



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

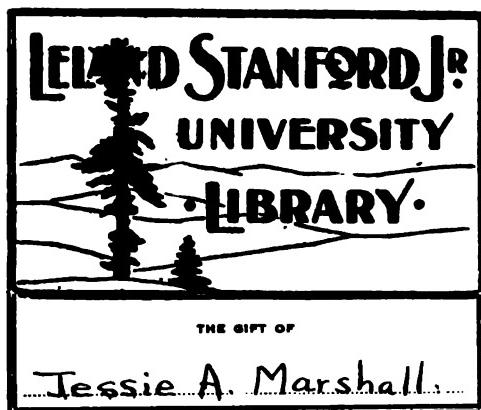
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



973.7

B985





**PRIVATE AND OFFICIAL
CORRESPONDENCE OF
GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER**

**PRIVATE AND OFFICIAL
CORRESPONDENCE OF
GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER
DURING THE PERIOD
OF THE CIVIL WAR**

IN FIVE VOLUMES

VOLUME III

February 1863 — March 1864

CHAMBERS LIBRARY

PRIVately ISSUED

1917

55

COPYRIGHT, 1917
BY JESSIE AMES MARSHALL

279003

VIAZIUM GEOMETRICA

THE PLIMPTON PRESS
NORWOOD MASS U.S.A

**PRIVATE AND OFFICIAL
CORRESPONDENCE OF
GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER**

PRIVATE AND OFFICIAL
CORRESPONDENCE OF
GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General H. W. Benham

PORTSMOUTH, N.H., Feb. 5th, 1863

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER

DEAR GENERAL: As I perceive you are still in Washington and being consulted upon war subjects, I cannot resist writing to you again to ask if you do not believe that the plan we talked of is the one of all others to save the country at this time, as I believe it to be the very crisis of the war.

Hooker cannot move for about two months by any possibility. If they attempt to send his forces round Jackson (or Lee) anywhere within 200 miles, or farther, through Pennsylvania to the West, the Rebels will surely know of it in time to send off troops to meet them, and to fortify effectually against them, even if some of the *better generals* were put in command on our side. There appears no strength of management on the whole line around from New Orleans on the Atlantic to the Potomac, and nothing can strike at the heart of Cottandom but that plan, and that must be arranged for *this month* if at all, *or we are gone*. The enlistments of the 350,000 2 years and 9 months' men will begin to expire in a couple of months, and although — if we intend to continue the war to success — the arrangements should *now* be in active progress to get new forces of even *raw recruits* to replace them as fast as their enlistments expire, yet still, as far as I can see, not a hand or a voice is raised for this purpose. And what can the result be in 5 or 6 months from this time, but that we shall have scarcely the shadow of an army, or at least of such an one as we have now? — and if we fail in action till then, the government will find it *impossible* after that, *simply impossible*.

2 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

But if this is done, and if well and ably managed, it can be carried to success, and I believe will be a fatal blow to the rebels — and if this so appears, as I doubt not it will to the country, one-half at least of these trained men will re-enlist, while others still will then — as they would not do otherwise — be willing to come forward to fill up our armies. If you, as I feel you did do, still approve of that plan, I know you could carry it through.

My case is dragging along most singularly. In the War Department, after trying last July to have the Judge Advocate prepare charges against me, and finding he could not do it, they attempted to deprive me of my General's rank without any even pretended reason, and to the great surprise of the President when he was informed that the Sec. had dismissed me.

Then, after refusing me all information whatsoever as to the excuse for this act, through the whole year, and sometimes pretending one reason for it to one friend, and then another reason to another person, the President without referring to the War Department is finally induced to authorize the Judge Advocate General to examine my case expressly, promising to restore me if the report was favorable.

And now, though I am satisfied (though from information I cannot use publicly) that that examination has been made and that it required less than one day to establish that I have been right, that I "have been shamefully treated," that the report "strong and earnest" in my favor has been before the President, that he expressed himself "entirely satisfied" and promised "immediate restoration," yet he has still been resisted up to this time. Though I trust that that malice and falsehood will yet be triumphed over.

Should you go on duty soon and wish my services, I have no doubt your demand of them *from the President* would be assented to, and all my energies will be devoted to aid you in your duties.

Should you see the President about this, although the fact might be alluded to, to him that he has promised restoration upon a favorable report as *he said in the presence of Senator Sumner*, yet the circumstances that I have referred to as to the character of the report and his satisfaction and his repetition of his promise, and his delay in the execution of it, which has already continued many days, I offer you only as suggestions for inquiries, if you would make them, which, *if answered*,

you will find as I have indicated, I am satisfied: and with those things admitted to you, your demand for my services could not be refused.

Very Truly Yours, H. W. BENHAM

From George S. Denison to Salmon P. Chase¹

PRIVATE. NEW ORLEANS, February 5th, 1863

DEAR SIR: The steamer did not leave yesterday as was expected, and now I can reply to your letter with less hesitation.

I choose the office of "Commissioner of Internal Revenue," as it is termed in your letter, and will assume the duties thereof whenever you direct. I suppose it to be an office requiring my constant presence here, and whatever its duties may be I can discharge them to your satisfaction. Full instructions and all printed information will, of course, be supplied to me.

I sent to you Gen. Banks' order respecting trade as soon as it was issued, and regret you did not receive it. You are mistaken in supposing it contemplates trade with the enemy—of any kind or degree. Gen. Banks is utterly opposed to any such proceeding. The General's English is not always good, and his orders not always clear.

Do not think from my letter about Dr. Zachary that I intended to cast suspicion on Gen. Banks, who is not only [a] kind and pleasant gentleman, but also, I am satisfied, a thoroughly honest man. Dr. Zachary applied to me an hour ago for another of his Israelite friends to take a large stock of goods to Donaldsonville. The reason given is the same as before—that the Dr. wants his friend's coöperation, which would be imperfect unless said friend pretends to be selling goods. I don't believe a word of it. The Doctor pretends to be my best friend, but I think him a humbug. I sent him to the General for an order and he has not yet returned.

Notwithstanding my personal regard for Gen. Banks, I repeat the conviction so often expressed before, that he is not the man for this important place. Gen. Butler is the only man who is equal to the situation, and he ought to come back.

I kept you well informed about Gen. Butler while he was here, and you know whatever wrong things were done by him. Four-fifths of the accusations against him are false.

I shall do everything in my power to help Mr. Bullitt when he assumes the duties of the office.

(GEORGE S. DENISON)

¹ American Historical Association Report, 1902, Vol. II, p. 355.

4 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From Colonel A. J. Butler to General Butler

NEW ORLEANS, Feb. 6th, (1863)

DEAR BROTHER: Your note of the 18th this morning received. I will not be able to leave here for 20 or 30 days. It will take that long to wind up — they seize everything that comes from below, and it takes from 1 to 8 days to get it passed by that bullet-headed commission, but it will pay me something after all the drawbacks and charges. I am satisfied that you will *not* come back, and that you will feel an interest in affairs, and I again repeat, the Government need not look or hope for any good results from this Dept., inaction and imbecility rule, the old officers are disgusted, and were you to land to-morrow the bitterest of your enemies would rejoice.

ANDREW

From F. A. Hildreth to General Butler

Post Office, NEW ORLEANS, Feb. 9th, 1863

MY DEAR BUTLER: Things in this Department are, as is universally admitted, in a very bad way. Your canal is opened, and it is believed by all, secessionists as well as Unionists, that Vicksburg is no longer in the way of opening the river. It is expected that Gen. Banks will attempt to go by Port Hudson by going round it, entering the Bayou Lafourche at Platen-mine, and into the Red River and back into the Mississippi. But this plan is expected to be defeated by rebels by cutting the levee and flooding the country, which it is said is already done. I wish you would write me on receipt of this and tell me the news — all you think it safe and proper to communicate. What is the lowest for which I shall sell the yacht? I want to know the lowest and will do the best I can.

F. A. HILDRETH

From George S. Denison

Custom House, NEW ORLEANS, Collector's Office, Feb. 10th, 1863

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

DEAR GENERAL: Come back to New Orleans.

The new troops and your old regiments, equally, will hail your return with joy. You have even more friends than when you left.

A great work is to be done here. It can be accomplished only by you.

A great name is to be gained, you alone deserve to win it.
I shall remain here in an important office, and the happiest day of my life will be the day when a steamer arrives with you on board.

Very Respectfully, Your friend and obdt. servant,
GEORGE S. DENISON

From General Butler

Quarter-Master General's Office, WASHINGTON CITY, February 11th, 1863

Brig. Gen'l. MEIGS, Quartermaster Gen'l. U.S.A.

IN the matter of the extra freight to the shippers of certain merchandise from New Orleans, retained by the Quarter-master at Boston, I desire to put before you the following statement of facts, to the end that these persons who put their property as *ballast* on board U. S. Transports may not be required to pay more than their Bills of Lading and contracts called for as justly due.

A large number of sailing vessels were at New Orleans discharged of troops and cargo, but entitled by the terms of their charters to be sent back in *ballast*, to the place of Charter, either New York or Boston.

Now, in New Orleans there was no *ballast*, and the only *ballast* to be had was at Ship Island, thirty hours distant for steam vessels, and an average of five days for sailing vessels. The only ballast to be procured there is white sand, to be brought alongside the vessels in small boats. This would cause great delay and large expense of demurrage, as well as cost of unloading and carrying away the sand at the port of debarkment.

Let me illustrate by a given case. The Steamer "Mississippi" is at New Orleans with a "swept hold." She is chartered at \$1500. per day. She must have *ballast*, say 250 tons. To go to Ship Island and have sand brought along side in small boats will take at least 10 days; to discharge the same sand and haul it away will take four more. Thus it will cost the Government \$21,000, to ballast and discharge the ship with sand, to say nothing of the cost of taking the sand away, or the average delays of getting it, if it storms at Ship Island. Now, if I can get some merchant to ship 400 Hhds. of Sugar in the "Mississippi" as ballast, which can be received in two days at most at the wharf where she lies, and discharged in two more, the Government will save \$15,000 by the difference,

6 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

even if it gets *nothing for freight*. But by employing a party to get the *ballast*, see to its shipment, and take charge of the business, as a ship's broker, and agreeing to let him have all he can get over a given sum, say five dollars pr. Hhd. for his trouble and expenses of loading, the Government in the case given will save \$2000 more. 4000 Hhds. at \$5.00. Say in all \$17,000.

Acting upon these opinions in pursuance to my report to the Secretary of War, of May 16th, 1862, I bought sugar with my own money, and had it shipped as ballast in some of the transport ships which were to return in ballast, and that sugar, if the transaction was not assumed by the Government, was to have allowed a reasonable freight.

Besides, I authorized and ordered contracts made with merchants for their merchandise, and had it put on board as ballast in several transport ships, allowing the party employed as ship broker to have fifty per cent for this trouble and expense.

These contracts were made in the most perfect faith by the merchants, and the money retained by the Government over and above the price fixed by the Bills of Lading should be refunded to them.

The freight in every instance to be paid to the Government was at the rate of five dollars per Hhd., which has been paid and is not asked to be refunded. Freight on the first of January last for sugar from New Orleans to New York was \$2.50 per Hhd., so that the Government, if they pay back the excess, will still retain double the present rates of freight. Trusting that this act of justice will be done, I am,

*Most fully, Your Obedient Servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. U. S. Vols.*

Decision Bk. No. 2, p. 259

Q. M. General's Office, Feb. 12th, 1863

RESPECTFULLY referred to the Secretary of War, with a recommendation that upon this statement from General Butler in regard to the shipment of sugar from New Orleans, all the freight retained by the Quarter Master beyond the bill's lading, be paid to the consignees.

M. C. MEIGS, Q. M. Gen.

Approved: *EDWIN M. STANTON, Sec. of War*

From General Butler

WASHINGTON, D.C., February 11, 1863

Memorandum to accompany the accounts filed in the War Department, in the matter of the Item of \$59,855 taken from Sam'l Smith & Co. Bankers.

This money was seized from Smith & Co. upon the belief that it was either the identical money taken from the United States Mint by the rebel superintendent, or else gold exchanged by him for silver which was paid out by the Canal Bank after the fleet passed the Forts, and by Smith concealed by being packed up in the rear of the vaults of his Banking House.

By agreement with Mr. Smith, the questions of this seizure were submitted to a Commission composed of Gov. Shepley, Dr. Mercier, President of the Louisiana Bank, and Thomas I. Durant, Esq., a leading lawyer of New Orleans. A protracted hearing was had, and full examination of evidence by counsel in behalf of the claimants, and report made that all but two pkgs., containing \$50,000, be returned to Smith & Co., which was done. But as to the \$50,000, that should be held by the United States subject to the disposal of the Government at Washington. This report was forwarded to the Secretary of the Treasury (see my letter enclosing same).

In the absence of funds to pay the troops, some of whom had been six months without pay, upon the decision of the commission, this with other monies were turned over to the Pay-Master — Mayor Hewitt to pay the troops, and his receipt taken. When the money came for payment of the troops, this amount was replaced in my hands by the pay-master, and is now held for the use of the United States.

Smith & Co. are both active rebels, and have never returned to their allegiance. They have threatened to hold the General making the seizure personally responsible for this amount, and he only desires such order may be made as will, if the United States receives the money, relieve him from personal responsibility. All of which is respectfully submitted.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. U. S. Vols.*

From President Lincoln

Executive Mansion, WASHINGTON, February 11, 1863

Whom it may concern

MAJOR GENERAL BUTLER, bearer of this, visits the Mississippi River, and localities thereon, at my request, for ob-

8 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

servation. The Military and Naval Commanders whom he may meet will please facilitate his passage from point to point, and make him as comfortable as possible during his stay with them respectively. I will thank them also to impart to him such information as they may possess, and he may seek, not inconsistent with the Military service.

A. LINCOLN

From George S. Denison to Salmon P. Chase¹

PRIVATE and CONFIDENTIAL. NEW ORLEANS, February 12th, 1863

DEAR SIR: Enclosed is General Orders No. 14 — in part concerning Plantation supplies, etc. Also, copy of contract between T. P. May, an intelligent and progressive planter, and white laborers to be employed by him in raising cotton and sugar. It is a great experiment, and Mr. May is the man to succeed in it. He is a young man — at heart an Abolitionist, and his plantation is one of the finest in Louisiana.

My late announcement of the commencement of military movements was premature. Everything moves very slowly here. The movement has not actually commenced however. A force under Weitzel will advance up the Teche. Another force will advance westwardly from Plaquemine on the River. The two forces will meet at New Iberia or St. Martinsville.

Buta la Rose is a lake or wide bayou between Plaquemine and St. Martinsville, and at this point is a rebel battery and fortifications. This will be reduced by the Plaquemine force aided by gunboats.

After the junction of the two forces at or near St. Martinsville, a force of 3,000 or 4,000 will be detached and accompany the gunboats up the Atchafalaya bayou to Red River near its mouth. The gunboats to be used are those built by Gen. Butler — of very light-draft, and iron-clad. You will understand the above statement by reference to the Rebel map I sent you.

Affairs here are not in a prosperous condition. Great dissatisfaction exists in at least some portions of the army. Even Gen. Banks' new troops to some extent, and Butler's old troops to a man, would hail Butler's return with enthusiasm. Banks' policy seems to be conciliatory and hesitating. He seems afraid of responsibilities. General Butler is utterly fearless. Several desertions have occurred, by soldiers who wish to be taken and paroled, but this is kept secret here.

¹ American Historical Association Report, 1902, Vol. II, page 358.

It is my opinion that Government has made exchanges too easy. It would be better to allow no exchange of prisoners. Then we would not hear of disgraceful surrenders — or of desertions by men sick of the service. In this and other respects the war should be made sharper and more earnest. The greater advantage of exchanges as now permitted is in favor of the Rebels, and the disadvantage is our own. Our men will not so easily surrender and rarely desert if they know they must endure, for the rest of the war, the privations and discomforts of the Confederacy. Now they have every inducement to do both.

Gen. Banks seems to me to be no judge of men. He selects honest subordinates for the most part — but his staff are, generally, green, inexperienced — of little ability — and one or two of them are fit objects of ridicule. Conciliation, inefficiency, inexperience, and hesitation characterize all proceedings. There is no use in such criticism, however, when the President himself sends here as his private correspondent a vulgar little scoundrel like Dr. Zachary — who takes bribes, and whose only object is to make money.

Personally I like Gen. Banks exceedingly, but a Northern man needs six months' experience here in order to be efficient in this peculiar country and among its peculiar people. Gen. Butler has that experience, and his return would at once change everything for the better.

The nine months' men are dissatisfied and demoralized. I think Butler could not only remove such feeling, but make most of them re-enlist. Whatever Butler did, pleased and satisfied the Army, because they had confidence in and admired him. This is not at all true of Gen. Banks.

The sooner Gen. Butler comes back the better it will be.

In one respect there is a very disagreeable condition of things here. A host of speculators, Jews and camp-followers, came hither in the track of Banks' expedition. They have continued to arrive, and every steamer brings an addition to the number. Each expects to be a millionaire in six months. They have few scruples about the means of satisfying their cupidity.

I regard them as natural enemies, and in our constant war they are generally worsted. The whole crowd, and Dr. Zachary among them, with eager expectancy like wolves about to seize their prey, await the advent of the new collector, who is a good-natured man, and supposed to be easily imposed upon.

I think that spies, intriguers, dishonest speculators, and

10 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

liars are more abundant here now than any where else in America. It seems as if everything must be accomplished by intrigue and management. It was not so three months ago.

In troublous times like these each man of merit has opinions — proclaims them — defends and sustains them, else he is, politically speaking, a "trimmer." I told Gen. Banks so the other day. I am not familiar with Banks' political history. Was he ever a Trimmer? Perhaps he is a conservative! To a friend of mine Gen. Banks the other day declared himself to be neither a pro-slavery nor anti-slavery man. What is he then?

I do not know, Mr. Chase, anything about your feelings toward Gen. Banks or any one else, but write always my own opinions without reference to those of others.

(GEORGE S. DENISON)

From Judge Turner

War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, D.C., Feb. 12th, 1863

Major General BENJ. F. BUTLER

GENERAL: I have the honor to enclose another interrupted rebel communication from New Orleans, to a Montreal paper, for your perusal. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obedient servant,
L. C. TURNER, Judge Advocate*

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

NEW ORLEANS, January 15, 1863 [Not in chronological order]

THE advent of '63 to many a lacerated heart in New Orleans tended but to re-open afresh the bleeding wound caused by the departed memory of those held near and dear. And to renew an indescribable suspense on the part of parents, wives, and sisters, to learn the probable fate of those whose absence on the recurrence of the holidays detracted much, if not all, from its pleasures. And so general seemed to be the feeling of gloom that the New Year's day of 1863 must form a repulsive chapter in the social history of New Orleans, and offer a sad contrast with past years, when the desire of surpassing on the part of the hostesses was only equaled by their lavish hospitality, and the hearty welcome extended to their guests. A happy reaction was however felt towards the close of the day, 1st — when news of a Confederate victory at "Snyder's" Bluff — commanding the entrance to the "Yazoo" river —

was received, and the congratulations of the evening by far surpassed in earnestness those of the morning, and while it checked the appetite for "food for scandal," offered enthusiastic and agreeable hopes for the ultimate safety of Vicksburg.

Indeed, the year has so auspiciously begun for the Confederate forces that while receiving daily accounts of the progress of events in the Mississippi Valley, scarce a dark cloud has overcast their progress, and this leaves the closing of the second week in '63 amongst the most important and favorable in the history of the C. S. On the 3rd, news of a daring and successful attack on Galveston, Texas, by the Confederates, reached here. And although news of the affair may have already reached you, yet judging a detailed account, as learned from a participant, to be of interest to you, I herewith forward it. At about 2 o'clock on the morning of the 1st, four (4) ordinary river packets, with cotton bales serving as bulwarks, emerged from the adjoining bayou, and made direct for the U. S. "Harriet Lane," (since arrived in Mobile), which, together with some 4 or 5 other vessels of various capacity, but most formidable armament, served as a protection against an attack by sea. Commodore Renshaw, having had previous notice from Gen. Magruder, of his intention to hazard the recapture of Galveston, was duly prepared, and having steam up, and guns shotted, at once made preparations for resistance. This flagship (a remodeled N. Y. and Brooklyn Ferry boat, but carrying the heaviest and most formidable armament), the "Westerville" — 10 guns, was, on signalling, immediately "put about," with a view of assisting the "Harriet Lane." Before any important resistance could be made, both vessels grounded at but a short interval, but meanwhile inflicting a loss of one of their boats to the Confederates, whose remaining three at once steered direct for the "H. Lane." On their nearer approach, so effectually did their sharp shooters play their part from off the cotton bales, that scarce a gunner lived sufficiently long at his post to serve his piece. The Confederates gradually nearing to boarding distance, were enabled to ply their work of destruction with more terrible effect. On touching, grappling irons were immediately attached by the boarding parties on both sides of the doomed vessel, when with a terrific yell the indomitable Texans sprang aboard, and so terrible was their work of retaliation for the firing without previous notice of Galveston by the Federal forces, that out of a crew of say 120 men, but

12 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

9 escaped to tell the tale. Commodore Renshaw, on realizing his perilous position on board the "Westerville," exhibited prudential valour, and determined on the destruction of his boat, little anticipating such a disastrous event as the loss of his own life. As, time having been allowed for the crew to escape, a quick match was by mistake applied to the magazines — which contained at the time some 40 tons of gun powder, and as the unfortunate man who committed the mistake was about stepping into the last boat with Commodore Renshaw, the explosion took place, immediately engulfing her living freight of 12 souls into eternity. The balance of the formidable crafts, acting on the Golden Rule of No. 1, hoisted a *white flag* (as learned from Gen. Magruder's official report), under the protection of which they ignominiously made good their escape to New Orleans, each vying with the other for the credit of first informant. Thus Texas has again won for herself those laurels which the community has reluctantly withdrawn from her on such testimony as was offered by some 150 or 200 refugees (from justice in all probability). Sam Houston and Col. Hamilton. And since her soil is once more freed from the invader, a people having no superior in bravery will look to its future sacredness and safety.

Southern dates to the 10th instant have been received informing us of a severe and bloody battle at Mumfreesboro, Tenn., and claiming a decided victory over Rosecrans, with a computed loss of from 20 to 25,000 men. As very meagre particulars are as yet to hand, it might be imprudent to anticipate the result. The more so, as from your late files of Northern papers you will be better able to form an idea as to the extent of the disaster. Should one have taken place in favor of the Confederates, too much importance cannot be attached to it by them. As it is universally admitted that this last act must form the closing scene in the Mississippi drama, and by the failure of which Vicksburg and Port Hudson must still prove the "stumbling blocks" towards the re-opening of the navigation, it will place Sherman and Grant in a very unpleasant, not to say hazardous position, and force McClellan to avail himself of the Yankee prerogative of flight to a safer vicinity than that of Vicksburg. Of which prerogative advices inform me that he has already availed himself, thus facing conclusive evidence of a Federal disaster at Mumfreesboro. Recent arrivals from the Eastern interior of La. bring news of the entire evacuation of that section of the state, bordering

on Texas, and including the parish of Lafourche, by the Federal troops. But heartrending must be the feelings of the despoiled, on beholding the desolation that followed in the train of the spoiler, and to find their once happy home a perfect scene of desolation.

The suppression of the *National Advocate* — an arrant Union organ — and withholding the reasons therefor from the public, would seem to intimate that the freedom of the press still remains limited, and subject to the dictates of the commanding General. While a fine of \$25. imposed on an artist, for painting the portrait of Gen. Beauregard — which by the way, can be purchased throughout the south for 25 cents! — forcibly reminds the people of New Orleans that they *still remain* prisoners of war, and as such must patiently submit to the “Powers that be.” Although the secesh element here anxiously await and pray for their speedy deliverance, yet the majority here so far become philosophers as to yield a forced obedience to surrounding circumstances, at the same time evincing a willingness to render all honor “to whom honor is due,” of which Gen. Banks will receive a due and liberal allowance, in the event of his adopting a more lenient policy!

Much and general inconvenience is felt owing to the lack of facilities granted by the U. S. authorities for ingress to the C. S. lines. And in this connection I may mention that Butler’s last dodge has just come to light, wherein it has leaked out that in granting free transportation within the C. S. lines to registered enemies to the U. S., their ultimate destination was to have been “Ship Island” — an unenviable place of banishment, which has become renowned in connection with the Ball and Chain, since the advent of Butler! — but owing to the timely and fortunate arrival of Gen. Banks, the departure of the unfortunate confiding was happily prevented.

A significant and noteworthy change has taken place in our money market, in that U. S. Treasury notes have fallen from their elevated position, at which they commanded 10% premium to 4% dividend, and even at the latter reasonable figure are hastily rushed off for the city corporation “shin plasters.” Bank notes and city railroad car tickets are only picayune circulating medium! —

From President Lincoln

Executive Mansion, Feb. 15th, '63

THE PRESIDENT requests the honor of Gen. Butler’s company, at an informal dinner this evening at 6 o’clock.

From General Shepley

State of Louisiana, Executive Department, NEW ORLEANS, Feb. 20/63

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, WASHINGTON, D.C.

DEAR GENERAL: I thought a few *confidential* lines in which I could tell you unreservedly the *true* state of affairs here might not be uninteresting to you. The true feeling among the Union citizens was expressed by Judge Morgan yesterday, when he said, in presence of Judge Peabody and myself, "I tell you there can not be found *one* solitary Union man in Louisiana that does not desire the return of Gen. Butler." You can believe this to be the case when even Dr. Cottman and Julian Neville are said to pray for your return. Banks has done nothing with his troops as yet, I don't believe he will. The universal feeling here in military and civil circles is that there is less security and less strength here than before the Banks expedition arrived.

Banks has taken into his secret service Jacobs, Nay, Derrickson, and *id genus omne*. Their employment has been to try to rake up something against your administration.

A retired corn-doctor, Jew, by the name of Zachary, is here as a spy, said to be directly under the appointment of the President, but the intimate associate and confidential advisor of Banks. One of his employees has approached various persons with the assurance that if they could communicate any information that would tell against Gen. Butler, it would be highly appreciated by Gen. Banks. The Christ killers, as Andrew calls them, have it all their own way.

I have been remaining here in the hope of your return. I have about abandoned the hope that you will consent to come. When Clark and Brown see you they can tell you all the particulars about the state of things here.

They go home to-morrow. The *Delta* having been suppressed and the *Ora* started by Gen. Banks, everything seems to be done with a view of making it uncomfortable to those who were here with you. There will not be many of your old officers left in the service long. The Secesh humbug Banks, and then turn round and laugh at him, and sing out to each other "Let the Union slide, Banks"!! For my own sake, and for the good of the cause in the South West, I wish you would come back. But whether there are any laurels to be plucked by you here, or whether you would like to come without the command *exclusively* of all the troops here, you can judge

best. I shall not stay here this summer if I can help it. Under present auspices some one else could be of more service to the government. Your old command here are greatly delighted with the attentions and favors bestowed upon you at the North.

Wherever you go, you will have the best wishes of the "New England Division," and the hearty and fervent support of those whose pride it has been to serve under your command.

Yours, G. F. SHEPLEY

From Salmon P. Chase to General Butler

WASHINGTON, Feb. 24, 1863

DEAR GENERAL: Today Mr. Stanton showed me the orders to you to resume command of the Department of the Gulf, and told me that he was quite willing to strike out the second, which directs that the operations against Port Hudson shall be continued under the command of Gen. Banks, leaving to you the determination as to what direction they can be best promoted, and also so much of the first as directs you to proceed to your Dept. by the River.

It does seem to me that *without* the first of the modifications you ought to resume your post at once — and that with it you ought most emphatically to do so. Mr. Flanders today expressed himself in very strong terms as to the necessity of your return, and every letter I receive from New Orleans is in the same key.

I am your friend because I have ever found you bold, manly, and patriotic; your friend because I flatter myself you are mine; your friend especially because you have well and faithfully served our poor country, — poor, yet how rich. As your friend, allow me to say that you cannot rightfully or wisely withhold yourself from the true post of duty at this time, and that this post of duty is in New Orleans.

Go to New Orleans, General, and the sooner the better. Keep every speculator far from you, whether kinsmen, acquaintance, or strangers. Give your great administrative and executive abilities wholly to the great work of rejuvenating society in your Department after opening the Mississippi. Your countrymen will never forget your service, and it will be to your own remembrance and consciousness its highest recompense.

Faithfully yours, S. P. CHASE

From William L. Burt to General Butler

WASHINGTON, D.C., Feb. 26th, 1863

DEAR GENERAL: Upon our arrival here I delivered personally the letters intrusted to me, and also, as you requested, urged action upon various of the Senators and Members. Some I found had an intimation of what you disclosed, but they were all certain that it was not possible that such a result should come at this late day.

Senator Wilson does not think it possible to get the legislation now and at this late hour, but he will propose in various ways to push it. Mr. Gouch says his committee will in a day or two lay before the President (and the public) evidences of sufficient strength to warrant a movement by him for something besides a promotion of Gen'l. Mc.

The committee on the conduct of the war have had him (Gen'l Mc.) before them for the past two days, and at my writing the session is still going on — all with favorable results. This is the move proposed to meet the danger you found. Whether it will or not remains to be seen.

We have made no progress as yet for Texas or for anything looking that way. We have no modification of the "Order," and no explanation of why or wherefore it is as it is.

It seems to me that all things here indicate that we are losing ground, that is, those who have the earnest prosecution of the war at heart — certainly nothing looks encouraging for us.

Sec. Stanton told a friend yesterday that General Butler was ordered to New Orleans and General Banks to Texas! I trust not, but if so I hope the first General will object successfully. We can never go there with Gen. Banks and his ideas, to say nothing of his Staff and their ideas, if they have any, and live it through.

The army of the Rebels would be better for some of the Texans — they think there is a little hope of a Negro Enlistment Bill to-day, as the war offices have winked favorably at it; still, the Committee hardly feel yet permitted to act, as somebody may change his or their minds, and then it would be a mistake. When will all this world find their proper limits, and let men with brains manage what it is not necessary to have lost?

WILLIAM L. BURT

From George S. Denison to Salmon P. Chase¹

PRIVATE. NEW ORLEANS, February 26th, 1863

DEAR SIR: The military movements lately in contemplation, have, I think, been given up. This opinion may be incorrect but is based upon the best information I can gather. The authorities attempt to maintain great secrecy in all their steps. All the contortions of the Sybil are presented without any of her inspiration. Thus far, except in preparation, the accomplishments of Gen. Banks amount to nothing. It is my opinion that a grand attack direct upon Port Hudson is intended. If so, it may come off in four or five weeks, and I should think the chances of failure and of success will be about equal.

I do not think Gen. Banks favors the enlistment of negroes. There has been some trouble about Butler's three regiments, because most of their officers are colored, and the New England soldier could not consent to present arms to a colored officer and treat him with necessary respect. The good sense of the negroes themselves would have obviated this difficulty if Gen. Banks had followed their suggestions. They presented to him a petition asking that the three Regiments be brigaded together, and not be mingled with the other troops, but, as they have often requested, be assigned to some post of danger where they might be able to establish a good name for themselves. This request had not been granted.

The 4th. Reg't. Native Guards, authorized by Gen. Banks, is nearly full. I understand he has permitted a Fifth to be raised. But this is nothing compared with what can and should be done. Gen. Banks seems to be much guided by his West Point Officers, most of whom, for some reason or other, have prejudices against negro troops. Gen. Phelps is a distinguished exception. I am glad to see his nomination as Major General. Except Gen. Phelps, no officer in this Department came near Gen. Butler in ability. And this was the real ground, I believe, of their disagreement. The Department of the Gulf was not large enough for two such men. Each was of too emphatic character, too self-willed and determined in opinion, to get along well with the other. The fortifications built by the Rebels about the city are being strengthened and guns mounted on them. We never used to think the recapture of the city possible, defended by only a few thousand men and Gen. Butler.

¹ American Historical Association, Report Vol. II, p. 360.

18 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

I used to have great admiration for McClellan, based on opinions formed among the rebels, who always spoke of him with respect — as well as of Buell. Gen. Banks is regarded by them as a *gentleman*. This is not a good sign. But they hated Lyon, and hate Rosecrans and Hunter and Butler and Phelps, and all who do not believe in conciliation. They like to be conciliated.

The Department of the Gulf is too big a machine to be run by any one except B. F. Butler. I am afraid from late accounts that he is not to return here. Perhaps Mr. Seward is hostile to him.

This is less a Union City now than when Gen. Banks came here. There is more manifestation of disloyalty than at any time during the Summer. And the reason is that no punishment, or insufficient punishment, follows offenses. It won't do, you know, to be hard on a gentleman for exercising his constitutional right of abusing the United States. Judge Peabody of the Provisional Court, is also Provost Judge. Judge Peabody is a mistake. As Provost Judge, he is only a small magistrate. A man throws up his hat and hurrahs for Jeff Davis in the street. Judge P. fines him five dollars. An enthusiastic rebel does not repent that price for so great a privilege. Butler would have sent the offender to Fort Jackson, and neither he nor any acquaintance of his would have committed the offense again.

The policy of conciliation, in whatever form, is useless, absurd, and hurtful, and whoever adopts it may justly be accused of expecting a nomination for the Presidency. I expect Mr. Bullitt on Sunday, the 1st of March. We shall work well together, and nothing shall be wanting on my part to make the management of the Custom House as efficient as heretofore.

(GEORGE S. DENISON)

From J. A. Griffin to General Butler

PRIVATE. BATON ROUGE, Feb. 26th, 1863

DEAR GENERAL: I came up to this place the other day from your city of New Orleans. I say your city, for I find you are the man they all swear by in that village — both sides, one swearing by you, the Loyalists, and the other side about you, the Rebels. But I think with the loyal people you are more popular here than in New England, and it would seem with good reason. You have taken good care of these people

when they needed care; whereas, in the North, we are thus far able to take care of ourselves. But I find the soldiers are very anxious for your return to this department. It is true of the men whom Gen. Banks led hither in as strong sense as of your old soldiers. They seem to be profoundly and sincerely attached to you, and I find my own welcome in this camp arises mainly from a knowledge which some of the officers have that I am a friend of yours. Among others of your friends whom I have met here is Dr. Kellogg, who from the circumstances referred to above has been most kind to me, and has shown me everything that is to be seen besides entertaining me at his quarters in this town of poor hotels. But the Dr. is not satisfied with his present position, and will not be unless you return here. A young man of 28 years is his superior, and pretty insolent at that, I judge, and having none of the experience or knowledge of the country and its diseases which Dr. Kellogg seems to possess. The Dr. feels very much as you would, in old times, acting as Junior counsel with Manett as Senior. If you don't return, I hope, as the Dr. seems to desire, that he may be appointed Surgeon in the regular army.

Gen. Grover seems to be quite unpopular here. He never sees his men. He keeps at his quarters, or, if he rides out, rides away from the field where the soldiers encamp. But his orders seem to be singularly lacking in wisdom. They are obviously emanations from the same source as these extraordinary concessions to rebellion which Gen. Banks has so recently issued, to the surprise of everybody who has any other than rebel blood in his veins. The rebels hover near the confines of this town. A fight, at any time, may come off here as well as at Port Hudson, and the results, no man can venture to predict. If Gen. Banks with his great army holds what you left him, I think the country ought to be satisfied. It may have to be satisfied with much less.

I shall return by an early steamer after this, to the North. If you have any orders for me to execute when I land at New York, send your commands to my address at the Astor House.

Yours truly, J. A. O. GRIFFIN

P.S. Major Green is up here looking after two fellows, one named Johnson and one Lachane, both from New York, who seem to be spies sent by somebody to find out, if they can, anything against your administration of affairs here in this

20 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

department. Such is the statement Major Green makes to me, and asks that I append it to this letter, I have, of course, no personal knowledge on the subject. But I hear from the officers that three men are here for apparently no other purpose than that supposed or known by Major Green to be their mission.

From D. K. Carter to General Butler

NEW YORK, Feb. 26th, 1863

DEAR SIR: I arrived in this city from Washington Saturday eve. When I left there was no apparent change in executive quarters touching your affairs. The day following your departure, in a conversation with the Secretary of War, he acknowledged that your proposition in reference to the command of the Department of the Gulf would be adopted, and that in reference to it he and the President were agreed, and Seward's opposition would be overcome.

I was confidentially told by one who knows, that you had been unanimously elected to the Commander-in-Chief by the Union League throughout the United States, 400,000 strong, and that means would be found to bring this finding before the President soon.

I shall in a day or two proceed from here to Ohio. Should be glad to hear from you at Chicago.

Sincerely yours, D. K. CARTER

From General Butler to Henry Wilson

LOWELL, Feb. 28th, 1863

MY DEAR SIR: I have read a sketch of a debate in the Senate in which you were kind enough to express confidence in the rectitude of my official action.

There was an allusion by Mr. Davis to the plate and furniture of a person in St. Louis taken by me. I understand that Alexander Brothers is the party meant. He escaped from New Orleans, and went to St. Louis without taking the oath of allegiance, under a pass procured by the intervention of a professed Union man, whom I have since ascertained to have been a scoundrel, whom Brothers alleges to have bribed to get the pass for him. Brothers was one of the rebel Provost Marshals, having in charge the city, by whom the immense destruction of property was made on the arrival of our fleet.

Brothers' plate and furniture was taken possession of by

my order, and was turned over to Gen. Banks' Quartermaster when I left the Department of the Gulf, and I have his receipt therefor.

I especially thank you for your offer to have an investigation. I am ready at any and all times. I cannot of course answer newspaper paragraphs and slanders, but Mr. Davis, if he is an honest and just man, can be satisfied upon every point by simply asking me by letter. If he will not do this, but will persist in slandering a public officer without inquiry from a place given him by the secession of better men than himself, which he could never have got without that fortunate occurrence, then he is simply the scoundrel and thief he would fain have me believed. Breckenridge was at least a gentleman, and there does not seem much to choose in loyalty between the former and present incumbent save that the first was a courageous traitor.

Most truly yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler to Salmon P. Chase

LOWELL, Feb. 28th, 1863

MY DEAR SIR: I have to thank the spirit of friendship which dictated your letter of the twenty-fourth.

I would I could see my way quite clear to follow the counsels of one who can so well advise, and who would so truly direct me in so far as the truest friendship demands.

You strongly advise me to accept willingly the command of the Department of the Gulf upon the terms set forth in the project of an order from the President, as proposed to be amended by the Secretary of War.

Deep respect for your opinion leads me to attempt to direct your thoughts carefully to the position offered me by the Order, to see if our minds may not be brought to the same conclusion from an examination of the subject from the same point of view. Let me premise, however that I think I can divest myself of all personal considerations in the matter, and be governed solely by those which tend to the public service, because the very offer by the President of a return to the Department of the Gulf is of itself a most complete personal vindication, and entirely satisfies any personal wish I could entertain on the subject of my relief from that Department, and if in the course of the point I present I speak of myself, I beg you to read simply an impersonation of a proposed command of that department.

22 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

The proposed amended order offers: *1st.* The command of the Department of the Gulf.

2nd. That as soon as the river shall be opened, Gen. Banks shall be sent to Texas with a sufficient force.

What service then can be done under this order?

I can reach New Orleans the first of April.

There are 50,000 effective troops in the department excluding negroes, but of these thirty-five thousand are nine months' men, whose term of service will expire in ninety days from the day of my arrival; troops collected under enormous bounties, not for war but for money; men counting the days until their term of service expires, as did the three-months' men in the summer of 1861; actually in the latter part of their time, chalking up on the side of their barracks thirty marks, and rubbing out one as each day was got rid of that intervened between their return, and at last at noon rubbing out a half mark as the time dragged slowly away. The same kind and worse troops from the nature of the case than those who marched home from the first Bull Run, with the enemies' cannon thundering in their ears as they went; the same kind of troops to whom Washington issued his severest orders against plundering; the same kind of troops of whom Jackson shot six for deserting him in the face of "savage enemy"; they claiming by a construction of law only security against the fact that their time had expired; officers without hope but of speedy disbandment; without ambition except soon and safely to get home, that they may elsewhere obtain permanent and honorable service.

I need not and do not make personal application of these remarks to the very men in the department of the Gulf, but merely enumerate these psychological facts resulting from the operations of the human mind in men enlisted for a short and now just expiring term of service. This is simply history teaching by example. These are the infelicities of short enlistments.

Without stopping to enquire who perpetrated the enormous blunder of sending two thousand miles away forty thousand of these useless troops, at an expense at a low estimate of three hundred dollars each for transportation down and back; say, twelve millions of dollars, a sum which for all the use it has been to the Government had better been thrown in the sea. Let us see how they are to be got back. Where is the transportation to come from? Is not the Commanding General at

New Orleans simply to be resolved into a magnified transportation agent, to send home this force in the meantime. If he allows their term of enlistment to expire, then he has simply so many mutinous mobs on his hands to be controlled and guarded by the rest of his force. It is useless to say these men will re-enlist there — if they re-enlist at all, as doubtless many of them will, it will not be till after they have come home to visit their wives and sweethearts, and to tell Othello-like their "hairbreadth escapes by blood and field." But where is the transportation to come from? There has been already one investigation over the frauds in getting them out there. Is it a pleasant prospect for a Commanding General to think he must be liable to another in getting them back? Can not, ought not a General to have other and grander objects of contemplation in the service to his country than these? Especially when he has seen all this brought upon the country against his remonstrance, without his aid, and largely by his removal from a post of duty which you now urge him to re-occupy. I will do it if ordered, or take the consequences, but I do not think that this command is one to be taken by consent, nothing ought to come but discontent, disquiet, disgust, and disaster, and if anything else does come it will only be a good fortune which could be had once in a lifetime. I see how it would be! I should be left with only the brave troops with which I spent the last summer at New Orleans, to try the fate of another epidemic season with our constitutions unfitted by previous exposure; our blood decarbonized; our energies unstrung by inaction and hopelessness.

Let us revert for a moment to the second part of the order, "that Gen. Banks is to be sent to Texas with a sufficient force when the river is opened." Where is that sufficient force to come from? Certainly I would not be the means of sending these nine months' troops five hundred miles farther away, and there are no others in the Department save enough for garrison duty, of its various posts from Pensacola to Galveston.

You may say, enlist the negro. True, I had high hopes from the enlistment of the negro. I enlisted my third regiment of Native Guards, colored, in fourteen days, a thousand strong. But something has happened in the Department of the Gulf which has changed all that. What it is I do not know. I resolutely disbelieve all newspaper stories as a foundation of action, but certain it is that General Banks has been there more than *five* times fourteen days, and has not

24 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

filled up his first regiment of colored men. Certain it is that many things have changed there beside the change of Generals. They even shoot at the Commanding General with air-guns now, so that he will soon realize Carlyle's description of the French "Citizen, King the Great shot at, but not yet shot," — with an air gun.

If I am not misinformed, it will take months to restore in the negro in Louisiana that reliance upon the Justice, that confidence in the power, that appreciation of the good will, and that trust in the good faith of the Government of the United States which he had on the 15th day of December last. Quarreling with *officers*, men willing to fight the common enemy because they are not white, was unknown at that date; depriving energetic and accomplished officers, to whom the commissions of the President had been given by his order, and to whom the faith of the Government was pledged by their commissions, because their ancestors, more or less remote, were part of African descent; to allow one portion of the troops armed for the defence of the country to contumeliously insult another, because of their color, when all have equal rights, arms, uniforms, and so far as had been seen, equal courage, was unheard of in the Department of the Gulf in 1862, and in my judgment such acts as are reported to have transpired in that department since will tend more to discourage and hinder the enlistment of colored men than months of true justice can remedy. The negro, whether the equal of the white man or not, knows when he is treated fairly, and appreciates an injustice quite as enduringly as if of a lighter color. Your horse even knows when he is whipped without fault on his part and because of his rider's ill-temper or caprice. No one asks the negro to be admitted to our battles upon social equality, but it is asked, and all just men must concede to him, equality of right, nay the superiority even, which courage and conduct gives the brave man upon the battle-field, and lastly that equality that an honorable death gives to all in the grave. How can we expect the black man to stand up against the white rebel when we allow him to be insulted by our own soldier because he is white?

I feel deeply upon this subject, my friend, and I may write sharply, but for one, I never will ask the color of the man who exposes his life to protect mine upon the same battle-field in defence of the honor of my country.

Whether the negro will fight or not, let the chosen legions

of the first Napoleon vanquished by the half-armed insurgent of San Domingo answer.

What may have been the debasing influence upon his courage by his association with white man I cannot say, but I must not forget that he is a slave only because his ancestor was a captive of war, ay, and in a hand-to-hand conflict too — of a chieftain who made war upon his tribe. Can the sons of the tobacco-bought mothers of Virginia say as much? Whether the negro will fight, let the second last Napoleon answer by his acts in hiring them to do what the veterans of the Crimea cannot do — whip the Mexicans.

Pardon this digression. The negro won't fight, however, if he is not justly and fairly treated — and I do not think it is just or fair treatment to "induce" him to go back to work on his master's plantation for three dollars per month, when as a skilled mechanic he can get forty elsewhere.

I have adverted to these matters in order that you may see how my mind has been balanced in weighing my duty to the country as to going back to New Orleans. I believe time, a long time too, can only repair the mischief that has been done there in the mind of the negro. Kindness, justice, and a continuance of them will alone convince him that the Government is in earnest with him, and that some political intrigue will not recall the man in whom he has confidence, and substitute another who will proclaim that freedom to him is a "purpose only" to be carried out in some future but indefinite time. The wrong done the negro in that department by the action of the Government there has a most material bearing in my mind upon the question of accepting the command of the Gulf.

But you will answer that when the river is opened you can have troops enough from the army of Mississippi.

Ah, my friend! I have tried that experiment in June last. I lay at New Orleans with scarcely 6000 men, and sent a force of four thousand to Vicksburg, counting on support from Gen. Halleck's army, then lying at Corinth, Beauregard having just then successfully retreated to Tupelo. The finest army of the country reported a hundred and sixty thousand strong. We begged for a few men to help us at Vicksburg because —'s and Breckenridge's divisions had reinforced the enemy — but not a soldier could we get. That fine army of Gen. Halleck went *up* or *down*, I don't know which, do you? and was never heard of after. I prayed for men from Washington

and from General Grant, and could get them from neither source, and why not? Because I could not *command* them to march to our relief. The country is now suffering from that mistake. If Halleck's army had kept Beauregard's from reinforcing Vicksburg, or if Halleck or Grant had sent me as many men as were sent to help the enemy, in either event, Vicksburg would have been taken, the river opened, and the great loss of blood and treasure now incurred to open it saved. I will never voluntarily put myself as a *suppliant* for troops from another department. If the Government mean that I shall have the troops to do anything with, let them give them to me at once. Or at least the order for them. But you will say that there are no troops to be had. Let me have those at Port Royal until they are ready to be moved. Let us strike on the Mississippi, open Port Hudson and Vicksburg. The generals at Port Royal will have got over their difficulties by that time, and the ordnance stores for which they are waiting will have been prepared. The siege guns which they need will have at least been shipped.

Let something be done or let me see that something can be done except pitiful intrigues by which I am removed from command, and the arrow shall not leave the bow with a swifter flight than I into the service. But with the expectations of the country roused into a belief that I can achieve something like success, I cannot of my own will be sent into that honorable exile again to which Scott banished me at Fortress Monroe, without men, without means, and without support, as a punishment for taking Baltimore without his column of 12,000 men.

These are the views, written *Currente Calamo*, which influence my decision in regard to the department of the Gulf. Am I not right? There is one observation in your letter I cannot let pass without comment. You say "put far away speculators." Is it possible you still believe those foolish lies which interested and disloyal men set afloat about me, failing to find any other point vulnerable? I think the merchants of New York whose commerce with New Orleans is now drooping in death would desire some General there who could rescue it from the grave. Some one who would not permit rebel bankers to issue their notes irredeemable in specie and put them above United States legal tender notes. Oh, my friend, the Secretary of the Treasury! Some general capable of so managing his own financial affairs that it would not be neces-

sary to take with him as financial aids a speculator in the —, and a defaulting Massachusetts liquor agent to take care of his finances. But enough of this. Every act of mine is open to investigation. I defy my enemies and trust my friends, no one of whom need fear for me.

I have written plainly, distinctly, because I am writing to a friend, who can appreciate the very plainness of my speech. To a neutral or an enemy I might use the words of diplomacy, but to you whom I so much respect and esteem I can write as I feel, in the words of truth and soberness. Be assured that I appreciate most highly the kind action of the President in offering me again so high a command, and I would do anything consistent with my solemn views of duty to my country to do him a service to show that grateful appreciation. The whole matter may be summed up in a word, — *I see no service to the country to come out of the proposed command unless troops can be given to finish the work on the Mississippi and in the Gulf, or the means of getting them on Mississippi River.*

The war will either go on successfully in abler and better hands than mine, or some crisis will come in the affairs of the country — like that which called me from my quiet home in April, 1861 — when my service will be needed, which will find me ready. Again thanking you for your thoughtful kindness, believe me your friend.

(BENJ. F. BUTLER)

From General J. W. Turner to General Butler

NEW YORK, N. Y., March 1st, 1863

GENERAL: Enclosed I send you these letters I found here at the St. Nicholas. General Halleck is urging your being sent to the supreme command in North Carolina. Col. Shaffer is no better.

Yours sincerely, J. W. TURNER

From General Strong to General Butler

Nos. 30 to 36 Park Place, NEW YORK, March 3d, 1863

MY DEAR GENERAL: *Que croyez vous?* (as we Creoles say). Don't you think there's a fine opening for an enterprising young man at New Orleans about now? The "Star of the West," the "Queen do," and the "Indianola" at perfect liberty to carry a flag of truce down to the Crescent City, and nothing but the "Essex" to fire a salute for them as they

pass down. I think, however, that if you throw a chain across the Merrimac below you there that *Picayune Castle* will be impregnable. On the whole, I'm pretty well satisfied with your present command. Called to pay my respects to Mrs. Banks after the dinner, and what should she do but begin about her husband's troubles and the desponding tone of his letters.

I sympathized and berated the Government for its shameful abuse of him, — sending him off there in not the best of health, likely to fall under the wing of Yellow Jack, and finally, with no troops to work with. (Query — How will he feel, about June?)

Stopped at Frank Howe's store yesterday and met the Quarter Master, who was left behind to forward the last half of Banks' expedition. He says that things are in a — of a fix in the Dept. of the Gulf.

Now let me issue a "Gen. Order," which runs to the effect that Seward rules the country and Weed rules Seward. McClellan will soon have a command, as he is a friend of both. Banks is his friend (as well as Seward's), and he will be got out of those swamps before the hot weather comes on. They will try to make him Sec. of War, and I've no doubt they'd like to have you go back bye and bye, as things grow darker and the weather grows hotter.

I see that Shepley, Weitzel, and Nickerson are left out by the Senate. What does it mean in Weitzel's case? There's something there that you didn't tell me about.

My kind remembrances to Mrs. Butler and the rest of the household.

Yours as ever, GEO. C. STRONG

From George S. Denison to Salmon P. Chase¹

PRIVATE. NEW ORLEANS, March 7th, 1863

DEAR SIR: Of late my letters have been destitute of interest. The reason is simple — I have nothing to say. I have but little to say now.

No military movements have been made. The whole energy of the Department is occupied, apparently, in preparations for a grand attack on Port Hudson. The intended expedition up the Teche to Red River was relinquished, as you have been informed. Officers recently from Baton Rouge think the

¹ American Historical Association Report, 1902, Vol. II, p. 365.

movement on Port Hudson will occur in about three weeks. Gen. Banks went up the River this afternoon, and many people in the city think the attack is to be made at once. I have not asked Gen. Banks any thing about it, as he evidently dislikes to reveal his intentions.

My opinions concerning the management of the Department — the comparative merits of Butler and Banks — the necessity of Gen. Butler's return, etc. — remain unchanged. It seems to me a great opportunity has been lost. Since Banks' arrival a large negro army might have been enrolled and made efficient. Gen. Banks is evidently opposed to such measures, though they would not have interfered with other operations. As it is, but one regiment has been raised. From twenty to fifty thousand ought now to be ready for the field in this Department — and they alone could have cleaned out Louisiana. Without authority Gen. Butler raised three regiments. If he had been here since the 1st. January I think he would have a large colored army in process of organization. This thing must be done, and the sooner the better.

From what I can learn, Gen. Butler is probably not to return here. His presence here now would be worth ten thousand men. My admiration for him increases every day, as continued opportunities occur of comparing his command with the present. I have *certain* information that if he does return, his brother Col. Butler will immediately depart. I have been engaged this week in assisting Mr. Bullitt, who arrived a week ago. We shall get along well together. As acting Collector of Internal Revenue, I have done nothing, but shall write you about it by next mail. Are you not going to appoint an assessor?

I have just learned that all available troops have started for Baton Rouge. Perhaps the attack comes off soon.

(GEORGE S. DENISON)

From Fisher A. Hildreth to Mrs. Butler

NEW ORLEANS, March 7, 1863

DEAR SARAH: I just received yours from Washington dated from the 15th to 18th ult. I write more to say we are all well, and that I have received yours, than because there is anything here worth communicating. Whether you or Harriet will get this I am somewhat in doubt, as I look upon the chances as nearly, not quite, even, that you may be on the way here.

It seems matters in Washington are controlled still pretty much as we have always expected; though it seems there must be some shaking in that quarter. If the troops here are moving up the river in anticipation of an attack at Baton Rouge — as incredible as this must seem to you, such is believed the actual state of things. Capt. George writes me that he has accepted Col. Butler's drafts on me to more than the amount of all the sugars, after paying the necessary expenses. I think worse and worse of that whole affair. I have written George to hold enough for my security at all hazards, and to make no final settlement until I am there.

If the Gen. does not come out here I want he should write at once the lowest amount for which I shall sell the Yacht, and then I will get all I can. The small boat upon the yacht has been taken by order of the Deputy Surveyor, upon the ground that Ex-Collector Denison claims that it is his private property. I shall see Denison about it immediately. The market for sugar and cotton here advances faster than my ideas, and hence I never buy. If the war is not brought to an end in less than a year, gold will be more than twice the price of greenbacks. If you have any investments to make, buy gold, and I don't know as it makes much difference what you give for it, as it will continue to advance. If you have not started write me at once, as I shall come home in April whatever becomes of matters here or elsewhere. The rise of goods must help Read very much, and he will come out ahead, I think, though he has been nearly skinned alive.

Though business is terribly dull here I could get along very well were it not for the terrible reflections of what has happened at home since I came here.¹ Love to all. . . .

FISHER

From James Parton to General Butler

NEW YORK, No. 5 and 7 Mercer St., March 12, 1863

MY DEAR GENERAL: Excuse my troubling you once more. If you will be at home during the next ten or fifteen days, would it be convenient for you to give me a daily interview of an hour, sometime toward the close of the day, when you may be disposed to lounge on the sofa and talk? I would gladly go to Lowell, and take up my abode near your residence. All I want from you is that which you alone can give — the rest

¹ Israel Hildreth, only son of Fisher Ames Hildreth, died February, 1863.

I must get from your friends and comrades. But the more I get directly from yourself the better.

I have now collected nearly all the printed material, and should like to get to work in earnest. The more *work* that is put into a book the more interesting it would be. Pray let me hear in time. I shall not incommod you at Lowell in the least, as I shall make everything bend to your convenience.

If you say, *Come*, you will see me straightway.

With the highest respect, JAS. PARTON

From Horatio King¹

PRIVATE. WASHINGTON, March 13th, 1863

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

MY DEAR GENERAL: Enclosed is a copy of a letter which I lately sent to Prof. Marshall, a friend of mine, and ardent Union man, at Leeds, England.

I hope it may not be distasteful to you, as I am willing, of course, you should show it to whom you please.

Sincerely Yours, HORATIO KING

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

WASHINGTON, Feb. 25th, 1863 [Not in chronological order]

Prof. J. W. MARSHALL, United States Consul, LEEDS, ENGLAND

DEAR SIR: Your letter of the 25th Oct. came duly to hand, and I have to reproach myself for my neglect in so long omitting to acknowledge its receipt. I have also to thank you for a copy of a Leeds newspaper, in return, I presume, for a number of the *National Intelligencer* which I sent to you. I was much pleased with an editorial article upon Gen. Butler in the Leeds paper, and as he happened to be here at the time I had the pleasure of presenting it to him, and it was subsequently copied into one of our city papers.

It was refreshing, after being obliged to read so much in the London *Times* and kindred English journals revolting to all our feelings of friendship, to peruse an article from an English source on the whole so just toward the United States and Gen. Butler in particular.

The fact is, he is undoubtedly one of our ablest Generals, and if all had been like him the rebellion would have been far

¹ Horatio King, Postmaster General in Buchanan's Cabinet, and appointed by Lincoln as one of a board of Commissioners to settle for the States emancipated in the District of Columbia — prior to the issue of the general emancipation proclamation.

less successful than it has been. It is not an extravagant opinion to advance that at the commencement of our troubles, by his bold dash into and taking possession of Baltimore, he saved Washington. That city was reeking with treason, its police and a majority of its councils were in the interest of the secessionists, arms and munitions of war in great quantities had been collected there, and everything was ripening for a *coup de main*, which, in conjunction with the rebel hordes in Virginia, was to place the seat of the National Government, with all its archives, in the hands of the insurgents, when they were surprised one morning to find Gen. Butler had effectually frustrated their plans by quietly taking possession of the city. He was equally energetic and fortunate in his expedition to North Carolina; but nowhere has it been more apparent that the right man was in the right place than while he was in command at New Orleans. His strict discipline saved thousands of lives. The summary hanging of Mumford was an act of mercy, for it operated as a solemn warning against all further attempts there to feed the desolating fires of treason by openly insulting the Flag of the Union.

The celebrated Woman Order, I at first regarded as rather unfortunately worded, but I have the authority of a most intelligent lady, who resided in the South when the rebellion broke out, and remained there,—most of the time in Memphis until August last,—for saying that it was exactly what was required, and that it produced the desired effect. It brought ladies to their senses, and taught them to see what they should never have overlooked, that to insult an officer or soldier in the manner so many of them had done was a pretty sure sign that they had no claim to the title of lady. Nor was it local in its effect. It was as potent for good in Memphis and throughout the South as it was in New Orleans.

Of course Gen. Butler is unpopular with the rebels and their Northern sympathizers; but he commands the respect and confidence of all true friends of the Union. The flattering welcome extended to him recently in Boston, Baltimore, and other cities is proof of this; and there is the strongest desire felt to see him again entrusted with some important command where the Government may continue to have the benefit of his abilities.

You will have observed that the President's Emancipation Proclamation has not had the happy effect its advocates pre-

dicted for it. On the contrary, its tendency, I fear, has been not only to intensify the hatred of the rebels toward the Government, but to strengthen the northern opposition to the administration at a time when all party spirit should be ignored, and discourage the conservative portion of the community, from which the administration heretofore derived its greatest support in the prosecution of the war. Nevertheless, the great body of the people of the loyal States are united in the determination to subdue the rebellion and preserve the Union; and all that is needed to render them as enthusiastic as ever is that our armies in the field shall achieve the success which, under proper guidance, they will certainly accomplish. They believe more in hard blows against the military power of the South than in proclamations; and if slavery suffers thereby few will care; but they do not believe in making this a war for the direct abolition of slavery. Here is the point of difference between the conservative and radical abolition element at the North, and this difference, more than anything else, serves to weaken the administration in its struggle with treason.

The number of those in the loyal States, who are at heart dis-unionists, is comparatively small; yet there is no doubt that they do great injury to the Union cause by their constant denunciation of the administration, by the grossest misrepresentation, and by giving information to the enemy. It is from this class that the loudest complaints come of arbitrary arrests, when, had they their deserts, many of them would long since have been hung. Ever ready to denounce any act of the Government calculated to restrain the liberty of rebel sympathizers, you never hear a word from them in condemnation of the savage cruelties practised by their Southern friends upon all in their midst, without regard to sex or age, who dare to acknowledge their allegiance to the United States. Doubtless some arrests have been made by our military authorities without sufficient cause; but where one such mistake has occurred, hundreds have been permitted to go at large, enjoying all the blessings of the government, when they should have been either locked up or sent beyond the lines. If the government has erred in this, it is in having been too lenient to traitors.

Not even known spies are dealt with as we have always been taught they should be, condemned and executed; but the extent of their punishment hitherto has been simple imprisonment, and this, perhaps, only for a few weeks, when they have

34 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

been suffered to depart on taking the oath of allegiance, to be violated as soon as taken.

Notwithstanding the war, our public buildings here are approaching to completion, the work upon them never having been discontinued. The beautiful dome of the Capitol is nearly ready to receive its crowning ornament, the bronze Goddess of Liberty, by Mills, and the west front of the Treasury building, already presents a row of massive granite columns corresponding with those on the south side, the roof is nearly finished, and many of the rooms are occupied. Meantime a street railway has been completed within the past few months, running from Georgetown to the Capitol, railroad depot, and the Navy Yard, from the steamboat landing to near the northern boundary of the city on 7th street, and from Pennsylvania Avenue along 14th street, also to the northern boundary near Columbia College.

So you perceive, and I wish our English friends also to know, that we here have no idea of giving up the Union. I say "our English friends," for we still believe the people of Great Britain, as well as Her Majesty, the Queen, and His Royal Highness, the Prince of Wales, are the fast friends of the United States.

Neither they nor we have forgotten the pleasure of his visit amongst us; and should France, with a view to secure Mexico, be so unwise (which I cannot think possible) as to unite with the South by an armed interference in our affairs, it is easy to see on which side Great Britain must be.

Very Respectfully and Truly Yours, HORATIO KING

From Edward L. Pierce to General Butler

PRIVATE. Custom House, NEW YORK, Collector's Office, March 19th, 1863

MY DEAR GENERAL: I leave for Port Royal on the "Arago" very early tomorrow morning, to be gone about a fortnight or three weeks.

Yesterday I was at Washington, and it is in consequence of what I learned there that I write this brief note. Friendship will excuse whatever of plainness there may be in it.

The offer of the Gulf command is, I learn, still open to you, and your best friends are anxious that you should accept it at once, as they do not know how soon it may be impracticable to have it continue open. They wish you to accept it even though you cannot have the class of troops which you

desire, and they express the fear that if you insist on terms too much, your reputation may suffer somewhat, as has been the case with Fremont and Hay, and for your own sake they want the suspense ended, as they do not see where another opportunity so eligible is likely to occur soon. I confess that after what I heard I shall hear with pleasure that you are making preparations for departure to N. O.

I understand that your command could be full and without restrictions, and where I obtained my information it was hoped that your acceptance would not be delayed a week.

I found that Sumner had not kept along with your case since you left, having been abroad in the matters of his special department. But if you desire fuller information he would doubtless provide it, and he is always so sincere that his suggestions would prove of value.

My great desire to see still further advanced the reputation which you have so worthily won must be my excuse for what would be otherwise impertinence.

Yours in haste, EDWARD L. PIERCE

From Hiram Barney

Custom House, New York, Collector's Office, March 23, 1863

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

MY DEAR GENERAL: When are we to see you in this city? If no more responsible or important duty is devolved upon you by the President, I hope you will resume the command of the Department of the Gulf with the purpose to deliver Texas. The troops destined for Texas should, I think, be raised with that view. The Yankees like to have an object to accomplish. If it is understood that enlistments for that service are to be taken instead of the conscription, and that they will have inducements, in the way of County lands, to remain there, there will, I think, be no difficulty in raising immediately the requisite force to conquer and hold all that vast country. It is a great work to redeem the Southwest. I am with cordial regards and high esteem,

Most truly yours, HIRAM BARNEY

From Richard S. Fay to General Butler

BOSTON, MASSACHUSETTS, March 23rd, 1863

MY DEAR GENERAL: I propose to go to Lowell Thursday, with the invoices of the Middlesex Mills, partly to see how our

36 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

new mill looks, but more for the hopes of seeing you. I begin to be tired of your inactions. I expected ere this to have been able to address you as Secretary of War or some such title, sweet to us all but deserving to so few. If you have not been over the mills since they were renewed, perhaps you will feel interest enough in their success to join us there. With highest respects,

Truly yours, RICHARD S. FAY

From P. R. George

NEW YORK, March 23rd, 1863

General Butler

NOTHING new. The committee leave here to-day to try to push your interests for Secretary of War. It is of the *Tribune* stamp, with co-operation of some others. I have but this and one other item of interest. You will pardon me I know.

General Whitney came into my room this eve and said, "George, the General's brother is coming on here, and you better write the General he'd better not come. He will get sued as sure as God, about New Orleans matters." Next me at table (he said) he heard two men swearing if they could only catch him, they had all the papers, etc., etc. It was at the St. Nicholas hotel. I think, General, until some change, some new command, or a little more time has passed, it would be a foolish hazard for him to come, as I fear not much hurt, but political spite and effort to mix you up will be attempted, and that you, not he, will be on trial. It will be nasty, that's all. You must comprehend it. A little spark sometimes makes more fire than it is reasonable to suppose. There is a good deal said one way and another, that will all burst out as soon as you cloud again, if you should happen to. Besides, instead of cloud, you may shine so bright as to dazzle. Would it be quite wise to allow specks, mere fly dirts on the window or flies about, even if it can be avoided without too much sacrifice? You will pardon me I know, General, for my frankness, even if you do not agree with me in cautiousness.

P. R. GEORGE

From General Butler

LOWELL, MASSACHUSETTS, March 23rd, 1863

Gen. L. THOMAS, Adj't. Gen.

Report in the matter of imprisonment of ALFRED LEMORE

I HAVE the honor to report that Jules Lemore and Alfred Lemore were arrested as Army Contractors of the Confeder-

ate Government. One of them was ordered to answer questions and was ordered into confinement with punishment for contumacy, but I afterwards found the evidence and did not inflict the punishment. When I left New Orleans he was in the Parish prison awaiting trial. If he is not there now, I suppose he has bribed the jailor and escaped, a favorite mode of jail delivery in former times at New Orleans.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

LOWELL, MASS., MARCH 23RD, 1863

Hon. Secretary of War

SIR: I have to acknowledge the receipt of the copy of the letter of Lord Lyons, relating to the claim of A. Kernahan, to the Hon. Secretary of State, referred to me for report.

The claim is based upon grounds that Kernahan is a British subject who has never forfeited the protection of his Government by an act of hostility to the United States. Whether Kernahan was born a British subject I am not informed, but before hearing of the matter which took place before me the following facts appeared.

A. Kernahan had resided many years in New Orleans, taking part in the usual civic affairs as a citizen, and received the protection of the United States in his person and property, and was a very active sympathizer with the rebellion. After the occupation of the city by the United States forces, Kernahan, as the Agent of some rebel organization, went to Holly Spring and Canton, Miss., within the rebels lines, for the purpose of superintending the Confederate wounded and sick soldiers, and especially those from Louisiana, was still in the service of the rebels on the 10th of Sept. 1862, and was then contemplating farther enterprises in their behalf. His affidavit denies that he was in the service of the "Confederate Government," but does not deny that he was in the service of the rebels. He admits that he wrote a letter dated at Canton, Miss. Sept. 10th, and that letter was intercepted by the United States Authorities at New Orleans. A copy of that letter is appended hereto duly certified, and makes an entire and perfect case against his neutrality.

It will be observed that the first pages speak of his employment in case of the Rebel sick and wounded before referred to, and the whole epistle breathes all over with inimical expressions of his *rebel sympathies*. It might be difficult, I think, to

38 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

explain for him such phrases as "if we are to have a winter campaign, Nashville will soon be a good location; at present the *Yanks* have it, but they must soon quit." "Good news from Kentucky, *we* will soon have that state." "Our news from Virginia is such as to give us great hopes," "The Yanks are all driven to Washington, and *we* are shelling Arlington Heights," "We have heavy losses, the enemy nearly double," "In thirty days I hope the border states will be all *ours*," — consistently with the writer's neutrality.

Even his wish that the Commanding General may escape the fever does not avail him in that behalf, because he only desires it "until some of our men can reach him." Also another. His postscript that "we know of three Ironclads, gunboats in these seas, English made," shows evidence of British neutrality, which now has the notoriety of "Prince faith."

Indeed, Mr. Kernahan is rather above the average specimen of foreign neutrals so far as I saw them in New Orleans. The money of Kernahan has been accounted for to the United States, and the tobacco & brandy were put into the United States Warehouses. Mr. Kernahan has forfeited all claim to the protection of *his* Government, as well as that of *ours*.

*Very Respectfully, Your Obedt. Servt.,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

LOWELL, MASS., March 23rd, 1863

The Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the letter of Lord Lyons to the Hon. Sec'y of State with enclosures, relating to the claim of Louisa A. Keegan for indemnity, with directions to report thereon. The facts appearing before me were substantially these, and upon these, I based my judgment. Messrs. Brummer & Co., of New York, merchants, made claim against the co-partnership of Keegan & McCann, doing business in New Orleans at 144 Canal Street, for dry goods sold that firm to be used in their business in Louisiana, that in the store occupied by them was found a portion of the same goods sold by Brummer & Co. to Keegan & McCann. Brummer & Co. claimed redress from the U. S. Military Authorities, the city being under martial law, in default of the United States Courts. The parties appeared before the Com-

manding General, when it was admitted that a just debt was owing from Keegan & McCann to Brummer & Co. for goods so sold, some of which were then in the store, 144 Canal Street, New Orleans, and such debt had not been paid. But it was claimed that the goods now belonged to Louisa A. Keegan, a daughter of the senior partner of the firm of Keegan & McCann, who was just then said to have come to the age of twenty-one years, and at the time absent with her father on a voyage to New York and elsewhere.

It further appeared, that the business was now carried on in precisely the same manner that it had theretofore been by the firm of Keegan & McCann in the same books. Louisa A. Keegan claimed title in the goods by virtue of a sale under the authority of Courts of Louisiana since her secession, and that from the act of the law of the Confederate States she had obtained title thereto.

It further appeared that the large majority of the creditors of Keegan and McCann were in the loyal States, and could and did have no voice in these supposed legal proceedings, which indeed seemed to have been instituted for the very purpose of depriving these loyal creditors of their right. No explanation was or could be given of the singular fact that this young girl, the daughter of one of the firm of small Irish traders, should have in her own right so large a sum of money, and be ready and able to invest it in such a business at forced cash sale of her father's stock in trade.

After a full hearing, I was fully of the opinion that the whole proceeding was fraudulent and void as regards the creditors of Keegan & McCann, and that the sale was colorable, made to defraud the loyal creditors of that co-partnership.

But, however that might be, even if mistaken in point of fact that the sale of the goods not having been made by Keegan & McCann themselves, but by the decree of a rebel court, executed by rebel Officers, that such was wholly void and nugatory, and passed no title whatever, and certainly not against the loyal creditors of the owners, that no title therefore passing to Louisa A. Keegan, she could make no claim for the goods.

I, therefore adjudged and ordered that Brummer & Co. should take enough of goods of Keegan & McCann to satisfy their claim, which was done, the goods being sold at auction up to that amount.

I have been perfectly satisfied with that decision, and

40 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

should act upon the matter in precisely the same manner again. I believe whoever shall read this report will agree that fair equity and justice was done, and if so, that was due execution of the only law then in Louisiana, i.e. martial law, which the Duke of Wellington defines to be the will of the Commanding General, exercised according to the principles of natural equity. This certainly must be good authority for Lord Lyons. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your Obedt. Servt.,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

LOWELL, MASS., March 23rd, 1863

Hon. EDW. M. STANTON, Sec'y. of War

SIR: Has the War Department any objections to my making some addresses to the citizens of Connecticut & New York. In awaiting Orders I have not thought it right to be absent from home without leave.

*Most respectfully,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. U. S. Vols.*

TELEGRAM. WASHINGTON, March 26, 1863 [Not in chronological order]

To General B. F. BUTLER

YOUR note of the 23d has just reached me, & to save time I answer by telegraph that the Dept. has no objection to your being absent from home for the purpose specified, if you will make arrangements at home to have communications from the Dept. forwarded to you without delay.

EDWIN M. STANTON, Sec'y of War

From William Alexander

PRIVATE. NEW YORK CITY, March 24th, 1863

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

DEAR SIR: Can't you suggest some way in which relief can be got for the people of Western Texas? There were at last accounts some 2,000 loyal Texans, with but a scanty supply of arms and without powder and caps, on the Mexican side of the Rio Grande, waiting in vain for help from our Government to enable them to drive off or capture the 400 secession troops on the other side of the river.

Since I first saw you in New Orleans last summer, I have endeavored to bring every appliance to bear to get aid for the

loyal men of my state, and this moment success seems farther off than ever. My efforts have been made without any view to personal advancement, for I never have been willing, and am not now, to take my office civil or military from the United States Government as at present constituted, though I will do my share towards sustaining it as it is the only hope that we have.

Before we had been twenty-four hours in New Orleans after the arrival of the so called "Banks Expedition," I came to the conclusion that your successor was (as Shakespeare has it) one of those animals whom in all languages we call fools; and told my comrades from Texas so; and urged them to return with you. Hamilton was blarneyed and humbugged along for several weeks, when he at last, too late for his own good, got his eyes open. In the meanwhile I had to remain there against my will, until finally my friend Mr. Stevens, of this city, consented to return with me. I am now remaining here for the whole object of trying to get relief for Texas, and wish to try any and every means of effecting that end that may be feasible. I had hoped that when Hamilton returned from New Orleans to Washington he would have common cause with yourself, but in that I was again disappointed. In consequence, he has been beaten at every point. His nomination was not sent in to the Senate, and he is now speaking, as the phrase goes, "on his own hook" in Connecticut. I have no confidence in his being able to effect anything for Texas.

Mr. Secretary Stanton is against us, and Gen. Halleck in imitation of the original genius in Swift, who, when he had to build a house, set to work at the top of the chimney and worked on gradually down to the foundation, has replied to the resolution of the N. Y. Chamber of Commerce, recommending that the trade of the rebel Government with and through Mexico be stopped by the immediate occupation of the valley of the Rio Grande, that "the object proposed can be best accomplished by getting possession of the Mississippi river, and in this way separating Texas from the rebel states east of the Mississippi river." A General so destitute of sense as to give such an opinion ought for the good of his country to die as soon as possible, and after death should be buried in the big ditch he dug at Shiloh or Corinth. That ditch would form for him an appropriate monument.

Enclosed I send you a review of Banks' address, written by myself, together with two or three other scraps which may

42 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

amuse you. Let me hear from you. Anything for me addressed to the care of John Austin Stevens, Esq., will be received, and will be preserved for me in case I should be temporarily absent from his house in which I am now a guest. I remain,

Very Respectfully and Truly Yours, WILLIAM ALEXANDER

Answer. Received but it is impossible for me to act in matter with the present views of the Administration on this subject.

B. F. B.

From General Butler

LOWELL, March 24th, 1863

Lt. Wm. H. WIEGEL

MY DEAR WIEGEL: I have your letter of the 22nd. I had the one previously, but I was so situated at that time as to be unable to take any action upon the subject which it contained. That has since passed by, and I am now at liberty to take such action as I choose upon your application.

I have but one difficulty in recommending you for the post you seek, and that is contained by these words in your letter, which are, "I have been asked to tell what I knew of affairs in New Orleans; but they may imprison me for contempt before I would say one word against any one who had been a friend to me."

Now this would seem like a threat, and were it not the accompanying words of friendship and devotion, I should take it so. But as I know there is nothing that you could say of me which I need fear to have said, I am not disposed so to regard it.

I do therefore enclose this letter of recommendation; but upon the express condition that you shall at any and all times say anything that is true concerning any act of mine, during the time you were with me.

You say you do not know why I withdrew my confidence from you. You do know the acts which made it necessary to have you hand me your resignation upon my staff. I was most sorry for that resignation, because of the necessity which caused it. Still, those acts were not of a kind to impair confidence in any degree in your integrity.

I will now tell you why I withdrew confidence from you. I was informed that you had used similar expressions to those in your note just quoted. If you had treasured up anything while on my staff to my injury, without informing me, I could not have you with me. If you had not, and used these words

as giving a means of revenge for the loss of your position,— in either case I could not give you a position near me.

You will remember I took you for your services to the cause; gave you, for a young man, high and honorable position; loved you, because, perhaps, of that very roughness which made you distasteful to others, and, as you say, gave you my confidence. *I have never known any breach of it.* I can therefore recommend you for a new position, but be careful that you justify that recommendation.

You can do good service to the country if you will; but beware of the "*besetting sin,*" and if in your new duties you shall do well, or if in the future you shall deserve my approbation, you may be assured you will always find a friend with a helping hand in,

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

LOWELL, MASS., March 25th, 1863

J. M. G. PARKER, *Esq. P. M., NEW ORLEANS*

SIR: By direction of Major General Butler I enclose you D. M. Hildreth & Co's note, due 22/25th inst., which he desires you will collect and transmit to him in a draft, in say New York or Boston.

Said note is secured by a certain box of silver now in deposit in the Citizens' Bank, a certificate from which I enclose.

Also enclosed please find D. M. Hildreth & Co's certificate, to be returned to them upon payment of this note. By attending to this without delay you will oblige the General. Please acknowledge receipt of this.

*Very Respectfully Yours,
DAVID C. G. FIELD, F. C.*

Enclosures referred to in Foregoing Letter

1st Note: \$3,500

NEW ORLEANS, Nov. 22nd, 1862. [Not in chronological order]

FOUR months after date we promise to pay to the order of O. E. Hall & Co.

Thirty five hundred..... Dollars
Value received (Signed) D. M. HILDRETH & Co.

No..... Due March 22/25, 1863

44 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Endorsed, O. E. HALL & Co.

2nd Certificate: Citizens Banks of Louisiana

NEW ORLEANS, 23rd Dec. 1862 [Not in chronological order]

REC'D from Major General B. F. Butler one box for safe keeping, said to contain silver, and marked ^H B subject to his order on the return of this certif.

(Signed) JAMES D. DENEGRE, Pres.

3d. Certificate

NEW ORLEANS, Nov. 22d, 1862

We hereby certify that the box marked as in the margin (thus ^H B), sealed and stamped O. E. H., contains twenty-eight hundred and ninety-six (2896) ounces of pure silver, which we transfer to Major General Butler to secure him in the payment of our note to the order of O. E. Hall & Co., bearing even date herewith, for the sum of thirty-five hundred (\$3500) dollars, due and payable March 22/25 next.

D. M. HILDRETH & Co.

Copy of receipt given to D. M. Hildreth & Co. by Major General Butler

NEW ORLEANS, Nov. 22, 1862

RECEIVED of D. M. Hildreth & Co. one box marked ^H B, represented by them to contain twenty-eight hundred and ninety six (2896) ounces of pure silver, which is to be held by me as security for the payment of their note bearing given date herewith, to order of O. E. Hall & Co., for thirty-five hundred dollars, due and payable March 22/25.

From General Butler

LOWELL, March 26th, [1863]

Committee of Citizens

GENTLEMEN: The necessities of my position have rendered it exceedingly inconvenient for me earlier to reply to your exquisitely courteous and too kind token of approval of my administration in the command of the Department of the Gulf, asking me to fix a day when I could meet you as therein proposed.

With every expression of profound gratitude for your invitation to partake of a public dinner with the citizens of New York, allow me to suggest that, while I am waiting orders to

join my brave comrades in the field, it would not be consonant with my duties to accept your too flattering hospitalities.

To you, gentlemen, at home, bearing your share of the burdens and expenses of this unholy war, forced upon us by treason, the tendering of such an expression of approbation of the conduct of a public officer was fit and proper, as it was natural and customary, but my acceptance of it would trench upon a different feeling. I too well know the revulsion of feeling with which the soldier in the field, and occupying the trenches, or pacing the sentinel's weary path in the blazing heat, or watching from his cold bivouac for the stars, shut out by the drenching cloud, hears of feasting and merry-making at home by those who ought to bear his hardships with him, and the bitterness with which he speaks of those who thus engaged are wearing his uniform.

Upon the scorching sand and under the brain-trying sun of the Gulf coast, I have shared too much that feeling to add one pang, however slight, to the discontent which my fellow-soldiers suffer doing the duties of the camp and field, by my own act now, while momentarily separated from them by the exigencies of the public service.

You will pardon, I am sure, this apparent rudeness of refusal of your most generous proposal; but under such circumstances I have spoken too bitterly and too often of the participation by absent officers in such occasions to permit myself to take part in one, even when offered in the patriotic spirit which breathes through your letter, desiring to testify approval of my services to the country.

It would, however, give me much pleasure to testify my gratitude for your kindness by meeting you and your fellow-citizens in a less formal manner, interchanging the patriotic sympathies and hopes which belong to this sacred cause. Perhaps by so doing we may do something in aid of that cause. Whatever may strengthen the purpose, deepen the resolution, and fix the determination never to yield the contest until the rebellion in its root and branch, its seeds and causes, in its effects and designs, is overthrown and utterly annihilated forever, and the Government, with its Democratizing influences and traditional theories of equality of rights, equality of laws, and equality of privileges for all, as received from the Fathers of the Republic is actively acknowledged upon every inch of the United States territory, is an aid, nay a necessity, to the cause of the country, to prepare the public mind in its doubts

or fears, or suggestions of compromise or hopes of peace; to be satisfied with anything less than these demands is treason to country, humanity, and God, more foul because more cowardly than rebellion in arms.

Let every loyal man join hands with his neighbor, scouting all differences of political opinion, which must be minor to this paramount interest, and pledge himself to the fullest support of the Government with men and means to crush out this treason, and then, and not till then, am I willing to hear anything of political party.

Again and again returning you my grateful thanks for the courtesy done me by your action, allow me to say that I shall be in New York during the coming week, and shall be happy at any time to meet you, gentlemen, and my fellow-citizens, in such manner as you may think fitting.

*Most respectfully, Your obedient servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major General Vols.*

*Messrs. C. H. MARSHALL, E. E. MORGAN, CHARLES KING,
RICHARD GRANT WHITE, R. H. McCURDY, HIRAM BARNEY,
GEO. BLUNT, SETH B. HUNT, WILLIAM ALLEN BUTLER, and
others of the committee of citizens*

From George S. Denison to Salmon P. Chase¹

PRIVATE. NEW ORLEANS, LA., March 29th, 1863

DEAR SIR: My last letter gave all the important facts concerning operations near Port Hudson, and stated that the next movement was to be up Bayou Teche under Weitzel, which was contemplated some weeks ago, but temporarily relinquished. I suppose the advancing column will be not far from ten thousand men, and, if successful, will penetrate to Red River, by way of the Teche or Atchafalaya. Troops are now being sent to Weitzel, and it is supposed he will start in about ten days. Kirby Smith is the Rebel General opposed to him, and was said to have 14,000 men, but is now reported to have only six thousand. Under the present military authorities of this Dept. I have doubts about the success of the undertaking — but if Butler was here I should have none.

In my letters to you, written soon after Gen. Banks assumed command, I stated that Banks had already virtually failed. I now regard this failure as complete, and impossible to be retrieved by the present Commanding General.

¹ American Historical Association Report, 1902, Vol. II, p. 372.

Since Gen. Banks arrived this is what has been accomplished, *viz*: With an army three times as large as Gen. Butler's, we hold the same territory held by him. We have lost the steam sloop-of-war "Mississippi," the gunboat "Kinsman" (iron-clad), the "Hatteras" and the "Harriet Lane." Also, Galveston.

Butler left New Orleans really and truly a Union City. Day by day have appearances of loyalty diminished. It is now a secession city, and matters are growing worse. But slavery has been re-established, and slave labor restored, and local police regulations regarding slaves enforced and executed by New England bayonets with all becoming severity. Time has been wasted, lives lost, money spent, and the well-wishers of the Government discouraged and disheartened. But the slave-owners are partially satisfied, and unrelenting secessionists make no complaints.

Can Gen. Banks retrieve the position? Possibly in military operations, but I don't believe so. Certainly he never will and never can in social, political, and other respects.

For all this I honestly and firmly believe Mr. Wm. H. Seward is responsible, and he can proudly point to the above results as the effect of his favorite (or favorite's), policy — as accomplished by a "*Gentleman*" without opinions, who is "neither a pro-slavery nor anti-slavery man"—with whom "success is a duty"—and who is intended to be the next President. This policy of conciliation, with all its attendant evils, is the most abominable ever adopted by a selfish political intriguer.

Is it absolutely necessary that a favorite of Mr. Seward should be the next President? Without doubt Mr. Seward thinks so.

At this important point we want a commanding general of the greatest energy, judgment, ability, and earnestness — one who has opinions — is not afraid of responsibilities, and who is not in constant fear of injuring his political prospects. Gen. Benj. F. Butler is the man and the only one. In two weeks he could restore everything, but I do not suppose he will be sent here, for he is too earnest a man to suit Mr. Seward, and if placed in a high position he might possibly become dangerous as candidate for the Presidency.

I believe there is a great deal more corruption here now than ever under Butler, and certainly there is more interference with, and annoyance to civil officers and business men

48 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

in one week now than there was during the whole time Gen. Butler was here. It is all interference but no action. As an illustration of this, I refer you to the following orders.

Special Orders No. 82 (Extracts)

*Headquarters Department of the Gulf, 19th Army Corps, NEW ORLEANS,
March 27, 1863*

11. Paragraph 14 of Special Orders No. 80, current series, is amended so as to require that the Hospital Tax of five dollars per bale on cotton shall be collected on all cotton brought to New Orleans.

14. Any failure to neglect to pay the hospital taxes on cotton, sugar, and molasses, or the license fee on vessels, will subject the property or vessel to seizure and confiscation.

18. A license fee of one dollar per ton per month shall be collected by the Quartermaster's Department on all vessels engaged in local trade in the Department of the Gulf, the proceeds to be applied for the benefit of the general hospitals.

12. A tax one dollar per hogshead on all Sugar, and twenty-five cents per barrel on all Molasses, to be collected by the Quartermaster's Department, is levied upon all Sugar and Molasses brought to the city of New Orleans, the proceeds of this tax to be applied for the benefit of the general hospitals.

By command of MAJOR GENERAL BANKS

RICHARD B. IRWIN, A. A. General

I also call your attention to the form of bond enclosed herewith marked "A."

Under this arrangement all steamboats and vessels engaged in local trade have been seized — or nearly all of them. The clause about illicit trade is of no account, and only an excuse. No distinction is made (so far as I can learn) between vessels which have been suspected and those which are above suspicion.

Mr. Plumly has been here three or four days. I have seen a good deal of him and like him. I am told that Dr. Zachary went to Washington to get authority to trade with the enemy. That man did much harm here, and if he is sent back will do a great deal more.

(GEORGE S. DENISON)

From Richard S. Fay, Jr. to General Butler

178 Beacon Street, March 29th, 1863

DEAR GENERAL: I was sorry not to see you in town yesterday as I had hoped. I am off tomorrow (Monday) for a

fortnight, and hope, for the country's sake, that you will before my return be in harness again. My brother takes care of my office in my absence, and will attend to anything for you with "punctuality and despatch." If you intend disposing of any large amounts of money, please give him a few days' notice. I bought the Middlesex yesterday at 290, and charged you with $\frac{1}{2}$ the purchase. Should Col. Butler arrive in my absence, I hope you will make my excuses to him. My spring shooting cannot give way to anything, and I shall be back before he has been here long.

Sincerely yours, RICHARD S. FAY, JR.

From "Lookout"

NEW YORK, April 3rd, 1863

To BENJ. F. BUTLER — the Beast, of Big Bethel Notoriety

PERHAPS you feel flattered at the demonstration of a party of thieves and abolition fanatics who greeted you at the Academy of Music, and listened to the egotistical jargon about what you have done, and you would do, and what you wouldn't do with the South, but many of the crowd went from curiosity to see the Bully and Braggart, the most adroit thief in America, and the defamer of the fair sex, the Boston lawyer, the great Conqueror who never saw a battle, but once ordered an engagement and took good care to keep his lecherous carcass out of the way — thinking he might be disabled from a chance of robbing the people some day.

It has been thought best to let you breathe a little longer, as a sudden despatch would cause you too little suffering, but there is yet a good place for your case — wear your steel armor and put it on when you go to bed sometimes — you will be with your old friend the Devil before you are aware — the steel armor notwithstanding — so

LOOKOUT

From E. K. Crouch

75 New Canal St., NEW YORK, 4th April, 1863

To Major Gen. BUTLER

SIR: When you said on Thursday that the 290 was built by 290 merchants, you made use of a Heraldism. "I" have to inform you that it does not take "290" bribed merchants to find means to build a craft like the "Alabama." I have also to inform you that 290 was merely Laird's number for the vessel.

50 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

And if you "want" to be convinced of these facts you can refer to any Liverpool house. The times now are so pregnant with facts that if *I* were *you* I would not draw from my imagination for them. *Nec temere, nec timere.*

E. K. CROUCH

P.S. I enclose my card. E. K. C.

From General Butler

LOWELL, April 9th, 1863 [Not in chronological order]

EDMUND K. CROUCH, Pork and Beef Packer, No. 75 New Canal St., NEW YORK

SIR: Yours of the 4th is rec'd, in which you advise Maj. Gen. Butler if *you* were *he*, you would, or would not, do so and so.

I am instructed by the General to say that as you attempt to advise him what to do, if *you* were *he*, *he* would if *he* were *you*, stick to "packing pork."

Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major Gen. Vols.

By D. C. G. FIELD, Sec'y.

From General Butler

LOWELL, April 8th, 1863

Rev. BARON STOW

MY DEAR SIR: I hasten to answer your note on the day of its reception. Though personally unknown to you, I was taught to know and reverence you almost thirty years ago by my pastor, teacher, friend, Rev. Enoch W. Freeman. Nothing could give me greater pleasure than to do anything consistent with public duty to do you a favor. You yourself shall judge Laurason's case as I remember the facts.

Laurason came from Europe, where, I have been told, he was in the Confederate or State Service in the purchase of arms (but of this I have no sufficient evidence), sometime in the winter of 1861, February, I think, and then took active part in behalf of the rebellion.

He was a member of the Committee of Public Safety, which spent more than a million dollars, mostly charitable funds, left by McDonough and Fintre to the poor and orphans of New Orleans, and filched from them for the purpose of fortifying New Orleans against the United States. But this was not "the head and front of his offending, it had this extent — and more."

There was an association in New Orleans known as the "Southern independent rights association," its members bound together by horrid oaths to resist *unto death* all and every attempt to have Louisiana come back (into the Union). The business of this association was to act as a sort of vigilance committee to hunt out Union men; to drive them away by violence: to confiscate their property, and to hang them if they did not at once obey their behests.

They were also, by the terms of these articles of agreement, to exercise a careful supervision over the officials of the Confederate States, and see to it that they in no degree were too merciful or remiss in their duty in punishing those who were friendly to the Union. This body sat in secret, acted in secret committees in defiance of the laws of the Confederacy even, and arrested, punished, and destroyed whomsoever was denounced to them. Of this gang *Soulé* was a prominent member, and Laurason was Secretary, and after New Orleans was captured Laurason burnt the records of the association, so that their doings need not be known to the United States authorities. For this, amongst other things, I imprisoned Laurason, — ought he to be discharged? If you, a loyal gentleman, think so, I will defer to your judgment and recommend his discharge.

With many grateful thanks for your kind appreciation of my endeavors in the service of the country, believe me,

Most Truly Yours

From General Butler

BELVIDERE (LOWELL), April 27th, 1863 [Not in chronological order]

Rev. BARON STOW

DEAR SIR: You can make any disposition you may think best of my letter stating the facts in Laurason's case. He is no worse or better than many hundred others of equal intelligence who are doing almost the same, certainly like things, with himself, and the Government permits them to go unpunished.

For the late Rev. Mr. Freeman I have the most undiminished love and respect. For two years he was a member of my mother's family; my only sister was baptized by him as a member of his church; by his influence I became a student at Waterville College instead of a pupil of West Point. If he had faults of character I never knew them, to me he was in place of father at the age when fatherless boys need one. I

52 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

was accustomed, therefore, to love those he loved, and to be guided by him in all things until his untimely death, which, taking place at the close of my first collegiate year, had a marked effect on my future, which then was a hope on his part that I should follow his footsteps whether for good or evil time can alone determine.

Pardon me these details, but they are calling back the memory of one very dear to me, and one who held you very dear, and taught me to regard you as his friend.

I thank you for your kind allusion to the speech, would it were worthier. If it shall aid in bringing the country to look upon this rebellion as the thing it is, it will have done all that might be asked.

Yours Very Truly, B. F. B.

From Alexander Hamilton

NEW YORK, April 6th, 1863. 68 West 19th St.

Major General BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

MY DEAR GENERAL: I take the liberty to suggest the conservative importance of having your powerful address put into circulation, in pamphlet form, that the intelligent readers of our community may have an opportunity to peruse, with careful deliberation, the cogent and logically statesmanlike views you have presented, with such great force, as a *vade mecum* for public consideration.

In your instructive demonstration, you have exhibited the reliable elements of a national platform, for the review of the past and the basis of a judicious comprehension of the entanglements of our present condition, while you have demonstrated the necessity of an united and energetic action as essential to command and to direct the imposing exigencies of approaching portentous events.

In your illustration of the very delicate problem of the future, you have cleared away many of the dark clouds which have, heretofore, shrouded the prospect of a successful termination of our difficulties, in almost inextricable embarrassment. The position you have assumed is full of manliness, loyalty, and conservative wisdom, presenting to the reflecting people of the South, as well as the patriotic population of the North, the strongest argumentative inducements for the necessity and absolute importance of giving to the government our fullest confidence and unlimited support.

The project you have proposed for an harmonious re-con-

struction of the Union, by counter state revolutions, is not only perfectly practicable but is of easy execution, and through it we may entertain reasonable hopes that your federal anticipations may be soon realized. If the painful experience of the past has not taught to the South the sad lesson that they are contending in a cause of sheer desperation, totally and entirely inconsistent with their best and permanent interests, their situation is most deplorable, being merely a melancholy effort to keep up a rebellious government, a miserable combination of political aspirants who have wantonly usurped power, through false issues and representations, for the enjoyment of selfish monopolies arising out of despotic abuses.

The time may not be far distant, when, through a proper sense of their forlorn condition, the people and the military spirit of the South may rouse to the necessity of throwing off all allegiance to the confederate rulers, and then, through state revolutions, seek to become honorable, equal members of the federal organization, subject, of course, to the very afflicting changes incident to the insane war of secession.

There is, nevertheless, an absolute necessity, if we desire to entertain and promote the faithful consummation of any such happy event, that the Northern public, without distinction of party, should show itself truly and energetically united, that the South may have confidence in the prospect of the future, and that foreign selfishness, hypocrisy, and duplicity may contemplate, through the vista of the drama, that the vitality, energy, and indomitable enterprise of the United States cannot be imposed upon, nor insulted, with impunity.

In connection with the re-publication of your address, the complimentary introductory remarks of the Mayor should be given, as an able, judicious, honorable demonstration of the honest, patriotic feeling of our municipal community.

With sentiments of the highest respect for your public services, I remain, with much esteem,

Your obt. servt., ALEXANDER HAMILTON

From Count Adam Gurowski

WASHINGTON, April 6th, 1863

Major General BUTLER

DEAR GENERAL: I kiss your hands very fervently for your great speech. Patriotism, manhood, broad statesmanship, fearlessness, and the noblest civism pour from every word.

Yours very truly, GUROWSKI



From Colonel J. H. French

NEW ORLEANS, April 8th, 1863

Col. S. H. STAFFORD

COLONEL: General Shepley has just read the enclosed, and suggests that you had better enclose it to Gen. Butler at Lowell and let him give his judgment on the matter; perhaps he might prefer that it should not be noticed.

He also suggests that the paragraph I have marked might be construed into disrespect for the present.

Truly Yours, J. H. FRENCH

From S. H. Stafford

BATON ROUGE, April 17th, 1863 [Not in chronological order]

Maj. Gen. BUTLER

AT the suggestion of Gen. Shepley I forward you the enclosed. Please do with it as you deem best. I have got sick and tired of the infamous attacks on you in the *World*, and think it high time they were stopped. I know they do not injure you in the opinion of right thinking people, but they nevertheless pain your friends, who know better. As to the "marked paragraph,"¹ I do think any one with a skin not too thin for ordinary wear can find fault with it, and if Banks' skin is so tender it is not my fault, I didn't make it. There are more persons than poor I, that are dissatisfied with the administration of the Dept. of the Gulf, and the whole army here is praying for your return.

Every word in the papers is caught at and discussed, and the wish being father to the thought, the slightest indication of your coming is hailed with joy. I but express the wish of the whole army here, except of course the Staff, when I say that if you can return here without yielding in any degree your dignity, that we know you won't do, for our sake and the Union's sake, come.

Respectfully and Truly Yours, S. H. STAFFORD

I saw Gen. Banks before writing the enclosed, and asked his permission to answer the attack, to which he replied he had no objection.

¹ The "marked paragraph" is the last paragraph of Col. Stafford's letter of March 31st, 1863, on p. 56. This paragraph, excepting the first sixteen words, has been cut out of the original, probably because General Butler did not want Colonel Stafford's criticism of General Banks published.

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

BATON ROUGE, March 31st, 1863

SIR: In the New York *World* of the 11th instant an article appears attacking Major General Butler, and making charges against Gov. Shepley and Col. French. As my name appears in it, and it there said I knew of the truth of the allegations, it is due to myself that I should notice it. Having served under General Butler in two different departments since the commencement of the war, and having had opportunities of knowing him, I cannot allow so infamous an article to stand unanswered.

In August last, the time mentioned, I was Deputy Provost Marshal of New Orleans, acting independent of the Provost Marshal, taking my orders from and reporting to the Major General.

One of my specials having reported to me that there were suspicious movements of schooners, and that he believed improper passes were issued and contraband goods passed out of the lines, as was my duty I reported it to the General — without a moment's hesitation he directed me to see to the matter, and gave me an order, with plenary power, to search and detain all vessels suspected, whether they had a pass from himself or any one else, and to bring before him any one, no matter who, who was found engaged in any contraband trade directly or indirectly, and if any officers were found favoring such movements they would be severely dealt with. Under that order I set detectives at work including my informant, but failed after most diligent efforts to find any truth in the statements. I never knew of any goods going across the lines to the rebels, or of any contraband trade going on, or that Col. Butler, Col. French, or any other official were engaged in any such transactions.

Had I known of such things and failed to put a stop to them I would have been derelict in my duty, or proved myself too weak to be entrusted with the position I held. The article says "I (the informant) attempted to send documents to Washington by order of Col. Stafford, with all these facts, which papers were intercepted by General Butler, and those parties who gave the information were imprisoned." Now this is false. I never ordered anyone to send documents of any kind to Washington. A person who was confined in the Parish Prison while I was sheriff prepared some communi-

56 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

cations, one to his father and the other to an influential friend, for the purpose of procuring his pardon from the President, and desired, if he could not be released without, that a special agent should be sent on from Washington to investigate his case, and at the same time inquire into certain allegations of corruption which he made against Col. French. Seeing nothing in this at the time except an effort on the part of a prisoner to effect his release by recriminating upon others, I forwarded the letters. They were not intercepted, but reached the parties addressed by due course of mail, nor was any attempt made to prevent their transit, to my knowledge. I was inquired of by Gen. Butler in the presence of Gov. Shepley as to those letters, he having been informed that they contained grave charges which ought to be investigated, and reproved me for not bringing such charges to his notice that the proper action might be taken, stating that it was due to himself and Gov. Shepley, who had just promoted Col. French, that charges of such a character should not stand against one of his officers untried. An investigation was then instituted by Gen. Butler, in which I took no part, my duties being at the time quite onerous, as I was preparing to leave the city in command of my regiment, and shortly afterwards I took the field, returning to New Orleans only occasionally on business.

In all my intercourse with Gen. Butler, which in my position, was to a great extent S. H. STAFFORD

From Honorable George S. Boutwell

WASHINGTON, April 10th, 1863

Major General BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

MY DEAR SIR: When I read your speech I expected to go North in a day or two, when I hoped to thank you for your timely and great aid to the country. I have been kept here till now, and I can only indicate by letter my grateful feelings for timely and bold words.

I have been urging Mr. Sumner to take as bold a stand in the matter of English aid to the Rebels. I fear that he is not quite ready to take the only safe position. If England believes that she can send ships to sea to prey upon our commerce under the confederate flag and escape war, we shall be driven from the ocean. If we say that the presence of more pirates on the ocean through her agency will be followed by war,

England will see to it that piracy under the Rebel banner is ended.

Very Truly, Your obdt. servant,

GEO. S. BOUTWELL

From Salmon P. Chase to General Butler

WASHINGTON, April 10, 1863

MY DEAR GENERAL: Your speech in New York was grand; and I must add my note of admiration to the multitude already apparent to you.

I did not reply to your last;¹ for I supposed your mind made up, and am not inclined to urge with men of your mould.

That I read your letter with a sad heart is what you may readily imagine. Much of your reluctance to resume command I could readily understand, but why you should allow that reluctance to govern your action I could not understand. The times allow no room for hesitation founded on mistakes of other men. New Orleans needed Butler; and Butler ought to have gone, no matter how disagreeable or even disadvantageous the position had been made without his fault. Butler ought to go now; for New Orleans needs him more than ever. Denison's letters² fill me with distressing apprehensions, unless a man of your decision and energy takes command.

Your friend, S. P. CHASE

From General Butler

LOWELL, April 23d, 1863

Dr. SPENCER, *Medical Purveyor Dept. of the Gulf*

AT the request of the colored man, Jordan, I address you, that he may have a deed of emancipation in form, as he is in fact emancipated.

Under General Order, as to concealed weapons, he is entitled to his freedom, and being the slave of a noted Rebel (Syme), he is free under the Acts of Congress.

You will do this man, who has done good service to his country, an act of justice, if you will attend to this matter, and will confer a favor on

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Vols.

¹ Gen. Butler's letter to S. P. Chase dated Feb. 28th on p. 21.

² See Denison's letters of Feb. 5th, Feb. 12th, Feb. 26th, Mar. 7th, Mar. 29, 1863.

From Simon Cameron to General Butler

LOCHIEL, PENNSYLVANIA, April 23rd, 1863

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have delayed writing to you a long while in the expectation of meeting you somewhere, so that I might more fully express my thoughts and feelings.

No explanation has ever been made to me of your sudden, and to the world, unexpected recall from New Orleans, in the midst of your usefulness and after your unprecedented labor and successes. I believed for a long time that you were to be offered the War Department or the command of the army of the Potomac — for I never dreamed that your services were to be lost to the country — when everybody believed you to be the only man in arms who had been equal to the position in which Providence had placed him.

It seems that you, like a very few others, were so much in advance of your following as to be equal to the wants of your country. This is your misfortune, but you are young enough to make all men sing your praise for it, and wish they had believed in your coming at the right time.

I live here quietly, within 2 miles of Harrisburg — on the direct route from New York to Washington — whose cars start every morning and evening from Jersey City. Can't you stop with me sometime soon? Or will I have to go to Boston or New York to see you? The better way would be for you and Mrs. Butler to come here, and we will leave the ladies together while you and I spend a week in our coal region. Fix your own time.

Your friend, truly, SIMON CAMERON

Remember, the next President will be a military chieftain, and may save his country or destroy it.

From Colonel Andrew J. Butler to General Butler

NEW YORK, April 27th, 1863

DEAR BROTHER: I should have been on before but have been waiting for something to turn up on the Rappahannock, but the rains have prevented. There will be a fight or a foot race there this week without fail, and I am anxious for it to come off.

I wish you would send Gilman to take charge of the filly home, as I have no one to trust with her; he will find me either here, "Metropolitan," or at No. 28 West 14th Street,

where we take rooms on Thursday next. I will not be on until I hear from the race.

Banks is trying to make a little capital on the Teche. Cheap though.

Yours, ANDREW

From General Butler

LOWELL, April 27th, 1863

Hon. S. P. CHASE, Secretary of the Treasury

MY DEAR SIR: I have delayed thanking you for your very complimentary letter, because I had hopes of meeting you, as the newspapers alleged you were coming to New England. I am glad you like the speech. It was an attempt on my part to demonstrate that I had acted upon a *theory* during the war, and not from caprice with a "change of base" upon every change of circumstance. By giving the steps by which my own mind was led to its several conclusions, I hoped that the minds of others might thereby find "stepping stones" for change of political ideas — always difficult to those of fixedness of purpose and solidity of character.

It grieves me to think you should misunderstand me so much. You say "you will not argue with me," as you are not accustomed to do so with men of my mould. My dear sir, no man can be more easily and surely influenced by argument from a friend than myself. I may be differently affected by the representations of enemies. If you knew how much I stand alone in the land you would at least give me your sympathy. All past political associations broken up, no new ones formed; idle at home, no prospect of serving my country in the cause to be useful to which I had given up everything; *eating unearned bread* which I have never done before; asked a hundred times a day, "when are you going into service?" or "why are you unemployed?", until I have almost isolated myself from my friends and neighbors to avoid the annoying questions; disgraced in the eyes of the country and especially in the eyes of foreign nations by the action of my Government, and all this too with not the poor relief of uttering a single word of explanation or complaint because I will not by act of mine embarrass the Government in this contest by a shadow's weight — all are hardly to be born with patience by one who is not overstocked with that good gift, as you may have heard.

I have thought of resigning my commission. It prevents my earning anything for myself and is useless to the country,

but I have forbore so to do because I am flattered to believe myself of consequence enough to make such a step a source of exultation to the enemies of the country. I have therefore refrained, and allowed it to be understood by such people as have chosen so to understand it that I was withdrawn from the Gulf by my own consent, and am now at home of my own motives, but consistently with self-respect it is of grave consideration how I can retain it much longer in this manner.

But, say you, why treat me to a list of your supposed grievances? Simply because you allow me to speak in confidence and friendship, and so must bear the burden you have undertaken, until wearied you shall shake it off. It is so pleasing sometimes to relieve oneself where one hopes for sympathy, besides —

*"The flesh will quiver where the pincers tear,
The blood will follow where the knife is driven."*

Specially, however, to show you how much my situation and feelings, did I allow them to overbalance my matured judgment, urge upon me the acceptance of the command at New Orleans. Pride, personal gratification, triumph over my smaller adversaries here and there, and vindication to the world (if the world cares a copper about the matter), all press me not only to accept but apply for that command. Your advice and wish are added. Nothing but the firmest convictions could make me withstand such pressure.

The campaign is substantially over in the Southwest if no more troops are to be sent there. True, Banks is marching into the Opelousas Country with 25000 men, doing that precisely and no more than Weitzel did last October with 4000, but *cui bono*, so far as *Port Hudson* is concerned? Except to do, after frittering away the four winter months, the same thing which was reported to General-in-Chief in October last as desirable to be done, the only answer to which was recall and an immediate attack ordered to be made on Port Hudson, which however has never come within *seven miles* of being made.

The nine months' men are about to come home. They have mutinied and burned Pensacola, and refused to serve with colored troops, who are superiors in discipline to some of them.

I am not blaming Banks. I have no right to criticise my superiors who have sent him there, and are now conducting

the campaign, and mark me! I do not do it, but I suppose I may state, if I cannot help make, historical facts.

I have one comfort left me. I am a young man. With fair play, I have twenty good years in my constitution yet, and during that time I will not forget the men who deserve to be remembered. I do not understand our plan of carrying on war, although I have never written a treatise on either the laws of nations or the art of war in any of its branches, for what education I have has been by reading a few good books, not by writing poor ones, still I may venture to assert that I cannot see the use of five or six little armies who never co-operate with each other — considerably too large for garrisons and quite too small for armies — too little to move — too large to lie still; enough to swallow up men, less than needed for effective action; too large to afford to lose them as garrisons of posts, which by the rules of war are supposed to be captured after their resistance has cost the enemy enough for the outlay, and yet so small as to keep us in constant trepidation lest they be overpowered.

We have an army too large for a garrison at Fortress Monroe (1), another at Suffolk (2), another at Williamsburg (3), another at Newbern (4), another at Hilton Head (5), another (much too large but not large enough) at New Orleans (6), amounting in all say to 75,000 men, besides leaving garrisons at all those places — sufficient within the definition I have given of the use of a garrison. I do not object to expeditionary corps, far from it — what I do object to is that we never get through with an expedition. Now the expedition to Port Royal was well enough, but why not get through with that expedition, garrison the place if thought best, and come away? The expedition to Newbern was well enough, but why not garrison the place or destroy it and come back? The expedition to Suffolk was for some good purpose doubtless — but why not come away now? Why stay at Williamsburg except for the purpose of feeding the insane men and idiots of the South who are not in the army? For what purpose are all these troops scattered about? Why keep us constantly in hot water lest either at Blackwater, Coldwater, Newbern, or Hilton Head we should have an expeditionary army crushed by a concentration of rebel forces acting on an interior line? Why have more than one Washington to defend? Is not one enough? Are we not frightened enough and often enough about that one? Has it not cost us enough without attempting to hold

Washington, N.C. What are we there for? If to cut railroad communications, send forces enough to do it, and then come back. Is it to prevent smuggling? Holding Hatteras and Fort Macon, we hold the whole North Carolina coast save Wilmington, which somehow we cannot blockade. Are all these detached armies to give a chance for the Union men at the South to rise? Have we not got over that absurd idea yet? Specially when we make these very armies so small that the few (very few) Union men who can be found are quaking with fear lest the Union Armies should be overcome, and they given over to the tender mercies of their Southern brethren. I suppose that for 18 months we have kept from 15 to 18,000 men at Hilton Head for the purpose of affording a refuge to the Union men of South Carolina to revolutionize the state. Would one not rather make a masked ball out of "Angel's visits" than such an attempt, and yet what else have we been doing there? We never have had men enough there for an attack either upon Savannah or Charleston, and five thousand would have sufficed for a garrison with the fleet in the harbour. Why have 10,000 men stood there idle for 18 months? Send out expeditions, take places, garrison them or destroy them. Let the men come back to go again unless, as in case of New Orleans, you mean to make the place a base of operations, and if so send an *army* made up out of these surplus garrisons, if you have no other of strength sufficient, make its campaign, defeat or be defeated — do something and get through.

Let me illustrate what I mean. Make up an army from the surplus men at Fortress Monroe, Suffolk, Norfolk, Newbern, Hilton Head, and New Orleans. Concentrate them on Port Hudson, take it, if men can do it, or let it alone. Get your men on board transports — go to Mobile, take it if you can. Garrison it or destroy it. Go to Charleston with men enough to coöperate with the Navy and to take that or let it alone. You will then have an army mobilized (I mean no pun on the word *Mobile*), which can go somewhere and do something. Indeed, if one of your garrisoned posts like Newbern or Hilton Head was besieged, you have a moving and moveable concentrated force that you can at once send to its relief and punish the enemy.

Such an arny accustomed to move, to embark and disembark, men finding their places at once on board transports to which they were accustomed, would hang like a black cloud

over the Southern horizon. Learned to know each other and their officers, divested by their very movements of all surplus luggage, carrying their provisions and ammunition with them without difficulty, striking a series of effective expeditionary blows as this war has not seen, their operations conducted with celerity and secrecy because of this mobility, a perpetual threat to every place to be reached by water, going from point to point with resistless power, as far as the garrisons of southern cities were concerned, — and wherever it went would and should be power and terror. With an accompanying fleet both under one head — there would be need of but small garrisons in the Southern cities held by us. Any force strong enough to prevent a *coup de main* would be sufficient. Indeed, such an army would be ready to relieve Washington if by disaster it found itself besieged, capable of being brought there with more celerity via the Potomac or Annapolis than a rebel army could be marched thither from Richmond. Alas! I have dreamed of such an army, but I suppose it is not to be.

Now, before we strike a blow by an expeditionary corps, months of preparation of men, hurried chartering of insecure transports, provisions for civil government of the places to be taken, commissions and the civil officers copied by rascally clerks, orders to transport captains, confidential communications to foreign agents secretly in the interest of secession — all tell the rebels, trumpet-tongued, the destination of the expedition, so that preparations can be made to worst it, and generally successfully, except perhaps in the case of the last expedition to New Orleans, which I believe was taken by Banks without difficulty, notwithstanding his destination was known to Davis weeks before it started.

Under our present plan, if we should capture Richmond, Savannah, Charleston, and Mobile, we should have no soldiers east of the mountains at all except frittered away in the attempt to hold these places and their surroundings. Concentrate an army for expeditions. Concentrate armies to march on given points — not more than three in all, but let them be overwhelming. Above all, let us have one pitched battle in this war. This will be War. Have you thought upon this fact that neither side has yet risked or offered a general engagement? All the contests have been intended only as movements upon isolated positions or divisions of the opposing army, but in which the whole force has not been engaged or intended to be engaged by the attacking party.

64 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

I do not except Shiloh or Antietam. The first Bull Run came nearer to a general engagement in intention than any other, and yet that by the plan was to be and by the execution still more was only a partial engagement. In what War save this did "*Reserves*" mean a force not to be brought into action on the same day with the aggressive corps? Does the word not now rather mean *Preserves*? Did not Napoleon send all his reserves into action as soon as the fight showed where they could be best employed, either to aid or sustain the attack? I forget the name of the battle, but remember the fact that with some 100,000 men engaged, he said to one of his marshals as the last corps d'armée went into action, "Husband your men! I have but two regiments of the Old Guard left."

Perhaps the disappointment of the country at the Bull Run defeat has determined the course of our battles, but so is the fact. We have risked nothing, and we have gained nothing but delays. Nothing was ever greatly gained without something was *greatly risked*.

It is well for the Rebels to decline an engagement in which all is staked. A general engagement lost and the victory followed up being destructive to them, but for us, who could not have been harmed save in pride or in the damage to the reputation of some general more quickly "than by slow decay," is it not wonderful that we have not offered a general engagement?

A *millionaire* may risk a hundred thousand dollars on a throw of a die, where a man who had only three would be mad so to do.

You will be glad, I doubt not, that I do not write oftener, since when I do write I am so tedious — but Dogberry says, "were I twice as tedious as I am I could bestow it all on your highness"; but I write this for you alone, and therefore I have spoken with a freedom which would not be justified otherwise.

Permit me to congratulate you upon the eminent success which has attended the finances of the Government under your administration. It is admirable; but was it greatly won without the courage greatly to risk a failure? Believe me,

Most truly Yours, (BENJ. F. BUTLER)

From General Butler

CONFIDENTIAL. LOWELL, April 27, 1863

*Hon. DAVID K. CARTER, Chief Justice,
WASHINGTON, D.C.*

MY DEAR CARTER: I saw our friend Capt. George and learned from him the subject of your conversation in New York. He was, as he is toward all his friends, enthusiastic in his praises of you. Your bold activity, energy of purpose, and untiring devotion to the service of the country, was the subject of his commendation.

Now I yield to no man in appreciation of your good qualities, and cordially *assent to all he says relating to yourself*. Will you, therefore, write me confidentially and at length from your interview, the political situation as it appears at Washington?

What of the military? Are we to have any change of administration? Advise me please as fully as you know upon all the matters that I ought to be advised upon. And be sure that your communications will be in strictest confidence, and be valued and appreciated as they should be by,

Yours most sincerely, BENJ. F. BUTLER

P.S. Did you receive a package of the speeches? B.

From General Butler

LOWELL, April 29th, 1863

Hon. SIMON CAMERON

MY DEAR SIR: I am most grateful to you for your note of kind remembrance, which came to hand yesterday.

I wish I could accept your very cordial invitation to be with you at Lochiel. But I fear it will hardly be within my powers to spend any time at present away from home. I much desire to meet you and interchange views upon the subject mentioned in your note.

When can you be at New York and at what hotel? I will meet you there upon notice if possible, and that means with me a good degree of certainty. Mrs. Butler bids me send her regards and thanks for the invitation so kindly extended to her, and hearing me read this note says ask Mrs. Cameron here. Of course I will, but I dare not hope she will come so far, and I therefore have offered to meet you half way.

If you will come and bring Mrs. Cameron to Lowell we will

66 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

be most happy, and will show you how we make all the Yankee notions for the manufacture of which Lowell is the headquarters.

Now, do come; it is no farther from Lochiel to Lowell than from Lowell to Lochiel. And besides, you are not "waiting orders." Be sure to let me hear that we shall meet in some way.

Most Truly Yours, B. F. B.

From the Secretary of War

Adjutant General's Office, WASHINGTON, April 29th, 1863

Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER, U.S.V.

GENERAL: With reference to the question of precedence of rank in which yourself and General Dix and Banks are concerned, which was brought up by you some weeks since in conversation at the War Department, I am directed by the Secretary of War to request you to submit, in form, the point made, with such remarks as may seem proper to you, at your earliest convenience. The army register is now in course of preparation, and its publication will be delayed until this question of rank can be settled.

I have the honor to enclose, herewith, copies of the letters of appointments issued from this office, also extracts from the nomination and confirmation records in the case. I am, General, Very respectfully,

*Your obdt. Servant,
JAS. A. HARDIE, Asst. Adj't. General*

From General Butler

LOWELL, May 1st, 1863

Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, Sec'y. of War

SIR: I have the honor to restate in writing the points of fact of law, and of form, which were stated to you personally in presence of the President, by force of which I claim to be Senior Maj. General of the active list in the service of the United States.

The conclusions deduced from them were assented to by you, and you determined that, if the facts and dates were found to be correctly stated, I should have in the "Official Register" the place to which my actual rank entitles me.

You will do me the favor to remember that the apology then given for not earlier claiming my right, "that I had always been serving alone on the frontier line of the rebellion, and

therefore questions of seniority of rank did not become of importance," was deemed sufficient. It was further added that there never had seemed to me time to contend about personal rights, while actively engaged in establishing National ones.

The only Major Generals whose rank can be possibly in collision of seniority with mine are Generals McClellan, of the United States Army, whose letter of appointment directs "he shall rank as such from the 14th of May 1861; General Fremont, of the U. S. Army, taking rank by the same words of his letter of appointment May 14th, 1861; General Banks, U. S. Vols., taking rank May 16th, 1861, and General Dix, U. S. Vols., taking rank May 16th, 1861, both by like words in their letter of appointment.

Each of the Officers was appointed long after the date which they may claim rank from the words of their letters of appointment. That is to say: General Banks, appointed June 5th, 1861; General Dix, appointed June 14th, 1861; General McClellan, appointed July 24th, 1861; General Fremont, appointed July 24th, 1861. Neither of the officers could of course accept their appointment or take the oath of office until after its date. I received my letter of appointment on the *16th day of May, 1861*, the letter being dated that day giving me rank as of that day.

My acceptance of the appointment & oath of office was on the 18th of May, 1861, and I was assigned to the command of the Department of South Eastern Virginia on the 20th of May, and actually took command on the 22nd of May, 1861.

All these dates and facts appear on the records of the War Department. So that it will appear that I was appointed Maj. General of Volunteers, and actually in the service of the United States in command of a Department *two weeks* before any letter of appointment issued to any other Major General of the U. S. Army of Volunteers, and more than *two months* before any Maj. Gen'l. of the U. S. Army was appointed *after* the rebellion.

My Commission was given me, as I was most kindly informed by the President, in consideration of meritorious services performed in the service of the United States, in command of the Dept. of Annapolis, to which I was assigned April 27th, 1861, by Gen'l Orders from the War Department. Orders No. (12) of the Series 1861. At this time Generals McClellan and Banks were drawing their salaries as Officers

in their respective Rail Roads. Gen'l Dix was attending to his private avocations at home, and General Fremont was taking care of his personal interest in Europe. Therefore, you will do me the favor to recall to mind that when you suggested in the presence of the President, that it was to be inferred that by giving Generals McClellan and Fremont appointments on the 24th of July, 1861, to take rank May 14th, two days before the actual date of my appointment May 16th, the President must have intended to give them seniority of rank, I answered with some warmth that if the President, after giving me my Commission on the 16th of May with so many flattering commendations for having won it in the field, more than two months after intended to give others seniority of rank over me, I would at once settle all questions of rank by resigning a Commission thus disgraced, and appealed to the President to say if such was his intention. The President thereupon replied, with his accustomed sincerity and straightforward integrity both of word and action, that he had no such intention, and that indeed he knew nothing of these dates, save that he did know that "he gave me my Commission the first of anybody."

There is no regulation of the Army which precisely covers this case. The 5th paragraph of the Regulations of 1857, which were those in force when these appointments were made, would hardly seem to cover it. That enacts "when Commissions are of the same date the rank is to be decided between Officers of the same Regiment or Corps by the *Order of Appointment*." All the Maj. Gen'l's. must be of the same *Corps* if such term can be applied, and if so then the *Order of Appointment* settles conclusively the point in my favor. The same paragraph further enacts "between Officers of a different regiment or Corps. *1st.* by rank in actual service *when appointed*"; if so, that settles the point in my favor, because I held rank as Brig. Gen'l. in the actual service of the U. S. in command of a military Department when appointed. *Secondly*, by former rank in the Army or marine Corps. *Thirdly*, by lottery among such as have been in the military Service of the United States. But these provisions are only applicable to the cases of Generals Banks and Dix, whose appointments give them rank at the same day, May 16th.

As between Generals Dix, Banks, and myself, however, the matter is conclusively settled by Order No. 66 of the series of 1861, which provides that "The commissioned Officers of all

Vols. organizations, no matter whether established under the authority of a state or of the U. S., will be regarded as having been commissioned on the day when mustered into service of the United States, and will take rank in their respective grades; will be entitled to pay and be obeyed and respected in their several positions from that date." I was mustered into the service of the United States more than twenty days before any other General now in the active service of the United States.

As the advice and consent of the Senate is only a confirmation of the appointment by the President, of course the action of that advisory body does not affect the "Order of appointment" or the date from which seniority is to be reckoned.

The effect of the muster into the Volunteer Service of the United States, upon questions of precedence in rank of Officers as above claimed, was settled by the action of the War Dept. in the case of Col. Birge, 13th Regt. Conn. Vols., submitted by myself from Dept. of the Gulf by letter dated October, 1862, to which and the answer of the Department, settling the rights of Col. Birge, I beg leave to refer as entirely decisive of the matter in the Volunteer service.

Now, as by the several acts of Congress and the General Orders and regulations of the War Department, the rank of the Officers in the Army and Volunteers are put upon precisely the same footing, save in one particular, when their Commissions are of the same date, and they are serving in the same corps or at the same Post, and as I have shown that my letter of appointment, which is *de facto* the Commission when consented to and advised by the Senate, is senior by two months, how can it be that Gen'l. McClellan and Fremont, not appointed till more than two months afterwards, can take precedence in seniority of rank to me?

The President has power to do many things, but it has been said that even "an act of parliament could not make one's uncle his aunt." How then can the President make a junior officer a senior officer in the same grade? I grant that the President can put the junior in command of the senior, but it took an act of Congress to enable the President to do that. But there is no act of Congress which has or can settle seniority of rank otherwise than as the Almanac, taking note of the lapse of time, has settled it.

As questions of seniority now are only useful in points of etiquette, and service upon Court Martials, this discussion is relieved of much of its individual consequence, but as a right

won in the service of the Country, an honor to be prized, I know you will commend me if I insist with pertinacious firmness upon its complete acknowledgment. I have the honor to be,

*Most truly, Yr. Obedt. Servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. U. S. Vols.*

From James Parton to General Butler

NEW YORK, May 1st, 1863

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have just received the package containing your letter of April 27th, the slip of questions, the letter of Harper and Butler's, and a copy of the speech.

The speech is the speech of an honest man and faithful servant. I have read it with pleasure and instruction. It is highly interesting to me to learn how these things looked to a Democrat in the year 1860. So exclusively had I consorted with people of opposite opinions, that you and Major Bell are almost the only democrats of recent times with whom I ever conversed five minutes.

With regard to the Messrs Harper's letter: It has been taken for granted that the book is to be published by the Mason Brothers, to whom I first communicated the project, and who have from the first encouraged it. They can do as well with it as anybody and I am peculiarly bound to do all I can for their interests, as they have ever done for mine. They were original Butler men: you have no where warmer friends than they.

A Jew in military buttons, speaking English with a German accent, presented himself in my town the other morning. He has been your clerk, and has now left you in search of better employment in Washington. He says that on his arrival here he was *met in the street* by a partisan of the virtuous Ben Wood, and taken by him to Ben Wood, and to the *World* office, and that efforts were made to pump him to your injury; which, as he says, he resisted with the virtue of a Roman; but, at the same time, insinuated to me that he "could and he would."

My impression was that he is not an ornament to his sex, and that his virtue was *not* of the best pattern. I fear you have been too good to him. Bear in mind, however, that these are mere impressions: he said nothing very improper, and I would not do a poor devil an injury. I was once a poor devil myself. I have a feeling for that persuasion. I mention the incident only for the Ben Wood part of the story.

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 71

"If I look into the *Delta!*" As if one column of it could escape me! No, *Sir*. It is immensely interesting.

I congratulate Mrs. Butler and all her flowers upon this enchanting Spring weather, and remain

Very truly yours, JAS. PARTON

From Colonel A. J. Butler to General Butler

6th May, 1863

DEAR BROTHER: I am confined to my room with a N. O. fever, and am quite unwell. I wrote you to send Gilman here after the filly, why don't he come?

Just received a letter from Geo. dated Monday night; he don't think Hooker has as easy a road as he imagined before he started. The d—— Dutch all ran away as usual.

Butterfield thought Hooker might win last night, but we will only have positive results telegraphed.

In pain, Yours, ANDREW

Answer whether you will send Gill out and when. Direct to
28 West 14th Street.

From Caleb Cushing to General Butler

PRIVATE. WASHINGTON, May 7th, 1863

DEAR GENERAL: The defeat and repulse of General Hooker, as it seems to be supposed, will be followed by changes at Head Quarters. I understand, on good authority, that the President is hesitating between you and General Banks to take the place of Mr. Stanton. It is said also that General Halleck cannot remain in his present position. I am here for a fortnight. I do not know that it is possible for me to do anything to serve you; but if anything occurs to you, pray suggest it in all the freedom of assured friendship.

Yours, C. CUSHING

From Benj. F. Flanders

NEW ORLEANS, May 9th, 1863

Major General B. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

DEAR GENERAL: Loyal people here all long for General Butler. There is no head here, or rather there are three heads, and such heads!

The head of the state wags at ease as usual. The judicial head, Secretary Seward's provisional court, takes care that

72 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

traitors are not hurt, and fattens on loyal spoil. The military head is itself good and pure enough, but every brain attached to it is foul with corruption.

A secessionist remarked the other day, "Butler's men robbed us, but these fellows steal, damn 'em!"

French has resigned, but still hovers here over the pulse of plunder.

Bullitt, "permits" and shamelessly shares outrageous speculations in all directions. His has proved an awful appointment, and Mr. Chase must remove him or this Custom House will bestink the whole country.

If you were in command here, a state government for Louisiana, loyal and *free*, would be in operation in ninety days. Under present auspices, our future is full of uncertainty.

What courage can we have when an army officer can publicly tear up the American flag and go unhung, and for aught that appears, unrebuted?

But Unionism increases in quantity and quality, spite of all discouragement, and Union men are to-day more bold and determined than ever, though they are in doubt as to which side the government is on in this rebellion.

Very respectfully, Your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. FLANDERS

From Caleb Cushing to General Butler

PRIVATE. WASHINGTON, 9 May, 1863

DEAR GENERAL: I have additional information to this effect. The President's first choice is yourself, next Halleck.

I do not advise that you come here. I am told it would not be desirable. It is suggested to me to counsel that *some friend of yours*, having the same relation to you that Mr. Weed has to Mr. Seward, *should confer with Mr. Weed*.

The gentleman who suggests these things to me has such means of information as to lead me to make the communication to you.

Yours, C.

From General Butler to Caleb Cushing

PRIVATE. LOWELL, May 12th, 1863

MY DEAR SIR: Both your notes of the 9th & 7th came this morning.

It will be needless to thank you for your kind care of my interest. Between friends all that is best understood.

Is Mr. Weed in Washington?

Capt. George, and Fisher A. Hildreth, who comes nearer my sense keeper than anybody else, will meet Mr. Weed in New York, at the Astor, any day he will be there and I am notified.

I fear lest what you have named may be true. Who can satisfy the expectations of the country? Advise me what you think ought to be done.

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From Caleb Cushing to General Butler

WASHINGTON, 15th May, 1863

DEAR GENERAL: I have yours of the 12th. Mr. W. is expected here to-day. If he arrives, I will telegraph, "He is here."

Mr. Stanton desires to displace General Hooker and appoint General Heintsleman to command on the Potomac and Rappahannock. General Halleck desires the command. Every-body desires to have Mr. Stanton superseded.

All the newspaper talk of early advance or offensive action on the part of General Hooker, is either an impudent mendacity or stupid credulity. The army is greatly reduced by the late campaign, and by the discharge of two years and nine months' regiments. It requires time to *remount* the artillery, and to supply arms and parts of arms, thrown away by the retreating infantry in vast quantities.

Possibly, General Lee may conclude to stand on a shorter radius and inner circle somewhere between Fredericksburg and Richmond, but it is equally possible that he may assume the offensive.

In that, the attitude here is at present *expectant* only, with great confusion of counsels at Headquarters.

I think G. and H. would be fit persons to see W.

Yours, C. CUSHING

From Caleb Cushing to General Butler

WASHINGTON, May 15th, 1863

DEAR GENERAL: Hooker *did* commence to advance part of the troops across the river, and they were ordered back by Halleck. So I hear on good authority. I impart my information, also, that Halleck desires to take the place of Hooker.

Yours, CUSHING

From Bradford R. Wood to General Butler

Legation of the United States, COPENHAGEN, May 20th, 1863

DEAR SIR: I am under obligations to yourself, and some one else, for your admirable speech in New York. I endorse it most fully, and I cannot understand why it is that you, who so fully reflect the opinion of all loyal Americans, and who have vindicated your ability to command, are not in command. I am glad to find my own views in respect to the Constitution sustained by you. In March last, I wrote the very gentleman who introduced you to the Mayor, at the meetings, to the effect that before this war we could go no farther than the Constitution permitted, and that was to exclude slavery from the territories, prevent the forming of any more slave states, making freedom national and slavery sectional, and that this and its abolition in all other parts of the national domain was about all the Constitution then permitted. But when the South rebelled; and as far as they were concerned, abrogated the Constitution, forfeiting all rights under it, the Republican principle of abolition obtained jurisdiction over the slaves of every rebel and over every rebel slave state. This to me seemed very plain. I could not before the rebellion be actively an abolitionist in a free state, whatever I might be in a slave state! for the Constitution inhibited it. But I could be, and was, a Free Soiler. Since the rebellion, the Constitution and all our traditions not only permitted, but as I think enjoined abolition against every disloyal slaveholder and every disloyal slave state, and had it been strictly enforced there never would have been so much disloyalty at the North. Such was the substance of my views on that subject. Rumor says I am recalled; for what I know not, nor is it of much consequence. It is enough that I can, I think, do some little in the future to inaugurate a Government that will reflect the opinions of the loyal, honest, and true men in our country.

If I mistake not the signs of the times, men's minds are now being turned that way, and it behooves all to see that they are not cheated by politicians, by trade and political rogues. You will see by this that I was a Freesoiler, and a democrat. As a member of the loyal Congress, I understood the whole Texas swindle and went for the Wilmot proviso, and I know that the South used the Northern democracy to control public opinion in Europe in their favor. Nearly all

the foreign missions were filled, either with Southern men or men with Southern principles. The bare suspicion that my friend, Gen. Dix, was unsound to the South, or that he would act independently, twice shut him out from a foreign mission. With my renewed thanks for your speech, I remain,

Very truly, Your obdt. Servt,
BRADFORD R. WOOD

It is believed here that your removal from New Orleans was caused by the intrigues of France, and the prejudices of England. You may depend on this, that Palmerston and Louis Napoleon are *one*. B. R. W.

From General Butler

LOWELL, May 20th, 1863

Committee from MEMPHIS

MESSRS.: I am glad not to have to apologize for not accepting your most flattering invitation to meet my fellow-citizens of Tennessee in mass meeting on the 6th of June next. Being at home, awaiting orders from the Government, such a trip, however personally desirable and pleasant, is an impossibility.

That I sympathize most deeply with my Union fellow-citizens of Tennessee need not be told. To the border States this war is a terrible reality, coming to your doors with all its horrors and devastations. It is to you as were the frontier wars of France, aided by the savage foes to us a century ago.

Your devotion to the Union, the cause of civil government and equal rights, is like gold seven times tried by the fire.

May God speed the day when that devotion shall be rewarded by the restoration of peace, the action of constitutional law, untrammelled by military necessities, and that prosperity which our whole country before enjoyed, and which by His blessing will soon again be ours. I have the honor to be,

Most truly Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

J. Y. LOWENEY, D. G. JOHNSON, JOHN PARK, A. C. KETCHUM, *of the Committee from Memphis, Tenn.*

From General Butler

LOWELL, May 21st, 1863

MY DEAR Miss WINTHROP: I am grieved at not being able to confirm your impression that there exists a photograph of our lamented Theodore taken at Fortress Monroe. I never

76 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

heard of such an one, and there were no facilities at the Fortress for taking such a photograph.

I have been informed and believe that Col. Wardrop has recovered his sword. And while I make no doubt that the Col., whom I know very well, would be glad of any token from the relatives of his deceased friend, I think there is no occasion on your part to suppose that he has suffered any loss.

The commendations you are pleased to express upon my services in the cause for which you and yours have sacrificed so much are very dear to me.

I had learned to love Theodore's brave and gentle nature; to be inspired with his enthusiastic love of country; and to think with him upon the causes of our troubles, and if in any degree my endeavors have come up to the high standard of his thoughts, I am indeed fortunate.

Pray never again for a moment think it an intrusion to write me. I lost my sister as I left college, and her correspondence which was the guide of my early life. Your note of kind regard brings back solemn but sweet memories of her, which soothe and almost gladden moments, which are all the time we can snatch from the rough cares of life.

Mrs. Butler sends her kindest love to you, and regrets that as yet the closer friendship of personal acquaintance has not been formed.

Most Truly Yours, B. F. B.

From John Chamberlain to General Butler

NEW YORK, May 22nd, 1863

DEAR SIR: I am now living in New York, doing business at No. 35 Cedar Street, family has moved here, we came here last October. But I have not made any money since we moved here, only a living, but I am very anxious to branch out and do something. I am exceedingly happy to hear of your victories, and your success to fortune. Now with your great influence you have, I want you to do some business for me, and I will doubly pay you for it. I want you to assist me in getting a permit to open a store in Norfolk, Virginia, to ship goods from here, and to sell there such goods as the government will allow me to sell, and if you can get the permit for me, it will help me I know, and perhaps be the means of making a fortune for me. I can get all the influence you want if you need any from Maine, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, New York, and if necessary I will come immediately to Washington, —

only telegraph to 35 Cedar Street. Please attend to this at your earliest convenience, as it is very important that I should get the permit as soon as possible. Please excuse me for taking this liberty. I remain your true friend, and shall be exceedingly happy to hear from you soon.

Yours with respect, JOHN CHAMBERLAIN

Answer. Gen. Butler has no influence which could possibly aid Mr. Chamberlain in what he proposes.

Respectfully, yours, B. F. B.

From Colonel Shaffer to General Butler

WASHINGTON, May 20th, 1863

DEAR GENERAL: I have just arrived here this evening, have seen no one, yet there is something in the wind. Seward arrived in New York last evening, this morning the *Herald* comes out for Banks for Sec. of War, and the *Times* squints that way. This is Seward's work. Those papers were friendly to you, but by some oversight they have been allowed to drift away into the interest of Seward's faction. The article in the *Herald* should be answered by a leader in some other New York paper, something like this, "Who shall be Stanton's successor, Butler, Banks, McClellan, etc., are mentioned. Let us see what each has done to warrant their appointment." Then pitch in and show what you have done and what each of the others have done, then wind up by saying that Butler is the only one. Bell and Clark should be kept at this kind of work, and a couple of New York papers got into our interest. An article might also appear showing that Seward is running Banks. In short, some judicious man must take hold of the newspapers. In haste,

Your friend, J. W. SHAFFER

P.S. — I have just seen a couple of friends, — they insist that Seward is arranging for fair weather with you. I don't believe it, yet it would possibly be good policy to do nothing or say nothing to offend Seward's friends.

Friend, J. W. S.

From Colonel Shaffer to General Butler

WASHINGTON, May 23d, 1863

MY DEAR GENERAL: Clark and Turner have started for the East. I will remain here for some days and see how things

look. There are two interests here, both for you. *1st.*, those that hate Stanton, — they want you for the purpose of getting Stanton out; this class is Chase, Blair, Bates, and most of the outsiders. *2nd class*, is those that desire to make you the coming man, Chandler, Wade, Carter, etc., lead this class; they are in favor of getting you West for two reasons, *1st*, because they say they want you to be associated with and make reputation among Western men, as they will have the control to a great extent of future operations (not military). *2nd*, these men are not yet ready to fight Stanton. I believe this is the way your friends stand. Judge Carter to-day told me that he was asking that there be made a big department with Hd. Q. at St. Louis, with a view of giving you control of all the Mississippi Valley, and that Stanton was extremely anxious that it should be done, in fact he (Stanton) was doing all he could for it, but that the President wanted time to consider. Now my conviction is, that did not Mr. Lincoln expect and want you here he would have yielded at once to above plan. He told a friend of mine to-day that he was waiting to get a place big enough for you, that he could put you in it. I have arranged for an interview with him to-morrow, and will let you know the result. I told Clark the result of my interview with Cameron, and what he agreed to have done. I also told him exactly how Seward stood, and what is necessary to put that right. My information in regard to Weed and Seward comes mostly from Whately of the *Herald*, he is certainly devoted to your interests, and is well posted. Whately says Mr. Lincoln wants you for Sec. of War, and that Seward objects only on the ground of foreign relations, and that if proper means are used Seward can be persuaded to withdraw his objections, etc. Now, I don't state this as my opinion, but as the opinion of those who appear to be your friends here. I have to be very prudent to prevent the impression that I am here by *authority*, and I tell all hands that I have not any other than the common interests of the country to serve.

I feel deeply the necessity of what I wrote you the other day being cared for. I will not be able to get to Chicago in time for the convention, as I think I had better remain here a few days more, then go to New York, and from there to Pennsylvania, and get a case worked up for Cameron and his friends to present to the President, and if by the time I get West something is not done, I will start the Ills. papers agoing, and try the effect of that on Stanton.

You must get some of your solid New England men to go to New York and raise a breeze there. I am confident that all that is wanted is time to make things come around right. In haste,

Truly your friend, J. M. SHAFFER

From P. R. George to General Butler

Headquarters, Department of N. England, June 7th, 1863

MY DEAR GENERAL: Your speech at the Military was a very happy one, and no danger in it. Still, I tremble every time I see a notice of your speaking. If I knew of an *assassin* about Louis Napoleon, and he should persist not only in allowing him about, but actually would improve all occasions to be where he was, even when it was not absolutely necessary, I should think he was foolish, and *so would you*. A single speech may be the knife that contains the death. Speeches of public men are the assassins they bear about with them.

One speech more and only one, and that out West, is all you should make, all. I doubt either the wisdom or the necessity of your coming to Concord the 17th. It is too near a view. It bears upon its face, "Demagoguing for the Presidency." It will bear that construction by your enemies. Many of your sincere friends doubt its wisdom. They say "it *may* be safe enough," perhaps it is well enough, etc. I hope to come to Lowell this week to see you. You could write a letter declining for fear of *misconstruction* of your motives. *Misjudged* motives you may well fear. The enemies' bullets at the same time count, lead, not logic, deeds, not threats, acts, not talk, etc. You can string a month of adjectives that will sound well in a letter. Take upon yourself Caesar's modesty, and thrust by the crown though it be tendered thrice.

I am sick, numb. In the future can bring you but little except brains. When will Fisher return from New York? I am gaining, but slowly. My difficulty was a tendency to a paralytic shock. Make my best regards to your wife and family.

It looks to me as if the chances are sufficiently alive. Yours certainly have as much red heat on as any other person's. It is well enough to stop at Upham's. Gilmore's, or Perley's, would have been better.

P. R. GEORGE

From John W. Turner to General Butler

NEW YORK, June 7th, 1863

DEAR GENERAL: I have been ordered to report to General Gilmore for duty, who is going to try his skill in the "Department of the South."

General Gilmore anticipates only a temporary stay in his new Department, and in asking for me, it was taken into consideration as affecting my relationship with you, and he desired me to state this to you, as the Secretary seems not to have followed the formalities of service in not issuing the order relieving me from your staff.

From all I can gather, I stand as being temporarily detached from your staff. I am too old a soldier, though, to believe in any temporary order. It is not in the nature of military affairs, a thousand exigencies may arise to prevent the establishment of the old order of things. I therefore regard my returning to duty under your orders as something only that may happen. Feeling this, I may be excused if I express myself as if this separation was final.

I have much to remember you for, in the consideration, kindness, and courtesy you ever exhibited towards me while connected with your staff; the manifestation of such feelings went far to encourage me in my labors when dispirited by a terrible climate and contending against obstinate difficulties.

I cannot help but think you conceived the true spirit when you held the Heads of your Department responsible for their particular sphere of action. Looking only to the results, I cannot help but feel myself that such was the freedom under which I labored that whatever shortcomings there may be in my department, I alone am responsible.

Another rule of action which seemed to govern you, and a correct one, in my estimation for strength, and success, was the defence you always made for those serving you. It is an armor to every subaltern.

While I regret I could not have labored on under your guidance, I accept the change which takes me into active duty with satisfaction, for I feel that I had no right in these times to be idle. Remember me kindly to Mrs. Butler. I am, General,

Yours Sincerely, JOHN W. TURNER

From Fisher A. Hildreth

NEW YORK, June 9, 1863

DEAR BUTLER: I should have written had I not expected every day to start for home. Read is so very sore that it is impossible to move him just yet, though I am not stopping here on that account. I am trying the best I can with Whitney & Hatheway to help to let the "Relief" to the navy, & hope to succeed, but am not confident. But I am determined to stay until I can or can't.

Your staff, as of course you know, is disbanded, and went to different parts of the country. There is nothing left you now but to run for Governor unless the Cabinet breaks up, & perhaps not then. I think you had better run if you can be almost sure of an election, not otherwise.

Fernando Wood got up his meeting under the approval & direction of Thurlow Weed. This may seem strange to you, but it is true. At the time of the meeting Wood was in & out continually, conferring and consulting with Weed. To control & allay the excitement of these peace Democrats is another "necessity" of Seward to President Lincoln. Seward will continue to rule, he is an astute intriguer & full of resource. He has been smart enough to control Lincoln thus far, & I think will be to the end.

Truly yours, FISHER

From Captain A. F. Puffer to General Butler

NEW YORK, June 9th, 1863

DEAR GENERAL: I regret that I am positively compelled to tender my resignation of the appointment you were kind enough to honor me with in New Orleans.

I need not mention the urgent reasons that necessitate this step, for you already know and I am sure appreciate them. But I cannot forbear telling you again that the necessity of troubling you, as I have on several occasions, with my affairs has caused me inexpressible pain, or of assuring you that the months I have waited for justice to be done you have abated in nowise my unwavering confidence in your future preeminence. I am *sure* it is but a question of time, and if I could I would wait until doomsday, and you should never hear a word of impatience from me. But it is no longer possible, and I am now obliged to do something for my support.

Your many kindnesses to me encourage me to ask the aid

of your influence to procure for me some such position in the public service as my abilities will enable me to fill.

I have thought that I should like to get authority to raise a colored regiment either here or in New England, believing that with the prestige of my position on your staff, and with your countenance and sanction, the negroes would flock to the standard and rally around your name as they would not to any other, unless it be that other symbol of freedom, Fremont.

Pardon me, General, if in this I seem presumptuous. I am sure I do not mean to be. It is the result of my opinion that the poor and oppressed of whatever color, wherever you are known, believe in you as their champion.

In tendering my resignation I beg you will believe me when I say that the friendship and distinction with which you have honored me have been fruitful of more happiness than I had ever before known, and will always be my greatest pride.

From Captain A. F. Puffer to General Butler

NEW YORK, June 12th, 1863 [Not in chronological order]

DEAR GENERAL: If anything could possibly enhance my gratitude and affection for you it would certainly be your generous letter and act of the 10th instant.

I believe I can show my appreciation of it in no better way than by accepting the proffered loan, *perfectly satisfied* that I shall be able to repay it by the means which you so kindly promise. To make your kindness available, however, I am obliged to return the draft with the request that you will rectify the oversight of non-signature.

You desire me to be perfectly frank, General. Let me tell you what I could not bring myself to mention before. I did not tender my resignation until I had been actually obliged to borrow money for my current expenses. Do I need to assure you, General, that that tender of my resignation was one of the severest sacrifices I have ever been called on to make? I have no higher ambition than the close personal connection with you I have enjoyed the past year, and so long as I feel that the association is agreeable to you I shall never resign it.

Among all your abler and more powerful friends, General, I will yield to no one in devotion and fidelity to your person and interests.

I have written thus frankly, and with a demonstrativeness

unusual to me, because I know I shall be understood, a satisfaction so great that I think I have mentioned it before.

Please remember, General, that in nothing can you so much contribute to my happiness as by giving me opportunities to serve you in any way. I have the honor to remain,

Very truly Your friend and servant,

A. F. PUFFER

From William Alexander to General Butler

PRIVATE. NEW YORK CITY, June 10th, 1863

DEAR SIR: I am satisfied that there is still a chance for an expedition to Texas if you will consent to take command of it. Of course the State, with the exception of El Paso and perhaps Fort Davis, which can be best managed by the Commandant of New Mexico, must be made into a separate military department.

I can assure you that if you will go in for the movement, no matter how small a force may be assigned you, and will land at or near the mouth of the Rio Grande, you can make it a brilliant success. As the yellow fever visited Montonnoys and Brunsville last season, they will probably be exempt this time. At all events, the prospect for Western Texas is better as regards health than that of New Orleans.

The movement of Gen. Sam Houston for the restoration of the Republic, coupled with the fact that the Mexican Legation has withdrawn, has alarmed (and not without cause) the Secretary of State. The opposition both from him and the Secretary of War must now cease. I beg you to give this matter your serious and early consideration. If you choose, you can, I am satisfied, have a chance. You can restore to the Union a State in average equal to six and a half of New York, and which will at once be divided into two, and a few years later may be divided into five. If I could only see you here, and talk over matters with a map, I have no doubt that you would not hesitate.

Have you seen the article in Wilkes' *Spirit of the Times* of June 6, headed "the Republic of Texas"?

A reply directed to the care of John Austin Stevens, Esq. will reach me. I remain,

Very respectfully Yours,

WILLIAM ALEXANDER

From James Parton to General Butler

NEW YORK, June 11th, 1863

MY DEAR GENERAL: No; you are not remiss, you are very attentive and obliging.

If Mr. Glenn has something interesting or valuable to tell the public, let him by all means fire away. Two witnesses are better than one. Nevertheless, I shall be glad to have the first hearing. Be it as the fates ordain.

It seems to me that it will not be best to revive the bitterness of the Andrew controversy. To give a complete history of it would require 40 pages, and would shew you to have been substantially in the right. But can I spare so much space, or half as much, for *such* a matter, in a book of 5 or 6 hundred pages, that can be packed with things far more interesting and important? I think it will be best to say enough to indicate the truth, that the Governor was wedded to his "system," and had a strong antipathy to hunkers, and was much under the influence of his secretary; picturing you as intent on the business in hand, brushing aside obstacles, trying to come to an understanding with his Excellency, but being under a full head of steam all the time. It would be a pity to prolong the quarrel, which, growing out of the nature and constitution of the two disputants, could never end. And, after all, the chaos at Washington was the *occasion* of the difference. So, let me touch it lightly — unless the gentlemen are still restive and belligerent. In that case, I will give the whole.

We thank you for your hospitable intentions toward us. At present, we are nailed here; I, to my desk; she to the crib of a sick child. I can well imagine how enchanting your hill must be in the glory of June. Gladly would see it, and admire Mrs. Butler's flowers.

Pray give our best regards to her, and accept those of Mrs. Parton, who is much your friend. I, of course, remain

Very truly yours, JAS. PARTON

Still harping on my daughter, England! I cannot wonder — but oh, what revenge could equal that of restoring the Union! Could the aristocracy long survive such a tremendous strike?

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. LOWELL, June 11th, 1863

Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, Sec. of War, WASHINGTON

GENERAL FREMONT has published his argument upon the Question of Rank. If to do so is not in contravention of order No. 151, series of 1862, have I leave to publish mine?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. U.S.V.**From the Secretary of War*

BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, (2.10 P.M.) June 12th, 1863

To Major Gen. BUTLER

GEN. FREMONT forwarded a printed argument, but any publication of it is without the permission or knowledge of the department. It is not perceived in what manner a publication can aid or influence the decision of the question at issue, & the department cannot sanction any such publication.

If any other party desire to put his views in print rather than manuscript, he may do so for the use of the board.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Sec'y of War**From the Secretary of War*BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, June 15th, 1863
[Not in chronological order]**To Maj. Gen. BUTLER**

GENERAL FREMONT states that his argument to this department on the question of rank was not published by his authority, but as publication has been made you are at liberty to make your own argument public if you desire so to do.

EDWIN M. STANTON

From General Butler

LOWELL, June 15th, 1863 [Not in chronological order]

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y. of War

I HAVE received your telegram in relation to Gen. Fremont's publication, and now wish to prevent what seems to be a misapprehension. I alluded to the publication of Maj. Gen. Fremont of his argument in the New York *Herald* of the 11th instant, which is now being extensively copied and commented upon by the press, not to his presenting his arguments for the use of any board of office.

My own judgment quite coincides with that of the Secre-

86 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

tary of War when you say that "it is not perceived in what manner a publication can aid or influence the decision," and you will do me the favor to observe that through no act of mine has the matter gone to the public. But the difficulty is, my position not being correctly stated by General Fremont, he asserting that I rest my rank on the supposed intention of the President instead as is the fact on the actual priority of commission (as I have had the honor to state, his bearing date in July and mine in May 1861), I am made to appear to the country as pressing an absurd, and as is proclaimed an immodest claim to rank to which I have no shadow of title.

Thus I am injured in feeling and reputation by the publication, and my cause prejudged from *ex parte* statements by my brother officers who may sit upon the tribunal to which it shall be referred.

I think the department rightly refuses the publication upon my part, and I obey its laws and orders, but am left to infer that Gen. Fremont disobeys general orders No. 151, Series of 1862 to my injury with impunity. I have the honor to be,

Your obedient servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. General

P.S. While writing the above I have received by telegraph the kind permission of the Department to publish the communication. My judgment is not changed by the fact that General Fremont cannot keep his letters out of the newspapers. I can mine, if I choose.

Very Respectfully, B. F. B.

From the Secretary of State

Department of State, WASHINGTON, June 12th, 1863

Maj. Gen. BENJ. F. BUTLER

SIR: The Prussian Minister, Baron Gerolt, having recently called the attention of this Department to the claim of the owners of the ship "Essex," which formed the subject of his note of the 27th of March last, of which a transcript accompanied my letter to you dated the 1st of last April, I will thank you to furnish me, at as early a period as may be convenient, with such explanations of the circumstances complained of as it may be in your power to make, in order that the request of Baron Gerolt for a definite disposition of the case may be complied with. I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant, WILLIAM H. SEWARD

From General Butler

LOWELL, June 22, 1863 [Not in chronological order]

Hon. Wm. H. Seward Secretary of State

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a note from the Department of State enclosing note of Baron Gerolt, Minister resident of the King of Prussia at Washington. By a mistake in my office the papers were filed away as finished, while they were in fact unanswered. I have a very vivid recollection of the facts relating to the "Essex" because of most troublesome investigations and proceedings which grew out of it.

On the 17th of September the Custom House authorities reported to me, through my Provost Marshal, that a large quantity of Bullion and plate was being shipped on board the "Essex," some of which was known to be the property of most violent and outspoken enemies of the United States, for the avowed purpose of putting it beyond the seas to aid the rebel cause in buying ships and munitions of war. From a hearing of the case there seemed to me probable cause to believe the truth of the information, and I therefore directed the Acting Collector to refuse a clearance of the ship until the matter could be examined, and such coin and plate as were clearly intended for use against the United States by their enemies could be taken out, and the ship, which I supposed at that time to be an honest trader, could then sail with the great bulk of her cargo and passengers. Here let me premise, however, that from the course the affair took I became convinced the Capt. and the Acting Prussian Consul were parties to the shipment of these goods, and were endeavoring by every means in their power to aid the enemies of the United States.

The Prussian Consul, the only one accredited, had raised a Battalion and joined the rebel army, and was at that time and is now a General in their service. The Acting Consul, Mr. Kruttschnidt, was his business partner. The firm were large subscribers to the Confederate loan for defence of New Orleans, and Mr. Kruttschnidt was nearly related by marriage, as I was informed, to the Rebel Secretary of State Benjamin.

Therefore every motive of relationship, business connection, and interest would array the Acting Prussian Consul against the United States. I immediately entered upon investigation of the facts alleged against portions of the cargo of the "Essex" in person, so that there might be the least possible delay.

88 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

While engaged in that investigation, I received the letter of the Acting Consul, the original of which I enclose marked "A," believing at that time that the shipment was an honest act on the part of the Capt.

I answered it as per copy marked "B," hereby annexed. Having satisfied myself that certain packages ought to be detained at least for investigation more extended than could be given to it while the ship was being detained, I made a list of some six or seven packages that in my judgment should not be sent out of the country for the purposes for which I had been informed these were now being transported. To my surprise, the Captain refused to deliver up any of these packages, alleging as a reason that the shippers might hold him responsible. To relieve this difficulty, I caused the shippers to be sent for, and procured from them orders or personal application to take some of the disputed packages off the ship. But the Capt. then refused to permit the shippers to take their own goods, unless all the duplicate bills of lading could be given up. This was a refusal without condition, as the Capt. knew that some of the duplicate bills of lading had been sent to the Consignees at Liverpool, and could not be given up.

In the meantime a demand had been made upon me for \$500 in gold per day during the time the ship should be in port. On the 23d. of September a communication was received from Mr. Kruttschnidt, Acting Consul, the original of which is hereto annexed marked "C." In this communication the Consul justified the refusal of the Master of the Ship, made claim for \$500 per day damages, suggested that I should use force to take the disputed packages, enclosed a protest of the Master, and then proceeds to explain to me the meaning, intent, and force of my orders and the Acts of Congress.

Not feeling that I needed or desired instruction from an "alien enemy" upon these topics, I replied as per copy hereto annexed marked "D." I declined to use force to retake the cargo because I was not yet fully satisfied as to the facts alleged, secondly because it seemed to me that a military order from Head Quarters of a garrisoned city and port were sufficient "force major" to justify the compliance of the Captain without actual manual force, and lastly because the very use of violence would have been the subject of complaint on the part of those who were endeavoring, as I believe, to complicate as far as possible the action of the Military Authorities.

The citation of the Acts of Congress or of my orders could

have no bearing upon the questions, because the packages were seized *alio intuitu*. As bullion to be applied to the purchase of arms, clothing, munitions, or ships of war, they were liable to seizure by the well-settled laws of war. I contented myself, therefore, with informing the Master of the "Essex" that he might sail at any time after he placed the disputed packages in the hands of the Custom House Authorities, and proceeded as rapidly as possible in the investigations.

I also append a letter to the Custom House Authorities of one of the shippers in relation to the refusal of the Capt. to allow the shippers their goods, marked "E," and also copy of my letter to the Acting Consul thereupon, marked "F," and the reply of the Acting Consul, marked "G."

Pending these proceedings, on the first of July certain of the passengers of the "Essex," finding that she would not sail, applied for their passage money to be refunded, but the Captain would not refund that, and that led to an application to the Provost Marshal and a farther correspondence between the passengers and myself and the Acting Consul, copies of which marked "H." "I." "K." are appended thereto. Meanwhile, having finished the preliminary investigations, and having determined that certain packages were not proper to be shipped, such packages were taken out of the ship and the others released from detention. She sailed at the convenience of her master. There seems to be great stress in both the claim of the supercargo and the note of Baron Gerolt based upon the fact that this bullion was put on board with the knowledge of the Custom House officer, but that officer was not placed there to prohibit bullion from being shipped if for a proper and lawful purpose, but to prevent breaches of the revenue laws, therefore his assent or dissent, not knowing the illegal use to be made of the property, can have no effect upon the questions raised.

In all this matter there was the most strenuous endeavor on my part to treat the case with forbearance and courtesy, which if it had been met by corresponding efforts all annoyance and trouble might have been saved.

The claim as made is a most preposterous one in amount if anything was suffered, and is of that class of claims that are brought against the Government in the hope that by claiming too much a compromise may be offered by which more than enough can be got. I have the honor to be

Your obedient Servant, (BENJ. F. BUTLER)

From General Butler

June 15th, 1863

To Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: I have the honor to request permission to visit Washington in the week preceding the first day of July, if not inconsistent with public service.

My child at school at Georgetown, at the Academy of the Visitation some three years, comes home at that time after her school festival, which I desire to attend.

*Your Obedient Servant,
(BENJ. F. BUTLER) Maj. Gen.*

From Colonel J. W. Shaffer to General Butler

FREEPORt, June 19th, 1863

MY DEAR GENERAL: I arrived home on Sunday, and am sorry to say that I am very unwell, but hope by keeping quiet a few days to be all right. I found your letters forwarded from Washington, here. The letter enclosing one from Gov. Shepley has not turned up; I would like much to see it. The most sagacious of my political friends think that a place in the Cabinet, as matters now stand, would be the worst thing that could happen you, — all hands appear to agree that you are the only man that can possibly be made available, and that a position in the Cabinet would class you with those who are at present looked upon as an administrator that has failed. I, however, don't share that feeling. I still believe that if you could be put at the head of war department at any time before the election that you could do enough to satisfy the people that something substantial could be expected. I leave Monday next for Springfield, and will spend some time there and in Chicago. I got the speeches you sent me, but too late for the convention. I am, however, making good use of them. Dr. Cottman was hurting Banks more than anyone I came across; he was talking to everybody, and I heard of him frequently in Washington as having said that he took back all that he had ever said against you, and prayed that you might be put at head of affairs. I talked with him considerable, and, whatever his motive may be, he was doing good work. I will hold myself ready to go anywhere you may advise or that you think can do any good. I wish you would write and make any suggestions you think would be of any use to me. I will write you from Springfield.

Truly your friend, J. W. SHAFFER

From General Strong to General Butler

ST. HELENA ISLAND, S.C. June 19th, 1863

MY DEAR GENERAL: I know not when this will go North, but as I am a few miles distant from Hilton Head, and steamers can slip away to New York without my knowledge, I will pen you a word now.

You see that I have the advantage of Napoleon, for I am in command of St. Helena whereas Bony was a prisoner. I have here the 9th Me., 3rd N. H., 76th Penn., "*Les enfants Perdus*" (independent battalion from New York), and a company of Serrell's engineer regiment. *Why* a crowd of "lost children" (they have just arrived on this island) should follow me around and even name this camp after me, is an important question in a *moral* point of view. This is considered a healthier point than Hilton Head, and it is the intention to make it ultimately the Hd. Qts. of the Dept. I expect to remain here but a short time, as my business here is only to get these troops into fighting trim. Hunter didn't appear to like being relieved, but tried not to show it. Foote and Dahlgren have not yet arrived. Dupont gave us an entertainment the other day on board the "Wabash." The "Fingal's" capture was a good thing. She is not much injured, and she steamed up to this island yesterday. She will be a valuable auxiliary. I suppose the enemy will prepare for another attempt on Charleston, knowing that Gilmore has come here.

We don't let even our Colonels know as yet that anything is proposed, but there'll be a make or break somewhere very shortly. Please don't know anything about it from me. Col. Montgomery (of Kansas notoriety) with 1500 darkies is stirring up the Carolinians and Georgians most thoroughly in his ubiquity. We have no news later than the 9th, and therefore do not know who holds Vicksburg, Port Hudson, Richmond, or Washington. You may imagine that we are somewhat anxious for the arrival of a steamer. Was not a little amused two days since to hear a New York gentleman say that Gen. Butler had set up a magnificent carriage, etc. in 14th Street (he referred to the Col., and the carriage that was presented to Mrs. Butler), and insisted for some time that he was right and that you were not in Lowell at all. My health is not perfect but I feel better than when I left New York. I want to see the result of this effort and then, if possible, get away from here. Turner is Chief of Staff at Dept. H'd.

92 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Quarters. We went up to Folly Island where Vodges commands, and took a look at the Rebels on Morris Island. They are very saucy and fire (artillery — sometimes rifles) whenever they see a half dozen of our men together at the upper extremity of Folk Island. A large side-wheel blockade runner ran ashore the other night under both their guns and ours. We got 40 pieces of muslin out of her for the hospitals, the Rebels also got something from her. The two parties met in row-boats near the wreck the other night, both looking for plunder. Fred received his orders from New Orleans (accepting resignation), and with it an autograph letter from Banks, full of palaver, remembered their intercourse in New Orleans with much pleasure, etc. Banks don't know him from Adam. The same old story that charms voters. It certainly amused Fred. His "last" is, that if somebody doesn't come down pretty quick with something handsome, he shall go to Ben. Wood. My kindest regards to Madame and the rest of the family (both military and civil), and please keep me posted on any very important matters.

Sincerely Yours, GEO. C. STRONG

Parton ought to inform the public in some way that the History will be out in the autumn, & that this one by Glenn isn't authentic.

From Colonel Andrew J. Butler to General Butler

NEW YORK, June 20th, 1863

DEAR BROTHER: My man Wager keeps too full of whiskey, and he goes to Port Royal next week. Can you spare Field? If yes, send him at once. He is the *only* sober accountant I know.

If he cannot come, say so by telegraph so that I can engage one here and get him acquainted with the books before George goes. I will not get closed up under two or three months.

Have just got returns from the "Albert Adams"; will get out whole after all the bad luck at Galveston.

Yours Truly, ANDREW

From Captain George A. Kensel to General Butler

Rosecrans' Division Camp, near MURFRESTON, June 23rd, 1863

MY DEAR GENERAL: Here I am at last in my new quarters with the army of Gen. Rosecrans, satisfied, of course, as

every soldier should be with any change of station, but by no means pleased with such change. My eighteen months' intercourse with yourself and staff I shall never forget, and I live on the hope that some day ere long we may be reunited; and if I may judge by the state of affairs in Pennsylvania and Maryland, that day is not far distant. Your friends in this army are legion, and I have heard it often said, "For God's sake give us a man at Head Quarters who has force and pluck to carry out his designs without fear, favor or affectation. Give us General Butler." The Generals of this army are particularly your friends, as most of them were at Corinth when we were in New Orleans, and they received your orders through the kindness of Beauregard, who always commented on them with a threat of dire vengeance which he never carried out.

We have a magnificent army here in good condition, but for some reason or other we remain *in statu quo*, no move. Our scouts last night report Bragg's army falling back, possibly true.

I have written to Bell and John Clarke, but as yet have received no replies. Now, General, if certain things happen, recollect I must be with you; that family you had a year ago can't get along well without the Artillery. Remember me kindly to Mrs. Butler and the boys, and believe me ever sincerely attached.

GEO. A. KENSEL

From Alexander Bullock to General Butler

WORCESTER, 25th June, 1863

MY DEAR GENL.: Thanks for your note of the 20th. Before receiving it I was vexed to hear, from some of our Worcester men, that your carriage was in waiting for me on the 17th, for I had sent off my letter 36 hours in time. But excuse the mails.

I am sorry to hear that the Gov. was in any sense petulant. How unlike him! But then remember that you spoiled his temper as long ago as '62-'63. That is chargeable to you — to have changed the temper of a public man. Account to me for it sometime, if you can.

So it is not "Virtute" but personal, and you the cause. Have I you or not in this?

Yours faithfully, ALEX. BULLOCK

From General John W. Turner to General Butler

HILTON HEAD, N.C. June 25th, 1863

DEAR GENERAL: The Department of the North under the new regime is delving away, it has much to overcome, and much to contend against in a small way, comparatively speaking. The natural features of the country are great auxiliaries to its defences, one man being capable of holding his own against five. It is a kind of half alligator, half mud turtle operation that we are engaged in. We have the reliable facts that the enemy are reduced to the minimum for defence.

Were it not for the impassable swamps and divers streams which intersect these islands in all directions, prohibiting the deployment of any respectable sized body of men or their advance over half a mile in any one direction, I would hope much from the chances of making a square and fierce fight. But this is denied us, and we are driven to pegging away in a manner that only becomes "regulars." We are receiving many deserters from the enemies' camp, from whom we make up pretty reliable data as to the disposition and strength of the enemy. They seem to be prosecuting your friend Lovell again with all the pertinacity becoming Southern tyranny. He is under trial again at Charleston with charges against him of selling the city of New Orleans to Gen. Butler for \$500,000. I could not help thinking how long you would have struggled as you did without transportation, without anything, at Ship Island, with half a million locked up in your military chest, keeping for this contingency of buying out Lovell. I have become quite familiar in leaving C. S. off my name. Col. Eaton of New York says they will leave a latch string out for me when I get ready to come back.

Strong is organizing a division of five thousand men with which to gather laurels. Matters seem mixed about Washington. My kind regards to Mrs. Butler.

Yours truly, JOHN W. TURNER

From General Strong to General Butler

ST. HELENA ISLAND, S.C. June 29th, 1863

MY DEAR GENERAL: I know not when this will go North, but having a moment wherein to write I proceed to pen a word. Steamer "Arago" arrived to-day with dates to 25th instant. If we are to gain any advantages on the Mississippi, which is not yet certain — it appears as if they were to be

counterbalanced by the panic in Penn. The pressure seems pretty strong in favor of McClellan. If he is restored, I think the Government may, as Uncle Abe says, "jest shet up house-keeping altogether," for he will ultimately assume the reins of Government, being forced into it by his friends for purposes of their own. *Nous verrons.*

The Signal officer reports Dahlgren arrived, a few minutes since, at Hilton Head. He and Gilmore have every incentive to press matters Charlestowward. It is given out here that no movement is contemplated at present, but you'll soon hear something "drap." I have a very good command now (and they'll have work to do) composed of Brabban's Battery (Regulars), 3rd R. I. Battery, "Les enfants Perdus" (Battalion), 7th Conn. (Battalion), 48th N. Y. Regt., 9th Maine, 3rd N. H., 76th Penn., 2nd S. C. (negroes, Col. Montgomery), and Governor Andrew's 54th niggers.

Rather singular that I should have Gov. Andrew's reputation in my keeping, for he staked it on the success of this Regiment. Col. Montgomery caught one of his men (day before yesterday) who had deserted. Called him up yesterday morning at six and asked him if he had anything to say in his own defence. "Nothing." "Then you die at half past nine." Montgomery quietly reported the matter to me afterward — verbally — closing with, "I accordingly shot and buried him at that hour." We need cool things of that kind in this climate.

My health is pretty good now. Busy with Brigade drills, etc. My regards as usual to Madame and the rest.

Very Truly Yours, GEO. C. STRONG

If you were Secretary of War now I would advocate, all things considered, the restoration of McClellan, for you could manage him and make something out of it — "for a rainy day."

From Edward L. Pierce to General Butler

BEAUFORT, PORT ROYAL, July 2nd, 1863

MY DEAR GENERAL: Yesterday I read the article on "Our General." It is very interesting, and I should think that a good deal was omitted which ought to be recorded. You will find yourself alluded to in the August number in an article on the Freedmen at Port Royal, which I have sent to the Editor.

I arrived here on June 9th. I have been attending to my duties since, making one official visit to points occupied in

96 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Honla. I have seen and talked with many people, and by all sorts and all ranks I hear the wish expressed that you should come here. And when the other day I heard that General Strong had arrived, I thought it might be the precursor of your coming. I know there is another place where you could be more useful to the country, displacing two other men, the position of one of whom is unknown to the Constitution, but as I do not see the immediate prospect of that being done, I wish you could come here. It seems too bad to have you idle at Lowell when so much is going on in which you ought to bear a part. From what I read, it would seem that opposition to the Government, and that of a violent kind, was again organizing. This would not have occurred had there been decision, energy, and power shown. A very good spirit prevailed in the North two months ago, but nothing was done to sustain it. There seems to be no business foresight capacity in directing the war, no providence in anticipating the expiration of terms of service by fresh levies.

Through all this I hope you are well, though I know you cannot be happy. Final victory is assured to us. There are resources and virtue enough for this in the end, but God only knows through what calamities this mismanagement is first to carry us.

Yours Truly, EDWARD L. PIERCE

From General Butler

LOWELL, MASS. July 13, 1863 (*Received 1.10 P.M.*)

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

MUCH mischief is done by the publication of the names of drafted men in the newspapers in advance of the official notification. Drafts are evading without any liability to the penalties. Would suggest that no publication be permitted.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series 3, Vol. III, p. 485.

From the Secretary of War

War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, July 14, 1863

Major-General BUTLER, LOWELL

I THANK you for the suggestion contained in your telegram. Instructions have been given the Provost-Marshal-General to correct the mischief at once.

EDWIN M. STANTON

Official Records, Series 3, Vol. III, p. 487.

From David Dudley Field

NEW YORK CITY, July 15, 1863. Received 1.50 P.M.

His Excellency, A. LINCOLN, President United States

WE must have more military force and a military head for New York. Let me recommend the appointment of General Butler to this Department, and the giving him an ample force to suppress the riot here, and to suppress it everywhere. Any delay is hazardous.

D. D. FIELD

From William C. Bryant and Others

NEW YORK, July 21, 1863, 4 P.M. [Not in chronological order]

His Excellency, ABRAHAM LINCOLN, President United States

WE beg to urge upon you the adoption of the policy recommended in Mr. Field's letter of Sunday, forwarded by Mr. Blake. That will indicate the authority and prestige of the government, while it will greatly lessen, if not entirely abate, the opposition to the conscription.

GEO. OPDYKE, WM. C. BRYANT, HORACE GREELEY, HENRY J. RAYMOND, D. D. FIELD

From John Clarke to General Butler

29 Dover Street, BOSTON, July 15th, 1863

MY DEAR GENERAL: It was my purpose to have called at your office this morning; but though I have the face of a blackguard, I had not the face to execute my purpose. The black rim round my left eye throws such savagery of expression into my countenance that I am sure, if I presented myself, you would order me away. They say that it is always darkest before dawn; if that be true, I must be near amendment: for the cloud is as dark now as it can be.

It strikes me that these riots in New York and in this city are affairs planned. The breaking into gun-shops, the assaults on armories, and the attacks on the drafting agents, show this. I see that Governor Seymour, in his speech to the mob in New York, promised a suspension of the draft. This is yielding and weakness, and is fatal. Firmness now is all that can save the commercial cities.

But my only purpose to-day was to explain my non-appearance, as there was a *quasi* understanding that I was to see you on *Courier* matters. I shall do this, the moment I am fit to be seen.

Very truly your obedient servant, JOHN CLARKE

From J. Ladd

WASHINGTON, D.C. July 19th, 1863

FRIEND BUTLER: You will recollect that, when I last saw you at your house, the subject matter of Senator Wilson's feelings toward you came up. I have had a long and confidential conversation with him to-day, and amongst other things he mentioned you in terms of strong commendation. After conversing with him of your position in public office, he asked me if I knew how you felt towards him. I then assured him that you had the best of feeling for him, and he would always find you ready and willing to coöperate with him in any and every thing that would pertain to the good of the Government and the country. He made the remark that you would, if nothing happened, be a formidable candidate for the next Presidency. Now, General, let things work, do not try to hurry them in the least, and I have faith that all will be right. I come in contact with men in the army from all parts of the country, and you are mentioned in terms of commendation for the Presidency. I am also in company with people who are visiting Washington, and I have some chance to get at the feelings and sentiments of the different states. Do not let any past friends hurry up matters, let the growth be slow and strong, and at the proper time we will have the cards so laid that we can gather strength. I am, General, yours in truth and confidence, hoping to hear from you and of yourself, I remain with great respect,

J. LADD

From James F. Oram to General Butler

NEW YORK, July 20th, 1863

DEAR SIR: I take the liberty of writing you a few lines for information concerning yourself while you had command of New Orleans. About two weeks ago a friend of mine and myself had a dispute about your transactions while you were in command. The affair arose out of your hanging men in New Orleans. I claimed that you had acted impartially, not only did you order Mumford to be hung, but also did order Union soldiers to be executed for stealing. My friend bet me that you never hung but Mumford. Please answer this, and state whether he was the only man hung by your order. I wrote to the Sunday *Times* for information, and he answered that he did not recollect, but that you had acted very tyrannical, and

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 99

had committed acts that were uncalled for. By answering the above, you will much oblige yours,

JAMES F. ORAM, 40 Beaver St., NEW YORK CITY

July 25th, 1863

Answer. I am directed by Major General Butler to send you in reply to your inquiry a copy of the order directing the punishment of two men for divers burglaries, which was duly executed.

From J. K. Herbert to General Butler

Sherman House, CHICAGO, July 27th, 1863

DEAR SIR: On looking about among the politicians here I find that there is more activity here than elsewhere in reference to prospective politics.

Hon. E. B. Washburne is making a business already of committing men to Grant for the Presidency.

He is wealthy, shrewd, in earnest, determined that Grant shall be the man. I hear good men say he will go into a nominating convention stronger than Lincoln went.

They are trying to get Grant in command of Rosecrans' army & his own too, with perhaps additional reinforcements — send him across to the Atlantic and eastward on Richmond — hoping thereby to make him irresistible in a Nominating Convention.

If the administration see the joke, they will see to it that he does not get an opportunity. But if Grant & his western friends can do this thing they will — *I am not misinformed* — they are bending every energy for the enterprise.

The P. O. keeps the *Tribune* almost if not altogether for Lincoln's renomination. Judge Drummond, Judge Higgins, & some other good men of former days are for Lincoln, I learn. Judge Higgins came to my room last night and stayed till midnight. I learned the Lincoln policy here by heart. I mean the notions of men who would renominate & who they are.

Dr. D. Brainerd, a former strong Democratic politician, will be one of the Com. men here. *He* is all right. But he tells me men here are for Grant or Lincoln generally, and "cannot be tied to" as we want them.

Men who work and are of much account are apt to talk some Western man. Well, I don't fear the result in any case except Grant's, nor that one much; but it spoils the good

100 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Committee timber considerably. Brainerd is a Butler man, & one of the best in the state. He thinks we can get a good Com. by looking it up.

I had a talk with the *Tribune* folks about Mo. They wanted you there instead of Schofield. I told them to talk it up, and the east would take up the cry I'd warrant, & I see in the *Tribune* yesterday morning a little article on the subject. I send you a paper & one to a friend in Boston to have the Boston papers take it up.

I tell you Grant is going to be in the way in the West, & especially if he takes any more Vicksburgs, — such for example as Mobile or Savannah, or Richmond, & because they are crowding him, other men ought to be at work.

I am getting the run of the thing in my Diary pretty closely. The League is large in Illinois. About 800 councils & 100,000 members now.

All the strong men of the state are in them. There are fears entertained that Trumbull & other leading politicians will not take a bold stand since Burnside's row with the *Times*. They all backed down, you know.

I think I shall have an instructive diary when I get around.

Your most obt. servt., J. K. HERBERT

From Doctor Thomas Cottman

WASHINGTON August 2nd, 1863

To Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, LOWELL

DEAR SIR: Permit me to introduce the bearer, Mr. McLearn, who has come on to Washington in consequence of the Quarter Master General's requiring him to disprove engagement in illicit traffic. A new code of ethics, to prove a negative; no positive charges being made. Mr. McLearn is the agent of Mr. Hamilton, the owner of the Steamer "St. Maurice." The steamer was used by the government last summer, and turned over to Judge Morgan, the attorney for Mr. McLearn, in the fall. By a certificate in the Quarter Master General's office, Col. Shaffer declares that he has not settled with Judge Morgan (in consequence of Morgan's absence on a visit to Washington) until it became necessary for him to hand over his books and papers to his successor. As Mr. McLearn's attorney was obtaining no satisfaction from the department, it was deemed advisable for McLearn to come on and see what was the matter. On his arrival here, he finds it neces-

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 101

sary to prove that the boat was not engaged in illicit trade. Col. Hodge, who has been attending to the business here, tells me that the War department requires him to furnish other proof than that which is patent to every sensible man of your turning her over to her owners and ordering Col. Shaffer to settle for the time she was employed by the government, which would not have been done if there was anything wrong about her. Allow me to recommend Mr. McLearn to your consideration and kind offices.

We have to regret and mourn the death of the gallant and chivalrous Gen. Strong, whose gentlemanly deportment as well as deeds of valor have endeared him to the hearts of all true Americans. I was very sorry not to have been able to attend his funeral, which I most certainly should have done had I have known in time to have reached New York, the day and place.

Very Respectfully, Your obdt. Servant,

THOMAS COTTMAN

From J. G. McLearn to General Butler

NEW YORK, August 4th, 1863

DEAR SIR: Will you have the kindness to forward me, care of Wm. S. Hodge, Washington, the certificate you promised me in relation to the steamer "St. Maurice." I enclose a copy of *about* what I desire.

I shall be saved much delay, General, if you will furnish me with the document. Dr. Cottman's letter to you (and which I gave you here) fully explains the reasons of my seeking the certificate. Hoping soon to hear from you, I am

Yours respectfully, J. S. MCLEARN

Endorsed: I certify that when I handed over the steamer "St. Maurice" of New Orleans to her owners, on October 1862, there were no charges against her for illicit traffic or collusion with the Rebel Government.

B. F. BUTLER

From General Weitzel to General Butler

NEW ORLEANS, August 5th, 1863

MY DEAR GENERAL: I received your letter of last March on the night before the attack on Camp Bisland. Since that time I have been constantly engaged. To-day, through the negligence of the Quarter Master's Department in not furnish-

102 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

ing me transportation, I have a few moments to spare. I am very much obliged to you for your interest in having me confirmed. I had been quarreling for you ever since you left, and was pleased to see that you were fighting for me. Not a word is mentioned here now derogatory to your administration, except that the most bitter secessionists wish to God you were back. They say they always knew what to do when you ordered anything. This is *entre nous*, of course. Banks makes too many promises, you prophesied this to me.

With regard to our military operations, I suppose you are perfectly posted. Our campaign against Port Hudson commenced in last April, as you know, immediately after we had somewhat organized and straightened out the raw material that Banks brought with him. We moved against Taylor, and through somebody's mismanagement, failed to bag him as we ought and easily could have done, chased him 56 miles above Alexandria, destroyed his fleet, and took 2000 prisoners. Interfered with bringing supplies to Port Hudson, opened communications with Grant, via the Atchafalaya, and then having, as we thought for at least two months disorganized Taylor's forces, we pitched into Port Hudson. Would have taken it on the day the first attack was made if all had done their duty, and finally got it by pertinacious pummeling and out-digging the Rebels. The fall of Vicksburg expedited the matter. I have since then reoccupied the Lafourche country, and my brigade has gone into summer quarters. I have gained credit in the campaign, and this pleases me because it will please my friends. Gen. Banks promised me a furlough a month ago, to take effect as soon as my troops went into summer quarters. I have not had a furlough in four years, my father has died since that time, I have been constantly on duty in these troubles since Jan. 19th, 1861. No one in the Department has such a strong claim. He has given furlough to one General who has been in the Department five months, and to another who has been in the Department seven months. There are seventeen Generals here now. He says I cannot be spared yet; this is all very flattering. I am now on board to dispose of the troops in the Department so as to secure the navigation of the Mississippi as far as Natchez, and to generally improve the defences of the Department, and make additional ones against the Rebels and foreign enemies. I am promised a leave next week. You must have felt highly pleased at the glorious defence of Fort Butler at Donaldson-

ville by 125 of our invalids. They drove off 2500 Rebels, killed more than their own number, wounded nearly twice as many, and took more than their own number prisoners. Forts are beginning to tell in this war. I was sorry to see that Strong was hurt. You ought to tell Strong not to be too rash. I am afraid that is his fault. It must make you feel good to see your youngsters of your staff, Strong, Weitzel, etc. getting the credit of dealing to the Rebels the same sort of blows you gave them here. I hope you feel satisfied that we have not forgotten your teachings. I hope and prayed that you would be sent to New York City to touch up those copperhead rioters there. Can't your people up there send us an invoice of copperheads to fill up my New York regiments? We'd like no better fun than to flatten them out. We're all good democrats, too. But I tell you, to see one's friends shot down around him, opens one's eyes. Hubbard, Allen, —— Lull (a brave fellow), and scores of your old command gone under. Some of the bravest and best men that ever lived. Your whole command at Port Hudson praying and begging to have you there, and all proud of having belonged to your old army. The 4th Wisconsin, 6th Michigan, 21st Indiana, 12th & 13th Connecticut, 75th New York, 8th New Hampshire, always where the tough work was. Some now reduced to 150 effective men. The rest of the old division within supporting distance. I have applied for a leave of absence for twenty days, with permission to apply for an extension of forty days, to the War Department. I understand that I am to get the extension clause approved of here, *if practicable*. If I get what I applied for, and to which I think I am entitled, I intend to come up to Massachusetts and see you and Bell and the rest of them. Will you please tell Major Bell that I received his letter under fire at Port Hudson, and was much pleased to hear from him, and that I will write him some of these days, and that if he would write me every day I would be happy, very happy to hear from him, but to be sure not to growl and get despondent as he did in his last.

Will you please present my sincere regards to Mrs. Butler, and with the best wishes for your welfare, I remain,

Yours Truly, G. WEITZEL

I forgot something. Col. Hamlin (son of the Vice President), commanding officer of one of the negro regiments in Ullman's brigade, says I was told by two officers that I could gain no

104 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

promotion in this war, because I declined to command those negro regiments in the Lafourche, while you were here. He has gone home on leave, or I would immediately prefer charges against him.

G. WEITZEL

From Duncan Sherman & Co.

Office of Duncan Sherman and Company, Bankers, NEW YORK, Aug. 11th, 1863

Major General BENJ. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASSACHUSETTS

SIR: At the time of the secession of the State of Louisiana, Messrs. H. W. Conner and Son, of the City of New Orleans, had in their keeping the following securities belonging to us: — viz,

one Bond of the State of Arkansas, L. 225, No. 257, and notes of the following parties:

M. Gordon,	\$2501.50
J. D. Parker,	2000.—
Francis Webb,	3450.—
W. D. Brown,	1050.—
E. D. Farrar,	1600.—
Scruggs, Donegant Co.,	1950.—
Louvet McCall,	2250.—
	<hr/>
	\$14,801.50

We are informed that these were seized and confiscated by the Confederates, and lodged in some one of the New Orleans Banks for safe keeping, and that on your assuming the administration of that Department you took possession of all such deposits for the benefit of the concerned.

May we ask you kindly to point out what steps we should take in order to recover our property. We have the honor to be,

*Your Obdt. Servt.,
DUNCAN, SHERMAN, AND CO.*

From General Butler

LOWELL, Sept. 4th, 1863 [Not in chronological order]

Messrs. DUNCAN SHERMAN & Co., Bankers, NEW YORK

GENTLEMEN: Your two letters of August 11th & 28th have been received. I was absent on a journey when the first one came to Lowell.

I ordered all the notes and other property in hands of the several banks in New Orleans sequestered by the Confederate States to be held by them to be delivered upon order of the Commanding General.

The money deposited by the Receivers of the Confederate States I sent to the Treasurer of the United States, and it is now deposited there for the benefit of those who may have claim to it. I think your notes will be found in Citizens' Bank in New Orleans, as that was the bank wherein most of the business of the receivers was done.

The returns of all the banks as to the property sequestered in their possession were left on the files of the Department of the Gulf when I was relieved of its Command.

Respectfully Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From Colonel A. J. Butler to General Butler

12th August, 1863

DEAR BROTHER: I have just learned ("for certain") that Mr. Lincoln has this day sent an agent to England with important despatches for our Minister, of which Seward knows nothing.

The agent is an acquaintance of mine, and he believes that the results from the trip will prove the downfall of Seward. There are important things being discussed in W. I wish you would start Sumner off if you can't go yourself.

Hadn't you better, somehow, say to the country what you said to me, to use the negro to make peace as well as war. Somebody has got to take the lead in the settlement of this matter.

ANDREW

From Lewis D. Campbell

HAMILTON, OHIO, August 23rd, 1863

Hon. HENRY WILSON, NATICK, MASS.

DEAR SIR: We are anxious to get General Butler into Ohio if we can. He would accomplish much with our democracy if he would come.

Will you please forward the enclosed letter to him *so that it will reach him soon*. You may add a line, if you please, stating who I am.

We shall beat Vallandingham — but we want to beat him *terribly* — so that all persons in Ohio may be warned for all time that traitors can expect no quarter here. In haste,

Yours truly, LEWIS D. CAMPBELL

August 31st

I find these letters on my return this evening from Maine. It would be of great value to the cause of the country if you

can go to Ohio. Our friends in Maine want you to make one or two speeches for them; if possible I wish you would do so.

H. WILSON

From Colonel T. B. Thorpe to General Butler

NEW ORLEANS, Aug. 25th, 1863

DEAR SIR: The death of General Strong has filled me with deep regret and sorrow. He was the last person I saw in New York when last in that city, or rather he was one of the last outside of my own family. He told me of his contemplated trip to Charleston, and expressed his gratification that if you took the field you were to have him again on your staff, which afforded him great satisfaction.

I have been looking with interest for the announcement of Parton's book. I have no doubt it will be a valuable addition to the history of the times. Your friends are moving in New York and elsewhere quietly but effectually to bring your name out for President, though the movement has not assumed a general character. I know enough of the parties supposed in it to appreciate their earnestness and power, and their wishes cannot be overlooked; in fact they form this very day that powerful middle or rather powerful minority that generally has to be consulted to make a lasting peace. However much in times past military glory may have carried popular favor, and however potential it still is, yet the public demand now something more than military — they have got too much of war and war men, and feel that a man is now needed who possesses administrative power, has a will of his own, and a clear idea how to use it. Such a man, General, I think they have in you, and my impression is that the public mind must in the multitude of aspirants finally settle down upon the true hero of New Orleans. I think this pens the warm feelings which are entertained for you among the laboring classes of people here, and among, in fact, the great mass of people.

I see indeed many persons who were politically and personally opposed to you when you were here who would now rejoice to see you return. They feel the advantage of some decided mind.

Whenever the active military operations of our armies cease, and our soldiers are only necessary for the purpose of holding places, then must come the most difficult part of our national difficulties, the final adjustment will be the test of our capacity

to recover a nation, and in this struggle, General, I trust you will take your true position, for it would be a curse to the country if you were by jealousy and enmity of people in power kept from your true position as a civil and military leader. In these sentiments I find I am most cordially sustained by all the young and active thinkers I met with last May and June in Washington and Norfolk. Please remember me to Mrs. Butler, Mrs. Parker, and believe me your obdt. servant and obliged friend,

T. B. THORPE

From George F. Carman

*District Collector's Office, First Collection District
of New York, PATCHOGUE, Suffolk Co., Aug. 27th, 1863*

Maj. Genl. BENJ. F. BUTLER

GENERAL: I trust you will pardon the liberty I take in addressing you when you discover the motive.

Your *patriotism* and the *noble* service you have rendered the *Nation* have secured you the admiration and gratitude of every *loyal* heart throughout the country, and in no place have you more sincere admirers than among the loyal of Suffolk County. It is therefore but natural that we should feel jealous of your good name — But to the point — one Isaac Homan, a merchant of New Orleans, now in this place, openly charges that during your administration in that city he *did* "ship goods to the Rebels with your consent, paying you one-half of the profits." I am fully aware that you cannot afford to kick at every *cur* that barks at you, still this is an open and direct charge which may be traced to its source without difficulty. We feel it our duty to notify you in order that you may assist your friends in defending you from such attacks.

Yours respectfully, GEORGE F. CARMAN

Answer. Isaac Homan is a liar, and the truth is not in him if he asserts that he or anyone else ever paid me any sum whatever for the privilege of shipping goods anywhere. The only sum ever paid to my knowledge to any person for a permit for the shipment of goods was a clerk's fee of two dollars for a pass. The sum was exacted of everybody, whether he had goods with him or went alone, to cover the expenses of the Provost Marshal's office, where we had to employ 5 or 6 clerks for the use of those persons wishing to do business and to travel. This expense ought not to be a tax on the United States,

and therefore the excise of two dollars was levied — every dollar of which has been accounted for to the Government.

Since I have returned to the north, I have learned that there have been such cases as these. A dishonest consignee, wishing to steal the money of the New York merchant who consigned him goods, would enter in his accounts a sum say 3 or \$5000 as paid to me for a permit, and when called upon for a voucher would say that of course I never gave vouchers for such wrong, and so he would pocket the same.

I suppose Isaac Homan was one of those, or else he is one of those circumcised rascals who have brought so much trouble on the South as well as the north, like Benjamin and others.

Permit me to thank you for the interest and friendship which has prompted your interference to protect me from calumny. I cannot protect myself, no man ever could. Precisely the same charges were made against General Jackson in New Orleans, and a German Jew & Vincent Nolt published a book in which the charge is made that the cotton bales were taken not for breastworks but for speculation. I was absent on a journey when your kind note was received.

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From Major Alexander Hamilton

*Head Quarters 1st Division National Guard,
State of N.Y., NEW YORK, August 29, 1863*

Major Genl. BUTLER, U. S. Army

GENERAL: The glorious intelligence of the fall of Sumter & the probable speedy reduction of Charleston, leading the mind of the loyal public to turn to you as the regenerator of that pestiferous community — gratefully remembering the honor you conferred upon me early in the war by inviting me to join your military family, & having now I trust completed the arduous duty which has been confided to me as acting chief of Staff to Major General Sandford, I tender to you my feeble services in *any capacity* and with *any rank* it may be in your power to confer upon me.

You know the hearts of my family & myself have ever been with you, as well as their voices, and their hands when opportunity occurred, so that you will not, I hope, consider this obtrusive in one who only seeks to serve his country and do his duty.

Should you require it I will enclose such testimonials as have been presented to me, & will respectfully refer you to

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 109.

the newspapers and General Orders of these days so late of dishonor to New York, but from which she has now arisen.

With my respects to Mrs. Butler & the members of your military family, I have, General, the honor to be,

Very Resp. & faithfully yours,

ALEXANDER HAMILTON,
Major & A.D.C. to Major Gen. Sandford

From General Butler

MY DEAR HAMILTON: As soon as I get a command it will give me great pleasure to have you with me.

I will see to it that you are not neglected when I am not by the Government.

From Captain George A. Kensel to General Butler

Head-Quarters Twentieth Army Corps, STEVENSON, ALA., Aug. 30th, 1863

MY DEAR GENERAL: The telegraph brings rumors to-day of the probabilities of your being assigned to command near Charleston, to straighten up and put in smooth running order that rebellious little piece of our country, and I write this to remind you that a small portion of the old staff is out here roughing it in the west, and waiting very anxiously for the trumpet to sound which will recall him to his old place near you: however I am, or whatever position I may attain, whenever you wish my services you may command them, and I will fly to the execution of any order you may give; would to God we might all have met again in the same family circle as in time past, but our little number has been sadly stricken by the loss of poor Strong. He died as he wished to, I believe, the death of a true soldier, and his record, though brief, was such as to make even his country proud of him. Capt. Davis wrote me an account of the funeral, which must have been very impressive. Our old staff, General, seems to me to be a good deal like fishes out of water, flung up high and dry on the beach, and anxiously waiting and hoping that each coming wave will restore them to their native element; Turner at Charleston undoubtedly is looking for you; Shaffer ready at any moment to charter more ships to carry offending Englishmen from Charleston to their native shore; Davis and Clarke almost at your elbow; Bell also, and Kensel farthest off, though most anxious, all ready to put Charleston's forts in shape, either to repel foreign invasion or domestic insurrec-

110 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

tion. But I will not trouble you farther, knowing the many letters you have to read daily.

Make my kindest regards to Mrs. Butler and love to all the staff. When you feel so disposed I shall be delighted to hear from you. I remain very sincerely, My dear General,

Yours to command, GEO. A. KENSEL

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. LOWELL, MASS. Sept. 1st, 1863

Hon. JAMES C. CONKLIN, SPRINGFIELD, ILL.

DESPATCH inviting me to Springfield received. Just returned from a journey. Should be glad to meet my brothers of the Northwest upon the momentous questions of the present future.

Rebellious states exist only by the surprise or weakness of the parent government. Compromises are impossible save between equals in right. Reorganization or reconstruction is alone useful where various parts are to be left out. Amnesties are for individuals, not organized communities.

Therefore, prosecute the war, bring every part of the country into submission to the laws of the United States, then there will be no place for rebellion, no parties for compromises, no occasion for reconstruction, and clemency may be shown and amnesty offered to individual citizens who deserve it. Is there any other way to restore the Union?

BENJ. F. BUTLER

From Colonel J. W. Shaffer to General Butler

NEW YORK, Sept. 2nd, 1863

DEAR GENERAL: I arrived safely this morning and will start West to-morrow evening.. I received a letter from my wife saying that her eyes were worse, and that she had concluded to come East and have something done with them. I will remain at home long enough to visit Springfield and Chicago, when I will return to New York with Mrs. Shaffer.

I was this morning shown a private letter to Maj. Wagstaff, of the city, from Forney, saying that Mr. Lincoln intended issuing a Proclamation granting a General Amnesty to all Rebels (except certain leaders who would be exiled or punished here) upon condition of their laying down their arms and returning to their allegiance, and that his Proclamation

of Emancipation must stand or fall as the Supreme Court of the United States may decide, etc. etc.

The names of Forney and Wagstaff must be kept secret, as it would embarrass Wagstaff, he being at present on confidential terms with Forney. I wish you would get Wilkes' *Spirit* for this week and read an article entitled "The New Democratic Party"—it strikes me as a good move.

I think you had better accept the first good opportunity to open your batteries. Kind regards to Mrs. Butler and family.

Truly Your Friend, J. W. SHAFFER

From Franklyn Taylor

BY TELEGRAPH, PHILADELPHIA, September 9th, 1863

Major General B. F. BUTLER

WE have obtained written permission from the President. Please come at earliest possible moment. Answer.

FRANKLYN TAYLOR, Continental Hotel

Answer. Please enclose the permission. Hope to be in Philadelphia by Saturday night or Monday morning.

B. F. BUTLER

From Estwick Evans to General Butler

PHILADELPHIA, Sept. 12th, 1863

DEAR SIR: I came here a few weeks since to "beard the lion"—the copperhead editors, "in his den." Do me the favor to peruse it. Every sentiment of my heart and soul is for the country.

In my next number, Oct. 1st, if I can hold out, I shall announce you for the Presidency, as the only *thorough* man in the country.

Mr. Lincoln desires an end to slavery, but I think he would accept peace short of this, and this would be *ruin* to the country—*Civil War* in the North and West. I will see the country *sunk* before slavery, *now*, shall be retained.

Very truly Yours, ESTWICK EVANS

From Estwick Evans to General Butler

PHILADELPHIA, Sept. 14th, 1863

DEAR SIR: I wrote you on the 11th instant. I think, on reflection, that I will not announce your name until after the Pennsylvania election, early next month.

112 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Whatever may be my personal partialities, etc., etc., for you, I shall bring you forward for your patriotism, talents, energy, and, more than all, for your *thoroughness*, a term I used in my last letter. I fear Mr. Lincoln, my next choice, would, with all his abolition proclivities, yield to the copperheads and Southern intrigues.

I pray you, sir, *stand to your guns*. You will. Like yourself, I was not an abolitionist, but now I am till all is blue. I trust you will adhere closely to your stand and standpoint without a fraction of variation. The *salvation* depends on your ground being carried out.

As to the people of color — all by and by, I shall not be very particular. They shall be protected in all rights under the common law — person, property, etc., and treated kindly and generously: not driven from the country, but advised to emigrate, and liberally encouraged to do so; but they must never have anything to do with the ballot box. With high consideration and every regard,

ESTWICK EVANS

From Salmon P. Chase to General Butler

WASHINGTON, Sept. 18, 1863

MY DEAR GENERAL: This note will be handed you by Judge Howe, a democrat of the right sort, as well as a gentleman of best esteem.

He will represent to you the wish entertained by our Ohio folks to hear from you, and will tell you how great good you may do by attending and addressing a mass meeting to be held at Dayton on the 1st of October. I have no doubt it will be a vast assemblage, and I earnestly hope you will go. You can do great good, besides affording great gratification to multitudes, who want to see the man who ruled at New Orleans. Go and fail not.

Your friend, S. P. CHASE

From Lewis D. Campbell to General Butler

HAMILTON, O., Sept. 14, 1863

DEAR SIR: I write this to introduce to you Hon. Judge Howe, a war Democrat of this city and one of our most respected and influential citizens. He goes east to make an effort to have you attend a few of our mass meetings in Ohio, and especially one in this city (25 miles north of Cincinnati, in the heart of the Miami valley) on the 30th inst. He will

explain to you the importance of your complying with the request if possible.

Our people are intensely excited, and regard the result of the pending election equal in importance to that of a battle between the Union and Rebel armies in the field. It is not to be concealed that Ohio is in some danger. The Vallandigham party are making super-human efforts which must be counteracted.

I assure you that you could not do the country a better service than to make a brief visit to Ohio, where you will find thousands and tens of thousands of your admirers to greet you.

Very truly Your fr., LEWIS D. CAMPBELL

From General Butler

WASHINGTON, D.C. Sept. 18, 1863

The Hon. Secretary of War

APPLICATION has been made to me by Hon. P. H. Morgan, of New Orleans, in behalf of the New Orleans and Bayou Mail Company, for a statement of the facts and circumstance of the taking and use by the U. S. forces in Louisiana of the steamers "Laurel Hill" and "Iberville" in May, 1862.

When the U. S. Army arrived in New Orleans, May 1, 1862, these steamers were found by me in charge of the naval forces. The boats were lying at the piers, one of them, the "Iberville," not in repair.

Transportation being of urgent necessity for the purpose of the expedition up the river to Vicksburg under command of General Williams, I called upon the Admiral commanding to turn over these boats to me, to which he consented, and for which I gave him my receipt. I caused the boats to be put in repair, and they were used continually from about the middle of May, 1862, in the transportation service of the United States in the Quarter-Master's Department, till the 16th day of December, 1862, when they were turned over to Col. Holabird, Chief Quarter-Master of the department under General Banks.

The boats were very large, capable of transporting 1500 men with their provisions for sixty days.

The use of the boats was never paid for by my order, while in command. I was informed and believe the boats were saved from destruction by the rebels by the exertions of those having them in charge.

(BENJ. F. BUTLER)

From General John W. Turner to General Butler

MORRIS ISLAND, S.C., Sept. 18, 1863

DEAR GENERAL: It is with an intense satisfaction that I can say Fort Wagner is "ours." You who can appreciate what it is to achieve an end, long struggled for, can feel with me. And more imperative did our obligations become not to weary in our efforts till we had rescued the spot where we had seen so many of our comrades fall.

Our operations here present the anomaly of taking the bull by the horns because we are *weak*. We can burrow up to a place, which double our numbers would doubt over contending for in open field; and there also can be such a state of affairs as will render powerless a place of the enemy's without possessing it, — such are we rendering Charleston, in fact is about so now.

The possession of Cumming's Point gives us a clean sweep of the whole harbor. All her wharves are now at the mercy of my guns.

John Bull will find it of very little profit, after taking the chances of the gauntlet of the fleet, of getting a 200 pound shell in the hull of his vessel while unloading his commodities at the wharf of Charleston. To hold Charleston would require 20,000 men, while the Confederacy would feel her loss no more than she does to-day. Sumter is a picket post of the enemy, that is all that is left of her. The result of Rosecrans' operations will affect us greatly, and we have everything to hope in that direction from our latest accounts.

Grant and Banks seem to be pondering over deep-laid schemes. I think them on the important arena of operations, and when I think of it, the greater does the injustice to you become in my opinion.

It was of right your field, and I shall ever deem it unjust that you were not allowed to reap the reward.

I hope Mrs. Butler is well; present my kind regards to her.

We begin to take heart now that summer is over, a sniff of a cool breeze that we catch occasionally rejuvenates us at least ten years. I am, General,

Very Sincerely,
J. W. TURNER

From James Parton to General Butler

NEW YORK, Sept. 27, 1863

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have just seen H. G. He will gladly see you any day except Friday, Saturday, or Sunday, when he is either at his farm or at church.

He says the best way is for you to dine together somewhere. He is a restaurant man, with no establishment, and cannot therefore ask you to his house for that purpose. But he will meet you at Delmonico's, Maison Dorée, or at your hotel, whichever you may prefer. Please let me know the day.

I told him nothing of the object in view. And how *you* will manage to do it, I cannot conceive. The chaste virgin may have desires — may be tormented with desires, but she will not confess them even to herself. However, you know mankind, and will know how to shape your course.

If I might express, I should say: 1.— Senator from New York. 2.— Secretary of the Interior. 3.— Governor of New York. Newspaper advantages, *always*. To beat the *World* and *Times* is, naturally, an untiring purpose with the editor of another paper.

But H. G. is a naturally disinterested man. He is really generous, and would sacrifice himself for the cause. Still he is human, and has been most grossly treated by Seward.

I should think it better for you to have him alone. I mention this because he seemed to take it for granted that I should be of the party. The dinner should be rather good, for he likes a good dinner. I think all men do who seldom have one. He drinks no wine. So no more at present from

Yours very truly, JAS. PARTON

From General J. B. Kinsman to General Butler

Willard's Hotel, WASHINGTON, Sept. 28th, 1863

DEAR GENERAL: A part of the delegation from (Mo.) arrived on Saturday, and the balance this morning, eighty in number, also the one from Kansas, headed by General Lane. Judge Carter went to the War Department with a few of them Saturday for a little preliminary talk, and says he feels positive he shall win this time.

One of the committee, Mr. Silano, formerly of Massachusetts, has just left me to go up stairs where the delegation is in session; he says they have but one thing to ask of the Presi-

116 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

dent, and if he grants it they shall be satisfied to go directly home, and that is for him to send you to them.

The Judge does not seem to think Blair favors your going, but says the President and every one of the Secretaries shall come out this time, and he will know where they are. This is in the morning, and I will write you again this evening or to-morrow morning.

Yours truly, J. B. K.

From General J. B. Kinsman to General Butler

Ten o'clock evening. Willard's Hotel, Sept. 28th, 1863

THE committee of nine, one from each Congressional District, was selected this morning out of the delegation to draft an address to the President, and the Secretary took it down in shorthand and has just been reading it to me, in which they set forth their grievances, asking the President to remove Schofield and send you to St. Louis. The delegation has unanimously accepted it, and tomorrow they will send to the President to see when he will receive them.

Stanton has informed the *Judge* that he desires it, and shall do all he can for it. Bates will strenuously oppose it, and I think it hard to tell how it will go; at any rate it will take two or three days before anything can be known with certainty.

The delegation are terribly in earnest. I am glad you are not here. I think it is much better that you are in Massachusetts, as they are so rampant.

I shall write you to-morrow, and the Judge says he shall put a note into my letter for you. He is very desirous that you go to Ohio and to Pittsburg.

J. B. K.

From General J. B. Kinsman to General Butler

Willard's Hotel, WASHINGTON, Sept. 30th, 1863

THIS morning at ten o'clock the delegation went to the President by appointment and presented this address which they had printed, making twelve pages (I will send you to-morrow). At first the President was repellent, but after a while he hesitated, and has taken their petition under consideration. The delegation are very hopeful, but from all I can learn Schofield was a pet of the President, and although he is a failure and he knows it, he is slow to give him up, and is as likely not to as he is to relieve him, and the delegation

are thoroughly in earnest and determined that he shall take some action in the matter.

There are men here from other Western States, and they say that if he does make the change *Ill., Miss., Ind.,* and *Iowa* will be very seriously affected.

Senator Sherman of Chicago and Judge Carter, I hear, just left; they both go to the President in the morning on this matter. Sherman has been sitting on a commission of investigation in St. Louis for some time past, and is thoroughly aroused in the behalf. I am to see them to-morrow after they return.

Carter has not written your note yet, as he intended. He and Sherman here desire that you shall make one of your speeches in Ohio.

Yours truly, J. B. K.

From Colonel H. Haupt¹ to General Butler

CAMBRIDGE, Oct. 1, 1863

GENERAL: You have a very warm friend and admirer in Rev. R. McCurdy of Washington. He is a D.D. and LL.D., warmly interested in National affairs and influential in political circles, particularly in Kentucky and other border states. He regards you as the most available candidate for the Presidency, and is working to secure the nomination.

I have requested that a full set of photographs with descriptions be sent to you. I have no doubt they will prove interesting.

I expect another free fight this winter with Gov. Andrew. His course in reference to me has been in violation of good faith, and is infamous. I expect to ask an investigation and show him up.

The condition of my affairs in Mass. prevented me from accepting a commission unconditionally; the only condition I made was that whenever a suspension of active operations would permit I should be permitted to protect my property and defend my reputation in Mass. Stanton would agree to no conditions, and I would not accept without. I offered to serve in the management of the railroad as a civilian with-

¹ Chief of construction and transportation in the United States Military Railroads . . . from May 28, 1862, to September 14, 1863, being promoted September 5, 1862, to the rank of brigadier-general of volunteers for services in operations against the enemy during the campaign of the Army of Virginia; but he declined the appointment. "Officers of the Army and Navy who served in the Civil War," p. 323.

118 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

out pay. Stanton, probably at the instance of Andrew who was with him at the time, tried to force me to accept a commission. I refused, some strong language was used, and I told the Secretary that if he was not satisfied that I should serve as a civilian he could relieve me altogether. I was relieved.

The condition of military railroad affairs in the west is such that our operations cannot be successful, the railroads can forward neither troops nor supplies. Confusion reigns supreme, and Stanton is responsible for the whole of it. Halleck urged him more than a year ago, and repeatedly, to give authority to remedy defects and correct abuses, but he would not do it. Inefficiency characterizes both the War and Navy Departments. As a civilian, I have a right to think and to say what I think.

Yours truly, H. HAUPT

From General Butler to Salmon P. Chase

PRIVATE. LOWELL, October 6th, 1863

DEAR SIR: Since I saw you I have been reflecting with some care upon the subject of the future of Louisiana.

Its importance grows upon me. If that state, by a change of her Constitution, abolishing Slavery and forbidding the payment of the Confederate Debts of all kinds forever by the act of her own people, can ask readmission to the Union the first of any, the question which of all others is the most dangerous one now open will be *settled forever*.

The President says "the Proclamation if valid will stand," but if invalid in the opinion of the present Supreme Judges, what then? Its effect and purport must be embalmed in the Constitutional law of the several seceding States, and then the question will never come before that tribunal, or if it does, will never affect those who are freed by its utterances.

If Louisiana shall first come into the Union in the manner I have described, all the rest will follow. If North Carolina asks first to come in, even with hands dripping with the blood of Union soldiers, although she may never have repented by a *change of heart*, or have done "works meet for repentance," or even have said, "I have sinned against Heaven and in Thy sight," she will be received, and the fatted calf killed, and thus the keynote furnished for all the rest. That Louisiana will come all in good time I doubt not, but early, prompt, energetic action is needed. In view of this most desirable end, I am

tempted to say to the President that if he desires this thing done, I will go to New Orleans with a view of bringing about such result. I point him to the representations sent under my administration there to the last Congress as an earnest of what may be done. . . . I suppose that the President will be unwilling to take so decided a step in favor of the radical party in Missouri as to send me there even if he removes Schofield, and I desire always to disembarass him as much as possible wherever I am concerned. This is the personal embarrassment. If he should remove Schofield, and then, after the urgent request made for me, should appoint another without giving me anything else to do after my long idleness, such treatment would give color to the foolish reports that are in circulation that I am kept out of employment because of some supposed rivalry for the succession, and that would be most annoying and unjust to him; or give evidence to another report that I am not employed because of some supposed personal dereliction of duty, which would be equally unjust to me. This of course would leave me but one remedy, and that would be to tender my Commission to the President, thereafterwards be at liberty to act in self-vindication, but I usually decline to take the defensive. In consenting to go to New Orleans I swallow pride and feeling to a great degree for the sake of the country and its cause, and for the purpose of not being in any way in opposition to the administration, which has enough load without even the feather weight of mine.

I will not close this note, which I have marked confidential, without calling your attention to the remark you made to me that the Currency could not stand six months more of the present expenditures. For mercy sake do not say so again, for such is the confidence of the country and its business men in your knowledge of workings of finances and the state of monetary affairs, that the very knowledge of your thought would bring its own verification. Upon you rests the expectation of the Nation in its financial affairs, and I have no doubt that the utterance of the thought you gave me made on "Change" would cause a loss of confidence in the public stocks.

Excuse this epistle in its length and suggestions. From
Most truly Your friend,
BENJ. F. BUTLER

*From Salmon P. Chase to General Butler**On the Cars. October 9th, 1863*

DEAR GENERAL: I take a moment in the cars just to say to you that I saw the President today and talked about you. He seemed, and I doubt not is, entirely kind; and I think it very probable that you will go to New Orleans, if to go is agreeable to you. He suggested only two difficulties, possible conflict of authority with Gen. Banks, and the hostility of a certain part of the so-called union population. My impression is that Hahn, one of the members of the late Congress, is not favorable to your return. Flanders, the other member will probably be in Washington soon. He will be favorable.

Your friend, (SALMON P. CHASE)

I much desired that you should go to St. Louis in fault of something better for you and the country; but the President will not remove Schofield.

*From J. K. Herbert to General Butler**City Hotel, NEW ORLEANS, Oct. 14, 1863*

DEAR SIR: We made the trip out in ten days — could scarcely have had a more pleasant voyage.

The Texas Ex. is at some point about 20 miles from New Iberia, called Vermillion bayou. It is not moving. Col. Holabird just now told me they were going to send some men by water to coöperate with the force already gone, and that they would be landed this side of Galveston some place — possibly at Sabine Pass again, as he took pains to say emphatically that they had "positive information that it is still feasible." The transports are taking on coal & water for ten days.

I am not changed in any opinion I entertained in New York as to the time when the enterprize will succeed.

No frank man that I have met has any confidence in it. Many expect the whole force out there will have to return. The force is estimated variously from 20-40 thousand — probably 20 to 25 thousand, I think.

The Rebels have about as many, it is said, and are entrenched (?) fifteen miles from our front. If so, then I predict another Port Hudson.

Banks was out there, and returned the night we landed —

Monday. Gen. H. has seen him — he talks confidently & cheerfully. I have not spoken with him yet myself.

I shall seek him tomorrow — and get what I can out of him.

I have the *Tribune* on my shoulders, after the fashion of the letter, a copy of which I enclose, and which I will have *covertly* reach Banks' ear.

Oct. 16th [Not in chronological order]

I WAS interrupted here. I saw Banks yesterday morning. He came into his parlor — we shook hands — I said, "I hope you are very well, General." He made no reply, but looked so stiff I thought I would apologize a little for being there. I said, "I have no specific business, General, I only called to pay you my respects." He still said nothing. I then said, "Well, I guess we will get to Texas this time without fail." He then said, "Had you nothing to say to me?" in a very cold, forbidding manner, and I, with an emphasis that could not be mistaken said instantly, "No, sir." He understood by my reply that I knew he meant to insult me, & that I didn't care a —. He walked out of the room at once without saying a word, not even "good morning."

This is a faithful, literal report of our interview. From the intimacy of last winter between B. and myself it was not only quite proper but necessary civility for me to call on him at his house in the manner I did.

No one knows of it here except Major Plumly, whom Banks asked in my hearing to come into the parlor with him. I shall pay no attention to it, mention it to nobody — unless I hear of it from Plumly or Banks.

Banks, I am satisfied, will *never* conquer Texas. He may manufacture another Port Hudson, and glorify himself for taking it, but he will postpone the taking of it until some time next May.

If it be *possible*, come down here yourself, if not send Hooker, or a better man if you know him.

Banks is issuing rations to bet. 60,000 & 70,000 men to-day. About 5,000 of those, I am told by officers are Banks men — the balance Butler men. An officer told me yesterday that if you were to ride along the 19th Army Corps they would "nearly go beside themselves."

There is a general quarrel here — Bowen (P. M. Gen.) is north representing one party — Ex. M. C. Flanders representing another — I have not got into the merits of the row yet.

Gen. H. is going to make a speech to-morrow night in the city.

He thinks of remaining here a month now, and we take quarters here to-day, I suppose in some unoccupied house.

I do not see much use of being here unless we can have a change of commanders, — hence, if you go to Missouri and Kansas, I think I shall want you to send for me. I have told you that I want to make some money, *in a legitimate way, of course*, but I want to make some. If I could come out there and rove a little amongst the Northwestern politicians I think I could make myself serviceable. But you know best.

If there is a chance of getting Texas occupied before a nominating convention is called, why then this is my field of course. But that *cannot*, or at least I am confident *will not* be under Banks.

A Brig. Gen. said to me yesterday, "Banks will never conquer anything — if he does go to Texas he will only occupy some point & then crow about it — why he has had fifty or sixty thousand men in La., and given up all but 10 or 12 Parishes that Butler had conquered, so that not more than that amount of territory is to-day occupied in the state. If the Gen. Govt. could only know the kind of machine B. is, they would be infamous not to remove him immediately. He has no idea here except one — that is who shall be nominated for the Presidency in '64. He tells nobody, not even his Generals, what his plans are, because when he fails to execute them he wants no one to know it so that he may publish flaming Bulletins that "the object of the En. has been fully accomplished," and in the same strain much farther the same Gen. proceeded.

You know him well — he was here when you were here, & has recently been North.

If you will write me to New Orleans, care of Gen. Hamilton, I will get it without fail & be obliged. I shall be on the *qui vive*.

Faithfully yours, J. K. HERBERT

From General Butler

LOWELL, October 15th, 1863

Capt. JOHN DE PASS, 388 Canal Street, N. Y.

CAPTAIN: I have received your communication about *Sam Smith*. I quite agree with you he ought not to be trusted at all. A rascal in peaceable times, a rebel in these times, he will play false to the government where ever employed. He should never have been suffered to get out of prison.

Yours Truly, B. F. B.

From General Butler

LOWELL, MASS., October 16th, 1863

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y of War

DEAR SIR: Lieut. Col. Henry Finnegan has been known to me many years. No man's reputation for courage and energy stood higher than his before the war, and it had been tested.

At New Orleans he behaved with the most determined bravery in making the arrest of a most noted ruffian, "Red Bill," who, charged with seven murders, had hid himself in a swamp, where Finnegan went after him alone. For his bravery, fidelity, and good conduct I promoted him to a Lieut. Colonelcy of a colored regiment.

He had been dismissed from that command without trial, without a hearing, without a Court, without right, as I believe. I would trust my life to his courage sooner than to any man I know.

Pray give him a hearing, and I will answer for it he will show the same courage that he did at Bull Run, at Biloxi, at Pontchatoula under General Strong, who speaks of Finnegan in the highest terms in his official report.

Most respectfully, Your obedient Servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

LOWELL, MASS., October 21, 1863

Hon. S. P. CHASE, Sec'y of Treasury, WASHINGTON, D.C.

MY DEAR SIR: Your note written in the cars of the date of October 9th, given to Mr. Camp, was mailed the 13th, and being missent reached me yesterday.

I am grateful for the interest you take in my affairs. As you do not mention that you received it, I presume at the date of writing you had not mine of October 6th. In that I explained at some length my views about affairs in Louisiana, and as it is to be hoped that the epistle has before this reached you, I will not trouble you with an iteration of the matter therein explained.

I am much obliged for the President's kind remembrance of me. He has always treated me with distinguished kindness, but I am still unemployed. The objections to sending me to New Orleans that he makes are untenable, I believe.

If he gives Banks the state of Texas for a Department I

certainly cannot interfere with him. Banks can have Sabine Pass for a depot of supplies, or Galveston, or Brownsville, or Corpus Christi, or Matergarda. I can assure the President that Banks will never be in my way if he has started on his Texas Expedition overland.

Geographical Military Departments were devised by President Adams the younger to keep Scott and Gaines from quarrelling, and as the device succeeded in keeping those belligerents apart, there need be no fear that Banks and I shall quarrel.

Indeed, there has not been such active and hearty coöperation in this war so far by different Department Commanders as to lead to the inference that Cominanders of different Departments are likely to interfere with each other much. Witness: Patterson and McDowell; Wool and McClellan; Pope and Fremont; Hooker and Dix; Grant and Banks; Burnside and Rosecrans; Halleck and Butler at Vicksburg, *et id omne genus*. Only make two Departinents, and we shall be as separate as two tigers in two cages.

As to the other objection, the so-called Union men will object to me, I answer that every true Union man will welcome me. Even Doctor Cottman is ready now to call for me, at least he says so.

To show you that Mr. Hahn is all things to all men, and would gladly welcome the powers that be, I enclose to you an extract from a private letter to me by a friend who did as much for Mr. Hahn's election as anybody, containing a report of a conversation had by him with Mr. Hahn. The remarks spoken of were in Mr. Hahn's New York speech.

Do you not think that Gov. Shepley, my life-long friend, would coöperate with me quite as well as with General Banks.

But if, as the President states, Banks was originally designed for Texas — why not let him go there? I am no beggar for place, and specially as against Genl. Banks, who has never yet done anything, which depended upon himself, but disaster. Witness, Shenandoah Valley; Cheat Mountain (See Pope's Despatch); march to Alexandria (let the poor Union men given up to destruction by the abandonment of the county, and the captured convalescents of Brasier City, with \$2,000,000 of stores and guns, testify); two useless and murderous assaults on Fort Hudson, surrendering the day after the news of the surrender of Vicksburg reached that beleaguered post, and a loss in the seige of ten thousand men; Sabine Pass; and last

and not least the utter failure in recruiting the negro, where with a million dollars' expense and nine months' time, and the full power of the Government, he has not as many men enlisted by himself as he found enlisted when he went to the Department in four months' time, without a dollar's expense to the country, unauthorized by the Government, and only sanctioned in November after it was all done. But something too much of this.

If Grant goes into Rosecrans' Department, as is rumored, who will take charge of Mississippi River and keep it open? I had begun when I was removed upon a scheme for that purpose, founded on the early French and Spanish experience against the Indians, which will sometime have to be carried out by somebody. I should like to explain this matter to the President, but am ashamed to come to Washington any more without his desire. There is another matter of vital interest to the country, about which I have a scheme, but much too long to write. The proclamation for 300,000 will bring no men by volunteering. We shall be obliged to resort to the draft, and that must be *popularised*. That, too, may be done, and without any resort to Congress. Now, I have determined to offer no more advice where it is not asked or desired. Would you? I call you to witness that the movement of half of Grant's Army to the Potomac, of which I spoke to you at Washington in July, as I advised, would have been wise. Has not the event shown? What has that Grand Army done since? What could it do in the heat of the summer? But I fear you will think this letter is now too long to be read.

Most truly Your friend, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From J. K. Herbert

23 Dauphine St., N. ORLEANS, LA., 23 Oct., 1863

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

DEAR SIR: We are now setting our faces toward Texas. A large force is already embarked for the Texas coast. Banks is going himself, I believe. Nothing very positive can be stated now — things are in a formative state. Next mail I will write at greater length.

The mail is already closed, but I must try to get half a dozen letters in. I met Gen. B. at a select dinner party at the house of Mr. Durant yesterday. At his entrance I was caught — Judge Whitaker & I were standing together — B. shook hands

126 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

with the Jud. & then reached to me — I could not cut him there & so took his hand — but on leaving I did my best bow to each lady in the parlor — shook Mrs. D's hand — & then shook hds. with each gentleman in the room — shook them all around B., and quit with Mr. D. at his side, & turned my back on him without speaking to him. Whether anybody else noticed it or not I do not know, but B. certainly did.

Gen. H., Gen. B., & myself were the only mil. gentlemen there. I was glad that I recd. more than my share of attention, & observed that whenever I caught B's face he was staring at me.

I hope Gen. H. will get a letter from you soon cheering him up and reminding him of our schemes. He is not going with the force at present. He has become convinced that it is best to keep out until it is made a *certainty* that a foothold is obtained.

Banks is very confident. He is, through my Plumly manœuver that I think I explained to you, almost completely in the hands of the Texans, *they* think for the present. My faith is not so strong. He is *extremely* anxious to save his bacon, and he has learned the only salt for him — success. I have never seen him so active.

Gen. H. is very much pleased. Banks got some very severe, sarcastic cuts at dinner yesterday from Durant, Whittaker, Judge Howell, & others. I chuckled inwardly, & said *good* inaudibly.

If you can have Col. Davis, of the 1st Texas Cav., made a Brig. Gen. you will serve a worthy man — a good, strong friend of yours — and a brave soldier. He is now acting Brig. His promotion would be an offense to certain prominent individuals here, as it would be deserving. Set Carter to work.

I must go on board with my letters — it is 11 P.M. — boat sails 8 A.M. — been so busy last night & to-day that I could not write more.

We have good news from Pa., Ohio, Ind., & Iowa. Only recd. it to-night. Let us hear from you please. Write to N. O. & it will find us.

Your most obt. servt., J. K. HERBERT

From General Butler

LOWELL, MASS., October 23d, 1863

*Captain Thornton, Gen. SHEPLEY'S Staff,
NEW ORLEANS, LA.*

MY DEAR CAPTAIN: I send you herewith a copy of some correspondence had between me and General Jeff Thompson and the War Department.

In your absence I have endeavored to do all I might to make good what I know you feel as an honorary obligation to General Thompson.

You need not thank me for so doing, because it is only what you would do for me in like case.

My love to General Shepley, and say to him as he knows I never write unless I have something to say, that I shall have something to say to him in a few days.

Very truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER

Enclosures referred to in Foregoing Letter

*Depot of Prisoners, JOHNSON'S ISLAND, near SANDUSKY, OHIO, September 28th, 1863.
[Not in chronological order]*

*Major General BENJ. F. BUTLER, U.S.A.,
WASHINGTON, D.C.*

GENERAL: About this time last year the fortunes of war placed in my hands a Captain Thornton of your command, wounded and a prisoner of war. You will remember that I sent Capt. Thornton, on parole, back to New Orleans in your yacht.

I promised Capt. Thornton that if I was ever captured I would notify him of my whereabouts, that he might return the favors which he thought I extended to him. I do not think that Capt. Thornton is under any obligations to me, as I simply acted towards him as I have to all gentlemen who have been so unfortunate as to be captured by me, but in conformity with my promise I would like to let him know that I am here, and as I do not know his address, and understanding at the time that he was a *personal* friend of yours, I hope it will not be presuming to request you to forward him this letter, let me know his address, or otherwise let him know that I am at this prison, as may be convenient or agreeable to yourself.

*Yours Most Respectfully,
M. JEFF THOMPSON, Brig. Gen. M.S.G.*

128 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

LOWELL, Mass., October 6th, 1863 [Not in chronological order]

*To the Officer Commanding Depot of Prisoners at
JOHNSON'S ISLAND, near SANDUSKY, OHIO*

SIR: Enclosed please find an inserted note to General M. Jeff Thompson, now, as I am informed, a prisoner under your charge. If not inconsistent with the regulation of your depot please deliver it. You will read it if agreeable to you, and will learn therefrom that Gen. Thompson showed great kindness to wounded officers and soldiers that fell into his hands, and I beg leave to speak for him all the indulgence and liberty which can be shown him consistent with your discipline.

Please inform me if Gen. Thompson is destitute, so that he cannot supply himself with any little comforts that would alleviate and accord with his situation.

Most Truly Yours, B. F. B.

LOWELL, October, 6th, 1863 [Not in chronological order]

Brig. Gen. M. JEFF THOMPSON

GENERAL: Your note addressed to me received to-day. I will forward it to Capt. Thornton, now on Brig. General Shepley's staff at New Orleans, as you request.

I retain a lively sense of the courtesy and urbanity with which you conducted operations when in command opposed to me in Louisiana, and desire again as before to thank you for your kindness to Capt. Thornton in sending him home wounded, by which kindness I have no doubt his life was saved.

Although an *outlaw* by the proclamation of those whom you serve, for acts which no one knows more surely than yourself were untruly reported and unjustly construed, I will endeavor to have your imprisonment lightened or commuted if possible.

I have therefore taken the liberty to forward a copy of your communication to the war department, with a note of which the enclosed shows the contents.

Sympathizing with you that the fortune of war has made you a prisoner, yet you will pardon me when I add that I am glad that the enemies of my country are deprived of the services of so effective an officer.

Respectfully, Your Obdt. Servant, B. F. B.

LOWELL, October 6th, 1863, [Not in chronological order]

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: I have the honor to enclose to you a copy of a note received from Brig. General M. Jeff Thompson, whom I knew in command of the forces immediately opposed to me at Ponchatoula, on the northern side of Lake Ponchartrain, when I was in command in the Department of the Gulf. The original I have sent as requested to Capt. Thornton, of Brig. General Geo. F. Shepley's staff.

Captain Thornton, a most valuable soldier and efficient officer, was grievously wounded with at least seven bullet holes through his clothes and various parts of his body in the attack on Ponchatoula in September of last year, under the command of the late lamented Maj. Gen. Strong, then of my staff. Captain Thornton was left in the hands of the enemy, and received of General Thompson every care and kindness, and at my request was sent to New Orleans upon his parole. This courteous consideration on the part of General Thompson I have no doubt enabled us, with the blessing of Heaven, to save Captain Thornton's valuable life. Gen. Thompson is now a prisoner at Johnson's Island, near Sandusky, Ohio. If not inconsistent with public service, I most earnestly ask that Gen. Thompson may be released upon his parole. While I can testify to the uniform urbanity and courtesy with which all the operations of General Thompson were conducted, I am most decidedly of the opinion that the kindness which he showed to Capt. Thornton alone should entitle him to every possible consideration.

That kindness was not alone given to the officers, but the wounded men spoke of his treatment with the utmost gratitude. I found him a troublesome enemy enough, but his humanity, which was in contrast with the conduct of Gen. Taylor, leads me to ask this favor for him at the hands of the Government.

As I am not much in the habit of asking leniency for rebels, I trust the War Department will take it as a guaranty that this is a proper case for the extension of every indulgence. I am,

*Most respectfully, Your Obdt. Servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen.*

*Depot of Prisoners of War, JOHNSON's Is., near SANDUSKY, OHIO,
October 12th, 1863 [Not in chronological order]*

Major General BENJ. F. BUTLER, U.S.V., LOWELL, MASS.

GENERAL: Your kind letter of the 6th inst. was received on the 10th, but a violent headache has prevented me from answering it until now. I am very much obliged to you for the interest you take in my welfare, and thank you for your unsolicited and flattering application to the U. S. War Department in my behalf, and I am also grateful for the complimentary manner in which you speak of my conduct as an officer.

Should the U. S. War Department proffer to "parole" me, I will cheerfully accept it, not so much for the *restricted liberty*, that it will give, as for the purpose of showing to the people of both Governments that the *stories* that have been told about my being a Guerilla, etc., are false, and that with all the eccentricities and peculiarities that have been imputed to me, I have not forgotten to be a gentleman; and also that Capt. Thornton and various other officers, who are under the impression that they are under obligations to me for similar favors, may feel that their Government has shown a disposition to reciprocate for them.

You say that "no one more surely than myself" knows that "the acts" for which my Government blamed you "were untruly reported, and unjustly construed." What your intentions were, when you issued the "order" which brought so much censure upon yourself, I of course cannot tell, but I can testify, and do with pleasure, that nearly all of the many persons who passed through my lines, to and from New Orleans during the months of August and September 1862, spoke favorably of the treatment they had received from you, and with all my enquiries, which were constant, I did not hear of one single instance of a lady being insulted by your command.

Thanking you again for your kindness and compliments, and hoping that your Government will soon conclude to "*let us alone*," I am

Most Respectfully,

Your Obdt. Servant,

M. JEFF THOMPSON,

Brig. Genl. M.S.G.

*Head Quarters Hoffman Battalion, Depot Prisoners of War, near SANDUSKY, OHIO,
12th Oct., 1863 [Not in chronological order]*

Major General BENJ. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter with enclosures to Gen. Thompson, and to inform you that I delivered the same to him.

With this, you will receive the reply of Gen. Thompson.

I will further state, that I endeavored to find out his necessities, as delicately as I could.

He stated that his wants here were supplied by our Government satisfactorily — so he did not suffer, that Missouri was in such a condition that he did not like to call on friends there, as they were Union men, and it might place them under suspicion of their neighbors. He also said that in case he should be paroled, he hardly knew what means of support he could obtain, except from some persons of unquestioned loyalty.

I have no doubt myself but a small amount of money would be a great favor to him, even though he will not say so.

*Very respectfully, Your obdt. Servant,
W. S. PIERSON, Lt. Col. Com. Hoffman Battalion*

From General Butler

LOWELL, MASS., October 23rd, 1863

Lieut. Col. W. S. PIERSON, Commanding Depot of Prisoners of War, SANDUSKY, OHIO

MY DEAR SIR: Thanks for your promptness in delivering my note to Gen'l Thompson, and your answers to my enquiries.

Please find enclosed fifty dollars which you will hand to General Thompson.

He need not know from whence it comes unless he should, as you hint, think that it may compromise the reputation for loyalty of some of his Union friends for him to receive it. In that case, or upon your own judgment, tell him to take it freely, as I have no fear of any question of my loyalty or motives.

If General Thompson has any scruples, tell him to take it as a loan to be paid either to me or to the Union soldier who may have the misfortune to be in his hands hereafter and in need. We will fight all the better for it on both sides if we ever meet.

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER

132 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From Lieutenant Colonel Pierson

*Head Quarters Hoffman Battalion, Depot Prisoners of War, near SANDUSKY, OHIO,
Oct. 28th, 1863 [Not in chronological order]*

Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

GENERAL: You will find herewith note from M. Jeff Thompson. I will tell him some day who sent it.

*Yours Respectfully,
W. F. PIERSON, Lt. Col. Hoffman Battalion*

From General Jeff Thompson

*Depot of Prisoners, JOHNSON'S ISLAND, OHIO, Oct. 27th, 1863
[Not in chronological order]*

Lt. Col. W. F. PIERSON, U.S.A., Commandant

COLONEL: Your note of yesterday, informing me that an unknown friend had left with you Fifty Dollars for my use, was received a few moments ago. You will please convey to this kind friend my sincere thanks, and assure him that no human being shall ever need help long if I have it in my power to assist him, and certainly no brave soldier, though he may be my country's enemy, shall ever want where I shall be in command, or have the ability to provide for him. I have been and will continue fighting in this War from a sense of sacred duty to my native South, but I cannot and will not believe that such duty calls for actions unbecoming a gentleman, and will continue exercising the kindness which I have heretofore extended to all of the enemy who have fallen into my hands, the more readily now that I have seen the return of "*the bread that I have cast upon the waters.*"

I will not fail to enquire who my kind friend is, that I may let whatever unfortunate prisoner I may assist know whose "bread" he is eating.

*Yours Most Respectfully,
M. JEFF THOMPSON, Brig. Genl., M.S.G.*

From General Butler

LOWELL, MASS., October 23d, 1863

THOMAS L. RYAN, CARLYLE, ILL.

MY DEAR RYAN: I got your note of inquiry about our late friend, Major Genl. Strong, this morning.

In this bereavement, which sinks all distinctions of rank, I mingle my grief with yours over the loss of our friend. You forget him as your commanding officer, but remember him as



the true friend, always kind, always just. I do not think of the subordinate, but the almost brother to me. It is too true. General Strong, chafing under the enforced idleness which his position on my staff called for, volunteered to go to the Department of the South with Genl. Gilmore, and there led the assault upon Fort Wagener of the 18th of July, was wounded in the thigh by a piece of a shell, was brought to New York, and died from lockjaw from his wounds on the 30th of July. On that day a Commission as Major General was issued to him by the President. I attended his funeral on the first of August. So passed away our friend, leaving us the bright record of his virtues untarnished by a single sin.

Your grief for him, Ryan, is as touching and sincere as I know your relations were kindly and pleasant.

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From J. K. Herbert

23 Dauphine St., NEW ORLEANS, 29 Oct., 1863

Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

DEAR SIR: Nothing of any importance to communicate, but a mail goes to-morrow, and I send a word. The Texas Ex. is "three days gone"—Banks is along, & Holabird, with McClure in H's. office — it is ten or twelve thousand strong — and will most likely be heard from by Sunday or Monday.

Gen. H's. nose begins to bloom a little again, but I do not see him drink. I am sorely afraid he is seduced by the fair words of Banks and Plumly.

I can get no favors out of Banks or his household, I think. I have an arrangement with King & Pennock of Pittsburg that I think you know of.

The order, a copy of which I send you, is published and violated for friends, and used as a snubbing machine for those who are not favorites.

I wish you would enclose the enclosed copy of the order to Judge Carter, and ask him to get a proper permit from Stanton, or the proper officer in Washington, for King & Pennock and their representatives to travel between New Orleans and any part of the Texas coast on Govt. transports, and carry on a legitimate trade under the Treas. Dept's. restrictions.

I would like exceedingly to ride over the Dept. here that way, and it seems they expect it to be done. Unless I can

134 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

get back to first principles so, I am going to be dished in a fine enterprise.

I also wish you would ask your brother to drop Plumly a line directing him to serve me in any way he can.

He *says*, now, he will, but I know he does not mean to do it.

Stanton, I think, knows King & Pennock, and furnished them facilities with Grant last winter. Let the pass, if it is obtained, be sent to me here. They will be here soon, I think. Stanton better not know that I have anything to do with it.

We don't get but one paper here each mail — that of the day the steamer sails. What is the news? How goes the sly war? I see the *Herald* is for Blair for Speaker & for Lincoln for re-election.

I hope everything is running lovely. Has anybody made anything out of the Kansas-Missouri Com.? Hahn, here, is running some private machine for Lincoln, he told me; but he did not tell me just what. It is in reference to reorganizing the state. A few days will develop it, he said. I send you a paper containing a proclamation for an election that waked the snakes terribly here the other day. You will understand it.

My regards to Col. Kinsman. Tell him I want him to copy his diary and send me the copy. I am

Faithfully yours, J. K. HERBERT

From General M. Jeff Thompson

JOHNSON'S ISLAND, near SANDUSKY, OHIO, October 31st. 1863

**Major General BENJAMIN B. BUTLER, U.S.V.,
LOWELL, MASS.**

GENERAL: I sent to my sister your letter to me and several others that I thought would be interesting to her, and I find that, for the gratification of my personal friends, she has let them be published in the St. Joseph, Mo. newspapers, and that they have been copied into the New York *Herald* and other papers of general circulation.

I assure you this publication was made without my knowledge or consent, and I hope you will pardon those who have inadvertently given publicity to our private correspondence! at the same time, I will not deny that I feel pleased that your flattering opinion of me has been made public, as your request of the War Department was not granted, whereby it would

have been made public, for I feel proud of your complimentary remarks on my official conduct. I remain,

*Most Respectfully, Your Obdt. Servt,
M. JEFF THOMPSON, Brig. Genl. M.S.G.*

From the Secretary of War

BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON (Nov. 2), 1863. 10 A.M.

To Maj. Gen. BUTLER

You have been assigned to command at Fort Monroe. The Secretary of War directs you to repair there immediately. Acknowledge receipt.

E. D. TOWNSEND

LOWELL, November 2nd, 1863

Telegrams

Col. E. D. TOWNSEND, Asst. Adj't. Genl.

TELEGRAM announcing Assignment to Fortress Monroe received.

B. F. BUTLER

LOWELL, Novbr. 2nd, 1863

GILMAN JONES, SUNCOOK, N.H.

COME at once to start on duty.

B. F. BUTLER

LOWELL, Novmbr. 2nd, 1863

Capt. R. S. DAVIS, BOSTON, MASS.

NOTIFY Bell, Kinsman, Lieut. Clarke, to be ready to leave Wednesday.

B. F. BUTLER

LOWELL, November 2nd, 1863

Capt. A. F. PUFFER, A.D.C., NEW YORK

BE ready to leave for duty. Shall be in New York Thursday.

B. F. BUTLER.

LOWELL, November 2nd, 1863

Col. J. W. SHAFFER, FREEPORT, ILL.

AM ordered to Fortress Monroe. Meet me in New York Thursday.

B. F. BUTLER

From S. C. Pomeroy¹ to General Butler

NEW YORK, ST. NICHOLAS, NOV. 2nd, 1863

MY DEAR SIR: While at Washington lately, as suggested when I last saw you, I had a long conversation with Secretary Chase, who fully endorses our views of the policy suggested by you of bringing the state of Louisiana back into the Union.

I also saw the President, and urged this measure upon him for an hour. I do not feel at liberty to write what he said, but can state in general terms that he seems to entertain the kindest feelings towards you. He read me his reply to the Mo. Delegation, where he speaks *approvingly* of you, etc.

I must now say only what is my inference from all heard:
1st. Mr. Seward, and perhaps some others, oppose your going again to New Orleans.

2nd. The President has determined to give you a command.
3rd. To follow out my plan as urged for Louisiana — he is willing for you to try it in North Carolina.

It only remains for you to decide to go. Of course there is no other object in North Carolina for you to go there for.

It is not a department in a military sense, such as you ought to have. But in a *political* sense, and as being able to settle there even the great conflict of opinion now likely to ruin us, I hope I may advise you to go. I tried to get a more promising field. But if you can do there what you hoped to do in Louisiana, the results will not be less gratifying. Always your friend and glad to see you, I remain,

Cordially yours, S. C. POMEROY

From General Edward W. Hinks

Head Quars. Rendezvous for Drafted Men, CONCORD, N.H., Nov. 3. 1863

General B. F. BUTLER, U.S.A.

GENERAL: Allow me to congratulate you upon your assignment to a command, and to express my wishes that success may attend you in the future, as it has attended every effort you have made in behalf of our country in the past.

If your command gives promise of active service, I shall be pleased to share in it, if agreeable to you, as soon as my duties are concluded at this post. I am, general, with respect,

*Your obt. serv't.,
EDW. W. HINKS, Brig. Genl.*

¹ Republican Senator from Kansas.

From General Butler

MY DEAR HINKS: Nothing could give me greater pleasure than to have you with me. If I have active service I shall call for you. We started together and began the war; I hope we shall be together to finish it.

Yours truly, B. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

LOWELL, November 4th, 1863

His Excellency Governor ANDREW

DEAR SIR: The Messieurs Sawyer of Fitchburg desire my opinion from experiment and observation of their "solid case cannister." I had it in use in the Gulf, and have the most decided opinion upon its merits. The parts of excellence are:

1st. Quite double the range of ordinary cannister, and that range capable of increasing by elevation of the piece.

2nd. Wider spread of the filling, and greater velocity.

3rd. Capacity of being thrown from any rifle as well as any smooth bore of the same calibre without injury to the rifling.

4th. The cannister itself is as against troops quite equal to a solid shot.

If I can get the solid case cannister I will use no other.

Respectfully yours, B. F. BUTLER

From Benjamin T. Flanders to General Butler

PRIVATE. WASHINGTON, D.C. November 6th, 1863

DEAR GENERAL: I have done my best to have you sent out again to the Department of the Gulf. I have had the aid of Mr. Chase, than whom, I find, you have no warmer friend. I am pleased to find also that Mr. Stanton is your friend. The President likes you and believes in you, but he still has confidence in the capacity of Banks, and this is what's the matter. I regret exceedingly that I cannot await your arrival here. I sail from New York to-morrow. Your friends in New Orleans, that is, every real loyal man there, and some others, will be disappointed in your not being sent there.

Very respectfully, BENJAMIN T. FLANDERS

From John D. Kellogg to General Butler

NEW YORK, NOV. 10th, 1863

DEAR GENERAL: The enclosed extract is submitted not for the purpose of intelligence, but rather to correct any wrong impression which it seems intended to convey. The great body of the people here are fully impressed with your great administrative and executive ability, which was so brilliantly displayed while you were in command of the Department of the Gulf; but of no place is this more perfectly true than of the city of New York.

The fling at the "Big Bethel" action is done to justify, or rather to cover a secret motive on the part of the writer, to injure your rapidly-increasing popularity. You are probably aware that the journal which thus causelessly assails you has the faine of another distinguished general to defend, and does not hesitate to strike any rising man who seems to be in *his* way.

Your first efforts in Eastern Virginia will form an important epoch in the history of this great rebellion, and the high order of military talents, and practical civil ability, brought to bear upon all questions submitted for your action, without instructions from Washington, will ever mark that event as one of the most important of the whole war. Time will vindicate your character from the secret designs of all such enemies as have not the candor to speak of what they would accomplish covertly. I know there is an organized interest in this city to assail and break down any man who cannot be used to promote their own selfish purposes. The journal from which I take this paragraph is the recognized organ of that select class of assumed and self-appointed leaders, and the Presidency is the prize to be played for; and, in turn, for the last year, nearly every General in the army has been the object of attack as circumstances for the moment required, but *the* General has been all the time faultless, ever brave, ever ready, and still rising!

We all hope every facility will be placed at your command in your present important position, and if the administration will promptly second your efforts we feel confident of an early and a glorious result. I know all that is wanted is the opportunity to vindicate your splendid genius from all such assaults, and to elevate you still higher in the estimation of your country.

I hope it will fall to your lot to take Richmond, and to

thus restore the "old Dominion" to her true position in the Union, and so hoping you will believe me

Yours Very Truly,
JOHN D. KELLOGG, 18 Thompson Street

Nov. 12th, 1863

Answer. I thank you for the kind interest you take in my welfare. I was not in command of the troops at Big Bethel. I wish to God I had been.

Yours Truly, B. F. B.

From Mrs. Butler to Mrs. Heard

FORTRESS MONROE, Tuesday Nov. 11th, [1863]

COL. SHAFFER affirms that only young men are fit for soldiering; middle-aged men, used to the comforts of home, feel deprivations too keenly. He looks forlorn, no wonder; it is beginning life with a camp chest, and tin candlesticks. I half decided to stay at Washington for the wedding, but it was a delay of four days, and then I must come alone. All things considered I gave it up. I called on Mrs. Lincoln; she was out, the President gave us admittance and frankly told us, after looking at Blanche, that we had a very handsome daughter.

From there I went to see Florence, and to settle arrangements for Blanche to return to school. Florence is fleshy and well content. From there to see Miss Chase, not at home. Miss Netty came on with us, a part of the way from New York, and was very voluble about the wedding and her school. Blanche was better pleased on acquaintance and would not now object to the school.

We took the pleasure boat, "Carrie Martin," at Washington, and came down the Potomac. This is a little steamer kept for the use of the President and Cabinet, and loaned to us by the Secretary of War. We thought it would be delightful, but dear me, when we got into the Bay, it was tossed about like a nut-shell, and by no means a seaworthy craft. We were all sick. Blanche had teased herself along, she may stay till Christmas.

Sister Blandine could not take her in music before that time. I may send her back sooner. When we arrived, the usual salute was given, the gentlemen went on shore. I thought we might have an invitation to Mrs. Gen. Foster's, as so many had claimed our hospitality when at the Fortress before, but no

courtesy was offered. At evening two rooms were engaged at Willard's, a most forlorn little hotel, where we slept, the floor was soft compared to the bed. Mr. Butler had sent forward to Genl. Foster that he would buy or receipt for the furniture, and save him the trouble of moving and us of furnishing the Government House.

When we came in the next morning we found the house quite bare. Mrs. Foster was finishing the last packing, and would be ready to leave very soon. We stepped into a vacant room and ordered a fire (the morning was quite chilly), and waited there till they left. Dirt, dirt, dirt, and a house to furnish. These Army people have a way of scuffling in and out of houses peculiar to themselves. I know of no parallel but Mrs. Ames. Dirt before and behind them. I have a horror of it, and told Stephen to wipe up the dust from the floor where we sat. My skirts were full of it. A carpet had been pulled up and the dust remained. It is a curious thing that I have got this house to clean and furnish again. The Fosters were not pleased that we came. But as Mr. Butler had not desired the place, there was no occasion for incivility to us. Mrs. Foster stepped in a moment before she left, but not a word of apology or regret at the forlorn look at things. When I saw Capt. Kensel, he said, "Mrs. Butler, you can hardly like the look of things." I answered, "You know, I am not acquainted with the usages of the Army; in civil life it would look a little strange." Yesterday we rode on the beach, Blanche and the Genl. on horseback, Capt. Clark and I in a buggy. The day was very fine, the drive delightful. We rode four miles up the beach, smooth and firm as a floor.

When I was here before we did not venture where the beach is firm, but were obliged to plunge along through the sand where the horse could hardly pull us along.

The officers' quarters are furnished with secesh furniture, and a quantity packed in the Fort is overhauled for our use. We shall be settled in three or four days more, plainly but comfortably. Moving and cleaning old furniture are not agreeable pastimes. Poor people roving about the country are obliged to change their abode very frequently. When we are better off we shall settle down and enjoy the comforts of life. Fisher will leave to-morrow.

Mr. Butler goes to Newbern on Wednesday. I should go with them, but I cannot bear the thought of going round Point Hatteras. They will be gone about a week. Some of

the staff think Head Quarters should be at Norfolk half of the time. If so, I may have to furnish another house.

I do not like this place, never did. I should like the children to come while we are here if there should be an opportunity. We miss them very much. Fisher goes this afternoon. I shall drop this in the mail, as he stops at Washington.

I keep scratching on, — really I have nothing further to say, only this is a doleful place and home is better.

Blanche still hangs on. I urged her off with Fisher, but another week and so on. I have an idea we may not stay here long. Dear love to the children.

Very affectionately, SARAH

From the Secretary of War

WASHINGTON, Nov. 13, 1863

To Major-General BUTLER

THERE is an urgent necessity to provide in your department a suitable depot for rebel prisoners of war, without any delay. I beg to recall the subject to your attention, and ask you to take immediate measures to establish a depot at such point as you may deem suitable in your department, and inform me how soon you will be ready to receive prisoners of war, and in what numbers.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

From General T. F. Meagher

Williams Hotel, WASHINGTON, D.C., Nov. 13th, 1863

Major General B. F. BUTLER, Commdg.

FORTRESS MONROE

MY DEAR GENERAL: My friend, Brigadier General Charles K. Graham, has just stepped in to pay me a visit, and informs me he wrote you the other day, begging you to be so good as to apply for him to be assigned to a post under your command. I feel very great pleasure in adding (to his own) my cordial request that you gratify him by having (if practicable) his wishes in this respect complied with at an early day.

General Graham has seen severe work with the army of the Potomac, first of all, as Colonel of the regiments of the Excelsior Brigade; and, subsequently, as Brigadier General commanding the Pennsylvania brigade, in Kearney's old Division, with which he fought at Chancellorsville, and, last fall, at Gettysburg, where he was badly wounded and taken

142 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

prisoner. He has not sufficiently recovered from the effect of his wound to undertake a command in Eastern Tennessee, which was offered him by General Foster, the campaign in that Department promising to be one of unremitting labor and exposure. Nor does he desire to return to the army of the Potomac, since he would be unpleasantly situated in being ranked by an officer he feels and believes to be his inferior. This, of course, I take liberty of mentioning in a friendly way, so that you may perfectly understand his desire of being assigned the post he has designated in his letter to you.

You will, be assured of it, find in General Graham a thoroughly reliable and efficient officer, and an accomplished and high-toned gentleman. I cordially recommend and support his application to you, therefore, and begging you will be so good-as to consider it most favorably, and secure his services. I remain with sincere regard,

Very faithfully your friend,
THOMAS FRANCIS MEAGHER

From General Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Va. and North Carolina, FORT MONROE,
Nov. 18th, 1863*

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y. of War

SIR: I have the honor to request that Brig. Gen'l. Charles K. Graham be ordered to report to me for duty. I make this request believing that Gen'l. Graham will be of great service in this Department on account of his early service in the Navy. I have the honor to be,

*Your Obedient Servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. Headquarters, Department of Va. & North Carolina, Nov. 18, 1863

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y. of War

TELEGRAM received. Will leave to-morrow morning to select a Depot in accordance with our conversation. The rebel papers say that the U. S. Prisoners are about leaving Richmond to be distributed through several prisons of the South.

*B. F. BUTLER,
Maj. General, Commdg.*

From General Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Va. & North Carolina, FORT MONROE,
November 14th, 1863*

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y. of War

SIR: After the conversation I had with you in the War Office, in which Hatteras was suggested as a depot of prisoners, upon reflection there were certain disadvantages which occurred to me, among which was the difficulty of transportation and supplies, requiring sea-going steamers or otherwise conveyance through part of the country which might be intercepted by the enemy. In the haste with which it is necessary to determine the question, I made all possible examination of the points in the Department under my command advantageously to be occupied for such a purpose, and have determined that Sewall's Point, lying opposite Fort Monroe, about $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles across the Roads and two miles from the Rip-Raps, upon the whole was the best site which could be selected for the purpose. It is healthy, easy of access, dry, having a large growth of wood upon it, lying immediately in the path necessary for exchange, abounding in excellent water to be had by digging, and immediately under the guns of our Fleet in the Roads, and indeed almost if not quite under the guns of our Fort. The soil belongs to disloyal men, with, I believe, a single exception, who is willing to rent his farm, consisting of 250 acres, for one thousand (1000) dollars a year with the buildings thereon. There are buildings on the proposed tract sufficient for hospital purposes.

There is a small earthwork upon it erected by the rebels, fitted to resist a land attack, which might be made the Head Quarters of the local garrison. There is an area of one mile by $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles between two creeks which will enable guards to be posted so as to render escape difficult, and bordered on the other side by the sea, so that there will be sufficient ground on which all prisoners may be put which we are likely to capture. In one of the creeks there is a depth of some ten feet of water, in which there is a wharf already erected at which vessels can lie in all weathers.

The disadvantages of the location are the possibility of the re-capture of Norfolk by the rebels in order to reach the prize of releasing their prisoners, and the difficulty of strictly guarding the land side line of the depot. But balancing these difficulties with the advantages, my opinion inclines very strongly

144 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

in favor of the selection of the spot. The expense of guarding will be more than compensated by the economy of transportation, and the ease of access and the feasibility of delivering prisoners for exchange or otherwise.

Therefore I shall be ready to receive any prisoners you may send within ten days so far as having storehouses and guards; provided you shall approve of this selection. If you do not so approve, please notify me by telegram.

I have also examined the points of land on which Forts Clark and Hatteras are situated, and I can be equally ready by the time prescribed to receive prisoners there, where there can be neither possibility of escape or expense of a large guard. The disadvantages there are bleakness, unhealthiness, and cost of transportation, but in the winter transportation may be carried on by the Dismal Swamp Canal and the Sounds by Roanoke Island. To do this it will be necessary, however, to place as large a force along those canals to prevent interruption as it would to guard Sewall's Point.

In my telegram I asked for the detail of Brig. Gen'l. Hinks for Commandant of the Depot. I know Gen'l. Hinks' efficiency and activity, because he was with me in April, 1861, then a Lieut. Col. in Militia, and while his many wounds prevent him from very laborious field duty, I know of no man better for this particular purpose. Gen'l. Hinks' services are substantially lost to the country where he is in command of a conscription camp in Concord, N.H. Awaiting instructions, I am

*Very respectfully, Your Obedient Servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. General Commdg.*

From General Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Va. & North Carolina, FORT MONROE,
November 14th, 1863*

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y. of War

SIR: Finding that the A. A. Gen'l's Office, which is a small, temporary wooden building near the Commdnt's Quarters, is too small even for clerks and the dispatch of business, I directed the addition of some twenty feet to be made so that I might save, among other things, the employ of several orderlies in transmitting papers to different offices in different buildings.

Major Stewart, the Engineer in charge of the Fort, kindly called my attention to the Army regulation Par. 51, which requires the sanction of the Secretary of War for the altera-

tion of any building within $\frac{1}{2}$ mile of the Fort. A very proper and salutary regulation in time of peace, but I think wholly inapplicable in time of War. But wishing to relieve his fears of breach of the regulations, I respectfully make application for your approval of this act, and it becomes more necessary because of the celerity of my Quarter-Master Department. The building was up before the vigilance of the Engineer discovered it was about to be erected, and we must pull it down at nearly the expense of erecting it in order to preserve the regulation unbroken.

May I ask, therefore, that you will sanction the erection, as the building is in the same form, an addition to and part of another building erected under the supervision of the Engineer. I suppose it will not offend the regulation in that regard. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Yr. Obdt. Servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Va. and North Carolina, Ft. MONROE,
November 15th, 1863*

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y. of War

SIR: I have the honor to return a communication directing Private Goodwin to report to Washington for examination in order to an appointment in the colored troops. It will be seen by the communication which I return with the endorsement thereon that Goodwin is now in confinement in the guard-house, awaiting sentence of a Court Martial, so that he can not very well be sent forward for that purpose.

Perhaps there can be no better commentary than this case upon the policy of selecting men for Officers without the approval of their immediate commanding Officers and of the Commander of the Department. I take leave, therefore, respectfully to ask that no further appointments be made to office in the colored and loyal troops in this Command without the applications passing through this office. Of course I do not desire to limit the selection by yourself or the President in any manner, but simply to aid in guiding that selection so that you may not be deceived. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obedient Servt.,
GENERAL BUTLER, Maj. General Commdg.*

146 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. *Headquarters, Department of Va. & North Carolina, FORT MONBOE,*
November 15th, 1863

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y of War

If you will send me two (2) Regiments of the Invalid Corps, I will be ready in ten (10) days for any number of prisoners you may wish to send me. I desire to have *Brig. Gen. E. W. Hinks* ordered to report to me immediately to take charge of the preparations for and charge of the prisoners.

This is on the supposition that neither tents or barracks are to be used for the prisoners; if required, I can erect the one and make requisition for the other. I will report in full upon the place selected and the reason for selection to-morrow by letter.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From the Secretary of War

WASHINGTON, Nov. 16, 1863

To Major-General BUTLER

YOUR report in regard to place for confinement of rebel prisoners has been received, and on consultation with the general-in-chief, it is believed to be inexpedient to select either Sewall's Point or Hatteras for the present. Therefore, all action in the matter is suspended.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

From General Butler to Salmon P. Chase

HEADQUARTERS, *Department Va., & N. Carolina, FORTRESS MONBOE,*
November 16th, 1863

MY DEAR SIR: I venture to enclose to you an application to me made by *William Smith* of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, whom you so well know, to take out grain from Northumberland and Lancaster Counties, Virginia. I can see no possible objection to granting it under the restrictions issued unless there is some objection arising from Treasury regulations of which I am ignorant. Upon a suggestion from Department I shall grant the permission sought.

Yours truly, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Cmdg.

P.S. Please return the enclosures.

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 147

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., November 16th, 1863

W. PRESCOTT SMITH, *Esq.*, BALTIMORE

MY DEAR SIR: I have forwarded to Mr. Chase the letter you sent me in regard to the grain in the Counties lying between the Potomac and Rappahannock River, together with a letter of approval, suggesting that I should grant the request if there were no objections arising to it in this Department.

Truly Yours, B. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. Headquarters, Department of Va. & N. Carolina, Ft. MONROE,
November 17th, 1863

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Sec'y. of War*

SIR: Flag of truce boat just in.—Richmond papers of 17.—Union prisoners are being sent away from Richmond.—4000— to Danville, and others to Atlanta and Columbus. News from Charleston to November 16th. Firing ceased at 11 A.M. Firing from Gregg and Cumming Point and from two Monitors continued up to that time. No other news.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. Headquarters, Department of Va. & N. Carolina, FORT MONROE,
November 17th, 1863

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Sec'y. of War*

I AM informed and believe that the Rebels will give us a man for every man we send them, up to the number they hold. Shall I put them in question,—or interfere about it any way?

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From the Secretary of War

War Department, WASHINGTON, November 17th, 1863

Major-General BUTLER, FORT MONROE

THE whole subject of exchange of prisoners is under direction of Major-General Hitchcock, to whom, as commissioner of exchange, that branch of the service has been committed. He will be glad to have any idea or suggestion you may be pleased to furnish, but there should be no interference without his assent.

It is known that the rebels will exchange man for man and

148 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

officer for officer, except blacks and officers in command of black troops. These they absolutely refuse to exchange. This is the point on which the whole matter hinges. Exchanging man for man and officer for officer, with the exception the rebels make, is a substantial abandonment of the colored troops and their officers to their fate, and would be a shameful dishonor to the Government bound to protect them. When they agree to exchange all alike there will be no difficulty.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

Official Records, War of Rebellion, Series 2, Vol. VI, page 528.

From General Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Va. & N. Carolina, Ft. MONROE,
November 18th, 1863*

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y. of War

SIR: In the limits of a telegram and for the public eye it was impossible to explain my full thought on the subject of Exchange of Prisoners. I believe there was some misunderstanding upon the questions involved when I telegraphed, and your answer, with the sentiments of which in every word I concur, convinced me that I was right in my belief.

No one will go farther in exerting every power of the Government in protecting the colored troops and their Officers than myself. And if that is the question which prevents exchange, and we stand before the country upon that question, I have not a word farther to urge. But I fear that is not the point, or at least it is not now understood by the country that it is upon the pledge of the country's honor that all men, white or black, who fight for us, shall be protected, that we now feel obliged to let our fellow-soldiers starve, if such shall be the inhumanity of the Rebels.

I ought to premise, perhaps, why I interfere where it is not specially within my command. Believing that I could do something for the good of the service, I take the liberty of making the application, and with your leave shall continue to make suggestions wherever and whenever I think the Government may be aided by so doing, although not strictly called upon so to do, to complete my routine of duty.

I am informed and believe that the Rebel Authorities will exchange every Officer and Soldier they now hold in custody, whether colored or not, upon receiving an equivalent number in rank from us. Indeed I can put no other interpretation upon the letter of Robert Ould, Esq., Agent of Exchange in

Richmond, of October 20th, referring to a letter of a previous date. I have forwarded copies of all the correspondence so that you can refer to it. If there is any interpretation to the contrary, it is not made apparent to the country. And the Government, for all that appears from the correspondence between the two Commissioners, are now suffering our soldiers to be starved to death upon the proposition of inequality in the computation and value of paroles. If you will examine the correspondence, it will be seen that the whole question turns upon that point — not a suggestion is made that color, caste, or condition has anything to do with the dispute. It would seem that the discussion had grown sufficiently acrimonious to have lost sight of the point of dispute, as we know many discussions do. I do not mean to impute blame to any party, because I am not sufficiently informed, nor have I the authority so to do, but simply to suggest a remedy. I assume that we have in actual custody some 26,000 prisoners against 13,000 that the Rebels have. Now then, why may not Ould's proposition be accepted, and we exchange man for man, officer for officer, until the Rebels stop — if then every prisoner they hold has been exchanged, then the question of color does not arise, and our men will have been relieved from starvation up to that number. But if the colored prisoners and their officers shall not be produced by the Rebels for exchange, we shall have 10,000 of their men upon whom to work both retaliation and a reprisal to the fullest extent, to wring from the Rebels justice to the colored soldiers. It is not necessary to argue this point, its statement is the argument. This action — not *offers* and correspondence — will place the Government right before the country, and if then the negro prisoners, whether civilians or soldiers or their officers, are kept in prison or maltreated, the world will justify us in reprisal and retaliation to any extent.

I believe that this exchange will be made by the rebels from information derived from various sources, and specially from J. W. Monfort, agent of the State of Indiana, who has gone to Washington, and from whom you can learn the facts that lead to my belief.

Without suggesting any blame upon the part of the Agent of Exchange, would it not in fact seem to be that such a state of feelings has grown up between himself and the Rebel Agent, that without doing anything which would impute wrong or detract from the appreciation of the efforts of General

150 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Meredith, this might be done as if outside of either Agent. This is submitted for consideration with single desire to relieve the soldiers, now in condition to enlist all our sympathies.

I can make these suggestions all the more freely, as I have this evening to arrange the affairs of this Department in North Carolina, and can have probably no personal part in the matter. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully,

Yr. Obdt. Servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

From James Parton to General Butler

NEW YORK, 658 Broadway, Nov. 18, 1863

MY DEAR GENERAL COMMANDING: With this goes, at length, a copy of the Book. The publishers were about to send a dozen copies, but I advised them to wait till they could send such as had a picture of the *bust*, which Mr. Brackett has been on; and of which we are in daily expectation. A thousand copies have been bound without it, all of which are sold in advance. For the second thousand, which are already printed, the bust will probably come in time, as I have informed Mr. Brackett that we are ready and anxious to receive it. Everything promised well for the sale; there appears to be a general desire to see the book. The abuse of the *Herald* would alone suffice to make the public prick up their ears.

The papers tell us that you are at work in the old way. I have myself heard bad accounts of affairs in your Department. A Boston publisher, who traversed the whole of it a month ago, brought back word that the insolence of the Secesh in Norfolk was riling to the Union temper, and that the general look of things about Fortress Monroe was untidy and unsoldierlike. He, also, said that there was a general expectation in the department that "Old Ben Butler," as he dared to style you, would put things straight. Why "old"? I continually hear of *old* Ben Butler. Perhaps it is from the similarity to *old* Ben Franklin.

H. G. is *sot*. He will not talk of the subject. He said a good thing the other night. He said that if he had been president in 1861, he should have sought out the man that had the biggest brain in America, whether a military man or not, and made him lieutenant-general with full powers. Good, said I; but the very man presented himself, and was cast

aside — Gen. B. F. B. He then, with curious inconsistency, said that war was a trade, and it would never have done to have given the supreme command to a lawyer. Such is man.

I fervently wish you the most eminent success in your new sphere. And so, with my best wishes for Mrs. Butler's happiness at the Fortress, I remain,

Most truly yours, JAS. PARTON

From Captain R. S. Davis

Hd. Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONBOE, Nov. 20th, 1863

*A. R. Admiral S. P. LEE, Comdg. N. A. Block'g Squadron,
U. S. Flag Ship MINNESOTA, off NEWPORT NEWS, VA.*

ADMIRAL: I have the honor to inform you that a despatch has just been received from *Brig. Gen'l. J. J. Wistar*, Commd'g at Yorktown, in which he states that the enemy meditate an attack on his lines. The intention is, if the attack is made, to throw a force on the rear of the enemy, either on the James or York Rivers, in which case it will be the greatest consequence to have the assistance of the Navy.

General Butler being absent at present in North Carolina, must be my excuse for signing this Official communication. I remain, Admiral,

R. S. D., Major and A. A. G.

From D. Heaton

PRIVATE. BEAUFORT, N.C., November 23rd, 1863

Major General B. F. BUTLER

DEAR SIR: I was very much gratified at the interview, although limited, which I happened to have with you on your recent railroad trip from Morehead City to Newbern.

My greatest regret was that I could not have a more extended opportunity to converse with you in reference to various matters of vital pecuniary as well as political interest to the Government.

As it was, I separated with the conviction that your well-known acquaintance with political science, together with your eventful military experience in the great drama now being enacted, would enable you to pursue such a policy as must result in great good to the country.

After saying this, allow me to allude, briefly, to some matters of much moment in regard to trade and commerce in North Carolina.

152 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

You will doubtless have applications ere long to favor the introduction of cargoes of goods through Hatteras Inlet *direct* to Newbern. Should this happen, I trust that such requests may not be complied with, for the following reasons:

First. That much controversy has already been had in relation to the policy and practice of introducing large cargoes of goods by way of Hatteras Inlet under the plea of "military necessity," when no such necessity existed, and when upon the contrary it was palpable that said cargoes were brought in exclusively for speculative purposes.

Second. That passing *directly* through to Newbern unless from some actual and apparent military necessity tends to weaken, greatly, the force and moral power of the blockade.

Third. That when one party is allowed this liberty, various other parties earnestly claim and assert the same right and privilege.

Fourth. That an ample supply of goods for the Army, Navy, and citizens can at all times be introduced by the old and regular established Port of Beaufort, declared to be open by the President's Proclamation. A water communication (as well as railway) from Beaufort to Newbern can soon be opened *inside* of the blockade by Cone Sound, so that the facilities for transportation of supplies will be very good. On this point I have conversed with Admiral Lee, and he approves the suggestions made.

Other reasons can readily be given in relation to this matter, if necessary, but enough for the present.

In relation to that matter of the printing presses, I will say to you that it was expected at Washington City that such of them as had been abandoned or captured would be placed in my possession as Treasury Agent.

I am very confident that by giving the one at Newbern in the hands of an energetic and intelligent practical printer, *all* the military printing needed by this department can be done with more dispatch than at present, that a handsome income can be turned into the National Treasury and a sound Union paper published.

You see and *know* the want of a paper. It really seems strange that we have not had one before. In case one is established, errors may be committed in its management and those who do not appear to appreciate the potency of the press may doubt the policy of the experiment, but you readily comprehend the matter in all its moral, social, and political

bearings. Gen. Peck has already taken the matter under advisement, and given directions to have the presses alluded to placed under my control, with the understanding, of course, that the necessary military printing *shall be done*.

I do not propose to have any control over the paper intended to be started, but will see that the press here is rented to a *sound Union man*.

I submit these items to your present consideration, and will, from time to time, make further communications as the public interest may seem to require.

While on the cars you frankly asked my sentiments with regard to Maj. Genl. Peck. Allow me to repeat, earnestly, what I then said, that I consider him to be a man intensely devoted to the government and the Union, that he looks upon the rebellion as a crime of the blackest character, and that as a public man his firmness and integrity are beyond reproach, that he may not fully be indoctrinated with the *policy* of immediate emancipation, but that he will most faithfully and resolutely carry out the various proclamations of the President, and that I *believe* he will ere long occupy your own position as to the proper course to pursue with slavery. I must say, frankly, that I should regret to see Genl. Peck leave North Carolina.

With the warmest wishes that your advent into this Department may be crowned with complete success, I am,

Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.

D. HEATON, *Supg. Spl. Agt. Treas. Dept.*

From Lord Lyons

WASHINGTON, November 23, 1863

Hon. WM. H. SEWARD, *Sec. of State*

SIR: I am informed that Mr. James A. Gray, a British subject, who was a passenger on board a vessel called the "Ella and Annie," which has been captured on charge of breach of blockade, is detained as a prisoner on parole by Major General Butler at Fortress Monroe.

I shall be much obliged if you will cause inquiry to be made concerning this matter, and if you will do me the honor to acquaint me with the result.

I have the honor to be, with the highest consideration, Sir,
Your most obedient, humble servant, LYONS

From General Butler

*Headquarters, Department Va., & N. Carolina, Fr. MONROE,
November 26th, 1863 [Not in chronological order]*

Hon. W. H. SEWARD, Sec'y. of State

SIR: *James A. Gray*, who claims to be a British subject and who has resided, according to his own statement, 15 years in Georgia, was taken on board the "Ella and Annie," a blockade runner, and landed at Beaufort, N.C., came here with Mrs. Nickols and desired to be sent to Georgia. His baggage being examined, was found to contain a quantity of dress goods, which he said were for his wife and family there. On examining his papers, he had a large number of letters directed to persons in the South giving them information as to blockade running, and other information hurtful to the United States. I caused the letters directed to himself, found upon his person, to be examined, and a synopsis of their contents to be made. I also found that he carried out a large quantity of Confederate bonds, which he sold in Holland, and that his correspondent in Liverpool was the house of Fraser Trenholm & Co., who are known as the Head Quarters of blockade running, and are acting as Agents of the Confederate Loan. I also found a letter from James McHugh to him while at Cork, Ireland, engaging him to enlist sailors for the Confederate iron-clads. I also found Invoices showing a large amount of cotton in the Confederate States, some thousand bales to his order.

It is impossible to convey by synopsis the hostile tone of the whole correspondence, but there is sufficient to convince me that he is a dangerous enemy, and was intending to carry through our lines the same correspondence and information with which he was endeavoring to run the blockade when captured. Therefore I have turned him over to my Provost Judge for punishment and imprisonment if he finds sufficient in the accusation against him.

Gray desires leave to apply to Lord Lyons, and I forward this for information to the Department, that you may be able to meet the application. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully,
Your Obedient Servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major General Commanding*

From Mayor Collins

Mayor's Office, PORTSMOUTH, VA., Nov. 25th, 1863

Mayor JOHN F. SMITH, Provost Marshal, NORFOLK, VA.

SIR: In reply to your communication of the 24th instant (per Roche) respecting a servant and child, I would state that I sent a communication to General Barnes on the subject, which I have not as yet received any answer to.

The status of the slave in this district, according to the President's proclamation, is undisturbed. Therefore a loyal person claiming the services of servants owned by him has a legal right to said services.

The question is rather unpleasant, but must be met until we can alter the laws of the state.

Very respectfully, Your obdt. servant,

DANIEL COLLINS, Mayor

*Office of the Provost Marshal, NORFOLK, December 2nd, 1863
[Not in chronological order]*

G. H. JOHNSTON, Capt. and A.A.G.

I RESPECTFULLY call the attention of the Brig. Gen. Comdg. to this case. It appears that the Mayor of Portsmouth has officially remanded to servitude a fugitive from slavery. I am informed that the mother is in much distress about the child. The parties are all in Portsmouth. I am, Sir,

JOHN F. SMITH, Mayor and Provost Marshal

From Mayor Collins

*Mayor's Office, PORTSMOUTH, VA., November 17th, 1863
[Not in chronological order]*

**Brig. General JAMES BARNES, Commanding
Department of Virginia**

SIR: There is a subject of importance which I desire to call your attention to, and hear your views. President Lincoln has excepted this section in his Emancipation Proclamation. Now, the question is, has a loyal person the right to hold persons as slaves in this section, or, how far will we be permitted by the military authorities to execute the laws of Va.?

I will candidly confess the slave law is odious to me, it is the law, and when a loyal person claims the services of their servants under those laws I see no way to evade the law as it exists.

156 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

The subject has frequently embarrassed me, and the only way I can avoid it is by the interposition of the military.

I am satisfied that the Legislature will take early action on the laws of Va., and so alter them as to recognize the status of the negro. I have attempted to avoid this question, but find it impossible, and therefore ask your opinion.

*Very respectfully, Your obedient Servant,
DANIEL COLLINS, Mayor*

From General Butler

*Hd. Quars. 18th Army Corps, Dept. of Va. and N.C., FORTRESS MONBOE,
Dec. 14th, 1863 [Not in chronological order]*

Brig. Gen. BARNES, Comdg'g District of Norfolk

GENERAL: I have examined with care the two communications made through you to me by the Mayor of Portsmouth. I do not think that it is my duty to return the slave to any party. *First*, because when Virginia seceded from the Union, in my judgment all her laws, acts, and ordinances went out with her, and cannot be set up until they are re-enacted, in any portion brought under the authority of the U. S. *Secondly*, it is to be presumed that all persons are free, or have taken advantage of military protection, within the lines of the United States in this Department, and I know of no authority vested in the Mayor to sit in judgment by any law upon that question. *Thirdly*, there is no person in Portsmouth who has not been, directly or indirectly, implicated in the Rebellion, who has ever come to my knowledge, with a single exception.

The President's Proclamation of Dec. 9th determined that no party who has been so directly or indirectly implicated in the Rebellion, can have any property in slaves, and, therefore, you will direct the Mayors, both of Norfolk and Portsmouth, to cease and wholly refrain from interfering with the personal liberty of anybody upon the ground of slavery or involuntary servitude, until further orders. I have the honor to be

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From E. W. Evans

CHICAGO, Nov. 25th, 1863, Waterville College

MY DEAR GENERAL BUTLER: Recruit, Ben. Butler, 1884. I am happy to *jump* over 30 years (some little time), and hail you to-day *again* in command after your splendid manifesta-

tions in New Orleans (Before I write further, I would like to learn what the devil was the reason you ever left New Orleans).

But in a word, General, I write to-day to say that the whole *Northwest* (that is, every *loyal* man, woman, and child) *swear* by you. All pray for you, and all throw high their hats at your name. This may be worth something to you to know, coming as it does from private life, and God knows there is not much flattery about me. I hope you will take this evidence as reliable, and amid the detractions on both sides the Atlantic. Know you, my old classmate, that in addition to our approval of *every word* and *deed* of yours, we suspect that whatever may be the want of brains elsewhere, the vacancy is not under your hat. So God speed you, and know you that no man rejoices more than the undersigned at your policy again, when the country can, in these latter days, receive the benefit of yourself and your experience, and good, *well directed* determination to put down rebellion. And now, goodbye again for 30 years, if you say so, though I should be only too happy to see you or hear from you; but anyhow, God bless you Ben, — no, no, General, I must, really I can't think 30 years has past.

Very truly, E. W. EVANS

P.S. Alas, alas, since beginning to write this letter, a gentleman has called at my office for me to help him get a pension for Mrs. Farr, of Lowell, who was in your office for a while, whose husband was most accursedly murdered by the Rebels, *after his surrender*, when on General Blount's staff. You have seen the items of his death. He had surrendered as prisoner, when a rebel stepped up to him and discharged a load of buckshot through his body, and he after died in greatest agony. Oh, doubly damn the South! Where is the vengeance of Heaven?

Yours, E. W. EVANS

From General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, VA. November 28th, 1863 [Not in chronological order]

MY DEAR EVANS: Not quite 30 years since we met, but long enough — too long. I need not tell you how much your kind appreciation cheers me. Strangers, and yet enough of the "class-mate" to make you an interested observer. I would I could be quite sure that some little partiality has not col-

158 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

ored your view of my acts. But it is more pleasant to believe the other way, and I suppose I shall be obliged to so do.

Alas! poor Farr. A good-hearted, not energetic good man. You will hear before long that the vengeance of Heaven has lighted on one Guerilla at least. If Mrs. Farr has any difficulty about her pension, send papers to me.

Let me hear from you, and I will reply as I have time. I send you by this a picture of a bust which I believe is the best likeness I have, which will show you how time has dealt with

Yours truly, B. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. & N. Carolina, Ft. MONROE, Nov. 26, '63

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y. of War

SIR: I find great clashing of orders between the Middle Department and this Department in regard to passports. I would correspond with General Schenk and endeavor to arrange a policy were he not about to leave. The Middle Department is the natural complement to the Department of Eastern Virginia. The eastern shore should be attached to this Department, almost from necessity. I wish that so much of the Department, at least, of the Middle Department as lies below Fredericksburg, should be annexed to this Department. Baltimore is our base of supply and transportation, and in case of any movement, which I hope will soon be made from this point, it becomes almost imperative that we should have that part.

By the annexation the rival claim of officers for this command will easily be settled, and the War Department will do me the favor to indicate the General they would like to have put in command of Baltimore. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully, Yr. Obedient Servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From S. M. Felton

*The Philadelphia, Wilmington, and Baltimore Railroad Co. PHILADELPHIA,
November 27th, 1863*

Major General B. F. BUTLER

DEAR SIR: Allow me to congratulate the country on you once more being called into active service.

I esteem it a fortunate thing that we shall once more have the benefit of your active and vigorous mind at work, and I

know you will let no opportunity pass without pushing this wicked rebellion to the wall.

This note has a double object, *first*, what I have expressed above, and *second*, that I may say a word for Gen. Wistar who is in your department. If you knew him personally it would not be necessary for me to say a word in his behalf. He is a man with whom personally I have no connection. I have met him but once, but then I formed a high opinion of his ability and patriotism, which has been but confirmed by subsequent accounts I have heard of him. I know from mutual friends a good deal of him. He has brains and zeal and true devotedness in the good cause in which you and I have labored from the beginning. His health is not good. He has been three times wounded in battle. He is brave as a lion and a good disciplinarian, and from this cause has some enemies who may seek to injure him in your estimation.

I write this entirely without his knowledge, and simply because I believe him to be all I have represented.

Yours truly, S. M. FELTON

From General Butler

MY DEAR FELTON: I thank you for your kind appreciation of my poor services. I assure you I entertain a most lively sense of yours to the country in April, '61, when it needed a man to take responsibility. I have the advantage of you, — I do know General Wistar personally. He served under me in 1861 at Fortress Monroe. While I am grateful at your kind mention of General Wistar, I do not need it to know my man.

Yours Truly, B. F. B.

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. Headquarters, Department Va., & N. Carolina, FORT MONROE,
November 27th, 1863

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y. of War

CAPT. STEVENS is endeavoring to enlist a regiment of loyal Virginians; he finds great difficulty if they are to be carried out of this Department.

Am I authorized to pledge that they shall not be carried out of Virginia and North Carolina? In case I cannot fill up the regiment, shall I have authority to draft?

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General Commanding*

From the Secretary of War

BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, 9.40 A.M., Nov. 30th, 1863
 [Not in chronological order]

To Major General B. F. BUTLER, Comdg.

In reply to your telegram of the twenty-seventh (27) inst., respecting Captain Stevens' Regiment, received in the absence of the Secretary, he directs me to say that it is not deemed expedient to make any pledge to loyal Virginians that they will not be required to serve out of Virginia or North Carolina. If you have occasion for their services you are authorized to draft them.

JAS. A. HARDIE, A.A.G.

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONBOE, Nov. 27th, 1863

*Brig. Gen. GEO. W. GETTY, Comdg. at
 PORTSMOUTH, V.A.*

It having been represented to the Commanding General that the Dismal Swamp Canal needs repairs, as well for the preserval of the property of the Government in that work as to render it possible for military operations, you are therefore directed forthwith to cause the same to be repaired under the direction of the Government Agent in charge of the Canal, *R. T. Edwards, Esq.* You will have carefully audited accounts of the expenditure of the work forwarded to these Head Quarters, together with a report from *Mr. Edwards*, so that the work may be a charge upon the Treasury Department to which it properly belongs. I am,

*Very respectfully Your obt. Servant,
 B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Hd. Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONBOE, Nov. 27th, 1863

*Major General JOHN J. PECK, Comm'dg Dist. of
 North Carolina, NEW BERNE, N.C.*

GENERAL: The Commanding General directs that *Isaiah Respress*, ex-Mayor, be arrested, his Tobacco confiscated, and both he and his Tobacco sent to these Head Quarters, where his case will be adjudicated. I am, Sir,

*Very respectfully, Your obt. Servant,
 By command of MAJ. GEN. BUTLER,
 R. S. D. Major and A.A.G.*

Testimony of Isaiah Respress

WASHINGTON, N.C., November 21st, 1863 [Not in chronological order]

Personally appeared before H. S. Olcott, Special Commissioner of the War Department, Isaiah Respress, a native of the United States, 58 years of age, residing at Washington, N.C., who being duly sworn doth depose and say:

I AM engaged in no business at present. I was formerly Mayor of Washington, N.C. I have traded a good deal to the West Indies. My returns have been sometimes in sugar, salt, and other products, and sometimes in foreign and American gold and silver. Last summer I went frequently to Newbern. While there I was offered a large quantity of Confederate and North Carolina bills by officers and soldiers, which was captured by the Third New York Cavalry on the raid to Warsaw and Rockey Mount.

A private named Horn, in Capt. Jocknicks company in the 3rd N. Y. Cavalry, who was acquainted with me, told the soldiers that I would purchase the bills, and this was what sent them to me, I believe. I concluded to purchase if I could buy it at such a rate as would enable me to make a profit on the operation. I bought between \$20,000, and \$30,000 in all, at prices ranging from 5 to 10 cents on the dollar. I bought of a Corporal or Sergeant \$10,000 in one lot in my room at the Gaston House. A Lieutenant was with him, and told me the inoney belonged to the other, that he had nothing to do with it. The bills were of all denominations from \$5's to 100's. I do not know the names of either of the men. I don't think I should recognize either if I should see them. I paid the Corporal (or Sergeant) \$1000 in "green backs," and agreed to pay \$100 more in case the money should all prove genuine.

I have never been called upon for the other 100 dollars. Another lot of \$6000 was purchased for me by Mr. Curry of the Gaston House, of a soldier. He gave him my draft on Philadelphia for \$300 for the lot, being at the rate of 5 cts. on the dollar. I bought another lot of \$1,500 from a non-commisioned officer one day in the sitting-room of the Gaston House. There were many persons present. The man made no concealment of the transaction. Another lot of \$1,000 I bought of a merchant named Smith, who does business on Pollock or Craven Street, in Newbern. I don't know where he got it from, but suppose he got it as I did from soldiers. I paid the money to persons outside our lines to settle my debts. I sent \$4,000

162 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

of it to my lawyers in Richmond, Judge Crump, Nance and Williams, and to a lawyer at Raleigh named Henry W. Miller. Some of the money was invested for me in 2000 lbs. of chewing tobacco, which has recently been sent to me from Richmond by the underground railroad. I don't know how it came. I have got word from friends outside that cotton and naval stores have been engaged for me. I have a permit from the Agent of the Treasury Department to send the articles to Beaufort, N.C. whenever I can manage to get them through the lines. I thought it was better to send the Confederate bills through the lines than to keep them inside, for in this case they would be withdrawn from circulation and benefit the Confederates.

In return for one of my ventures to the West Indies, I received about \$1,100 in Spanish doubloons. I frequently carried some of these in my pocket as "pocket-pieces." I never had more than ten at one time about me, I think. This was when I went to Beaufort last summer. I don't recollect selling any to officers of cavalry. I may have done so. I think I sold a few to different persons as pocket-pieces.

I have had a spell of sickness since the war broke out, which has impaired my memory a good deal. It is not near so strong as it was three years ago. I bought one lot of \$1200 in North Carolina bills in Newbern at the rate of 25 cents on the dollar. I think the trading was done through one of the clerks at the Gaston House. This is all that I bought in Newbern, I think.

ISAIAH RESPRESS

Endorsed: Attention is called to the fact that Respress replies that he has a permit from Treas. Agent to take property through the lines. B. F. B.

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. Va. & N.C. FORT MONROE, Dec. 23d, 1863
[Not in chronological order]

Major BELL

I REFER to you the papers in the case of *Isaiah Respress*, for buying Confederate Money stolen from our soldiers, knowing it to be stolen, and also in buying tobacco, cotton, and naval stores with it at Richmond, to be smuggled through our lines. The tobacco is here. Make process both against the man and the tobacco, punish the one and confiscate the other if found guilty.

*By command MAJ. GEN. BUTLER
H. C. C. Capt. & A.D.C.*

From General Butler

Head Qrs. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Nov. 27th, 1863

Brig. Gen. J. J. WISTAR, Comd'g at YORKTOWN, VA.

DEAR SIR: Your letter to the Asst. A. Gen'l. and the endorsement upon my note by the hands of *Captain Clarke* are received. I am very sorry that from the tone of your note it is to be inferred that you supposed that some sort of censure founded upon the newspaper paragraph was intended for you. I assure you that nothing of the sort would be done, founded upon such authority. I only followed my invariable practice that whenever any complaint is made of the conduct of an Officer under my command, to immediately inform him of it and of his accuser, so that the Officer may have an opportunity of explanation before any action is taken. This is but just. I am glad to see your explanation, which is entirely satisfactory, and to learn that you so heartily concur in the policy of the Government, and my own with regard to the negroes who come under our care. I did not for one moment suppose that a pupil of the lamented Baker could intentionally return to his master or mistress a slave boy of tender years. There is a much more serious offence involved in the action of the Officer who permitted, without leave from Head Quarters, the official endorsement to be published as the subject of a newspaper paragraph. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From Mrs. Butler to Mrs. Heard

FORTRESS MONROE, Friday, Nov. 27th [1863]

DEAR HARRIET: We returned last Tuesday from a tour of North Carolina. You will be ready to exclaim that without any justifiable cause I should again dare Hatteras. I was weary of the sight of cleaning and furnishing. Blanche was teasing to go, the weather is settled and mild, so that I gave general orders to the servants what to do for a week, and started without more ado. This was Blanche's first voyage. I hoped she would take after her father, and would escape seasickness, but she seems to be her mother's own daughter, and droops at the first roll of the vessel. We landed at Beaufort, the same marshy, sunken, sandy look that most southern towns have. We did not land that night. In the morning

we took the cars for Newbern, thirty miles distant. All the remainder of the week we were sailing up the Pamlico and Albermarle Sounds, touching at the little towns we have taken and fortified at great labour and expense, that are of no earthly use but oblige us to feed and take care of the inhabitants. Little villages many miles asunder, they were taken merely to give éclat to Gen. Foster. The only place worth taking was Wilmington, and that we have not got. A description of one will answer for all.

One long street, over-arched with elms (bare of foliage now), short streets crossing it, with tumbled-down looking buildings on the outskirts, some few good-looking houses along the streets; but more a story and a half high, worn and ancient, little yards in front with pretty shrubs, that would hide the decay in summer-time and give a look of freshness and beauty to these flat, uninteresting places.

We were at Beaufort, Newbern, Little Washington, Plymouth, Roanoke Island, and out by Hatteras Inlet. You can trace it out on the map for the children. North Carolina seems to be all water. Mr. Crane will start for Lowell tomorrow, and offers to bring anything I may want. If you have the dress made I wish you would send it.

You did not buy the purple cloak; was it gone? The white one has not the silk border round the edge that was on the one I wish. What did you pay for it? I have not heard a word from home but Benny's dear little letter; it must have been great trouble for him to write it out so nicely. He must try again, and Paul, too, must send Mother a letter.

The day has been rainy, a part of it, but very warm. There are some roses blooming in the garden.

Mr. Butler thinks he will go to Washington in a week. If he does, I shall take Blanche back to school. We have Parton's book. I fear it is a failure. How would you like to come out here with the boys sometime this winter?

From the Secretary of State

Department of State, WASHINGTON, D.C., November 27th, '63

Honorable EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: I have the honor to communicate a copy of an informal Convention concluded on the 23rd inst. between the Secretary of State of the United States and the Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenepotentiary of His Majesty the

Emperor of the French, on the subject of the exportation of certain tobacco; and I will thank you to give such orders from your Department as may be necessary for its execution. I have the honor to be,

Your obdt. Servant, WILLIAM H. SEWARD

Nov. 30th, 1863

By direction of the Secy. of War, the within papers are referred to Major B. F. Butler, for his information and guidance so far as they may affect the military authorities of his Dept.

H. W. HALLECK, Genl.-in-Chief

Informal Convention between the Secretary of State of the United States, and the Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of His Majesty the Emperor of the French, on the Subject of the Exportation of Certain Tobacco

WHEREAS, by an Executive order, bearing date the 10th inst., a copy of which is hereunto annexed, the President of the United States has authorized the exportation of certain tobacco, it is hereby agreed that the exportation of such tobacco firm, within limits under blockade, shall be governed by regulations consisting of the following articles.

Article I

The vessels adapted to the employment shall be neutrals exclusively. They shall be French as much as possible, although foreign vessels of other nations may be employed by the French officers to assist in the operation.

Article II

The French Minister engages that the only tobacco to be removed is tobacco purchased and paid for prior to the 4th of March, 1861, and is in quantity about six or seven thousand hogsheads.

Article III

For the purpose of preventing any fraud, the charter party shall include express mention that the vessels freighted shall be under the immediate orders of the Commander of the "Tisiphone," in everything that will bear upon the relations and communications to be maintained with the shore, as well as for the labor made necessary for loading. Mr. de Marivalt will, for this purpose, be authorized to detach on

166 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

board, if he shall judge it to be necessary, a guard of armed men, who shall be victualled under the care of the merchant captains, to whom the amount of the rations shall ulteriorly be re-imbursed in kind.

Article IV

The pilots taken by the merchant vessels ascending to City Point, shall, on their arrival, be placed at the disposal of the Commander of the "Tisiphone," who will take measures needful to send them back in the same capacity on vessels going down, or as passengers on board of flag of truce vessels. In that case it will be proper to settle in advance with these pilots a compensation which shall be allowed them daily during their sojourn on board. It should be arranged that said passage shall be effected on the transmission of a pass issued by the French Commander.

Article V

It shall be formally stipulated in the charter party that the vessels ascending or descending James River shall not communicate with any one soever save the Federal cruisers, to whom they will have to show their clearances, and on their departure shall return directly to France, to such port as shall have been assigned to them.

Article VI

The vessels selected by the Consul of France for account of the Imperial Government shall carry whatever be their nationality from their arrival in the Chesapeake until their departure, the French flag at the foremast head.

Article VII

The steamer which shall tow the tobacco barges will carry the same flag in going to and fro.

Article VIII

To accelerate the loading, a gang of forty laborers shall be recruited at Norfolk, and placed at the disposal of the Commander of the "Tisiphone," who will distribute them among the vessels that are loading, according to the wants of the hour. In case their number should be insufficient, and where it would be of advantage to join to them some of the crew of the "Tisiphone," the parties loading shall be held to pay them daily wages, on the same footing as to the other laborers.

Article IX

The said laborers, considered as forming part of the effective crew of the "Tisiphone," shall in no case communicate with the shore.

Article X

The people of the United States and those of some of the Southern States having interrupted their relations, and the progress of operations requiring that communications be opened between the Commander of the "Tisiphone" and New York, there shall be conceded from City Point to Fortress Monroe, and thence to New York, passage by the flag of truce to the officers of the Imperial Navy, provided with orders from Mr. de Marivalt.

Article XI

It is well understood that any intercourse between the crews of the vessels and the inhabitants of Virginia is rigorously interdicted.

Article XII

The chartered vessels will take, on leaving New York, independently of their ballast and provisions—a quantity of staves, or other wood for dunnage necessary for solid stowage of their cargo.

Article XIII

In case some vessels should not be able from their draught of water to get up to City Point to load, they will complete it by dropping down to Harrison's Bar, where they shall be placed under the control of a French officer.

Article XIV

The administration of the Custom House at New York shall receive from Washington instructions, that the clearances of the vessels employed be not on its part the subject of any difficulty.

Article XV

The vessels chartered by the French Government shall be towed, or, as the case may be, convoyed by a French vessel-of-war from the mouth of the James River to City Point, and in like manner in descending.

In case where one or several of these vessels shall not find a turn at the mouth of the river, and that a steamer is about going up, if it can not tow or convoy them itself, it will advise

168 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

the French Commander of their arrival, so that he may go to seek them.

Two French Gunboats will be detailed to attend to this service. *1st* — The Corvette "Tisiphone," Commander de Marivalt, *2nd* — Gunboat "Grenade," C. A. Reynaud.

Article XVI

The time within which the tobacco may be removed in pursuance of the privilege granted by the order is five months from this date.

Done at Washington this twenty third day of November, 1863

WILLIAM H. SEWARD, HARRIE MERCIER

From President Lincoln

Executive Mansion, WASHINGTON, D.C., November 10th, 1863
[Not in chronological order]

IN consideration of peculiar circumstances, and pursuant to the comity deemed to be due to friendly powers, any tobacco in the United States belonging to the Government either of France, Austria, or any other state, with which this country is at peace, and which tobacco was purchased and paid for by such Government prior to the fourth day of March, 1861, may be exported from any port of the United States, under the supervision and upon the responsibility of naval officers of such Governments, and in conformity to such regulations as may be prescribed by the Secretary of State of the United States, and not otherwise.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONBOE, Nov. 28th, 1863

*Major General JOHN J. PECK, Comd'g. District of
North Carolina, NEWBERN, N.C.*

GENERAL: I am instructed by the Commanding General to inform you that he has made the following endorsement in the case of the schooner "*Alice L. Webb*," which he sends for your information.

November 28th, 1863

THERE appears no evidence to convict either *Dibble* or *Bell* of an intention of running the blockade. But there is strong evidence that the schooner was carried over to the enemy. But *Mr. Dibble* is so peculiarly situated with a business partner

and brother in the Confederate lines close by him, and is so exposed to temptation, that no more permits must be given him to trade, nor must he attempt to trade in this Department directly or indirectly, upon the penalty of being sent out of the Dept., and confiscation of his goods.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C. FORT MONROE, Dec. 5th, 1863
[Not in chronological order]

*Maj. Gen. JOHN J. PECK, Comd'g District of No. Car.,
NEWBERN, N.C.*

GENERAL: The Commanding General directs me to request that you will order that *James C. Dibble* of Newbern has thirty days in which to settle up his business therein. The Commanding General also desires that you will order Dibble to turn over to the Agent of the Treasury Department the farm which he, Dibble, had undertaken to work. I have the honor to be,

*Your obt. servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From J. C. Dibble

NEW BERNE, N.C., December 16th, 1863 [Not in chronological order]

Major General B. F. BUTLER

SIR: Your order issued through Gen. Peck, allowing me thirty days from the 9th instant to close up my business and leave the department, and commanding me to turn over to the Agent of the Treasury, the plantation I "had undertaken to work," was duly received.

I will state for your information that I was negotiating for the renting of a plantation with a gentleman living within our lines, and a loyal man, at the time I received your first order, but had not consummated a bargain when I left for Fort Monroe.

After my interview with you I abandoned the idea of renting, but I have no power to turn it over to any one.

Immediately after returning from Fortress Monroe, I reduced the price of my goods, and have been sending them off about as fast as the force in my employ can handle them. My stock, however, is large, and I can dispose of them within the time allowed only by making sacrifices which I would

170 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

gladly avoid. I shall however unless the time is extended dispose of them at whatever sacrifice.

It will, however, be entirely beyond my power to settle up my business in the time named. I have debts due me at nearly every trading point in the Department, so scattered I cannot possibly see the parties. Again, I have supplied a good many poor citizens and refugees with small amounts to enable them to support their families. They can only pay in small instalments without bringing distress upon their families, which I can not think of doing.

Under these circumstances, I have to ask permission to leave my books and papers with my bookkeeper to close up what I may have unsettled at my departure. Under present circumstances, nothing could be more congenial to my feelings than to leave the Department at once. You may be assured I shall lose no time in preparing to leave at the earliest possible moment.

Had you understood the nature and extent of my business, I believe you would have named a longer time. In fact, I believe the whole proceedings are based upon erroneous information.

*Very Respectfully, Your obt. Servant,
J. C. DIBBLE*

From J. C. Dibble

NEWBERN, N.C., December 23rd, 1863 [Not in chronological order]

Major General B. F. BUTLER

SIR: I wrote you a few days since asking permission to leave my books, papers, and book-keeper to close up any unsettled business I might have at my departure.

It requires my constant personal attention in the disposition of my goods, so that I have not nor cannot, until the goods are disposed of, give much attention to settlements and collecting. This branch of the business has been materially retarded by indisposition of my book-keeper, who is now too unwell to go to the office. My present arrangement is to dispose of everything in all of next week, but the time intervening between that and the 8th Jan. is too short to close up my outstanding business. I have important business to settle in different parts of the Department which require my personal attention. And, if not inconsistent with the public interest and the progress of the war, I would like two weeks additional time to devote to settlements and collections exclusively.

I have short notice of the "Spaulding's" sailing, and may not have an opportunity of sending this through by Gen. Peck.

Very respectfully your obt. servant, J. C. DIBBLE

Answer. On the 22nd day of January, then, in accordance with your request for that extension of time, you will leave the department without further application to me.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen.*

From the Secretary of State

Department of State, WASHINGTON, 28th Nov. 1863

*To Major General B. F. BUTLER, FORTRESS MONROE,
VIRGINIA*

GENERAL: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 26th instant, relative to the case of James A. Gray, and I will thank you for more specific information about the time that he retired in the south, and whether he had returned to England so as to renew his allegiance to Great Britain. I am, General, *Your Obedient Servant, WILLIAM H. SEWARD*

From General Butler

*Headquarters, Department Va., & N. Carolina, FORT MONROE,
November 30th, 1863 [Not in chronological order]*

Hon. Wm. H. SEWARD, Sec'y. of State

SIR: I acknowledge your letter of the 28th inst., containing a request for more specific information in relation to *James A. Gray*.

Gray states, upon his examination, that he had resided in Georgia for 15 years, that his wife and family still reside there, that he left the South, running the blockade, about the 10th of July, that he was captured in returning on board the "*Ella and Annie*" sometime in October, that his purpose was only that of a visit, his letters all showing an intention of returning to his home in *Georgia*, where he had property to a very large amount.

Since I wrote the Department, he has had a full hearing before my Provost Judge, for whose conduct of the case he expressed the highest gratification, and was sentenced to two years imprisonment at hard labor in Fort Norfolk for smuggling contraband intelligence into the South, a crime which, I suppose, is one irrespective of nationality.

172 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

I also enclose for your information a synopsis of the contents of letters found in his possession. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully, Your obedt. Servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From the Secretary of State

*Department of State, WASHINGTON, 2d Decr., 1863
[Not in chronological order]*

**Major General B. F. BUTLER, FORTRESS MONROE,
VIRGINIA**

GENERAL: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 30th ultimo and its accompaniment, relative to James A. Gray, and to thank you for the information thus imparted to me. I am, General,

Your obedient servant, WILLIAM H. SEWARD

From the Secretary of State to General Butler

State Department, WASHINGTON, November 28th, 1863

SIR: I have the honor herewith to enclose an unsealed official communication addressed by Count Giorgi, the Minister Resident of Austria accredited to this Government, to W. Hanewinkel, Esq., Austrian Vice-Consul at Richmond. It is very important that this communication, which relates to the exportation from Virginia of tobacco belonging to the Government of Austria, should reach its destination with the least possible delay, & it has been left open in order that the insurgent authorities may examine its contents.

I will thank you to forward the letter by the first flag of truce boat, with such explanations as you may think necessary to insure its speedy delivery to Mr. Hanewinkel. I am, Sir,

Your Obedient Servant, WILLIAM H. SEWARD

From General Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Va., & N. Carolina, FORT MONROE,
November 29th, 1863*

The PRESIDENT

SIR: I send you a copy of the record of the trial and sentences of privates *Leach*, *Donnelly*, and *Flynn*, who were to be executed on Monday. The time for which execution I have extended two weeks. The concluding reason with me in the cases of *Donnelly*, and *Flynn*, to order the execution was that

they were substitutes who had received their hire with apparently a deliberate intention of deserting. In the case of *Leach*, I was also led to approve the sentence because this was the second time he had deserted. As after the judgment of the Court Martial the cases had lain before *General Foster* for some time for his action, and as he had left them without any endorsement, I felt some delicacy in carrying the sentence into effect; therefore it is submitted to your judgment. The proceedings and findings are correct in point of form. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obedient Servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Major General Commdg.*

From General Butler

CONFIDENTIAL. FORT MONROE, VA., November 29, 1863

Hon. DAVID CARTER, WASHINGTON

MY DEAR CARTER: I am most sorry you did not come down. I wanted to see you about the exchange of prisoners. It is a matter of vital importance. I am most deeply annoyed by the articles in the *Herald* and *Tribune* that I am in any way in opposition to the Secretary in this matter. I was laboring for his benefit. Now, the fact is, that an exchange can be made for negro troops and all until you come to the slaves actually enlisted from the rebel lines. The exchange of those involves a question of property by claimants of their own citizens against the Rebel Government, which that body cannot now afford to deal with. Therefore Ould, the Rebel Commissioner, had to say No when Meredith put the question to him, "would he exchange *all*." I know whereof I affirm, my dear Carter, when I say this. So certain am I of this that I am willing to risk this guaranty. If the Secretary of War will put at my disposal from Point Lookout one thousand or five hundred rebel prisoners, and I do not return to him the same number of our soldiers prisoners held by the rebels, and some negro soldiers or officers too, I will pay from my own pocket to the Government the cost of their transportation forward and back, provided if I succeed the Secretary will let me go on until I am stopped by the refusal of the rebels to exchange. Now, I make this to you as a friend of the Secretary — a warm and true one, as I know you are, and for the purpose of relieving him from an embarrassment before the country brought on by the misconceptions and personal feelings of his subordinates.

174 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

If he could see and understand this question as I do I am sure he would agree with me. I am not permitted as a man of honor to state to him or to you the grounds of my belief—but I do *believe*. No jot or tittle of the honor of the country shall fall in the transaction. On my head be it if it does. You must not show him this note, as it is written for your eyes alone. I am anxious to relieve him from the pressure, which in my place I see more of than any other, of the condition of these prisoners. It is strange, but would the Secretary think that my proposition would be put by General Meredith so that it should succeed when all his had failed? It was not in human nature.

Mrs. Butler sends regards, and desires to see you and Mrs. Carter here.

Yours truly, B. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. Headquarters, Department of Va. & N. Carolina, FORT MONROE,
November 29th, 1863

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y. of War

AFTER carefully examining the subject, I am convinced that by offering a small bounty, not exceeding \$10.00 per man, to colored recruits, that more than the expense can be saved in the time of recruiting, and the facilities of getting men from the rebel lines. Please authorize the expenditure. We have raised a full company of cavalry in three days. The 1st company of colored cavalry.

B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

By the Secretary of War

By TELEGRAPH, WASHINGTON, Nov. 29th, '63

To Major General BUTLER

I AM directed by the Secretary of War to say in answer to your telegram of this date that you are authorized until further orders to pay a bounty not exceeding ten (10) dollars per man for colored recruits in your Department. You will report the number of recruits to the Provost Marshal Genl., who has charge of the fund from which the expenditure will be paid, and also to Major Foster, Chief of the Bureau for organizing colored troops.

By order of the Secretary of War

JAS. A. HARDIE, A.A.G.

By the Secretary of War

BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, Nov. 29/63

To Maj. Genl. BUTLER

THE Sec'y of War directs me to inform you that leave to pass through the lines of the United States forces requires the sanction of this Department, and that the exercise of that power by Department commanders has been attended with much evil. You will not, therefore, give permission to any one to pass the lines, or to go or come by flag of truce boat, without the previous permission of the Secretary of War, and will revoke any permission you may have given.

By order of the Sec'y of War

JAMES A. HARDIE, A.A.G.

By the Secretary of War

BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON 7.30 P.M. Nov. 30th, 1863

To Maj. Gen. BUTLER

THE order of yesterday was not intended to prevent you from carrying into effect any sentence of expulsion from our lines of persons disloyal or hostile to the Government. It applies only to persons who seek voluntarily to cross the lines for their own purposes.

By order of the Sec'y of War

JAS. A. HARDIE, A.A.G.

From the Secretary of War

War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, November 30th, 1863

The Secretary of the Treasury, WASHINGTON, D.C.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 19th instant, and to state, in reply, that the authority heretofore given Major General Foster, commanding the Department of Virginia and North Carolina, is extended to Major General Butler, his successor in that command, and that the certificates and requests of that officer will be regarded as sufficient authority for shipments of goods to points within the Department commanded by him. Very Respectfully, Sir,

Your Obedt. Servant,

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

Respectfully forwarded for the information of Major General Butler, Commanding Department of Virginia and North Carolina.

Per order of the Secretary of War

E. M. CANBY, *Brig. Gen. A.A.G.*

From General W. F. Smith to General Butler

CHATTANOOGA, Nov. 30th, 1863

DEAR GENERAL: I received a few days since a very pleasant letter from Mr. Fay, written long ago, telling me what I was very glad to hear, that you were once more called to duty, and speaking of your very kind remembrance of my request to be with you when you should be restored to your proper place. I am very thankful to you for not forgetting me in the matter, and should be glad above all things to join you but for a moral obligation I am under to remain with Gen. Grant, who has urgently requested my promotion. Though I have small hopes of his success in the matter, yet I feel all the same toward him, and as he has expressed a strong wish for me to remain here, I reluctantly give up the chance of getting East to remain under him. I trust, however, Gen., that a year more may see you selected for a position which will demand an iron will and great abilities to bring order out of the chaos that will follow the peace, which I trust is now near us. We have had a most magnificent victory here over Bragg, who was posted in the strongest position I have ever seen an army in, and one which he had fortified to his heart's content. Two columns are now moving on Longstreet, and if Burnside only holds out there will be little left of the Rebel General's command in three or four days.

Yours Very Sincerely, Wm. F. SMITH

From General Butler

Hd. Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Nov 30th, 1863

W. S. CLARK, BALTIMORE, MD.

MY DEAR SIR: No one can know better than a gentleman of your intelligence that the Government of the United States does not war on Religion. It is our boast that here all Religions are tolerated. The teachings of the Gospel would have ended this Rebellion before it began.

Be assured that you shall have every co-operation on my part in sending South such Religious Books and articles of pious reverence as you may deem proper. I trust they will be received in the same spirit in which they are sent. Let them be directed to my care.

Yours truly, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg'

*From General Butler**Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Nov. 30th, 1863*

*Hon. S. J. BOWDOIN and L. H. CHANDLER, Counsel for J. J.
WOODBRIDGE, now prisoner at NORFOLK JAIL*

SIRS: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the petition of *Woodbridge* enclosed in your letter to me of to-day. I have no doubt an appeal lies to the Civil Government to revise the action of the Provost Court, and it is a power which has been frequently exercised by me, and if the facts set forth by *Woodbridge* in his petition were the only ones in which *Judge Bell* acted, the propriety of his action might be questioned. But I am informed by the Revenue Officer seizing the "*Village Belle*," and believe, that she contained a false bulkhead, fitted up with apparatus for concealing contraband goods, and especially spirituous liquors, and in which spirituous liquors were concealed. I further understand this smuggling is a second offence with *Woodbridge*. If these facts shall appear, and you can ascertain them from your client you will advise with him whether he will press his appeal. If after such advice you desire it, I will revise the case and give such judgment as it warrants. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obdt. servant
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g*

*From General Butler**Headquarters, Department Va., & North Carolina, FORTRESS MONROE,
December 1st, 1863*

G. V. FOX

MY DEAR SIR: I see by the news from New Orleans that my friend, Actg. Master *Sturges*, of whom I spoke to you, who is on board the U. S. Str. "New London," has captured the "Dashing Wave," going into the Rio Grande. This is the blow on which you promised him a Lieutenancy. Please let me have the pleasure of communicating to him that he has it.

Very truly, Yours, B. F. B.

*From General Butler**Hd. Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C. FORT MONROE, Dec. 1st, 1863*

Brig. Gen. GEO. W. GETTY, Comd'g at PORTSMOUTH, VA.

GENERAL: You are directed, whenever *Gen. Wild* or *Gen. Barnes* for any purpose see fit to send an organized body of

troops through your lines, to allow them to pass, unless their passing will interfere with military operations in your immediate command, and in such case you will report the refusal at these Head Quarters. I am, General,

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From Colonel J. W. Shaffer to General Butler

NEW YORK, December 2nd, 1863

DEAR GENERAL: I have had a long interview with the Colonel,¹ and I believe he is decidedly better; his spirits are good, which, you know, is half the battle — he is willing to quit all business and do anything that is thought best. I see him again to-day, and I think my trip will do good.

The pistols for 20th New York cavalry were shipped 16th Nov., and delivered to Captain James, Quartermaster, where they are now, as I have seen B/L signed by him. There is a big ring connected with these gunboats, at the head of which is Greeley. Wiard has been in Washington, and came home this morning with a flea in his ear, having run against my report in the War Office. Graham has shipped carriages, launches, etc., for Foster, and has been looking around awaiting Wiard's return. He (Graham) says that the parties here talked to him as if there was no doubt about the boats being accepted, etc. I should have at once smashed the whole thing, but upon reflection I concluded that, all things considered, if the boats could be altered, machinery put in the hold, etc., and the boats completed in time at a fair price, we had better take them. I consequently gave Graham full power to accept them, if in his judgment they could be and would be made to answer in every respect the purpose for which we needed boats, and in good time and at a fair price. If not, he had full power to purchase such other boats as in his judgment could be speedily transformed into gunboats. I told him to show this order to Mr. Wiard, and I thought he would have things his own way. Graham has, I think, good judgment, and the result of my trip will be to change the boats at Wiard's expense to suit us, and give Mr. Greeley to understand that we cannot allow the government to be cheated. I return to-night to Washington, and will remain there a couple of days unless you telegraph me to hurry back.

¹ Andrew Jackson Butler.

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 179

Now, General, the more I think about that speech of yours the more I incline to the opinion I gave in my last letter. As I said, you should however know best what to do. Chase has his men hard at work. The Collector of this port is to be changed for Opdyke, all that can be is being done to strengthen Chase. I will write to-morrow from Washington.

Truly Your Friend, J. W. SHAFFER

By General Butler

Head Qrs. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 2nd, 1863

Rev. HORACE JAMES, NEWBERN, N.C.

REV. AND DEAR SIR: Please send your Requisition for the Mill. I will take the course which you suggest. I am satisfied that it is a matter which the United States should furnish, and in this *Lieut. Col. Biggs*, my Quarter Master, agrees with me. I observed that you had not enclosed a pass, but I have already forwarded you a dozen.

You will receive my order in a few days in regard to colored recruiting and negro affairs, which I wish fully carried out.

*By Command of MAJ. GEN. BUTLER
H. C. C., Capt. and A.D.C.*

From Fisher A. Hildreth to General Butler

LOWELL, December 3rd, 1863

DEAR BUTLER: Peter Powers, Esq., called on me last night to learn whether some friends of his could probably get permits to take goods into your Department. I was not prepared to give him much information about the matter. He then told me that Mrs. Moore, a protégé of Senator Wilson, had a permit from the Secretary of the Treasury to take goods down there, establish a saw-mill, take goods from there, and do almost anything she pleased. That she had gone to Fortress Monroe to see you, that she might get your good wishes in the matter, though she already had her authority from Secretary Chase. Now, that there is something in this I have no doubt. How much I should like to know. That Mr. Chase gives permits in other Departments is certain, for the Pierce Brothers have a permit from him, or by his authority, to do business in Banks' Department, to take out butter, sugar, etc., etc.

Now, if Mr. Powers' friends, or others, desire to do business in your Department, must they apply to you or to Washington

180 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

for permits? How is the privilege of doing business obtained, and from whom?

Mr. Carlos Pierce, I expect, has gone to see you, probably has arrived at the Fortress before this. If he thinks there is a fair opening he will try what he can do. He is an honorable man, and would not attempt to do anything unauthorized.

FISHER

From Colonel J. W. Shaffer to General Butler

WASHINGTON, December 3rd, 1863

DEAR GENERAL: I have just returned here from New York and find matters here gloomy on account of Meade's getting back to his old quarters. I called on Watson as soon as I arrived to see what the news was, he was very much out of patience with Meade. I told him to send us the troops and we would certainly do something; he said he wished to God we had them. I am confident Meade will go by the board, and there is some talk that Hooker will be brought back. I take it that in the change that most likely will be made we can't be any worse off than we are at present. My candidate for Speakership will have a very hard road to travel, but I still hope we may carry him through. I will see Carter to-night. I have a full budget of political news for you, which I will reserve until I get home. You have hosts of friends here.

Your friend, J. W. SHAFFER

From General Butler

Head Qu. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONBOE, Dec. 3rd, 1863

His Excellency Governor PIERPONT, State of VIRGINIA

GOVERNOR: I have received your letter, in which you offer Commissions to Officers of the 1st Colored Cavalry Regiment which I am raising. I shall be very happy to recommend competent persons to you for Commissions, but I am not informed of the policy of the Government in that behalf. This is the first offer of a Governor of a slave state to Commission Officers of a Colored Regiment. I will forward it to Washington. I thank you also for your suggestions relating to disloyal persons doing business. I will see to it that their cases are most thoroughly attended to. I have the honor to be,

Yours truly, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va., & N. Carolina, December 3rd, 1863

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y. of War

SIR: I take leave to report that Governor Pierpont has kindly offered to commission the officers of the 1st Colored Cavalry, and to select such men as I would recommend. I applied a few days since to the Department for power to appoint officers of such regiments as I should raise, and issue Provisional Commissions in the manner it was done in Louisiana by myself and General Banks. To that application I have received no reply. I am opposed to the policy of allowing Governors of States to have anything to do with the colored troops, as well as white ones.

I have believed it was best that the forces of the United States should be U. S. Troops, not New York, Massachusetts, or Pennsylvania troops. You may remember that it was on this point I had some trouble with my now very good friend, Governor Andrew. I should think it best that the President should commission all officers of colored troops, and if the rapidity of recruitment should throw a press of business upon the Adj. Gen'l's Office, Provisional Commissions could be issued by Commanders of Departments until the averages could be brought up. I particularly request that no more promotions to officers in colored troops in this Department should be made without prior information from these Head Quarters, as an order for promotion has already come down here for promotion of a man who is in the guardhouse for drunkenness and desertion, and he desires me to let him out for the purpose of taking his commission, with the promise that he will not do so again.

I am happy to report that the recruiting of colored troops is going on very successfully. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Yr. Obdt. Servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding*

From F. Morton to General Butler

NORFOLK, December 4th, 1863

DEAR SIR: You are fully aware that the safety of the citizens of Norfolk and Portsmouth are wholly devolved upon yourself, and that we as a people look to you for succor in this time of need. It is very evident that the negroes intend to

182 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

make war with the helpless women and children of these two cities, and that very early. They say there is not white soldiers enough to put them down (and such you know is the case). Do, Gen., attend to this matter, and send them away as fast as possible, to avoid farther trouble. We have become a loyal people, and will look to our Government for protection.

Very respectfully yours, F. MORTON

From General Butler

December 6th, 1863

F. MORTON

If you do not die until the negroes hurt you, if you behave yourself, you will live forever.

Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Va., & N. Carolina, FORT MONROE,
December 4th, 1863*

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y. of War

SIR: I beg leave to call your attention to a marked portion of the article, upon exchange of prisoners, in the Richmond *Enquirer* of Dec. 2nd. You will see by it that I was at least right upon the point that the exchange of colored troops is not the matter of controversy which prevents the exchange of prisoners. And if it were possible to have a personal conference with the Secretary, it would be easy to convince him that an exchange of prisoners is possible, with honor to ourselves and protection to our colored troops. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully, Yr. Obdt. Servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 5th, 1863

Brig. Gen. SLOUGH, Comdg'g at ALEXANDRIA

GENERAL: I send you enclosed a letter signed by *Miss Jennie Small*. The envelope is adapted to smuggling information. In it are certain indications which may lead you to trace the writer. I also enclose you a letter directed to *Miss Jennie Small*, post-marked Fort Monroe. Now, if you will have the letter put in the Post Office at Alexandria, and your detective watch for the person who calls for it, you may be

able to arrest her. Please return the contraband letter to me.
I have the honor to be,

Your obt. servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

By General Butler

*Hdgrs. Eighteenth Army Corps, Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, Fort
MONBOE, VA., December 5, 1863*

GENERAL ORDERS No. 46

THE recruitment of colored troops has become the settled purpose of the Government. It is therefore the duty of every officer and soldier to aid in carrying out that purpose, by every proper means, irrespective of personal predilection. To do this effectually the former condition of the blacks, their change of relation, the new rights acquired by them, the new obligations imposed upon them, the duty of the Government to them, the great stake they have in the war, and the claims their ignorance and the helplessness of their women and children make upon each of us who hold a higher grade in social and political life, must all be carefully considered.

It will also be taken into account that the colored soldiers have none of the machinery of "State aid" for the support of their families while fighting our battles, so liberally provided for the white soldiers, nor the generous bounties given by the State and National Governments in the loyal States, although this last is far more than compensated to the black man by the great boon awarded to him, the result of the war — freedom for himself and his race forever!

To deal with these several aspects of this subject so that as few of the negroes as possible shall become chargeable either upon the bounty of Government or the charities of the benevolent, and at the same time to do justice to those who shall enlist, to encourage enlistment, and to cause all capable of working to employ themselves for their support and that of their families, either in arms or other service, and that the rights of negroes and the Government may both be protected, it is ordered:

I. In this department, after the 1st day of December, instant, and until otherwise ordered, every able-bodied colored man who shall enlist and be mustered into the service of the United States for three years or during the war shall be paid as bounty, to supply his immediate wants, the sum of \$10. And it shall be the duty of each mustering officer to return to

184 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

these headquarters duplicate rolls of recruits so enlisted and mustered into the service on the 10th, 20th, and last days of each month, so that the bounty may be promptly paid and accounted for.

II. To the family of each colored soldier so enlisted and mustered, so long as he shall remain in the service and behave well, shall be furnished suitable subsistence, under the direction of the superintendents of negro affairs or their assistants; and each soldier shall be furnished with a certificate of subsistence for his family as soon as he is mustered; and any soldier deserting, or whose pay and allowances are forfeited by court-martial, shall be reported by his captain to the superintendent of the district where his family lives, and the subsistence may be stopped, provided that such subsistence shall be continued for at least six months to the family of any colored soldier who shall die in the service by disease, wounds, or battle.

III. Every enlisted colored man shall have the same uniform, clothing, arms, equipments, camp equipage, rations, medical and hospital treatment as are furnished to the U. S. soldiers of a like arm of the service, unless, upon request, some modification thereof shall be granted from these headquarters.

IV. The pay of the colored soldiers shall be \$10 per month, \$3 of which may be retained for clothing. But the non-commissioned officers, whether colored or white, shall have the same addition to their pay as other non-commissioned officers. It is, however, hoped and believed by the commanding general that Congress, as an act of justice, will increase the pay of the colored troops to a uniform rate with other troops of the United States. He can see no reason why a colored soldier should be asked to fight upon less pay than any other. The colored man fills an equal space in ranks while he lives, and an equal grave when he falls.

V. It appears by returns from the several recruiting officers that enlistments are discouraged, and the Government is competing against itself, because of the payment of sums larger than the pay of the colored soldiers to the colored employés in the several staff departments, and that, too, while the charities of the Government and individuals are supporting the families of the laborer. It is further ordered, That no officer or other person on behalf of the Government, or to be paid by the Government, on land in this department,

shall employ or hire any colored man for a greater rate of wages than \$10 per month, or the pay of a colored soldier and rations, or \$15 per month without rations, except that mechanics and skilled laborers may be employed at other rates, regard being had, however, to the pay of the soldier in fixing such rates.

VI. The best use during the war for an able-bodied colored man, as well for himself as the country, is to be a soldier: It is therefore further ordered, That no colored man, between the ages of eighteen and forty-five, who can pass the surgeon's examination for a soldier, shall be employed on land by any person in behalf of the Government (mechanics and skilled laborers alone excepted). And it shall be the duty of each officer or other person employing colored labor in this department, to be paid by or on behalf of the Government, to cause each laborer to be examined by the surgeons detailed to examine colored recruits, who shall furnish the laborer with a certificate of disability or ability, as the case may be, and after the 1st day of January next no employment rolls of colored laborers will be certified or passed at these headquarters wherein this order has not been complied with, and are not vouched for by such certificate of disability of the employés. And whenever hereafter a colored employé of the Government shall not be paid within sixty days after his wages shall become due and payable, the officer or other person having the funds to make such payment shall be dismissed the service, subject to the approval of the President.

VII. Promptness of payment of labor, and the facilities furnished by the Government and the benevolent, will enable colored laborers in the service of the Government to be supported from the proceeds of their labor; therefore no subsistence will be furnished to the families of those employed by the Government at labor, but the superintendent of negro affairs may issue subsistence to those so employed and charge the amount against their wages, and furnish the officer in charge of payment of such laborers with the amounts so issued, on the first day of each month, or be himself chargeable with the amount so issued.

VIII. Political freedom rightly defined is liberty to work, and to be protected in the full enjoyment of the fruits of labor; and no one with ability to work should enjoy the fruits of another's labor, therefore no subsistence will be permitted to any negro or his family, with whom he lives, who is able to

work and does not work. It is, therefore, the duty of the superintendent of negro affairs to furnish employment to all the negroes able to labor, and see that their families are supplied with the necessities of life. Any negro who refuses to work when able, and neglects his family, will be arrested and reported to these headquarters to be sent to labor on the fortifications, where he will be made to work. No negro will be required to labor on the Sabbath unless upon the most urgent necessity.

IX. The commanding general is informed that officers and soldiers in the department have, by impressment and force, compelled the labor of negroes, sometimes for private use, and often without any imperative necessity.

Negroes have rights so long as they fulfill their duties: Therefore it is ordered, That no officer or soldier shall impress or force to labor for any private purpose whatever any negro; and negro labor shall not be impressed or forced for any public purpose unless under orders from these headquarters, or because of imperative military necessity, and where the labor of white citizens would be compelled if present. And any orders of any officer compelling any labor by negroes or white citizens shall forthwith be reported to these headquarters, and the reasons which called for the necessity for such order be fully set forth.

In case of a necessity compelling negro or white labor for the purpose of building fortifications, bridges, roads, or aiding transportation or other military purpose, it shall be the duty of the superintendent of negroes in that district to cause employment rolls to be made of those so compelled to labor, and to present said rolls as soon as the necessity ceases to the assistant quartermaster of the district that the laborers may be paid; and the superintendent shall see that those that labor shall have proper subsistence, and may draw from the commissary of subsistence rations therefor. Any officer offending willfully against the provisions of this order will be dismissed the service, subject to the approval of the President.

And no negro shall be impressed into military service of the United States except under orders from these headquarters — by a draft which shall equally apply to the white and colored citizen.

X. The theory upon which negroes are received into the Union lines and employed, either as laborers or soldiers, is that every negro able to work who leaves the rebel lines

diminishes by so much the producing power of the rebellion to supply itself with food and labor necessary to be done outside of military operations to sustain its armies, and the United States thereby gains either a soldier or a producer. Women and children are received because it would be manifestly iniquitous and unjust to take the husband and father and leave the wife and child to ill-treatment and starvation. Women and children are also received when unaccompanied by the husband and father, because the negro has the domestic affections in as strong a degree as the white man, and however far South his master may drive him he will sooner or later return to his family.

Therefore it is ordered, That every officer and soldier of this command shall aid by every means in his power the coming of all colored people within the Union lines; that all officers commanding expeditions and raids shall bring in with them all the negroes possible, affording them transportation, aid, protection, and encouragement. Any officer bringing or admitting negroes within his lines shall forthwith report the same to the superintendent of negro affairs within his district so they may be cared for and protected, enlisted, or set to work. Any officer, soldier, or citizen who shall dissuade, hinder, prevent, or endeavor to prevent or hinder any negro from coming within the Union lines; or shall dissuade, hinder, prevent, or endeavor to prevent or hinder any negro from enlisting; or who shall insult, abuse, ridicule, or interfere with, for the purpose of casting ridicule or contempt upon colored troops or individual soldiers, because they are colored, shall be deemed to be and held liable under the several acts of Congress applicable to this subject, and be punished with military severity for obstructing recruiting.

XI. In consideration of the ignorance and helplessness of the negroes, arising from the condition in which they have been heretofore held, it becomes necessary that the Government should exercise more and peculiar care and protection over them than over its white citizens, accustomed to self-control and self-support, so that their sustenance may be assured, their rights respected, their helplessness protected, and their wrongs redressed; and that there be one system of management of negro affairs: It is ordered, that Lieut. Col. J. Burnham Kinsman, aide-de-camp, be detailed at these headquarters as general superintendent of negro affairs in this department, to whom all reports and communications

188 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

relating thereto, required to be sent to these headquarters, shall be addressed. He shall have a general superintendence over all the colored people of this department; and all other superintendents of negro affairs shall report to Lieutenant-Colonel Kinsman, who is acting for the commanding general in this behalf.

All the territory of Virginia south of the James River shall be under the superintendence of Capt. Orlando Brown, assistant quartermaster. All the territory north of James River shall be under the superintendence of Capt. Charles B. Wilder, assistant quartermaster. The District of North Carolina shall be under the superintendence of the Rev. Horace James, chaplain.

Each superintendent shall have the power to select and appoint such assistant superintendents for such sub-districts in his district as may be necessary, to be approved by the commanding general, such appointments to be confirmed by the commanding general.

The pay of such assistant, if a civilian, shall in no case exceed the pay of a first-class clerk in the Quartermaster's Department.

It shall be the duty of each superintendent, under the direction of the general superintendent, to take care of the colored inhabitants of his district, not slaves, under the actual control of a loyal master in his district (and in all questions arising as to freedom or slavery of any colored person, the presumption shall be that the man, woman, or child is free or has claimed protection of the military authorities of the United States, which entitles the claimant to freedom); to cause an accurate census to be taken of colored inhabitants in his district and their employments; to cause all to be provided with necessary shelter, clothing, food, and medicines; to see that all able to work shall have some employment, and that such employment shall be industriously pursued; to see that in all contracts for labor or other things made by the negroes with white persons the negro is not defrauded, and to annul all contracts made by the negro which are unconscionable and injurious, and that such contracts as are fulfilled by the negro shall be paid; to take charge of all lands and all property allotted, turned over, or given to the use of the negro, whether by Government or by charity; to keep accurate accounts of the same and of all expenditure; to audit all accounts of the negroes against Government, and to have

all proper allowances made as well to the negro as the Government; and to have all claims put in train for payment by the Government; to keep accurate accounts of all expenses of the negro to the Government, and of his earnings for the Government; to see that the negroes who have wrought on land furnished by the Government on shares shall have their just portion, and to aid in disposing of the same for the best good of the negro and Government; to make quarterly returns and exhibits of all accounts of matters committed to them; and to hold all moneys arising from the surplus earnings of the negro over the expenditures by the United States, for the use and benefit of the negroes, under orders from these headquarters.

XII. It appearing to the commanding general that some of the labor done by the negroes in this department remains unpaid — some for the space of more than two years, although contracts were duly made by the proper officers of the Government for the payment thereof — whereby the faith of the negro in the justice of the Government is impaired and the trust in its protection is weakened: It is ordered, That each superintendent shall be a commissioner, to audit all such accounts, procure evidence of their validity, make out accurate pay-rolls and return the same, so that they may be presented for adjustment to the proper Departments: *Provided, however,* That no sale of any such claim against the Government shall be valid, and no payment shall be made of any such claim except in hand to the person actually earning it — if he is within this department — or to his legal representative, if the person earning it be deceased.

XIII. Religious, benevolent, and humane persons have come into this department for the charitable purpose of giving to the negroes secular and religious instructions; and this, too, without any adequate pay or material reward. It is therefore ordered, That every officer and soldier shall treat all such persons with the utmost respect; shall aid them by all proper means in their laudable avocations; and that transportation be furnished them whenever it may be necessary in pursuit of their business.

XIV. As it is necessary to preserve uniformity of system, and that information shall be had as to the needs and the supplies for the negro; and as certain authorizations are had to raise troops in the department, a practice has grown up of corresponding directly with the War and other Departments

190 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

of the Government, to the manifest injury of the service: It is therefore ordered, That all correspondence in relation to the raising or recruitment of colored troops, and relating to the care and control of the negroes in this department, with any official organized body or society, or any Department or Bureau of the Government, must be transmitted through these headquarters, as by regulation all other military correspondence is required to be done.

XV. Courts-martial and courts of inquiry in relation to all offenses committed by or against any of the colored troops, or any person in the service of the United States connected with the care, or serving with the colored troops, shall have a majority of its members composed of officers in command of colored troops, when such can be detailed without manifest injury to the service.

All offenses by citizens against the negroes, or by the negroes against citizens — except of a high and aggravated nature — shall be heard and tried before the provost court.

XVI. This order shall be published and furnished to each regiment and detached post within the department — a copy for every commanding officer thereof — and every commander of a company, or detachment less than a company, shall cause the same to be read once, at least, to his company or detachment; and this order shall be printed for the information of the citizens, once at least, in each newspaper published in the department.

*By command of MAJOR GENERAL BUTLER
R. S. DAVIS, Major and Assistant Adjutant-General*

War of the Rebellion, Official Records, Series III, Vol. 3, pp. 1139-1144.

From Henry C. Deming to General Butler

PRIVATE. WASHINGTON CITY, December 6th, 1863

MY DEAR GENERAL: It was my full purpose to visit you at Fort Monroe upon my arrival at Baltimore upon Friday last, but I found a telegram there informing me that Etheridge, the copperhead clerk of the last house, had interposed such captious objections to the credentials of the Connecticut members-elect, that it would be necessary for me to be in Washington forthwith if I wished to participate in the organization of the house.

I have no doubt that there is a conspiracy upon the part of this treacherous officer to omit the name of Union members

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 191

from the roll, and thus give the offices of the house to the Democrats. Thanks to the telegram, I have been enabled to summon our Secretary of State to Washington, and to correct the alleged informalities in the commissions of our delegation, but Minnesota, California, and Kansas are beyond its reach in season for this emergency, and the members from these states will be excluded from voting for Speaker by the technicality assumed by the clerk.

My purpose in writing now is to say that if the matters upon which you wished to see me have not become obsolete by this delay, I will come down to your Head Quarters as soon as these questions of organization are settled. In the event of my coming, I should be happy to bring with me my colleague, Mr. Brandegee, who is anxious to form your acquaintance.

With my most respectful compliments to Mrs. Butler, in which Mrs. Deming unites, I am

Very truly and respectfully your friend,

HENRY C. DEMING

From General Butler

MY DEAR DEMING: To see and converse with you is never obsolete. Come as soon as you can, and bring your colleague with you. You can leave Washington at 3 o'clock and be at Fortress Monroe before breakfast, leaving Fortress Monroe at 5 o'clock if business presses you. Get to Washington at 10 A.M.

Perhaps Mrs. Deming will come with you, and see Mrs. Butler.

Yours Truly, B. F. B.

From Hiram Barney

Custom House, NEW YORK, Collector's Office, December 7th, 1863

Major General BUTLER, FORTRESS MONROE

MY DEAR GENERAL: In familiar conversations with General McDowell at his own house and mine, when he was last in the city, we discussed the merits of operations in North Carolina with maps in hand. I mentioned, as well as I could recollect, what I said in my letter to you in relation to a conversation which I had with him while coming from Washington. He expressed some concern lest his opinions on the policy of attempting much in North Carolina, while Lee remained with

192 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

his army in Virginia, should be misunderstood — and after we parted I received the enclosed letter from him.

I do not see much in it which is at variance with what I wrote you — excepting perhaps less inclination than I thought he had to work in that Department. His idea that we ought to go against the armies instead of the rebels is a military one which I suppose no one would dispute. I think it fair, however, to us all that McDowell's letter should go to you. I am

Faithfully, Yours,
HIRAM BARNEY

From General Butler to Hiram Barney

Dec. 11, 1863

I HAVE telegraphed Major General McDowell to come and spend Sunday with me, to talk over state of the country and see if we can get together. Thanking you for your kindness and suggestions, I am

Truly yours, B. F. B.

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

Sunday Evening, December, 1863

MY DEAR MR. BARNEY: In view of what you inform me you have written to General Butler, I fear he may be under some misapprehension as to my views and wishes in the matter of serving in his department.

What I said to the Secretary was, if the service in the department of Virginia and North Carolina was the best he could do for me, to send me there; but that I had from the first been uniformly opposed to all operations on the coast except what was barely necessary to aid in enforcing the blockade. That to be a mere commandant of coast guard was not attractive to me, and to have more force than what would be necessary for this purpose was and had always been against my judgment.

I said that the closing of Wilmington was the only operation I thought this department offered, and that this would require a large force, larger than I could see would, or could, be furnished.

You were right in saying I have a great respect for General Butler's high qualities and abilities, and a sincere sympathy for him in all his operations, but I think he will be glad to know my antecedents and my present opinions with respect to the operations in the district he commands.

If you think General Butler may have received an impression at variance with the foregoing, I think it would be well to inform him, for I have a horror of being in a false position.

I regret the papers, containing the opinions I have heretofore submitted in relation to operations south of the Rappahannock, are mislaid, and that I cannot show them to you to-night. I will do so as soon as they come light.

Please make my excuses to the young ladies and believe me,
Yours sincerely and truly, Jim McDowell

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. & N. Carolina, Fort Monroe,
December 7th, 1863

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y. of War

SIR: I was informed, upon the return of the flag of truce boat from Richmond, that the small-pox had broken out among our prisoners there as it has among our negroes here. We are beginning to get it under here. The flag of truce boat is able to return to-day, and there seeming to be an immediate exigency, I have deemed it expedient to send the enclosed note to the rebel Commissioner of Exchange, which will explain itself.

The telegraph not working between here and Washington any faster than the mail, I could not communicate with you before sending. I trust my action in the premises will be approved. I have the honor to be,

Very Respy., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From the Secretary of War

War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, Dec. 8, 1863
[Not in chronological order]

*Maj.-Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Commanding, etc.,
FORTRESS MONROE, VA.*

GENERAL: I am directed by the Secretary of War to inform you that your action in regard to supplying vaccine matter for the use of the Union prisoners at Richmond is approved by this department.

*Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
JAS. A. HARDIE, Assistant Adjutant-General*

From Mrs. Butler to Paul Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 7th, [1863]

DEAR PAUL: I am sure you want to see me this cold night, as earnestly as I desire to look at you. I fancy you are all at the table in the library, talking, drawing and reading, or knitting little mats with gay-colored worsted.

We are not very lively. Blanche is writing to Florence while I am writing to you. The walls of the Fortress shut us in like a prison; and it is gray and cold as December, so cold we have not been out these two days. I think if you were here we should be a little gayer. Day before yesterday we went over to Norfolk, and came home worried to death. Norfolk is an old town, the buildings mostly of brick, the pavements uneven and broken, we were sadly jolted and shook riding over them. We went through the town and out to see the fortification, then crossed the ferry to Portsmouth, and went all through the Gosport Navy Yard. The rebels tried to destroy it, but the docks were so splendidly built of stone and solid masonry, the buildings of brick and iron, that they could neither burn or blast them altogether, but they injured a great deal that will take a long time to repair. Blanche looked on every side for a mocking-bird. We found two in a cage, hanging in the door of a house on the outskirts of the town. The owner said they would sell one, but we concluded to be sure of a fine singer and look further.

What is the reason Harriet does not write? We have not had a line from her since we left home five weeks or more ago. If any one is coming, send that piece of brown braid for Blanche's dress, to bind where the buttons have cut. You must make out a letter, Paul, but do not work too hard at it. A few lines will answer to tell me what you are doing and how much you love me.

Affectionately, MOTHER

From General Butler

Hd. Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 7th, 1863

*Brig. Gen. GEO. W. GETTY, Comdg' Division,
PORTSMOUTH, VA.*

GENERAL: The Commanding General directs that you send a Section of Battery and a Squadron of Cavalry, under the charge of an energetic Officer, to Elizabeth City, to report to *Brig. Gen. E. A. Wild*, and ask that you carefully watch the

movements in that direction. I send you *Gen. Wild's* letter and *Gen. Barnes's* letter to these Head Quarters for your information. I am, General,

Most respectfully, Your obt. servant

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., Fort MONROE, Dec. 7th, 1863

His Excellency Governor ANDREW, State of Massachusetts

GOVERNOR: My attention has been called to General Order No. 28, Series 1862, of the Executive of Massachusetts, under these circumstances.

That Order provides that recruits enlisting in three years' regiments will be discharged whenever their regiments are mustered out of the service. Now, the 23rd Reg. was mustered into service taking date Sept. 28th, 1861, of course to be mustered out Sept. 28th, 1864. In the summer of '62 large numbers of recruits joined the regiment, as they claim under said Order No. 28. They now claim that they are to be mustered out with the regiment, having less than a year to serve, and that therefore if they re-enlist they are entitled to the bounties of three years' men, having less than a year to serve. As the question involves one of the Orders issued from your Head Quarters, I have determined to submit it for your advice before I ask direction of the War Department. I send enclosed a copy of the Order furnished me, which please return. Awaiting reply. I have the honor to be,

Your obt. servant,

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comd'g*

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C. Fort MONROE, Dec. 8th, 1863

Brig. Gen. GEO. W. GETTY, Comd'g Division

PORTSMOUTH, VA.

GENERAL: Your communication is just received. The Commanding General instructs me to say that hereafter no movements of troops will be made through your lines without information being furnished you. The Commanding General believes that sufficient supplies have been forwarded to Elizabeth City for the present: but should you learn that supplies are needed you will forward them. This movement was made for a temporary purpose, and will probably soon return. I am, General,

Very respectfully, Your obt. servant

From General Butler

Dec. 9, 1863

Col. JAMES B. FRY, Provost Marshal, General

I FORWARDED to you a requisition for twenty-thousand (20,000) to pay the bounty to the colored troops. I have heard nothing of it since.

For want of it, my pledge to the troops is failing, and recruiting is hindered. Please send me the money or inform me why it cannot be sent.

B. F. BUTLER, Major Gen. Comdg.

From the Secretary of State

Department of State, WASHINGTON, December 9th, 1863

Gen. BUTLER, FORTRESS MONROE

SIR: I have the honor, at the request of Baron von Gerolt, the Minister of Prussia accredited to this Government, to enclose herewith a sealed communication addressed by him to Mr. Wm. Hanewinkel, Vice-Consul of Prussia, at Richmond, Virginia, which he desires may be forwarded to its destination by the first flag of truce boat. I will thank you to cause the Baron's wish to be complied with. I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant, WILLIAM H. SEWARD

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 9th, 1863

Mr. HEATON, Supervising Special Agent, Treasury Department

SIR: By examining the form of oath which you administer in North Carolina, you will see that it does not conform to the Treasury Regulations, the most important word being left out, to wit "Loyal." You require the applicant to say that he is in all respects "true": the Treasury Regulations require him to say that he is in all respects "loyal and true." Loyalty is all we want. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From Robert Dale Owen to General Butler

*Office of the American Freedmen's Inquiry Com., No. 143 2nd Ave.,
corner of East 9th St., NEW YORK, December 10th, 1863*

MY DEAR SIR: Yesterday Dr. Howe and myself returned from an expedition into Kentucky, Tennessee, and Missouri;

and to-day our colleague, Col. McKaye, read to our Commissioner your General Order No. 46 of date Dec. 5th.

I am instructed by the Commission to express to you the unqualified pleasure and satisfaction which its appearance has afforded us. Disappointed as we have been that the Secretary of War, though he expressed to us in general terms his approval of the plan of organization proposed in our preliminary report, over-run probably by other business, has not authorized us to carry it out, we should be reconciled to its postponement did but the other Generals, commanding in the Department where refugee freedmen are found, adopt for their protection and improvement a system so comprehensive at once and so effective as that which you have embodied in your order. It will contribute more than any other similar document issued since the commencement of the war to the solution of one of the hardest problems that has arisen in the course of it.

May I ask that you will kindly cause to be sent to us (address as above) twelve copies, if you can spare them, of the order in question?

In case you should see fit to place them in the hands of your Superintendents, we send you a few copies of our report. I am, my dear Sir,

Faithfully Yours, ROBERT DALE OWEN¹

From General Butler

Head Quarters, Dept. Va. and N.C., Fort MONROE, Dec. 13th, 1863
 [Not in chronological order]

ROBERT DALE OWEN, Chairman of American Freedmen's Inquiry Association

MY DEAR SIR: I thank you for your too flattering commendation of my Order. My only hope was that it might add something to the rights of the negroes, their employment, their control and recruitment. That it has given satisfaction to the Committee, and yourself, is its highest praise.

According to your request I take leave to send you enclosed herewith twenty copies. If more are needed they can be easily furnished. Believe me,

Yours truly, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

¹ Robert Dale Owen, Representative from Indiana, Minister to Italy in Pierce's Administration.—Editor.

From H. S. Olcott

*Office of the Special Commissioner of the War Department, 93 Franklin Street,
New York, December 10th, 1863*

Major General B. F. Butler, Comdg. Dept. of Va. and N. C.

GENERAL: If I had had anything favorable to report relative to the commission with which you charged me, — the proposition to Secretary Stanton through Mr. Watson, — you would have heard from me a week ago. But the fact is, I found Mr. Watson so crowded with business that he could not even read my brief of the Hunt case, nor give me a half hour to talk about it. He said that he was satisfied to take whatever action I recommended — and so he did. I rapidly stated your views respecting our prisoners and the proper cause to ensure their relief. He said he and the Secretary thought differently; that our men could do no better service to the country than to lie in Richmond; for, practically, they are keeping 40,000 to 50,000 rebel soldiers *hors du combat*; and, further, that you were in error in supposing that the proposition came from our side to exchange *all* for *all*. Something more of an irrelevant nature was said, but it is not worth while to repeat it; the main point is that Mr. Watson does not wish to interfere in the matter.

I pray you to accept my hearty congratulations for the issue of order about negroes. It places you where you deserve to be — as a deep-thinking, practical statesman. We have had orders upon orders, treatises, speeches, letters, and debates from all our publicists; but the great question of the day has never been so boldly, dexterously handled before.

Will you please say to Major Bell that the Dept. take so much interest in the Hunt case that they want me to go to Fort Monroe, when the charge and specifications are ready, to look them over and give Major B. any suggestions which may seem necessary. He will therefore be so obliging as to let me know when he is ready. I have taken and am taking some more affidavits in the case and they will be transmitted forthwith.

My secretary is now at Syracuse looking for more evidence in the case of the third cavalry raid.

I telegraphed you to-day that I have found you a secretary. He comes well-recommended, and will no doubt suit you. I engage him at \$125 per month (and one ration) so as to give you a margin of \$25 to increase to as reward for fidelity. I

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 199

always like to have this chance myself, for I believe in paying a fair price for fair service. With much esteem,

Yours respectfully, H. S. OLcott

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 13th, 1863
[Not in chronological order]

Col. H. S. OLcott, 93 Franklin St., NEW YORK

DEAR COLONEL: *Mr. McCready* is your man. *Not McCurdy.* I don't believe a purer man in connection with this War lives than *R. H. McCurdy*.

Mr. Foster, the Agent of the Union Steam Ship Co. Boston, the owners of the "Mississippi" and "Merrimac," can give you the information you desire.

I do not know *Foster's* first name, but a letter so addressed will reach him. My brother, 12 Wall St., if his health is sufficient, can give you some information if you will call on him and show him this note.

I have to thank you for sending me *Mr. Davenport*, who seems to be efficient in his business for which he is engaged. He is now writing this note from my dictation. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully Yours,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 15th, 1863
[Not in chronological order]

Dr. SALMON SKINNER, BROOKLYN, N.Y.

DEAR SIR: Some charges were brought to my notice in regard to *Mr. McLean*, and his conduct of things in North Carolina.

I have detained him here to await a report of those charges. As soon as they are ascertained, he will be sent forward. I assure you no wrong will be done him. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Your obedient Servant,
B. F. B. Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From Uriah Thomas

3rd Special Agency, Treasury Department, NEWBERN, N.C., Dec. 16th, 1863

[Not in chronological order]

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Dept. of Va., and
N. C.*

GENERAL: The Supervising Special Agent directs me to transmit to you the accompanying papers received from Lieut. Hunt, Dep. Provost Marshal, of Newbern, and taken by him from the valise of a certain (so-called) Col. J. T. E. McLean; and to say that the paper purporting to issue from the Treasury Department at Washington has every appearance of being a forgery and without authority.

He also directs me to say that the said McLean is known to him to be an arrant imposter and swindler; that by false representations at the Treasury Department he has obtained consideration; but that he (Col. Heaton) has written to H. A. Risley, Esq., Supt. Special Agent for the 2nd Agency, requesting him to expose his character and pretensions to the Secretary.

Colonel Heaton is also informed that this McLean has shipped a cargo of liquors and other contraband articles direct to Newbern, claimed to be also under some special authority from the Treasury Department. The Revenue officer at this harbor is directed by the Sup. Special Agt. to take possession of the same immediately upon its arrival, as such authority, if issued, has been based upon false representations.

The temporary illness of Col. Heaton prevents him from addressing you.

Very respectfully Your obdt. Servt,

URIAH THOMAS, Asst. Special Agent

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. 18th Army Corps Dept. of Va. and N.C., FORTRESS MONROE,

Dec. 21st, 1863. [Not in chronological order]

*H. A. RISLEY, Supervising and Special Agent, Treasury
Department*

DEAR SIR: I have arrested a Col. McLean for defrauding the United States by false permits and breaking Treasury regulations, and have him here ready for trial, awaiting information from your office.

I enclose some papers found in his valise, which Col. Heaton says are either forgeries or improperly obtained. Please

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 201

examine them and return at once. Awaiting your answer,
I am,

Very Respectfully, Your Obt. Servt.,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. 18th Army Corps, Dept. of Va. and N.C., FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 23, 1863
[Not in chronological order]

Mrs. LOTTIE A. MCLEAN, BROOKLYN, N.Y.

MY DEAR MADAM: I have received your letter and hasten to answer it.

I thank you much for the opinion which you seem to have entertained of myself and my services, and I do not mean to do anything to forfeit them, but I must do my duty.

Your husband, Col. McLean, came into this Department. Grave charges are made against him by the Special Agent of the Treasury Dept. What was it my duty to do? To detain him until those charges can be investigated, and forward the investigation by every means in my power.

I have done so. Had I desired to be either vindictive or cruel, or stony-hearted, I should have thrust him into close confinement, but I have ordered simply that he shall not leave Old Point, and he is boarding unmolested at the only hotel at the Point. If he is innocent, as I trust he is, no harm save a temporary detention will happen to him. If guilty, that will be ascertained by a fair trial, and such action taken as it is in my bounden duty.

From a letter of your father written to him, which has been forwarded to me, it would seem that that gentleman has not always had the confidence in him which he must have had when he gave him his daughter.

The charges do not affect specially his character for loyalty, or the fact that he is a Union man. The question turns on his probity and obedience to the laws. Both he, and yourself if you desire, shall have a full opportunity to meet all matters alleged against him. I was surprised to hear by your letter that he left home to be absent only two or three days, because in his application to me he desired to be permitted to go into permanent business at Newbern, which must have entailed a much longer absence. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

From the Secretary of the Treasury

TREASURY DEPARTMENT, December 10th, 1863

Hon. Wm. H. SEWARD, Secretary of State

SIR: I have the honor of replying to your letter of November 16th, enclosing a communication from Lord Lyons with other papers, concerning the refusal of the *military* authorities in Norfolk, Va. to renew the certificate of Chas. A. Smith, a British subject, doing business in that place, on the ground that there was "no authority to grant permits except to citizens of the United States."

The "Internal Trade Regulations," of September 11th require, (Sec. XXXII) that "Applicants for permits to ship to any port or place affected by the existing blockade, but occupied by U. States forces, must present with their application a certificate from the Department of War, or Department of the Navy, either directly or through a duly authorized officer, that the articles are required for military or naval purposes, and a request that the transportation of the same may be permitted." On receiving such certificate and request, this Department orders its Collectors or Surveyors to permit the transportation requested.

In a previous case of this same Chas. A. Smith, referred to me in your letter of Sept. 11th, he already had his certificate from the *military* officer, and his difficulty was with the Collector, in Baltimore, who required him to take the oath of allegiance. I then directed the Collector to dispense with it on certain conditions. In the present case you will see that I have no right to interfere with the action of officers of the War Department.

I return the papers in the case. I have the honor to be,

*Your obedient Servant,
S. P. CHASE, Secretary of the Treasury*

From Secretary Stanton to Secretary Seward

War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, January 20th, 1864

[Not in chronological order]

The Secy. of State, WASHINGTON, D.C.

SIR: The Secretary of War instructs me to transmit to you the accompanying copy of the report of Major General Butler, to whom was referred your letter of the 28th ultimo, enclosing copy of a note from Lord Lyons of 23rd same month, regarding the complaint of Mr. Charles A. Smith, an alleged

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 203

British subject, that he had been refused a license to trade at Norfolk, Virginia. I have the honor to be,

Your obdt. Servt,
ED. R. S. CANBY, *Brig. Genl. A.A.G.*

Endorsements: Mr. Gopen — Will you please give me the date of a letter from the *Secy. of State* in relation to the refusal of the military authorities at Norfolk to give *Mr. Charles A. Smith*, "facility to trade." About 12" to 20" Nov.

Dec. 28", '63, and sent Gen. Butler for report Dec. 31,
GOPEN

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter
From General Butler

*Head-Quarters 18th Army Corps, Department of Virginia & North Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, Jan. 18th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]*

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: I have the honor to report in relation to the case of Capt. Charles A. Smith, a late British subject, who complains that he has not been allowed a permit to trade, referred to me at the request of the honorable Secretary of State.

Mr. Smith has lived in Norfolk since 1840, almost a quarter of a century, has been a very violent and bitter secessionist, my report says rabid, is thoroughly identified with the people of the South, and had no intention of retaining any hold upon the protection of Great Britain whatever until he found it convenient in this War.

If not less bitter in his denunciations of this Government, I may be called upon not only to prevent him from trading, but to compel him to leave this Department. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Your Obedient Servt,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl.

From President Lincoln

Executive Mansion, WASHINGTON, December 10, 1863, 10.25 A.M.

Major-General BUTLER, FORT MONROE, VA.

PLEASE suspend execution in any and all sentences of death in your department until further order. **A. LINCOLN**

Official Records, War of Rebellion, Series 2, Vol. VI, page 683.

From General Butler

FORT MONBOE, VIRGINIA, December 11th, 1863

Hon. T. STEVENS, House of Representatives

I SEE that Dr. Thos. Cottman is applying for a seat in the U. S. Congress. I send you enclosed a fac-simile copy of the Secession Ordinance of Louisiana, which I captured in New Orleans, which will show that Dr. Cottman signed the Ordinance of Secession. After you have used it as evidence, please return it to me, as I value it highly.

Truly Yours,

B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg. U. S. Vols.

From General Butler

PRIVATE. Headquarters 18th Army Corps. Dept. of Va. & N.C., FORT MONBOE,
V.A., Decb. 11, 1863

WENDELL PHILLIPS, Esq., BOSTON, MASS.

MY DEAR SIR: Please find enclosed a copy of my Order relating to the negroes. Have you read the message and proclamation? The Administration has put the negro, his liberty, his future, into the hands of the Supreme Court. God help him if he have no other refuge! And yet no one seems to see the point, at least so far as I can see from the newspapers. Will Congress arouse to the question?

I have marked this "private," because I have no business to discuss such affairs, but I may say as much to an earnest man.

Truly Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen.

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. of Virginia & North Carolina, FORT MONBOE,
V.A., Dec. 11th, 1863

*Brig. Genl. L. THOMAS, Adjutant General, U.S.A.,
WASHINGTON, D.C.*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a communication from the Adjt. Genl. Office, of date Dec. 7th, directing me to report by what authority Lt. Wm. J. Ladd, 13th New Hampshire Vols., was appointed Asst. Commissary of Musters of Gen. Getty's command.

In answer I beg to refer to a communication of same date from the A. G. O., authorizing me to relieve from duty as Ast. Commissary of Musters Lt. Wm. L. Horton, 24th Mass. Vols., Par. 2 Gen. Orders 48, W.D.A.G.O.C.S. gives the authority to appoint somebody, and Lt. Ladd, 13th N. H.,

seems a proper person, & as much a regular officer as Lt. H. of Mass. Vols. just relieved.

New Hampshire is the next State on the North to Mass., and I understand their volunteers are on an equal footing.

In addition, I have been informed that Maj. Gen. Foster, while in command of the Department of North Carolina, received written authority from the War Department to appoint volunteer officers where regular officers were not present, or where the interest of the service would not permit of their being detailed for such duty. This authority is on file at the Head Quarters in N. C., and I have sent for a copy of the same to be kept on file here.

From General Butler

*Head-Quarters 18th Army Corps, Department of Virginia & North Carolina,
FORTRESS MONBOE, Dec. 19th, 1863 [Not in chronological order]*

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War

SIR: Having received an order from the Adjutant General's Office relieving Wm. L. Horton, 24th Mass. Volunteers, from his position as Asst. Commissary of Musters, I appointed in his place Lieutenant Ladd, of the 13th New Hampshire Vols., as being the most suitable person, and as I supposed in accordance with Gen. Order 48 C. S. I received a letter, dated the 7th, from the Adj't. Genl's Office, asking me to report upon what authority I made the appointment. I replied, under date of the 11th, a copy of which reply is hereunto annexed, setting forth the authority given to my predecessor, Gen. Foster, in exception to paragraph 1st of General Orders No. 48 Current Series, to make an appointment of a volunteer instead of a regular officer to that position, which I suppose is the point in controversy.

I believed that authority not to be personal to Genl. Foster but to the Commander of the Department, and therefore acted upon it. I received to-day a copy of my Gen. order, with an endorsement thereon that the appointment will not be recognized at the Adj't Genl's Office.

I desire that the order will be renewed in the favor of the present Commanding General of this Department, in the terms set forth in my letter of December 14th, and the attention of the Adjutant General's Office is called to the matter. I have the honor to be,

Very Respectfully, Your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 12th, 1863

*Brig. Gen. E. A. WILD, Comd'g Colored Troops,
NORFOLK, VA.*

GENERAL: Your communication to *Brig. Gen. Getty* of Dec. 4th, as well as *Gen. Getty's* reply, has been forwarded to these Head Quarters.

The Commanding General directs me to inform you that he considers the tone of your communication very improper. I am, General,

Very respectfully your obt. servant

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 12th, 1863

Hon. FRANCIS P. BLAIR

DEAR SIR: In obedience to the verbal order of the President of the United States, given in your presence, I have directed the Officer in charge of the Flag of Truce Boat to bring down *Miss Gaston* and *Miss Manly* whenever they present themselves at City Point.

Truly Yours, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. *Headquarters, Department Va., & N. Carolina, FORT MONROE,*
December 12th, 1863

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y. of War

MR. JAMES CLARKE brings authority to be passed through the lines. He has taken the ordinary Oath on landing here. He declines taking the oath set forth in the President's proclamation, on the ground that he cannot conscientiously sustain the proclamation. Shall I send him South, to add one more to those who will not consent to bring back the South to the Union?

B. F. BUTLER, Major General Commandg.

From Wendell Phillips to General Butler

BOSTON, December 13th, 1863

DEAR SIR: Your note of the 11th has just reached me, and I thank you heartily for it. I took just that view of the message at Augusta last Thursday — but have yet found no one to sympathize with me. I was beginning to ask whether I mistook or exaggerated the danger when your note came. I

shall speak on these points in New York soon, and press the objection you allude to, as well as that the plan leaves the large landed proprietors of the South still to domineer over its politics, and make the negro's freedom a mere sham. Until a large share of those estates are divided, the aristocracy is not destroyed, neither is any *fair* chance given for the development of a system of free labor.

Of course your communication shall be strictly confidential. I recognize the etiquette of your position.

Yours faithfully, WENDELL PHILLIPS.

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 19th, 1863

LEWIS TAPPEN, NEW YORK

DEAR SIR: I am obliged for your very complimentary notice of my services to the country, and am happy that Gen. Order No. 46 meets your approbation. I trust it will be a frame work around which free colored labor may be organized in the future. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your Obt. Servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Com'g.*

From General Butler

*TELEGRAM. Head Quars. Dept. of Va. and N.C., FORTRESS MONROE,
Dec. 14th, 1863*

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y of War

I HAVE much to do with the Eastern Shore, Accomac and Northumberland Counties. I am now trying men for murder committed there. I could obtain a large number of recruits for my colored regiments from there, had I the authority. Please either annex those counties to this department, or give me leave to send a recruiting party there if judged best for the service. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Yours,
B. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding*

From General Butler

December 14th, 1863

Col. HOLT, Judge Advocate General, U. S. Army,
WASHINGTON, D.C.

I HAVE some 203 deserters in this Department, principally substitutes. Cannot these men be tried by a Military Com-

208 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

mission properly organized? A Court Martial is an exceedingly unwieldly machine to do this work. Maj. André, the spy, was tried by Military Commission. The Act of Congress puts spies and deserters on the same footing.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. *Headquarters, Department of Va., and N. Carolina, FORT MONROE,*
December 14th, 1863

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y. of War

GENERAL WISTAR with my approbation sent out an expedition to Charles City Court House, on the James River, to capture the enemy's force stationed there, and I have the pleasure to forward his report of its complete success. What adds to the brilliance of the achievement is that it has been accomplished during a terrible storm. I have the honor to be,

Very Respectfully, Yours,
B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department of Va. and North Carolina, FORT MONROE, Dec. 14th, 1863

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y. of War

I HAVE a number of cases where the sentence of Court Martials have been approved, where deserters have been sentenced to hard labor. There is no proper place in which to execute that punishment in this Department, especially for the length of time, three and five years. The Wardens of the State Penitentiaries, either of Mass. or N. Y., would be glad to receive these convicts, as persons under long sentences are profitable to the State. Shall I order, in all cases where the sentence is for a year or more, the execution of the sentence in either New York or Massachusetts, and forward the necessary papers of commitment in the execution of the sentence? I have the honor to be,

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General Comdg.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. 18th Army Corps, Dept. of Va. and N.C., FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 15/63

Mrs. JOHN W. PARKER, NORFOLK

MADAM: I have no power to permit anybody to go across the lines on their wish. I have power to send parties across

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 209

the lines against their wish. Your application must be made to the Secy. of War.

If you have taken the Oath of Allegiance, and will forward me that, I will make an application to the Secy. of War to permit you to go across. If you don't take the Oath, I may have to send you away.

The flag of truce boat goes up every week. I take leave to assure you I should be very glad to do anything in my power for a relative of Admiral Farragut, whom I so much love and respect, and if loyal I will urge your request with every power. If not, I may have to send you away, but with the condition that you shall not return during the War. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, VA., Dec. 15th, 1863

Secretary of War

I DESIRE to send my Chief of Staff to the War Office on some matters of important business.

B. F. BUTLER

From the Secretary of the Treasury

Treasury Department, December 15th, 1863

Major General B. F. BUTLER, Commanding at

FORT MONROE

GENERAL: On examination of section 32 of the enclosed regulations, you will observe that *duplicate* invoices should accompany the certificate and request of a military officer for a permit to ship goods, required for military purposes, to a port or place affected by the blockade. This regulation has not, hitherto, been complied with, single invoices only having been sent.

As this practice is productive of some inconvenience, I am directed by the Secretary to request that you will, hereafter, cause the rules to be observed by all applicants within your Department.

*Respectfully Yours,
M. B. FIELD, Asst. Sec. of Treas.*

From General Butler

*Hd. Qrs. 18th Army Corps, Dept. of Va. and N.C.,
FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 16, 1863*

Mrs. M. A. BURRELL

MY DEAR MADAME: I wish that I could flatter you with any hope that Gen. Banks' expedition will relieve your husband, Col. Burrell, who is also my valued friend, from imprisonment; but I have none such. I will bear, however, the matter in mind, and see if he cannot be made the subject of special exchange.

No man can feel more keenly than I do the hardships my fellow-soldiers suffer as prisoners, and I take leave to assure you I have done everything that lies in my power to meet the difficulty, but have failed. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va., and N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 18th, 1863

Rev. HORACE JAMES, ROANOKE ISLAND, N.C.

MY DEAR SIR: You will see that a mistake has been made by the writer in Order No. 46, by the corrected copy which is forwarded. I had supposed that I had only organized the duties which had devolved upon you without any organization. As soon as we find the workings of it, for no legislation is good except it is founded upon experience, we will endeavor to get out a code of instruction under it.

I enclose your requisition for the saw and grist mill, and when you get it, and the bills, we will take measures to see that it shall be paid for.

In regard to your suggestion that the Quarter Master will not be able to load and unload vessels promptly, where soldiers are not needed in the field details can be made, and "where there is a will there is a way."

No Quartermaster will find it either for his profit or convenience to attempt to get in the way of the execution of that order by delaying the business of his Department. If the Quartermasters that are there cannot do their business, I have plenty of men who can.

Let *Major Jameson* forward to me such certificates and vouchers as he may, and I will take his matter into consideration.

I should be glad to confer with you personally when your duties will permit. Apply to me for any aid you may need at any time.

I have recommended that you be appointed Quartermaster, in order that you may have power to receive and disburse funds, and to stand upon an equality with the other superintendents of negro affairs. I have the honor to be,

Very truly yours,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From Colonel J. W. Shaffer

WASHINGTON, Dec. 16th, 1863

To Maj. Gen. B. F. Butler

CONNECTICUT recruiting not allowed, most everything else is allowed. Hope to get Accomac and North Western and prisoner exchange business. Be home Friday morning.

J. W. SHAFFER

From General Butler

*Headquarters, 18th Army Corps, Department of Virginia and N.C.,
FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 16th, 1863*

Adjutant General of the Army, WASHINGTON, D.C.

THE three enclosures herewith are respectfully returned. The Order No. 383 returned with them has no application to the subject, except to show that they ought to be acted upon at Washington. They are applications for leave of absence to visit Washington. The Commanding General has some appreciation of the effect of General Orders. He will grant leave of absence whenever it is in his power, and when in his judgment he deems it best. He believes he ought to have power when he deems it necessary to send an Officer to Washington.

General Orders, however, have determined otherwise, and to those I bow with every deference. Therefore, when leave of absence is asked of me to visit Washington, I forward them to the Adjutant General's office, or to the Secretary of War if I desire to add any special commendation.

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 16th, 1863

Messrs. W. W. G. OLIVER AND CO.

I HAVE examined your application to me for protection and aid from the Military Department, to recover and bring within the lines of the National forces products of the Confederate States which are claimed to be owned by you therein, and which you say you can place at or near my lines at points convenient for transportation, and also that I will aid in its transportation by the use of the transportation of the Army, when it is not otherwise employed, upon full compensation being paid for its use. I have also received the certificate of the Superintending Agent of the Treasury for this Department, in which he recommends that such facility shall be afforded. I assume, therefore, that the proposition is within the Treasury Regulations of the United States, and I see no objection to aiding you as proposed. I will therefore, if not inconsistent with the other exigencies of the service, afford you aid and protection in bringing your property within the lines of the Army, and protection to it while it is being forwarded to such ports in the United States as you may designate, provided that before a permit is granted for its exportation from the Insurrectionary District, certificates shall be furnished that you have complied with all the rules of the international Revenue and other regulations of the Treasury Department. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g*

From General Butler

*Head-Quarters 18th Army Corps, Department of Virginia & North Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 16, 1863*

Hon. P. H. WATSON, Asst. Sec'y of War

SIR: Upon consultation with Col. Olcott about Strout's matter, it occurs to me that as most of his acts were committed before the Fraud Acts of March 3rd 1863, he being arrested on the 16th of March, he may be amenable to a Provost Court as a citizen in the employ of the Government, and acting falsely and fraudulently to his employer, — to wit, the Government. If so, and he can be tried by a Provost Judge in the Provost Court of this Department, in which I have a very able Judge, strict justice will be done to him,

and that speedily. A Court Martial is a very unwieldy, troublesome, expensive, tedious, and sometimes inconclusive process, its members exposed to various influences which cannot be brought to bear upon an upright Judge, who knows and respects his position as Judge, to which he is accustomed.

I have no doubt of the matter myself, but it is a matter of some importance. Please suggest it to Mr. *Whitting*, *Solicitor* of the *War Department*, and, if you think best, to Judge Holt, so that if any revision or appeal is made to that Department, we may not find that we have proceeded "*in op*s* consilliae*."

So much time will be saved and so much more satisfactory result will be arrived at, that I am myself very much in favor of this course.

I was accustomed to try in the Department of the Gulf, and I see by the papers that it is still the custom to try much more considerable cases with very great severity of punishment before that court, and there has been no disturbance of that process, or of those records, by any revising Officer.

While this point is being examined by you, we will lose no time, because the Prosecuting Officer will be employed in the necessary preparations.

Col. Olcott concurs in these views, and I would send him to Washington to represent them could I afford the time. Awaiting your reply, I have the honor to be,

Very Respectfully, Your obedient servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comd'g.*

From Colonel J. W. Shaffer to General Butler

WASHINGTON, D.C., December 17th, 1863

DEAR GENERAL: I had expected to leave this evening, but your despatch orders me to remain until Saturday. I cannot well explain in a letter the answers I received from Stanton to my request. The Connecticut matter he is opposed to. I was generally successful.

After we got through our business talk, he asked me to give him my notion of the exchange business, and I assure you I spoke my mind freely, and after I got started I went into other matters. When I got through he told me he would telegraph, relieving Meredith, and that he would give Accomac, etc., and send you all the rebels prisoners, and that I should call and see him to-morrow (to-day) morning.

I called this morning, and he told me he had sent Gen.

214 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Hitchcock to consult with you, and that the addition to your Department could not be made to-day, but would be soon, etc. I thought I discovered a slight backing down, he swore by God that you would and should have more troops. This like the rest may be modified when he cools off. I am spending my time seeing how many men are satisfied with the Proclamation. You are right, the reaction is beginning. Lincoln, I hear, is scared; has been inviting radicals to see him for several days, but most of them hang back. The Missouri delegation are hard on him.

Schofield is here, and will not be sent back. I think that Rosecrans will be sent there.

Please have the boys take a carriage to wharf Sunday morning, that Miss Florence Hildreth may ride to the house.

Truly Yours, J. W. SHAFFER

From General Hitchcock

*Hd. Qrs. 18th Army Corps. Dept. of Va. and N.C., FORTRESS MONROE,
December 17th, 1863*

Maj. Gen. BENJ. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Dept. Va. and N.C.

GENERAL: You are instructed and authorized to take charge of the matter of exchange of prisoners at City Point, and the prisoners at Point Lookout, at Fort McHenry, and at Fort Norfolk, are put under your charge for that purpose, and such others will be sent to you from time to time, upon notification to the War Department, as may be thought advisable.

You are herein instructed not to make any exchange which shall not return to you man for man, officer for officer of equal rank, with those paroled and sent forward by yourself, regarding of course from motions of humanity in the earlier exchanges those officers and men on either side who have been the longest confined.

Colored troops and their officers will be put upon an equality in making exchanges as of right with other troops. Colored men in civil employment, captured by the enemy, may also be exchanged for other men in civil employment taken by our forces.

You are permitted in conducting the question to waive for the present the consideration of the questions of parole and excess, now pending between the Confederate belligerent authorities and this Government, leaving them untouched as

they stand until further interchange of views between those authorities and yourself.

In conducting this delicate, and perhaps difficult, matter, you will see to it that in no degree the protection of the Government is withdrawn from colored soldiers of the United States, and the officers commanding them, and that in no respect, so far as results from your action, the honor or dignity of the Government shall be compromised.

Brig. Genl. Meredith is ordered to report to you and will be relieved from further duty as Commissioner of Exchange under your orders.

The conduct of the Flag of Truce and the necessary transportation to carry out these instructions are placed at your disposal.

You will report as often as practicable to this Department your action under this letter of instructions, and for further instructions. I have the honor to be

Very respectfully, Your obdt. Servant,
E. A. HITCHCOCK, Maj. Gen. and Com. of Exchange

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department of Va., and N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 17th, 1863

Major General HITCHCOCK, Com. Exchange
WASHINGTON, D.C.

GENERAL: I am much obliged for your thoughtfulness, which has given me the requisite instructions. It might have created some difficulty. It was one I had not foreseen. I had supposed that my Commission and appointment would be a sufficient guarantee for what I might undertake to do. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Your obedient servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. 18th Army Corps Dept. of Va. and N.C., FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 17, 1863

Brig. Gen. MARSTON, Comdg. at POINT LOOKOUT

GENERAL: I send you enclosed an official copy of an extract of my letter of instructions from the Secretary of War.

You will therefore cause to be prepared descriptive rolls and the necessary papers for eight hundred (800) prisoners for exchange. I desire that you will select those that have been longest in confinement substantially.

216 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

The "City of New York" will call for them on Monday morning. I wish them ready to embark at that time. I therefore send you this order in advance, so that you may be prepared.

Respectfully your obedient servant,

From Blanche Butler to Paul Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, VA., Dec. 17th, 1863

DEAR PAUL: The box of your letters came day before yesterday. We were delighted to hear from you all, and the notes were all very nicely written. Hattie and Bennie have improved very much in printing and spelling, your writing is much better.

Tell Aunt Harriet that everything is right, and mother is very much pleased with the satin skirt, it is trimmed very prettily indeed. There are to be two parties here Christmas, one is a mask ball, I believe, — would you not like to go to it? Ask Aunt Harriet to describe one to you if you do not know what they are. Florence will be here on Saturday. We thought that she would enjoy passing the Christmas holidays better away from school. Col. Shaffer is now at Washington, and will bring her down when he returns.

Yesterday Gen. and Mrs. Wistar came down from York Town to spend the day, and they finally decided to pass the night with us. About $\frac{1}{2}$ past 6 a telegram came for the Genl., stating the bakery at York Town was on fire, and that they feared they should not be able to save the ordnance buildings (three in number) filled with powder and shell, from destruction. The Genl. was in perfect agony, he could not have reached Y-T before ten o'clock, and by that time the buildings would have been blown up, so he was obliged to content himself and hope for the best. At ten, another message came, saying that they *had* "all blown up, and that the shells were bursting," which they continued to do during the night. Of course all the windows in the town were shaken out by the explosion, and these shells flying in all directions must have caused great destruction.

Father had sent for Genl. Wistar to come down to see about some prisoners, and it was the first night that he had been away from his command for eight months, he thought it quite hard that he could not have been there on that night of all others. Some of the men behaved nobly. One officer stood on the blazing roof of an ordnance building striving to

put out the fire, with hundreds of pounds of powder beneath him, ready to explode, and a sentinel who had his leg fractured by a shell, was found in the morning keeping guard standing on his knees. This was a great fire, Paul, and we could hear the explosion here, although York Town is 28 miles distance.

You must write soon again, and your letters will do for Christmas presents. Love to Aunt Harriet; tell her that mother is going to send for her and the children soon.

The Russian Fleet will be anchored near here this winter in Hampton Roads, and she can have plenty of almond-eyed Russians to talk to.

Be a good boy. Write soon, and accept a kiss and a letter from

Your sister BLANCHE

P.S. Excuse haste

From General Butler

*Head-Quarters 18th Army Corps, Department of Virginia & North Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 17, 1863*

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: I am sorry to report that a very disastrous fire broke out in Yorktown in one of the hospitals, communicating thence to the bakery, within the Fort, and thence to the Ordnance building, which blew up, scattering the shell and fixed ammunition all over the Terreplein of the Fort, where it continued exploding during the night. A very high wind rendered all efforts to extinguish it unavailing.

All the buildings are more or less injured by the several explosions. Two of the service magazines were set on fire and exploded. Fortunately, we have suffered no loss of life, and but few wounded.

The soldiers and officers behaved on the trying occasion with great gallantry. On the conduct of some of them I will make honorable mention as soon as a detailed report is made. Most energetic measures will be taken to repair damages, and to supply the loss of ammunition which is not very great, as a large portion of the Ordnance stores, consisting of shells taken from the enemy, were not available.

This has drawn my attention to a state of facts existing at Old Point, which I desire your authority immediately to remedy. A large wooden building, used as a Naval Ordnance storehouse, containing many tons of Naval Ordnance Stores

218 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

and fixed ammunition, stands immediately among the buildings, just outside of this Fort. Its situation, in event of fire in this neighborhood, as it is surrounded by wooden buildings, is very completely, correctly, and graphically described in the report of Capt. Farquhar, Chief Engineer, which is herewith appended.

I see no reason why these Ordnance Stores should not be at once removed to Gosport Navy Yard, where they are even more easy of access than here, and which, in its present condition, could not be very much injured by an explosion.

There are plenty of buildings there that can be easily fitted up for that purpose, and if authority is given me, with directions to the Naval Officer to remove them, I will employ a sufficient force to have the evil at once removed. Or perhaps, a building might be made at Newport News, or the Rip Raps, for that purpose. At any rate, it should not be where it is.

I have forwarded a copy of this report to the Secretary of the Navy, for his information.

I think the evil a great one, the danger not remote, and the necessity for action immediate. I have the honor to be,

Very Respectfully, Your obedient servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va., and N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 17th, 1863

Major General JOHN J. PECK, Commanding Dist. of N.C.

GENERAL: *Mr. Edwards* of New York, a merchant there, engaged in manufacturing paper from reeds and other fibrous materials, is desirous of gathering the reeds in your District within this Department.

I have examined this testimonial, and am satisfied of his probity and business faculties and capacity.

He is to gather the reeds, paying such fair sum for the material as shall be shown by experience ought to come to the United States, for the benefit of our negro colony on Roanoke Island.

I wish you to afford him facility for the transportation of the product, upon such returning Government transports to New York as may be going, he having engaged to pay a fair price therefor which will be settled at the . . .

Any other aid or facility you can afford him, not inconsist-

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 219

ent with your duties, I doubt not will be advantageous to the Government. I have the honor to be

*Very respectfully, Your obedient servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

*Headquarters, 18th Army Corps, Department Va., & N. Carolina,
FORTRESS MONBOE, December 17th, 1863*

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y. of War

SIR: Permit me respectfully to call your attention to a very considerable improvement, and at the same time saving to the Government, that may easily be made at this Fortress, and an addition to its efficiency in defence, by the introduction of gas for lighting it. The works may be got in either of two ways. I can find a responsible contractor who will put in the works, and all the fixtures and pipes, at his own expense, keeping an accurate account of the cost thereof, upon the condition that he may sell the gas to those that use it, and to the Government for its offices at the price that it sells for in the city of Boston, if he can have the contract privilege extended to him for ten years with the proviso that at any time during the ten years, or at its expiration, or whenever the Government shall wish to annul the contract, they can do so by taking the gas works at their cost and ten per cent interest for the time, after deducting all expenses of carrying on the same.

Or, the gas works may be paid for out of the saving of the Post Bakery, which belong, in form, to the post, although in fact to the various Regiments who have at times been stationed here, and a portion of the Army of the Potomac that were here on their way to the Peninsular. Those savings now amount at the present price of flour to over seventeen thousand dollars.

I do not believe that gas works need cost over twenty thousand dollars. The Government would make a large saving in the issue of candles in the public offices, and the casedments could easily be made much more defensible by properly arranged gas lights. The parade ground, which is now, on cloudy nights, so dark that it is impossible to distinguish friend from foe, can be lighted, and the light-house may have a far more brilliant illumination at the price which is now paid for lighting the same imperfectly. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully, Yr. Obdt. Servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

*Headquarters, 18th Army Corps, Department Va., & N. Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, December 17th, 1863*

*To Brig. Gen. E. R. S. CANBY, Asst. Adj't. Gen.,
WASH., D.C.*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the papers in the case of *A. B. Tripler*, referred to me from the *War Department*. I have a remembrance of this case, the details after this lapse of time have escaped my recollection, but they are more impressed upon my memory than usual from the fact that I attempted to befriend Mr. Tripler, supposing him to be an honest man, which supposition was not correct.

Tripler obtained passes, copies of which are here, to go with his schooner across Lake Ponchartrain from New Orleans into the rebel territory, and to carry the cargo named; but upon examination it was found that he was smuggling large quantities of contraband goods outside of his permit.

I had many hearings in person with Tripler, in his endeavor to persuade me that the goods were not subject to seizure, but the facts were too apparent, and the case too flagrant.

I remember one particular fact. He asked me for leave to take over a package of shoe thread, to allow the neighborhood shoe-makers to make shoes for the women and children, and his pass said, "one case of shoe thread." When his schooner came to be examined, he had a box of shoe thread, tightly packed, about four feet square, and containing enough to have sewed all the shoes in the Confederacy. His object was apparent, as the Rebels had a Shoe-Manufactory, at Jackson, upon the railroad, which came within eleven miles from where he could land with his schooner.

I therefore ordered them confiscated and sold, and the proceeds paid into the Provost fund, which I have no doubt was done, or being done when I was relieved from the Command of the Department of the Gulf.

The Provost Marshal, Lt. Col. Jonas H. French, now of Boston, Mass., can furnish every detail if required. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully, Yr. Obdt. Servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding*

From General Butler

*Headquarters, 18th Army Corp, Department Va., & N. Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, December 17th, 1863*

*Col. E. D. TOWNSEND, Asst. Adjt. General,
WASHINGTON, D.C.*

COLONEL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the papers referred to me, enclosing the letter of *Mr. Labitat of Havana*.

The facts are briefly these. I was informed that Mr. Labitat had eighty thousand rifles and pistols at Havana, which had been got there for the purpose, undoubtedly, of being smuggled into the Confederacy. To prevent their going into the confederacy, I entered into negotiations to buy them for the United States, all of which I mentioned in my letter to the *War Department*, a copy of which I enclose, and directed *Mr. Labitat*, or his Agent at Havana to send me a sample of the various arms he had to sell, which he did.

Owing to delays, they did not reach me until the early part of December, and while awaiting examination and trial by my *Ordnance Officers*, I was relieved from command, and I left the pistols and the rifles, which in passing it may be said did not come up to his description, in my office in New Orleans, when I turned over my command to my successor, since which time I know nothing as to what has become of them. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully, Your obdt. Servt
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. Va. & N.C. FORT MONROE, Dec. 17th, 1863

*Major Gen. JOHN J. PECK, Comdg. District Nor. Car.,
NEWBERN, N.C.*

GENERAL: At the earliest practicable day you will please have forwarded to these Head Quarters such affidavits as you can procure in Newbern and elsewhere in your District, relative to alleged smuggling of goods by *Mrs. Van Slack* (formerly *Mrs. Campbell*) through our lines, and such further evidence of her bad character as may be attainable. She is now under arrest awaiting her trial by the military authorities.

It is probable that *Bales Hamilton & Co.*, Sutlers, have documentary evidence in the case, and that they as well as many

222 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

of our Military and Naval Officers can testify as to facts within their personal knowledge. I am, General,

*Very respectfully, Your Obt. Servt,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

*Headquarters, Department Va., & N. Carolina, FORTRESS MONROE,
December 17th, 1863*

Hon. G. V. FOX, Asst. Sec'y. of Navy

DEAR FOX: Is my friend *Sturges* now Chief Officer of the "New London," late in command of her, made a Lieut. yet? If he is, I wish you would order him to report to me as Port Captain.

Very truly, Your Friend, B. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

*Headquarters, 18th Army Corps, Department of Virginia & North Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 18th, 1863*

*To JOHN M. FORBES, Chairman of the Executive Committee of
the Society for the Promotion of Recruiting among Freedmen,
BOSTON, MASS.*

DEAR SIR: When I left Boston, your Committee assured me that at any time when I could find a place in which they might aid me in recruiting, by giving me those things which the Government did not provide for soldiers, I was to call upon your Society for their aid. That occasion has now arrived. You will see by Gen. Order No. 46, a copy of which I enclose to you, that I have directed the Superintendents of Negro Affairs to provide shelter and clothing as set forth in Article XI. Now, there is a large amount of clothing necessary for women and children, either new or second-hand, specially underclothing of warm description, to supply the families of those who have enlisted with us here, for the very rapidity of the enlistments has brought a burden upon us which we cannot at once answer. As soon as it is possible to get the matter organized, I think the labor of the negroes, with the savings of their earnings, will be sufficient to meet these expenses, but at present we are not able so to meet them. I am very anxious to fulfill my part of the contract to the negroes, who by their readiness to enlist are fully up on their side. If, therefore, your society will procure, or purchase as large amounts as possible of clothing such as I have indicated, and send it to my care, marked on behalf of the negroes, I will

see to it that proper accounts are kept of it, and that it shall be well distributed, and I have no doubt that in this way much more aid to recruiting can be given them than by an equal expenditure in any other. I promised to write your Committee my ideas of the wants and necessities of the negro, but I have put forward a system in Gen. Order 46 which it is hoped will meet those wants, and a perusal of that Order, copies of which I take leave to enclose, will substantially exhaust any thought of mine upon that subject. I have the honor to be,

Very truly yours,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

From the Assistant Secretary of the Navy to General Butler

PRIVATE. WASHINGTON, December 18th, 1863

DEAR GENERAL: I am very much indebted to you for the consideration of the case of Jones. I think his wife's interest is not so much to get him out of confinement as to get him into a battle, and I reckon you will give them all a chance during the winter. I think I shall be down in our boat during Jan., with the Admiral's wife and mine. The Russians will leave here next week, and winter at Fort Monroe. Your friend Sturges did not capture the "Dashing Wave," but if he will get the recommendation of the Admiral in command for Lt., he shall have it without further ado. I hope you will strip the country within the limits of your command of darkies for our army and navy. The Rebels will never give in whilst they have slaves to work for them. When we get the majority out of their hands, they will collapse sudden.

Truly yours, G. V. Fox

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department of Va., and N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 18th., 1863

Brig. General GETTY, Commanding Exterior Line

GENERAL: The representatives of the Committee of Camden County and Ballyhead Military Station in Virginia are referred to you.

I will ask your report upon the possibility, with the force you have, of affording permanent protection to them as is requested.

If it can be done with reasonable certainty that we can

224 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

hold a line which shall include the six counties, East and North of the Chowan River, I should be glad.

In the meantime, instruct our officers in the neighborhood to afford all possible protection to the peaceful inhabitants. Let no seizures be made without a receipt being given, and no arrests, unless parties are forwarded to your Headquarters for investigation.

I send the Committee of the inhabitants back to you, who will explain to you their difficulties. They claim that they are peaceful, and wish to be loyal, but of course we ought not to administer the oath of allegiance to them until we can protect them. In any event, we will try to have protection against personal violence, whether they are loyal or disloyal.

A report to me at your earliest convenience will be thankfully received. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully Yours,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. General Comdg.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. 18th Army Corps, Dept. of Va. and N.C., FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 18, 1863

Messrs. J. A. BUCK AND CO.

GENTLEMEN: Under the Act of Congress there is no such appointment as Dept. Sutler or Division Sutler. I will give you permission to bring such goods into the Dept. as you desire to sell, not to include spirituous or intoxicating liquors, as the good of the service may permit. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Yours,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From Horace James

*Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, VIRGINIA,
Dec. 18, 1863*

Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER

DEAR SIR: On reflection, I am decidedly of the opinion that no native white inhabitant of Roanoke Island possesses at once the *capacity* and *integrity* to work shad fisheries for the government and the interest of the negro. The White islanders had rather not see our colony succeed. A northern man whose heart was in the movement would do better. I could put him into communication at once with parties both white and colored who would aid his work and supply all his needs. The *negroes* perfectly understand the *modus operandi* of the

shad fishing, and only need some one to "boss the job," bring seines, salt, boats, *et cetera*.

At Plymouth, which is also an excellent place for this fishing, Major Elijah Willis, formerly Mayor of the town, and as good a Union citizen as is left there, used to follow this business, and did so by permission last season.

Aaron Gaylord, a very capable black man of that place, knows all about it also. A person going from the north for that purpose could easily superintend operations at both those points, they are so accessible to one another.

Reeds are not abundant, or large, at Roanoke Island, but in the swamps that line Roanoke River they grow profusely. But here it is more difficult to obtain them in quantities on account of the presence of guerillas. They are cut with a sharp hook on the end of a pole, tied in bundles the size of one's body, from 8 to 12 feet long. The negroes cut and deliver them at the Plymouth landing for \$2.50 per cord. I have the honor to remain, General,

Very faithfully yours,
HORACE JAMES, *Chap. and Supt.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va., and N. Carolina, Fort Monroe.
Dec. 18th, 1863

Col. MOORE M. FALLS, BALTIMORE, MD.

SIR: Excuse my troubling you about a small matter, but I think it brings disgrace upon your line.

Two Union Officers escaped from Richmond and traveled across the country into our lines. One was badly wounded in the eye, of course without clothes, and without money. I clothed them, so as to make them decent to appear in Washington, and sent my Aide-de-Camp to ask your clerk to give them a state room on board the boat, which he did by our paying for it, which we did.

I know that you will not think that your line will make money by the operation. I have the honor to be

Very respectfully, Yours,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

December 17th, 1863 [Not in chronological order]

Brig. Gen. LOCKWOOD, Comdg. at Baltimore

GENERAL: The Comdg. Genl. of this Dept. directs me to request your kind offices in behalf of the bearers of this com-

226 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

munication, Captain Anderson and Lieut. Skilton, who have just escaped from long confinement at Libbey Prison.

It is necessary for them to proceed at once to Washington. Will you be good enough to furnish them transportation from Baltimore to Washington? I have the honor to be, General,

Your obdt. Servt, A. J. PUFFER, Captain & A.D.C.

From General Butler

December 18th, 1863

Brig. General BARNES, NORFOLK

THE City of Norfolk has been in darkness long enough, waiting for the action of the enemies of the country. The mere fact that at this day they have taken the Oath of Allegiance, is no reason why the military necessity of having the city lighted should not be carried out. You will therefore, for military purposes, seize the gas works and their fixtures, and use the most energetic measures to put the thing in operation forthwith. I will send you to-morrow a competent man to take charge of it.

BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, Maj. General Commanding

From H. A. Risley

*Commercial and Coastwise intercourse with and in states declared in insurrection,
Special Agency, Treasury Department, WASHINGTON, D.C., December 18th, 1863*

B. H. MORSE, Asst. Spl. Agent

SIR: In relation to getting the products of the country out from insurrectionary Districts, the printed circulars of the Secretary, and the regulations, are quite explicit, and will furnish you, I think, ample instruction. The Treasury Department, or its officers or agents, will not interfere with any action of Gen. Butler in the matter. The section of country you refer to is under military control. The blockading squadron, under direction of the Navy Department and military authorities, are charged with enforcing the Blockade, and whatever in the way of getting out products by way of Fortress Monroe is satisfactory to them — viz, Gen. Butler and Admiral Lee — will not be interfered with by this Department.

Whatever of the products of the country are shipped by way of Beaufort, N.C., will be under the supervision of Col. Heaton, Supt. Spl. Agt. at Beaufort, who will grant the necessary authority on application.

Yours respectfully,

H. A. RISLEY, Supt. Spl. Agent

From General Butler

*Headquarters, 18th Army Corps, Department of Va., & N. Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, December 18th, 1863*

*Major SAMUEL BRECK, Asst. Adjt. General,
WASHINGTON, D.C.*

MAJOR: In answer to your inquiry as to the occasion for reporting *Joseph M. Bell*, Major and Asst. Adjt. General appointed Nov. 7th, 1863, as an *Aide-de-Camp* upon my staff, I have the honor to reply, that at the time of *Major Bell's* appointment I asked the Secretary of War in person, and he called upon Col. Hardie at the time that he might be notified of it, for permission to assign Major Bell to any duty which I thought he was best fitted for. Now, *Major Bell* is *Provost Judge*, and the best one in the United States within my knowledge. I believe that that Officer, sitting in the place of the Commanding General, to investigate cases which his time and other duties will not permit him to do, should be a staff Officer and in the relation of *Aide-de-Camp*, and therefore I announced him as such, in order that as Asst. Adjt. General he might not be supposed to have other distinct duties.

I have only further to add that the announcement was highly gratifying to Judge Bell, who would not have accepted the position if he had supposed that it was to take him from the duties for which he is fitted, and I have the honor to request that you will be kind enough to state why you ask me the question. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully, Yr. Obdt. Servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding*

From Henry Wilson

Senate Chamber, Dec. 18th, 1863

Major General B. F. BUTLER

DEAR SIR: I have to thank you for your humane orders in regard to colored troops. God bless you for what you have done and are doing for the cause of a wronged and despised race. In this work of freeing and elevating the African race in our country, you are writing your name in letters of living light. As time dims the glory of battle-fields, these deeds of liberty and humanity will grow brighter.

Capt. Perrin, of Mass., desires a position in colored regiment. He is a Boston man, has had in a New York Regt. considerable experience. If you think him worthy I hope you

228 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

will favor him. I fear he drinks, and caution you to look to that. Can you give a Captain's commission to Capt. Rich L. Shelley? He was in the British Army — came to our country — came out early in Aresell's Regt. — resigned, was made Capt. on Lane's staff, then went on to Gen. Smith's staff — then was with Gen. Ord — then went out of the service — was the Capt. of a company of U. S. soldiers and engaged in the Riot fight in New York, and was commended by the Report of the Police Commissioners and Generals Brown and Canby. *He* is not in the service, and wants a company of colored cavalry. He is a man of intelligence. Let me know what you can do.

Yours truly, H. WILSON

From General Butler

Dec. 22, '63

MY DEAR WILSON: I will endeavor to take care of Capt. Perrin in the manner you suggest. As you want a friend, I will inform him through yourself. I thank you for your kind confidence and its expression as to my act in behalf of the negro. I hope soon to see you in Washington.

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From General Butler

CONFIDENTIAL. *Hd. Qrs. 18th Army Corps, Dept. of Va., and N.C.,
FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 19, 1863*

**Commander BOUTELLE, U. S. Coast Survey Office,
WASHINGTON, D.C.**

MY DEAR BOUTELLE: You will find enclosed a letter from a dear friend of yours in Richmond. I am informed by the bearer that Miss Van Lieu is a true Union woman as true as steel. She sent me a bouquet, so says the letter carrier.

Now, I much want a correspondent in Richmond, one who will write me of course without name or description of the writer, and she need only incur the risk of dropping an ordinary letter by flag of truce in the Post Office at Richmond, directed to a name at the North. Her messenger thinks Miss Van Lieu will be glad to do it.

I can place my first and *only letter*¹ in her hands for her directions, but I also place *the man's life* in her hands who

¹ This letter is filed January 18, 1864. General Butler used the signature "James Ap. Jones," and addressed Miss Van Lieu as "my dear Aunt."

delivers the letter. Is it safe so to do? Will Miss Van Lieu be willing to either correspond herself or find me such a correspondent? I could pay large rewards, but from what I hear of her I should prefer not to do it, as I think she would be actuated to do what she does by patriotic motives only.

I wish therefore you would write me, confidentially — and as so much is depending, in the strictest secrecy, what you think of the matter. Of course you will readily see that I can furnish means by which a very commonplace letter on family affairs will read very differently when I see it.

Truly yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department of Va., and N.C., FORT MONBOE, Dec. 19th, 1863

To the Senior Paymaster of the District of N. C.

MAJOR: There seems to have been an error in the payment of *Thos. Stafford*, Co. "A," 24th Regt. Mass. Vols., now confined at Fort Macon at hard labor. By sentence of Court Martial he forfeited all pay and allowances after the 26th of Sept. 1862.

All dues to him before that time should be paid him, and the proper rolls made out. While we deal out punishment to him on the one hand, we must deal out justice to him on the other. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Yours,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONBOE, Dec. 19th, 1863

MICHAEL STAFFORD, 35 Malden St., BOSTON

SIR: Your letter of Nov. was received to your son *Thos. Stafford*, Co. "A," 24th Regt. Mass. Vols.

You are quite right in supposing that I would see that justice was done to your son. It shall be done. But the difficulty is, that you labor under misinformation from him, and if the falsehoods in his letter to you are any indication of his general character, he will not get punishment enough.

I have had the matter investigated. It appears that your son was tried by Court Martial for insubordination and drunkenness, found guilty, and sentenced to hard labor at Fort Macon, with forfeiture of pay and allowances for the remainder of the term of enlistment, which sentence was approved by

230 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Major General Foster. But even that severe punishment seems not to have brought him to a proper sense of his duty, as you will see by the report of the Commander of the Post who has him in charge, a copy of which I forwarded to you, that on the 26th of Feb. he assaulted a negro, and on the 27th of June refused to do his duty, and had still to be further punished.

So far, justice has been done. But there has been one injustice done him. By the terms of his sentence he forfeits all pay and allowances during the remainder of his term of enlistment. That is, from 26th of Sept. 1862. He has a right to his pay prior to that time, and the balance due up to the 26th of Sept. will be ordered to be paid him. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Yr. obdt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From John H. Rice

House of Representatives, WASHINGTON, D.C., Dec. 19th, 1863

Major General B. F. Butler

SIR: Mr. L. J. Morse, a constituent of mine of Bangor, Me., desires a license to build a mill and manufacture lumber at Beaufort, N. C., and at one other point within your lines. He is a man of intelligence, integrity, energy, and great business experience and capacity.

I am told the matter is entirely within your discretion, and by granting his request you will favor him and greatly oblige,

*Very truly, your obedient servant,
JOHN H. RICE*

Mr. Morse is my neighbor. I know him well and he is a first-class, A No. 1 man. I hope you will grant his request.

H. HAMLIN

From General Butler

FORTRESS MONBON, Dec. 23rd, 1863

I SHOULD be happy to have any intelligent practical lumber man come down here and establish lumber mills, and will aid him in any way possible.

Truly yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From the Assistant Secretary of War

War Department, WASHINGTON, CITY, D.C., December 19th, 1863

Major General B. F. BUTLER

GENERAL: I have to acknowledge the receipt of your confidential letter of the 16th instant, in relation to the constitution of a court for the trial of civilians who have been engaged in frauds upon the Government.

In accordance with your request, I submitted the question to the Judge Advocate and Solicitor, with the result indicated in a note from Mr. Whiting saying: "The Judge Advocate General and myself concur in recommending that Hunt should be tried by a Military Commission of not less than three members." They think that military offenders should be tried by a Court Martial, violators of police regulations by a Provost Judge, and all other offenders by a Military Commission.

The Secretary of War remarked that as the Judge Advocate and Solicitor had given an opinion adverse to the jurisdiction of a Provost Judge, in this case it would be well enough to follow their recommendation, although there need be but little apprehension of his reversing any decision against swindlers on the ground of incompetency of the tribunal before whom they may be convicted.

The telegrams have been handed to Col. Shaffer herewith.

Very respectfully, Your obedient servant,

P. H. WATSON, *Assistant Secretary of War*

From General Butler

*Head-Quarters 18th Army Corps, Department of Virginia & North Carolina,
FORTRESS MONBOE, Dec. 19th, 1863*

Gen. JOHN J. PECK, Comdg. Dist. of N. C.

GENERAL: I have the honor to enclose to you three passes with their endorsements, and ask you to investigate and report by what authority a Sergt. and Pro. Mar. on Roanoke Island grants passes for trading beyond our lines with the enemy's country. I do not find that Pasquotank County is included in any trade district or supply district. Had not both the sutler who sells the goods there and the Pro. Mar. and the Commander of the Island better be brought you for examination? Or perhaps you will go down there and investigate it. What is the use of blockading Wilmington and

232 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

supplying the rebels through Roanoke Island? I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va., Fort Monroe, December 19th, 1863

JOHN M. FORBES, *Chairman, &c., Boston, Mass.*

DEAR SIR: I am pleased to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 16th inst. I have already expressed my opinion to the *Secretary of War* in favor of what you proposed.

If we get the men into the United States Service, in my judgment it does not matter much where they come from, and therefore I asked permission of the *Secretary of War* to allow me to enlist negroes for the Mass. Quota, the \$325. bounty to be paid to me to constitute a fund for their families, out of which they might be supported.

I think that sum received, both for those with and without families, would be sufficient to take good care of their families with during their absence.

I could not permit, while I am offering \$10. only for recruits, in this Dept. the states to come here and offer extra bounties. That would put a stop to recruiting.

I can recruit all the negroes there are here for ten dollars a head, but who is to take care of their families after they have been recruited? I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

From General Butler

*Hd. Qrs. 18th Army Corps, Dept. of Va. and N.C.,
FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 20, 1863*

DAVID KELLY, ALLEGHANY CO. POST OFFICE, PENN.

SIR: Your letter has been received. The law of Congress is imperative, as it at present stands, that no more than \$10 per month can be paid to colored soldiers.

I do not think it is just, more than you do. I have done all I can to have it altered, as you will see by reading my General Order 46, which is enclosed herewith. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully yours,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

*Hd. Qrs. 18th Army Corps, Dept. of Va. and N.C.,
FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 20, 1863*

**HENRY M. BOWDEN, Clerk of the City and County Courts,
NORFOLK, VIRGINIA**

SIR: Your note is received. I should be very glad to transfer the business of oath taking from my Provost Marshal's Office to yours. We are preserving the evidence, which will be ultimately filed in your office, I doubt not. But the difficulty is, you ask that it shall be transferred to you as a source of revenue to your office.

I do not suppose you desire the additional burden put upon you without an additional profit, but I cannot throw even the smallest tax in the way of those who are willing to return to their allegiance.

If you desire to do the business without additional compensation, I will communicate with you upon the subject. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, VA., Dec. 20th, 1863

The PRESIDENT

THESE women, Mrs. Bruce, Mrs. Chase, and Mrs. Hutchinson, are here. We have ordered that nobody passes North without the oath of allegiance. They refuse to take it. Shall they go North? I await instructions and detain the boat for them. Please answer.

B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commanding

From General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, December 20th, 1863

Major General HITCHCOCK

You mentioned when here that you did not believe any Officers and Seamen were confined in Fort McHenry in irons.

Please inform me of the result of your investigation, that I may send up & release ours at Richmond held there for retaliation.

B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

234 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Butler

December 21st, 1863

Commodore LIVINGSTON, GOSPORT NAVY YARD

I HAVE an opportunity to send north for good mechanics in wood and iron work. How many of such kind would you like?

BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, *Maj. General Comdg.*

From General Butler

December 21st, 1863

Captain GOODWIN, NORFOLK

You will use your whole force if necessary, to do with the utmost promptitude and despatch any work that Gen'l. Graham may order upon the "Brewster."

BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, *Major General Comdg.*

From General Butler

December 21st, 1863

Brig. General GETTY, PORTSMOUTH

TELEGRAM received. General Wild has left South Mills for Currituck County, and has sent back his Cavalry. I would forward a strong force of Cavalry to co-operate with him. That, I leave to your judgment, however. He has two Regts. of Infantry. You are empowered to order a boat from General Graham, Commanding Naval Brigade at Norfolk.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

FORTRESS MONBOE, VA., Dec. 21st, 1863

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

I WISH authority could be given me to appoint a Volunteer Officer Commissary of Musters in this Department. A regular officer has been sent me as Chief Commissary of Musters, Capt. Josiah H. Carlisle, Capt. in 2nd Artillery, in above request, thus taking away a good Artillery Officer, and putting him where a man of business only is wanted. I wish that he might be relieved, and Capt. Fred Martin, 1st. Loyal Virginians, be appointed.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

*Headquarters, 18th Army Corps, Department of Va. and N. Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, December 21st, 1863*

Hon. Wm. H. SEWARD, Secretary of State

SIR: I find by *Richmond* papers that at a meeting of the tobacco brokers in Richmond it was, among other things, unanimously resolved that the *Confederate Government* be requested not to permit any tobacco to be shipped by the *French Government*, because the United States Government had made it a condition that all the tobacco owned by French subjects had been purchased prior to March 4th, 1861, while, as the meeting resolved, to their certain knowledge all the tobacco had been in fact purchased since March 4th, 1861.

I am inclined to give more credence to this story because there was a *Frenchman* in *New Orleans*, claiming to be an agent of the French Government, purchasing tobacco during the summer of 1862, which I suppose will appear at Richmond to be shipped through our lines to *France* as a part of the tobacco purchased by the French Government previous to March 4th, 1861. I have also information, from a source upon which I rely, that *Monsieur Paul*, the *French Consul*, was, when he passed through our lines, the bearer of letters and despatches from the Confederate Government, or its officers, to Parties in Europe.

I do not desire any use to be made of this information save this, that I may have authority to search *Monsieur Paul*, the *French Consul* at Richmond, and his baggage, according to the usual rule, when he passes through my lines. We can then make certain of the fact, one way or the other, and apologize if we are wrong. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Yr. Obdt. Servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From the "Daily Richmond Sentinel"

December 14th, 1863 [Not in chronological order]

AT a called meeting of the Richmond Tobacco Trade, held at the Tobacco Exchange on the 12th inst., the President in the chair, Capt. William T. Shepard was appointed Secretary pro-tem:

236 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

The Committee appointed at a meeting of the trade on the 10th inst., made the following report, which on motion of John James, Esq., was received and adopted, viz:

The Committee appointed by the Richmond Tobacco Trade, at its meeting on the 10th instant, have the honor to report that they sought and obtained an interview with his Excellency, the President of the Confederate States, and through him with the Hon. J. T. Benjamin, Secretary of State, on the subject of certain publications in the Richmond daily newspapers, on the 5th inst. relating to the French tobacco in the city of Richmond.

The Committee were most cordially and respectfully received, and were informed by his Excellency, the President, and Mr. Benjamin, that the publications aforesaid do not contain the facts in relation to the French tobacco, but that the Confederate States Government neither could nor would make any objections to the removal of any tobacco, within the limits of the Confederacy, belonging actually to the French Government, if done under certain restrictions, viz: to be cleared from a Confederate Port, and not to touch at any port in the United States.

They were informed, also, that under the arrangement entered into between the Confederate States Government and Monsieur Paul, the Agent of the French Government, no tobacco other than that belonging to the French Government would be permitted to leave the Confederacy.

Respectfully submitted,
SAM'L J. HARRISON, Chairman

Richmond, December 12th 1863

On motion of T. D. McKinney, Esq., the following resolution was unanimously adopted, viz:

Resolved, That inasmuch as the publication of the order of the Federal Government of the United States, on its face, seems intended to convey the idea that the tobacco shipped by and for the French Government was bought and paid for prior to the 4th March, 1861, and such not being the case, all of the tobacco having been bought since that time, the facts shall be made known to the world by this publication, and that the Chairman of the meeting be requested to send by the different steamers leaving the Confederate States for foreign ports a copy of the daily papers containing the above facts.

On motion, ordered that the proceedings of the meeting be published in all the daily papers of the city.

JOHN CASKIE, *President*
WM. T. SHEPPARD, *Secretary pro tem.*

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. Va. & N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 21st, 1863

Maj. General PECK

A REPORT has been made to these Head Quarters that the Provost Marshals in your district are in the habit of charging one dollar for permits to come from Newbern here, under a mistaken construction of General Order No. 40 from these Head Quarters. The true intention of the Order is only to charge persons going entirely out of the Department, as for instance from Newbern or Hatteras direct to New York. People coming via Fortress Monroe should not be charged as if they go further than here. They pay for their passport here.

Very respectfully, Your Obt. Servt,
R. S. DAVIS, *Maj. & A.A.G.*

From General Butler

*Hd. Qrs. 18th Army Corps, Dept. of Va. and N.C.,
FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 22, 1863*

Brig. Gen. LOCKWOOD, Comdg Middlesex Dept.,

BALTIMORE, MD.

GENERAL: I find great difficulty from the system of passes in your Dept. As it is, no man can come from Baltimore to Fortress Monroe without a pass from you, thereby putting it to your judgment who shall come into my Dept., instead of to mine. As the boats touch only at Fortress Monroe, where we are prepared to take charge of any amount of passengers short of fifteen thousand without notice, I have no fears of any improper person coming down here. I desire, therefore, that there shall be some alterations in your regulations, so that at least gentlemen having my passes shall go and return, and that my Officers shall not, as they have in one or two instances, lose their connection through having to report at your Provost Marshal's office before going on board the boat. I should be happy to respect your passes at any and all times, and will so give orders.

To come to Fortress Monroe is the only direction in which passes are required in Baltimore. Men can go through to

238 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Washington, or any part of Maryland, or the Eastern Shore, without passes, where they can much more easily communicate with the enemy than by any possibility at Fortress Monroe, and I am about to see why a distinction is made of this Department. Hoping to confer with you fully upon this subject. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Your obedient servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major Gen. Comd'g.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. 18th Army Corps, Dept. of Va. and N.C.,
FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 22, 1863

Brig. Gen. MARSTON, Comd'g. POINT LOOKOUT, MD.

GENERAL: I rec'd a note from the Col. Com'dg the Post that eight hundred rebel prisoners were at my disposal, according to the order sent you on the — inst.

After these men have been paroled and are ordered to go South for the purposes of exchange, I desire that you will give them an opportunity of taking the Oath of Allegiance and going North or remaining, and going South and being exchanged.

Have read distinctly to them each, in squads, so that they may understand it, so much of the President's Proclamation as relates to their pardon.

The object is that no rebel prisoner shall go South who desires to take the Oath. But the offer must not be made to them until they are paroled and ready to go South, in order that they may not seem to take it under duress. Please see that they understand it. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Your obdt. servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

From D. Heaton to General Butler

NEWBERN, N.C., December 22nd, 1863

DEAR SIR: I wish to introduce to you Uriah Thomas, Esq., Assistant Special Agt. of the Treasury Dept. for North Carolina.

An urgent invitation having been received to-day from H. A. Risley, Esq., the Treasury Agent at Washington, to meet him for mutual consultation at your Head Quarters, Mr. Thomas readily goes in my place, as it would be imprudent for me to attempt the trip just now, in consequence of recent

illness. I should certainly have responded in person had I deemed it at all advisable.

You will find Mr. Thomas, however, well-posted as to the condition of commercial as well as other matters in this District. He will converse with you and Mr. Risley freely and fully, and I sincerely hope the meeting may result greatly to the public interest.

Conscious of unremitting attention to the multiplied duties of this agency for the past six months, I cannot but believe but what a clear understanding of what actually *has* been accomplished must meet with approval.

I hope soon to have the opportunity to give you, personally, a statement of the condition of things when I first arrived here. I mean in relation to supplies and commercial matters.

I have met thousands of needy and destitute men, and besides endeavoring to aid in providing supplies in limited quantities and safely, I have never suffered an opportunity to pass without instilling the necessity of an unflinching devotion to our Government.

Excuse this digression. Mr. Thomas is a gentleman of high-standing and intelligence in Minnesota, and you will find him in every way worthy of your confidence.

Very Respectfully, Your obt. servt.,

D. HEATON, *Sup. Spl. Agt. N.D.*

From General Butler

*Hd. Qrs. 18th Army Corps, Dept. of Va. and N.C.,
FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 22, 1863*

CHARLES W. BUTTS, *Esq., NORFOLK, VA.*

SIR: Upon the reception of your petition in behalf of your clients Bidgood and others, I immediately referred the same to Maj. Jos. M. Bell for a report of the facts as they appeared at the trial, and have the honor to forward a copy of his report.

The evidence certainly puts a very different phase upon the offences of these men from that stated in the petition.

It seems that they organized a riot, broke into a negro's house, beat his wife with a table leg and carried him off, an old man, into slavery, lying about it by saying that they were going to carry him to the Yankees; and you claim that these men are the most respectable citizens of the country.

If these facts were true, and I must take them to be true upon the report of the Judge, I only regret that he did not add a ball and chain as part of the punishment.

240 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Lawlessness, by even "the most respectable people of the country," must cease within the reach of the military authorities of this Department.

The deplorable ignorance of these criminals sufficiently justifies Judge Bell in the leniency with which he regarded their crime, one of the highest known to any law, and so far from intending by any action of mine to lighten their punishment, I am much tempted to add to it, that they shall be kept in imprisonment at hard labor until Steve Williamson, their victim, is returned from slavery, and you advise with them whether it will not be more for their comfort and convenience to have Williamson returned to his home before the three and six months expire, to which they are sentenced by Judge Bell, as I take the question under advisement whether after their term of punishment expires they shall not be held as hostages for his return.

I have examined the question with reference to the plea you set up of the pardon in the President's Proclamation. If I could see any evidence that these men did this as any act directly or indirectly in aid of the Rebellion, except perhaps too remotely, all riots and kidnapping may be said to be in aid of that great crime, it would seem to me that they might come within the terms of that pardon. But, as far as I am advised, the pardon does not reach them. I therefore return you your petition with the enclosures, directing that you make the report of Judge Bell and this letter a part of any application to the President for pardon of the offences of your clients. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obdt. servt.,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N.C., FORT MONMOUTH, Dec. 22nd, 1863

Major B. FOSTER, Asst. Adjt. Gen., Dist. of N.C.

MAJOR: Your package with affidavits has been received, supposed to contain the money of *Private Chollar*, 21st Conn. Vols. Upon being opened by me in the presence of my Asst. Adjt. Gen., it was found to contain but \$3.70 instead of \$274.70 which it was marked.

Your affidavit contains no satisfactory explanation of how the exhibit became separated from the papers of the commission which it should have accompanied. Nor is there any

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 241

mention of any complaint by you of any loss of your own money, which you say lay side by side with the sealed package in your trunk.

Why a thief should stop to unseal a package to take out money, when he could take that which lay beside it unsealed, is a question which will require investigation.

You give no account of the whereabouts of the proceedings of the Military Communications. You have forwarded no copy of the letters upon this subject.

You will send to this office, all such papers as may be within your possession or power of control. Indicate to the best of your knowledge where any other papers may be found that will throw light upon this subject, and such further explanations, evidence, and facts as you may deem proper, before further action is taken.

In the meantime you will carefully refrain from drawing any pay or money allowance until this affair is investigated.
I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

December 22nd, 1863

Captain G. V. Fox, Asst. Secretary of the Navy

FLAG of Truce went up on Friday. Has not returned yet. I do not believe any Richmond paper of the 19th has been received in the United States. Certainly none which could have got to Philadelphia. I don't believe the story. It is from Philadelphia.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

December 22nd, 1863

To the PRESIDENT

PRIVATE Wm. H. BLAKE, Battery "E," Penna. Artillery, is under sentence of death by hanging for murder. In my judgment a very deliberate one. He will not be executed without further orders from you. The records were forwarded on the 19th inst. to Col. Holt.

BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding

242 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 22nd, 1863

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

I AM a good deal disturbed by the situation of a Naval Ordnance store house among wooden buildings at this Post, to which I called your attention in a recent report.

It is not common prudence to permit it to remain in its present condition. Please give me information about it.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. Va. & N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 22d, 1863

Brig. Gen. GEO. W. GETTY

THE Maj. Gen. Cominading directs me to say, in reply to your communication of the 18th inst. that every person who desires to take the oath may be permitted so to do, but the oath by no means *proves* loyalty. A man cannot be considered truly loyal without the oath, and he may be a rebel with it. You will therefore let only those pass our lines who you are satisfied are *truly loyal* and well disposed. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Your Obt. servant,

From J. M. Forbes

BOSTON, Dec. 22nd, 1863

Major General B. F. BUTLER, FORTRESS MONROE

DEAR SIR: Your favor of the 18th addressed to me is received this morning, but it contains neither the General Order No. 46 which you refer to, nor the memo. of clothing desired.

At our committee meeting to-morrow your communication will be laid before the General Commanding. We are just now much occupied in helping to fill the quota of Mass. by raising a cavalry regiment of blacks. Cannot you help us by sparing a few of your *light weights*, upon our helping you to take care of the families which prove such *heavy weights*?

We find no great difficulty in getting negroes, but it seems absurd to take men from their well-paid industry and comfortable homes in the free states, when our state bounties could get men accustomed to the Southern climate and afford relief to their suffering families.

The great difficulty in bringing the men here is that once

out of the military lines we cannot control them, and the land sharks steal them away for their bounties. The true thing would be to let us enlist them in the rebel districts.

We need the help of your influence at Washington to do this unless you can, under a military necessity, send us a transport-load of negroes, who have signed an article before leaving, and can be landed at Long Island! I suppose this might be irregular, and need some straining of the letter of the law, but perhaps you will take the responsibility. With great respect, I am, *Your obdt. Servt., J. M. FORBES, Chairman*

From General Butler

December 25th, 1863, WASHINGTON

I DID not intend to send a list of the clothing, but did intend to send orders, which I have directed.

The Secretary of War, after my most urgent solicitations, has directed that I shall not allow any negroes to enlist outside of my department.

Truly Yours, B. F. B.

From General Butler

*Headquarters, 18th Army Corps, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 23, 1863*

Hon. ROBT. OULD, Commissioner of Exchange of the Confederate Authorities

SIR: I enclose two papers, the contents of which will explain themselves, and perhaps you will be able by forwarding them to relieve the anguish of an afflicted family. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully Your obedient servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Va., and N.C., FORT MONROE,
Dec. 23rd, 1863*

*Captain GRANSEVOORT, Senior Naval Officer,
NEWPORT NEWS*

CAPTAIN: I send Brig. Gen. Graham to bring to your attention the matter of the detention of the "Flag of Truce," of which I telegraphed you last night.

I much desire that you will send out a gunboat to reconnoi-



244 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

tre while I will send up another boat under "Flag of Truce."
I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From J. W. McDonald

December 23rd, 1863

Com. H. Y. PURRIANCE, Lt. Inspector 5th District

SIR: I received on board this day a colored man from the Rappahannock river. This man states that there are some fifty cavalry lurking about Lancaster and Northumberland Court Houses, picking up deserters and conscripting. There is also a large quantity of pork and cattle constantly being taken to Richmond, Va. Wheat and corn are also taken to the same place.

He states that a large quantity of salt is being made about Deep Creek by James R. Ball and H. Dallman, at Belle Isle, and Robert Mitchell at the head of Deep Creek. All these works are on Deep Creek, Rappahannock River. James Webb has a ferry near Carter's Wharf; also another ferry is kept at Union wharf. These ferries have scows built large enough to carry several loaded wagons at a time. The Rebel cavalry previously spoken of, appear in the uniform of the United States in order to deceive Union People. This man further states that there are many men hiding in the woods from the cavalry company. There is also a large amount of grain in the above-named counties, sufficient to supply Lee's rebel army. There are several tanneries near Fairfax C. House. Sam'l Downey keeps one and another is kept at Union Village. The scows are kept closely concealed when any gunboats are in sight. There is a large amount of fine-cut ship timber at Mordica Creek, a little above Deep Creek. There is a quantity at Chase's mill, which is up Mordica Creek.

The colored man helped to cut the timber, and he is familiar with Richmond, Lancaster, and Northumberland Counties. He says he will act as a guide to any force that may be sent into these counties. He is at present on board of the Smith's Point Light Vessel.

Very respectfully, Your obedient servant,
J. W. McDONALD, Keeper of Smith's Point Light Vessel

From J. M. Forbes

BOSTON, December 23rd, 1863

Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER, FORTRESS MONROE

MY DEAR SIR: Your favor of the 29th has been received to-day, and with yours of the 18th laid before our Committee, who have placed in the hands of A. Endicott, Esq., the sum of \$2500 to be invested in cloth or clothing, and forwarded to you for the use of the colored soldiers' families.

They have also appointed Judge Russell and Hon. Oakes Ames a committee to confer with Governor Andrew as to what can be done in the way of using our bounties out of the state, and then to wait on Secretary Stanton and yourself in the hope of effecting some arrangement for enlisting a part of the Massachusetts quota in the slave states.

I enclose a private sheet, having some matter bearing on questions interesting to you, and with great respect.

Your obdt. Servant, J. M. FORBES, Chairman

From Richard S. Fay, Jr. to General Butler

PRIVATE. BOSTON, December 23rd, 1863

DEAR GENERAL: Mr. J. Wiley Edmonds has just been in here to ask my introduction (which I told him was entirely unnecessary) to induce you to do what you could to get a letter and some money to his son, Major Edmonds, now a prisoner at Richmond. The Major is a very gallant lad of about 20, and said to be a capable officer.

The Middlesex make up with about \$200,000 profit, and divides 10%, which I have collected and placed to your credit. I have petitioned the Legislature for permission to increase capital to one million, and think we shall increase to \$750,000 the coming spring. My father and his family have gone to Europe for 2 years, which gives me a good deal of extra work and confinement. I invested your gold in Montreal City Bonds, of which I will give you particulars in an account current I propose to send you Jan. 1st, at which date I shall also credit you \$1000 on our gold.

I live in the hope of being able to get down to see you this winter. It is cold as Greenland to-day, and I envy you the warmer climate. I am not quite sure if Mrs. Butler is with you. If she is, pray remember me to her, and believe me as always,

Sincerely yours, RICHARD S. FAY, JR.

246 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Va., and N. Carolina, FORTRESS MONROE,
December 23rd, 1863*

Hon. SALMON P. CHASE, Secretary of Treasury

SIR: The friends of our prisoners at Richmond are continually sending on money to them either in greenbacks or gold. When that arrives at Richmond, it is changed by the Confederate authorities into Confederate money, and turned over to the prisoners.

The rebel Government appropriate the gold and greenbacks to their own use. Now, you have some two million of the Confederate money which was captured on a Mississippi steamboat, in the United States Treasury. I wish you would send me a few thousand dollars of them, which is of no use to the United States, and while it lies in the vaults of the Treasury serves to keep so much Confederate money out of Circulation, according to the proposition of Davis message, and is entirely useless.

I will change the amount according to the latest Richmond quotations, ten or twelve to one, as the case may be, for the gold sent to be forwarded to Richmond to the prisoners, and will return the proceeds to the Treasury of the United States. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully, Yr. Obdt. Servt.,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

*Headquarters, Department Va., & N. Carolina, FORTRESS MONROE,
December 23rd, 1863*

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y. of War

SIR: I have received a letter by your direction from *General Canby*, in regard to General Order No. 46, directing me that the Engineer Officer at this Fort is not to be disturbed by reason of anything in that Order. There has been no occasion for any disturbance of the Engineer Department in consequence of Paragraph 5 of that order, which I wish to call your attention to. Of course you cannot desire that the Engineer Officers of the Department should pay more for labor than the price at which it can be procured; and at the present time there is a great surplus of colored labor which can be procured at \$10 per month and rations. You will perceive by the Order that I have made provisions for skilled labor at a higher rate, so that in practice the Officer has only to certify that a given

laborer is a skilled laborer, in order to employ him at any rate of wages which his conscience will permit.

At this Post the substantial employment of the Engineer is building Fort Wool at the Rip-Raps, late Fort Calhoun which was begun in 1819, and will not be finished during your life or mine.

Not a gun is yet mounted upon it, and it may be well doubted whether the millions spent upon it will not be wasted, because the granite blocks of which it is composed have never been submitted to the test of the immense weight and power of the modern projectiles. Immediately upon the issue of my Order, almost every Officer of the Staff in this Department, who had favorite negro laborers in his employ at very high rates of wages, became alarmed and seemed determined to keep them, and therefore arose the cry, "Great is Diana of the Ephesians." There is at least one negro employed in the Engineer Department at a cost exceeding the rate fixed by *Congress*, who has been so employed for at least thirty (30) years, and I found in my Quarter Master Department almost seven hundred (700) negroes employed to do the work which I think could be done with three hundred (300). Now, if you desire that I should attempt to correct any of the abuses of the Department, I beg leave to suggest that whenever complaints of my action come to you from officers of the Staff Department, or others, you will do me the favor to ask for a report on the complaint, and then I shall be only too happy to most cordially submit to your judgment. Be assured that I will see to it that nothing happens to the Engineer Department here which shall impair its usefulness or efficiency. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully, Your Obedient Servt,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va., and N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 24th, 1863

*Hon. ROBERT OULD, Commissioner of Exchange, of the
Confederate Authorities*

SIR: I have the honor to enclose to you an official copy of the authority conferring upon me the duties of Commissioner of Exchange of Prisoners, so that we may be able to establish official relations upon the subject. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obedient servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

248 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From Confederate States Agent Ould

*Confederate States of America, War Department, Richmond, Va.,
December 27th, 1863 [Not in chronological order]*

Maj. Gen. E. A. HITCHCOCK, Commissioner of Exchange

SIR: I have this day received from Maj. Gen. B. F. Butler a copy of a communication to him, signed by yourself as commissioner for the exchange of prisoners, in which it is stated that by the authority and orders of the U. S. Secretary of War, Maj. Gen. B. F. Butler was appointed "special agent for the exchange of prisoners of war at City Point."

You are doubtless aware that by proclamation of the President of the Confederate States Maj. Gen. B. F. Butler is under the ban of outlawry. Although we do not pretend to prescribe what agents your Government shall employ in connection with the cartel, yet when one who has been proclaimed to be so obnoxious as General Butler is selected, self-respect requires that the Confederate authorities should refuse to treat with him or establish such relations with him as properly pertain to an agent of exchange. The proclamation of President Davis forbids that General Butler should be admitted to the protection of the Confederate Government, and he cannot therefore be received under a flag of truce. Accordingly, I am directed by the Confederate authorities to inform you that Maj. Gen. B. F. Butler will not be recognized by them as an agent of exchange.

*Respectfully, Your obedient servant,
Ro. OULD, Agent of Exchange*

Official Records, War of Rebellion, Series 2, Vol. VI, page 768.

From Colonel Shaffer

FORT MONROE, VA., Dec. 24th, 1863

Adjutant General

SECRETARY OF WAR's despatch, announcing Averill's return, received. The despatch assigning Point Lookout, Accomac, and Northampton to this Command was received. General Butler left yesterday for Point Lookout, will return to-night.

J. W. SHAFFER, Col. & Chief Staff

From William T. Webster to General Butler

LOWELL, December 24th, 1863

FRIEND GENERAL: The quota of Massachusetts Volunteers is being very slowly filled. About 400 out of the 3300 for

Boston have been raised, Lowell has raised one-half of her number. The towns on the Cape are worse off than any other part of the state. Brought up on the sea, every available man has enlisted in the Navy. But one conscript from Barnstable county went to the war. The rest were exempted as disqualified, two or three paid commutation. They are willing to raise a large amount of money in addition to State bounty, equal to from \$50 to \$100 per man. Their agent has been to see Gov. Andrew, who approves of the agent's plan, which is something like this. The men are not on the Cape. Money can be raised for recruiting purposes and placed in their Agent's hands, who furnishes the men and takes the money. He has been to see Hildreth and myself, and wishes to ascertain whether or not negroes from your vicinity can be supplied to make their quota.

Gov. Andrew says that whatever men can be obtained there shall be counted for the town obtaining them, and be furnished the state bounty as if enlisted here. I don't know whether this is practicable, or how it will affect your recruiting.

The State will pay the bounty. No towns will pay the recruiting agent. Probably \$100,000 extra can be had for 1000 men in addition to bounty. Would the bounty enable you to get men, that otherwise would not enlist? In one view it is tantamount to offering a bounty to men to enlist, where now you can pay no bounty.

The bounty might constitute a fund to take care of the families of those who enlist. Gov. Andrew is raising a Negro Cavalry regiment of 1200 men. The enlisting negro could go into that, or join any old regiment.

I promised the Agent that I would write to you. He says that he opened the scheme to the Governor, and he approved of it and will give it his aid. Can it be done? Will you allow it to be done? What is the best way to do it?

The men must be raised in some such way. They are not there to be drafted or to volunteer. I told these men that I should have a reply by Tuesday. Please give this matter some attention.

Your family, the part at home, are well, except that on last Saturday and Sunday Harriet had another of her pleurisy fit of pains, such as Blanche remembers. Mrs. Webster went up to the house and stayed a night or two, and brought her on to her feet again.

Your boys were at my home on Thanksgiving, and I believe

250 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

my boys repay the visit by spending Christmas with them. So expect to hear of broken glass and china ware.

Doct. Edson returned on Monday last.

Col. Sawtelle is in the office, and says that he is getting well very fast, and desires to be remembered by you whenever a chance offers, or you want him. George Webster starts this afternoon.

Yours truly, Wm. T. WEBSTER

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va., and N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 24th, 1863

*Hon. ROBERT OULD, Commissioner of Exchange of the
Confederate Authorities*

SIR: I send by Major Mulford, Asst. Commr. of Exchange, 502 Prisoners of War from the Confederate Army from Point Lookout. All I believe serviceable, and substantially those longest there in confinement. I offer them for delivery at City Point upon condition of receiving the same number of men held by your authorities as Prisoners of War from our Army, leaving all questions of difference in controversy between your authorities and my Government for the present in abeyance.

I have made personal examination of the condition of the Prisoners of War of the Confederate Army now in prison at Pt. Lookout, and beg leave to assure you that they are as well cared for and in as comfortable a condition of good health, and as well fed, as the soldiers in our Army. I will send you in my next communication the statement of the Sergeants, Confederate Prisoners, who have charge of the several Cook-Houses upon that subject.

I do not mean to say that their ration is as large as our regularly-issued ration, because of their state of entire inactivity. But it is in every respect of the same quality as those issued to the men guarding.

If you have any doubt of it, upon an examination of the condition of the men I send you, and upon hearing their statement, please suggest what in your judgment should be done further in their behalf. I have made this examination and statement to you in order that you may be able to satisfy the friends of the prisoners who may be disturbed by the unfounded reports of ill-treatment and cruelty suffered by the prisoners at Pt. Lookout, in like manner as our people are excited by what I hope are like groundless stories of ill-usage and starvation suffered by our soldiers in your hands.

I find there are some of the wounded from Gettysburg, and some have been sick that are convalescent, and some so far disabled by sickness that while they may be sent forward for exchange they will probably be of no use or further service in the field.

Men without arms and legs and debilitated by sickness are certainly unfit to bear the necessary hardships incident to a condition of Prisoners of War. Besides, they encumber our hospitals. As upon examinations I did not think it proper to order them into the Prisoners Camp with wounds freshly healed, and health hardly restored, and perhaps as the hope of seeing their friends might have a beneficial influence upon their health, therefore I suggest that in the next transport I send up as many of those as are entirely able to bear the exposures of travel without probable danger to their health, and that in exchange you will return to me an equal number of our soldiers that may be in like condition.

As it may be inconvenient and prejudicial to their health to transship these invalids on either side, I will have men put upon a separate boat, upon which there shall be nothing but provisions for them, and will direct that the boat be put at your disposal at City Point to carry them immediately to Richmond, and bring back those that you shall give in exchange.

Of course you will transfer, if you think best, the Master and crew of the boat to the Steamer "New York," which will accompany them, and will remain at City Point, and put your own Master and Crew on board until the boat is returned.

I need not suggest the necessity of care that the boat, which is but a hired transport, shall receive no damage while in your charge, for which my Government will be responsible.

And I further suggest whether the same means of avoiding transshipment might not be a convenience, and facilitate in making further exchanges of well men as well as invalids.

I also send four Officers, lately captured at Charles City Court House, and a Surgeon. One in exchange for *Capt. Irvine*, who was sent down by last boat, one at his urgent request, suffering from injuries, and two others for whom you will forward me my Officers of equal rank.

I send these though lately captured, because I have no Officers short of Johnson's Island, and I wish to avoid delay. Also a number of other prisoners whom I understand were exchanged long since, but by some oversight were not forwarded

252 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

until now, I trust such oversight will never happen again. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Yr. Obt. Servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Butler

*Hd. Quarters 18th Army Corps, Dept. of Va. and North Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 25th, 1863*

Brig. Gen. MARSTON, Comd'g POINT LOOKOUT

GENERAL: You will prepare five hundred Confederate Prisoners ready to be shipped as soon as the boat arrives, with the least delay possible.

These men are to the extent that the number will permit to be convalescents, wounded men so far recovered as to be able to travel, being careful to put no one on board whose health can by any possibility suffer from the exposure of the journey.

I send this by my Chief Quartermaster, Col. Briggs, who is accompanied by Lt. Col. Taylor, Chief Commissary, who will be able to consult with you upon their respective Staff Departments, under your command. I hope to be able to send for the men on Monday. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obedient servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

*Hd. Qrs. 18th Army Corps, Dept. of Va. and N.C., FORTRESS MONROE,
December 25th, 1863*

Brig. Gen. MORRIS, Comd'g FORT McHENRY

GENERAL: I have been informed that there are certain Confederate Prisoners captured by the Navy, or by the Army, in irons in Fort McHenry under your charge. I do not credit the information. If there are any such prisoners who have been put in irons within ninety days last past, or being put in irons previously, are now, or have been in irons within ninety days last past, please inform me officially by whose order they were put in irons, for what offence, or supposed reason, how long they have been in irons, or, if released, by whose order and when.

Careful and distinct answers to these queries, and any other information you may have upon the subject, is needed by me as the basis of a representation to the Confederate

Authorities in regard to the retaliation on their part for a supposed confinement in irons of certain prisoners under your command. An early attention to this, that it may reach me by Monday to go to Richmond, is desired. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obedient servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From the Assistant Secretary of War

War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, D.C., December 25th, 1863

Major General B. F. BUTLER, FORTRESS MONROE, VA.

GENERAL: Herewith I send for your information nine letters seized at the time of the arrest of Johnston, and in relation to which I telegraphed to you within a few days.

*Very respectfully, Your obedient servant,
P. H. WATSON, Asst. Sec. of War*

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. Va. & N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 25th, 1863

Mrs. M. A. TIMBERLAKE, NORFOLK

YOUR note in regard to your house is received. You have forgotten to state one important fact which will be quite material in examining your case. That is, whether you are loyal to the Government of the U. S. If you are so, I certainly will see to it that justice is done you in regard to your house; if you are not, you will see that I am debarred by the Order No. 49, a copy of which I enclose, from even hearing your request. Meanwhile, I will refer your matter for investigation and report. I have the honor to be,

Your Obt. Servant, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. Va. & N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 25th, 1863

Colonel KINSMAN, Supt. Genl. Negro Affairs

THIS will introduce to you Mr. Tatem, a gentleman who comes here from N. J. as Agent of the "Society of Friends," who are endeavoring to alleviate the condition of the negroes at Yorktown. At their request I have pretty much given up the charge of that colony to them, but I find it necessary that we should exercise a little more supervision over it.

Hear Mr. Tatem's statement on the subject, and take such

254 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

measures as may be necessary in the premises. You will need to see Gen. Wistar, and will no doubt have his hearty co-operation. I have the honor to be

Your Obt. Servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

*Headquarters, 18th Army Corps, Department Va., & N. Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, December 27th, 1863*

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: On Thursday last, in compliance with your order by telegram, I went to Point Lookout, made a full inspection of its locality as a Prison Camp, the means of retaining the prisoners within and defending it from any attack without, and also the condition of the prisoners there confined, and made inquiry into the general administration of the affairs in that district.

Immediately upon receiving your suggestion of possibility of rescue, I sent the army gunboat, "Gen. Jessup," to report to General Marston, and also a very efficient light Battery.

I am advised that Point Lookout is one of the best situations, and with sufficient capacity to retain and control all prisoners that we have, or are likely to have, in our hands.

It is entirely defensible owing to its situation, with much less than the present force guarding it, against the attack of the whole of General Lee's army.

I found the prisoners well-fed, perfectly well sheltered as regards tents, and sufficiently clothed. I send appended a memorandum of a conversation, reduced to writing by my phonographic clerk, and afterwards sworn to by the six Confederate prisoners who were Sergeants of the Cook houses. It will be observed that their statement is a complete answer to all slanders against the management of the prisoners.

I found that the internal administration of the post had been very satisfactorily carried on by Brig. General Martson, who deserves great credit for his efficiency and economy. But I think the external arrangements are exceedingly expensive.

All the supplies, whether Quartermaster's or Commissaries', are furnished from Washington, so that bread and forage are first to be carried by Point Lookout to Washington, and then brought back, and delivered at Point Lookout.

That necessitates the running of a steamer daily between

Point Lookout and Washington. I shall take leave to alter the arrangement as to supplies and furnish the supplies directly from Baltimore or New York, to be landed at Point Lookout without any trans-shipment.

I also propose that the steamers of the Bay line, running between Baltimore and Fortress Monroe, as they pass Point Lookout each way on their route, shall stop there for mail matter and passengers, so that communication between that Point and Washington will be twice as frequent as at present, and every day between Fortress Monroe and that Point, and, that, too, without any additional expense to the Government, and the saving of the steamboat upon the Potomac.

I have written to the Postmaster General so to arrange the mails. This will relieve the services of one steamer plying on the Potomac River.

I find that there has been the sum of \$65,000 in cash saved from feeding the prisoners, over and above the allowance. I propose to use such portion of that fund as may be necessary for the purpose of furnishing facilities of transportation in exchange of prisoners, which are now chargeable to the Quartermaster's Department.

I have taken five hundred prisoners from Point Lookout and sent them to City Point by flag of truce, as opening of exchange, and I expect to be able to telegraph you by the time you receive this report of the success of the experiment, and I will then report at length the correspondence between Mr. Ould and myself upon the subject of exchange.

I have sent none away that did not desire to go. I am informed that large numbers of the prisoners would volunteer in our service if thought proper, and to that I see no objection. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully, Your obedient Servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., Dec. 27th 1863

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y. of War

Is there any objection to my enlisting as many prisoners as may desire to do so, after they know they can be exchanged either in regular or volunteer force of the United States, or that of any State?

B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Va., & N. Carolina, FORTRESS MONROE,
December 27th, 1863*

Hon. M. BLAIR, Postmaster General

SIR: As you are aware, the Bay Line own steamers conveying the mails daily each way between Baltimore and Fort Monroe. These steamers pass directly by Point Lookout, which is 72 miles from Fort Monroe. In order to get daily communication between that Point and my Headquarters, the prisoners there having been put under my charge, I shall make arrangements to have the boats of that line stop there. Point Lookout is now supplied with postal facilities by a mail Steamer down the Potomac, which runs down one day and up the next. If you will arrange the mails to go via Baltimore, and the Bay Line there can be mail communications between Point Lookout and Washington twice as often as at present, and that too without any extra expense of transportation between Baltimore and Point Lookout, and the expense of the Mail Steamer down the Potomac can be saved.

The passengers going by the Bay Line would more than compensate the line for the expense of stopping, and they will have time to make their connections. Early consideration of this matter as is convenient will oblige,

*Very Respectfully, Yr. Obdt. Servt,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

*Head-Quarters, 18th Army Corps, Department of Virginia & North Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 27, 1863*

*Col. Jos. HOLT, Judge Advocate Gen. of the U. S.,
WASHINGTON, D.C.*

COLONEL: I send enclosed herewith papers in the case of *Edgar Burroughs*, late Major in the Confederate Army, who has been tried by Military Commission and found guilty capitally. As the case is one of great importance, and involves a very important question necessary to be at once decided, I pray leave to call your special attention to it.

In my revision of the proceedings, I have carefully stated the facts in evidence, so that you will need but read the revision to arrive at the questions raised. I have put a mark so that you can easily turn to that part of the record. May I ask yours and the President's early attention to this matter,

as I am informed that I may be troubled from Richmond upon it. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obedient servt.,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Secretary of War

December 28th, 1863

I HAVE twelve Brig. Gen'l's. in this Dept., and about seventeen or eighteen thousand effective troops. Another one has just been sent me this morning without application.

I should like permission to relieve such as I do not need.
BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commanding

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va., & N.C., Fort MONROE, Dec. 28th, 1863

MADAM: *Col. West* reports to me that you have been appropriating to your own use articles furnished for the helpless and insane under your charge by the charities of the benevolent people of the North.

The articles taken from you are such as have been furnished by the Government and Sanitary Commissions.

Taking that to be so, and I must take it upon the report of my officer to be so, your age only protects you from the severest punishment. A man or woman plundering the insane and helpless can have no excuse before God or Man.

You will be sent by the lines with only the wearing apparel and furniture which of right belongs to you, and *Col. West* will be charged with the execution of this order, which will be published for the information of all concerned. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Yr. obdt. servt.,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va., and N.C., Fort MONROE, Dec. 28th, 1863

To the Officer Commanding Forces

SIR: I am informed that certain persons claiming to be friends of the United States and a portion of the military forces of the United States, having been recruited in North Carolina, have organized themselves at Barcoes Island, lower end of Camden County, and that they are there in an unorganized manner without officers, and making excursions into

258 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

the country making captures and doing acts that should only be done by regular military organizations.

Please investigate the matter thoroughly, and report to me the exact condition of these men. If they or any of them, enlisted in the forces of the United States are there without Officers, have them sent to the forces to which they belong. If there is any Officer in charge, have him report to these Headquarters at once through the Commander under which he has acted. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Yr. obdt. servt.,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding*

From General Butler

Secretary of War

December 28th, 1863

FLAG of Truce boat in with 520 returned prisoners. Further exchange stopped after sharp debate in Rebel Cabinet. Major Mulford will bring despatches by noon to-morrow. No news of interest from Charlestown or the West.

BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, Maj. General Comdg.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va., & N. Carolina, FORTRESS MONROE.

December 28th, 1863

Hon. P. H. WATSON, Asst. Sec'y. of War

REFERRING to my telegram of this date, in regard to the steamer "Burnside," I enclose a copy of an informal contract drawn up between an authorized officer of this Department and *Mr. Norman Wiard, of New York*. I think it covers all that we desire in that class of boats and ordnance.

I have thrown the agreement into form, and enclose you a copy which, if you sign, Mr. Wiard will be prepared to sign, and the whole matter will be bound.

In regard to the time, you will see the agreement is not of much consequence so far as the "Burnside" and "Foster" are concerned, but it is well enough to have it signed to hold *Mr. Wiard*. As to the "Reno" and "Parks," if it suits you, please sign it, and of the date of 7th Dec., and forward it in duplicate for *Wiard's* signature.

I send you a copy of a report to-day to show the use we can make of these gunboats. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully, Your obedient Servt,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*From General Butler**Hon. Sec. of War**December 28th, 1863*

ACTING upon the instructions sent me from the department, I forwarded to City Point 505 prisoners, officers and soldiers, accompanied by a letter proposing an exchange of all the prisoners actually held in custody, holding in abeyance all other questions relating to the subject between this Government and the Rebel authorities, upon the belief that a fair, honorable, and just proposition of exchange of prisoners actually in custody would be accepted, leaving other questions of difference to be adjusted by other negotiations. With this in view, I was careful that nothing should appear in my note which could be made either a cause or pretext for offence. The result has been that 520 prisoners of war held by the Confederates have been sent back in exchange, and the information afforded, being at the Assistant Agent of Exchange, by a letter from Robert Ould Confed. Comm'r of Exchange—which is enclosed,—which asserts in substance that unless the U. S. give up every claim which they have made in behalf of their soldiers who are prisoners of war, consent to sacrifice the colored soldiers this Government has enlisted, turn over their officers to the cruel punishments imposed by the pretended law of the Confederate Congress, and last, and much the least, consent officially that the person to whom the Government has entrusted the command of this Department shall be executed immediately upon capture, and that he and all officers serving under him shall be excluded from all the benefits of the laws which regulate civilized warfare, and from even the privilege of communication by Flag of Truce, for such is the tenor of a proclamation from Jeff Davis under which they shelter themselves, that no exchange can be effected, while our soldiers, prisoners in their hands, are to be maltreated, starved, ironed, or hanged, as suits their caprice. There is but one way, it seems to me to meet this question, and that is by the sternest retaliation.

*From Horace White**U.S. Senate, Committee on Military Affairs and the Militia, WASHINGTON.**Dec. 29th, 1863*

THE accompanying bill is respectfully submitted to the attention of Maj. General Butler, with the request that he will favor Senator Wilson with any suggestions that may occur to him regarding the same.

HORACE WHITE, Clk. Com. on Mil. Affairs

From Colonel J. M. McChesney

Headquarters, Sub-District of the Pamlico, W^ASH, N.C., December 29th, 1863

Major General J. J. PECK

GENERAL: Captain J. W. Denny, Chief Provost Marshal of this District, informs me that certain charges have been forwarded to the Comdg. General against Capt. N. N. Wheeler, Post Quarter Master at this place, in which it is asserted that Capt. Wheeler is disloyal, and that he is in the habit of sending articles beyond the lines of the United States at this post. In regard to the first charge, I would state that I believe that Capt. Wheeler is a truly loyal man.

To the second, that nothing could be sent through the lines here without being detected by my pickets, and they have such orders as would prevent Capt. Wheeler sending anything out, should he desire to do so, and, furthermore, without I have some proof in the matter, I must believe the charges are entirely without foundation. I am, General,

Very respectfully, Your obedient servant,

J. M. McCHESNEY, Col. Comdg.

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. Va. & N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 29, 1863

*Major General J. J. PECK, Comdg. District of Nor. Car.,
NEWBERN, N.C.*

GENERAL: Your letter enclosing your General Order No. 46 is received. I trust that I have made up the unintentional omission in not speaking of the brilliant affair first mentioned in the Order. You will see that we have been doing likewise at Charles City Court House. I am waiting for a detailed report before issuing a General Order, thanking *Col. West's* Command. I have taken the liberty to forward your Order to the Northern press. Please present my personal thanks to *Lieut. Whitney*, 85th New York Vols., for his gallantry and coolness, and ask him if he would like a Captain's Commission in the Colored Troops. I have the honor to be,

Your Obt. Servant, R. S. D., Maj. & A.A.G.

(By command of Maj. Gen. Butler)

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. Va. & N.C., Fort MONROE, Dec. 29th, 1863

Brig. Gen. E. A. WILD, Comdg. NORFOLK, VA.

GENERAL: Send out an officer and ten men with a wagon, and bring in the property of such colored persons at *Mr. Tatem's* as desire to have it brought in. Affix a copy of this order to your order, and the officer by virtue thereof will order to report forthwith to me any person who interferes with the execution of this order. Choose an officer of firmness and discretion for this service, and let him leave with *Mr. Tatem* a certificate describing the property taken, and why it was taken, and who is the claimant of the property.

By command of MAJ. GEN. BUTLER

Your Obt. Servant, R. S. D., Major & A.A.G.

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 29th, 1863

Col. BIGGS, Chief Quarter Master

I HAVE examined the communication of *Capt. R. C. Webster* as to the occupancy of certain buildings in Newbern for the use of his Staff Department, and also his correspondence with the special *Agent of the Treasury*, requesting permission from him to take and use the buildings.

The whole correspondence seems to me to proceed upon a mistake of rights and duties. All property in the Rebel States occupied by our forces is to be taken first — for the use of the Army in its several Departments if needed, and of that necessity the Officers of the Army are the only judges. When any property is not needed by the Army, it is to be turned over to the Treasury Agent, and in that case only. If afterward any of that same property is needed by the Army, it is to be retaken because of the necessity which requires it, and not because of the permission of the Agent of the Treasury. These Agents are to ask the Officers of the Army what they will turn over of the property seized and held by the Army to the Treasury; not the Officers of the Army to ask the Agent what of the property captured the Army may be permitted to use for military purposes. Therefore, if a building or any other property captured and held by the Army is needed for military purposes, it will be taken whether it may be at the time in the hands of the Treasury Agent or not. Of course, I do

262 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

not mean by this that any Officer shall take anything not necessary for military use, and if he misjudge upon the question of necessity you will listen to any complaint concerning any abuse in your Dept. in that behalf.

Any collision with the Treasury Department would be especially undesirable, because we are all servants of one Government, striving, it is to be presumed, to do each his duty in his respective sphere.

A light examination and reflection upon the Act of Congress authorizing the appointment of these Agents would, it seems to me, prevent all danger of such collision. The Act provides solely that the Agents shall gather up such captured, abandoned, and scattered property as the Army does not want, and return the proceed thereof into the Treasury. And the Treasury Agents have no other rights and duties, and I am sure that the *Hon. Secretary of Treasury* would claim no other for them. You will forward this note to *Captain Webster* for his guidance, and ask him to hand it to *Maj. Gen. Peck*, Comd'g District of North Carolina, for his information.

Respectfully yours,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 29th, 1863

Brig. Gen. JAMES BARNES, Comd'g at NORFOLK, VA.

GENERAL: I have received your communication of the 24th Dec. to *A. T. M. Cooke, Esq.*, chairman of the stockholders' meeting of the Norfolk Gas Company, covering the letter of *Mr. Cooke* to yourself relating to the taking of the *Norfolk Gas Works* by the Military Authorities of the United States, and beg that you will forward him this communication in reply. *Mr. Cooke* claims for the Gas Light Company that they possess very valuable works, for which they now claim large compensation from the Government; that the majority of the stockholders have duly conformed to the requirements of General Order No. 49, and that the Company were about putting the works in order when they were taken by the Government for military purposes in violation of the constitutional rights of the Stockholders.

It will be observed, *first*, that until within a few days a majority of these stockholders have acknowledged being and been known as having been in rebellion against the Govern-

ment of the United States, and having endeavored to overthrow that Constitution about which they now so glibly talk, and have only just now taken the oath of allegiance to that Government which they have sought to destroy, in conformity to the requirements of a Military Order. And even now, under these peculiar circumstances, with the oath fresh in their mouths, in a communication from the stockholders to the Agents of the Government, with their claims of new-fledged rights frequently repeated, the word loyalty or allegiance to the Government never finds place. They say they have conformed to the requirements of General Order No. 49. That Order requires of them nothing, and more than one of them have said, as I am informed and believe, that they took the oath to save their property, and that they claim not that they are loyal, but that they have taken out a protection. Such men, loyal with lip service only, so far as I am concerned, have few constitutional rights which I feel much inclined to respect. When they become loyal in heart as on lip, and speak of taking the Oath of Allegiance to their Country not as a requirement but as a duty, it will be time enough to discuss their constitutional rights. If their property is as valuable as they claim it, why have the Company left it to go to ruin for many months, without any attempt on their part to put the gas works in operation and light the city? Did their rebellious proclivities overcome even their love of gain, so that they were willing to sacrifice their property rather than to aid the United States by lighting it, in protecting their city from the robber, the burglar, and the incendiary? Is it not true that they have refused the Military Authorities of the United States, more than once, to light the city, and continued in that refusal until after they were informed that the works were to be seized upon for that purpose, and the Government had incurred expense in that behalf? I should be quite inclined as an act of justice to promise in the future monthly average rent equal to what they have received for the past nine months, as a compensation from the Government for the use of their works.

Their Chairman talks of the economical management of the Company as compared with the prospective management of the Government, and he certainly ought to be quite satisfied if he is assured from the Government the same rent which he has received under his own management.

Exactly what will be done is this. The works will be put

264 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

in repair more economically by twenty per cent than the estimate which was made for the Company for the repair of the works. They will be carried on efficiently and economically, so that the City of Norfolk will be fully lighted, and its peace and quiet in the darkness of the night be assured, until it is made certain that in case of an attack upon the City of Norfolk, the Rebel proclivities of the owners will not leave the city in darkness as a means of impairing the defense made by the United States forces; and when the owners have by their works and not by their lips convinced the military authorities that they can rely upon their loyalty for aid in repelling an invasion of the Rebels, and keeping up of the works to aid us in that behalf, then and not until then will the works be returned to their custody.

In the meantime, accurate accounts will be kept of the receipts and expenditures, and the excess of profits, which no doubt will be considerable, will be paid to those who are loyal, in the sense of the word as understood by loyal men. You are at liberty, General, if you please, to cause this communication to be published for the information of other citizens, if any in Norfolk, who stand in a like case. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully yours,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Com'd'g.

From General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 29, 1863

**To ARNOLD HARRIS, Lieut. in the Marine Artillery and
Ensign in the United States Navy**

LIEUT.: You will take the armed steamer "Brewster," in the United States service, and make an attempt upon the shipping in the harbor of the town of Wilmington, using your best exertions to destroy all property there afloat, and in case you are fired upon, return the fire, although you may endanger the town. As that port has been closed for more than two years against all lawful trade, there can be no ships in the harbor which are not either enemy's property or ships of those who are aiding that enemy by running the blockade, and in either case are subjects of lawful destruction and warfare.

Much in the success of this expedition depends upon your coolness, firmness, energy, and determination.

It may be, that you may be unsuccessful, or after a partial

success, captured. In that case you will be entitled to every consideration of good treatment by a brave and honorable enemy, because of the very daring of your attempt. If captured, and exposed to any maltreatment or injury, either in yourself, officers, or crew that may be captured, show your letter of instructions, and inform your captors that I have many men, officers, and soldiers of the Confederate Army and Navy within my camp of prisoners at Point Lookout and Fort Norfolk, and that I will execute the strictest and sternest retaliation for any injury you or your men shall receive, except in honorable warfare, and I think the Confederate authorities will have no doubt but that I will keep my word. I have the honor to be.

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Va., & N. Carolina, FORTRESS MONROE,
December 29th, 1863*

*Act. Rear Admiral LEE, Commanding, &c.,
Off NEWPORT NEWS*

ADMIRAL: I have sent down the army gunboat "Brewster," under command of Ensign Harris, detailed to me for service under my command, and the "Spaulding," under command of Brig. Gen. Graham, for the purpose of making an attempt upon the shipping and blockade runners in the harbor of Wilmington, and if necessary upon the town.

Of course the success of this enterprise will depend upon the boldness of the attempt, the rapidity of its execution, and it is not unattended with serious risk; all of which has been weighed.

I propose that the "Brewster" shall attempt to run in past the batteries at Fort Caswell, under the guise of a blockade runner. She will then proceed up to the town and do the work for which she is prepared. More effectually to disguise her from the enemy, I wish you would cause some of the blockading fleet to chase her in upon a favorable opportunity, to be sought for and designated by General Graham. The "Spaulding" will lay off for the purpose of rendering her assistance upon her return, or her boats' crews, in case she is lost.

I have directed Ensign Harris to pay special attention to the iron-clads within the harbor, if there are any there.

The crew all know their destination, and have volunteered

266 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

for the service, and I believe it is not otherwise known outside of some member of my personal Staff. Of course I need not add a word of caution as to the necessity that the expedition shall remain a profound secret.

Please aid Gen'l. Graham and Ensign Harris in any way that is possible, covering his return with your guns if practicable, and affording him every means of relief. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully, Yr. Obt. Servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

December 30th, 1863

COLONEL HOLT, Judge Advocate General

I BEG leave to call your attention to the case of James Thompson, Co. "I," 3rd Penn. Heavy Artillery, who has been capitally convicted in this Department, and proceedings forwarded to Washington on the 18th of Sept. last. He has cumbered our Guard-house ever since. Besides, the suspense is more cruel than a capital punishment.

BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, Maj. General Comdg.

From General Butler

December 30th, 1863

Capt. GOODWIN, Quartermaster of NORFOLK

THOMAS CUNNINGHAM, one of the pilots of the "Merrimac," who by his skill enabled her to sink the "Congress" and "Cumberland," is not to be dealt with by the U. S. or by its officers, and is to be furnished with no facilities in this Department without my orders. We do not mean to give a premium for treason.

BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., Dec. 30th, 1863

The PRESIDENT

JACOB BARNES was sentenced to imprisonment for life by Gen. Order No. 37 from these Head quarters, which sentence was approved by me Nov. 24th, for desertion. I now believe that he simply acted under a misapprehension of his duty, being a German not understanding his duty.

Please permit me to remit his sentence if he returns to duty and re-enlists during the War. I suppose I have the power now

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 267

to do so, but the papers are in Washington. This is the first time I have ever asked you to pardon anybody.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. Va. & N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 30th, 1863

A. R. Admiral S. P. LEE, Comdg. N. A. Block'dg Squadron

ADMIRAL: I have the honor to forward for your information the following extract from a letter received from *Maj. Gen. Peck*, dated Newbern, N.C., Dec. 26th, 1863.

"After many delays, the 200 pdr. is mounted. *Gen. Wessels* reports that the *ram* is as great a mystery as ever in spite of all his efforts for clearing up the contradictory rumors. My own impression is that the ram has no engine, is not planted yet, and will not be ready for some months. It is supposed to be near Halifax." I have the honor to be,

Your Obt. Servant,
B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

*Head Quarters 18th Army Corps, Genl. Department of Virginia & North Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, Dec. 30, 1863*

To Act. Master Wm. WRIGHT, Comdg. U. S. Steamer "Mystic"

SIR: A note has been handed to me in these words:

U.S. Steamer MYSTIC, Off YORKTOWN, VA.

This pass must be signed by Maj. Genl. Butler and not by command of Maj. Genl. Butler.

*By order of ACT. MASTER Wm. WRIGHT
Comdg. U. S. Steamer "Mystic," Ex Officer*

The usual mode of conducting the business of this Dept. is to have the passes signed by my command by an Officer of my Staff, the Pro. Mar., and Admiral Lee recognizes that course of business. Will you either report to him or me why you do not recognize it.

I am as much responsible for that signature as my own; and perhaps, while you are reporting upon this subject, you will explain why I am to notice a letter signed by an "Ex Officer," when you will not respect a pass signed by my command. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully, Your obedient servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Bruce

HARTFORD, December 31, 1863

Major General BENJ. F. BUTLER

SIR: Will you permit me to call your attention to the case of C. B. Dibble, now located as a trader at Newbern, N.C.

He has sent me copies of your recent order, which gave him 30 days in which to close up his business there and leave the department. This would cause him both a pecuniary loss and damage him in the esteem of all Union men.

I would therefore ask in his behalf an extension of the time for winding up his affairs, within which he may be given a chance to clear up to your satisfaction all charges upon which the above order was based. I am confident that he can do this, as since the rebellion commenced his record as a supporter of the Government is clear — fitting out three clerks who volunteered from his office in N. Y., and paying a bounty of twenty-five dollars each to all who volunteered from his native town (Granby, Conn.) under the President's call last year for 600,000 men. I know Mr. Dibble to be true, loyal, and honest, and that he would neither himself or permit others for him, do anything whereby the rebels would gain assistance, comfort, or information. I am, General,

Yours Very Respectfully, Gen. B. BRUCE

State of Conn. Executive Department, NORWICH, Jan. 4th/64

To Maj. Gen. BUTLER

I AM personally acquainted with the writer of the within letter, who was Quartermaster General of Conn. in 1862, and cheerfully say that there is no gentleman in the State whose character for integrity stands higher in my estimation, or whose word or recommendation I would receive with less hesitation than his.

Wm. A. BUCKINGHAM, Governor of Conn.

From General Butler

December 31st, 1863

Acting Quartermaster General Colonel CHARLES THOMAS

VESSELS with bills of lading to Newbern, N.C., for the Govt. can be transporting various products, the property of negroes and others from North Carolina, on their return with profit to the United States. Is there any objection to their

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 269

being re-chartered by private individuals for that purpose, after they have fulfilled their contract with the Government?

I am informed such objection is made by the Quartermaster at New York.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va., & N. Carolina, FORTRESS MONBOE,
December 31st, 1863

Hon. E. M STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: I have the honor to report that *General Wild* was despatched by my order upon an expedition with two Regts. of Colored Troops into the North Eastern Counties of North Carolina.

Our navigation on the Dismal Swamp Canal had been interrupted, and the Union inhabitants plundered by the Guerillas.

General Wild took the most stringent measures, burning the property of some of the officers of Guerilla Parties, seizing the wives and families of others as hostages for some of his negroes that were captured, and appears to have done his work with great thoroughness, but perhaps with too much stringency. The effect has been, however, that the people of Pasquotank, Currituck, Camden, Perquimous, and Chowan Counties have assembled, and all passed resolutions similar to those which I enclose, which were passed by the inhabitants of Pasquotank County, and three of the counties have sent committees to me with their resolutions.

These resolutions are signed by 523 of the inhabitants of the County, the average vote being eight hundred. Every prominent man, I am informed by the committee who presented the resolutions, that has not signed them has left, and gone across the lines. The Guerillas have also been withdrawn from these counties, to the relief of the inhabitants.

I have promised the Committees of the several Counties that so long as they remain quiet, keep out the Guerillas, and stop blockading running they shall be afforded all possible protection by us, and be allowed to bring their products into Norfolk and receive goods in exchange, until I can get sufficient force organized to make it safe to throw my lines around them. I have further informed them I shall not require the oath of allegiance from them.

I think we are much indebted to *General Wild* and his negro troops for what they have done, and it is but fair to record that

270 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

while some complaints are made of the action, authorized by Gen'l. Wild against the inhabitants and their property, yet all the committees agree that the negro soldiers made no authorized interference with property or persons, but conducted themselves with propriety.

I find between some of the Officers in this Department in command of white troops a considerable degree of prejudice against the colored troops. In some cases, impediments have been thrown in the way of their recruiting, and interference has been made with them on their expeditions.

This I am investigating, and shall punish with the most stringent measures, trusting and believing that my action will be sustained by the Departments. I shall take leave, therefore, to report for dismissal such as in my judgment, upon investigation, are not fit for the service.

The negro troops, to have a fair chance, ought to have first-class officers, for from their habits of obedience and discipline they are more apt to depend upon their officers than are white soldiers.

I beg leave to enclose a copy of General Wild's report, and also the original proceedings of the citizens of Pasquotank County. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully, Your Obedient Servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

ELIZABETH CITY, December 17th, 1863

To JOHN Y. ELLCOTT, Capt. of Guerillas

SIR: I still hold in custody Mrs. Manden and Mrs. Wicks as hostages for the colored soldier taken by you. As he is treated, so shall they be: even to hanging. By this time you know that I am in earnest. Guerillas are to be treated as pirates. You will never have rest until you remove your present course or rejoin the regular Confederate Army.

ED. A. WILD, Brig. Gen. of Vols.

From the Secretary of War

War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, Dec. 31, 1863

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER

SIR: The Secretary of War directs me to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 27th instant, and to

express his gratification at the satisfactory condition of affairs at Point Lookout.

The measures which you have adopted and propose to adopt, as stated in that communication, are approved by the Secretary.

*Very respectfully, Your Obt. Servt.,
ED. M. CANBY, Brig. Genl. A.A.G.*

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 31st, 1863

Brig. Gen. Barnes

I RESPECTFULLY return to you the papers in the case of *Lieut. Henry M. Day*, 1st U. S. Colored Troops, with reference to your endorsement of the propriety of trying his offence by Court Martial. The high respect I entertain for your opinions induces me to furnish you with the information of the course of action I prescribe for myself in these cases. When, either from personal knowledge or examination by myself, or by confession, the fact of the guilt of an Officer is ascertained, whatever may be his rank, I order his appropriate punishment. And it may be to be dismissed from the service, subject to the approval of the President. A Court Martial is only of use to ascertain the facts in regular form, and after, the revising Officer, the Comd'g General in this case, in reality fixes the punishment.

What can be the necessity of the slow action of a Court Martial when the fact is already ascertained to the satisfaction of the Comd'g Gen. beyond the possibility of a doubt? In any case where there could be the possibility of a dispute as to evidence, I should send the facts to be ascertained by the Court Martial, for I would never punish any man without a hearing, except upon his own confession, unless he in fact confesses by flight. I think the necessity of prompt and decisive action in the very lax condition as to sobriety of many of the Officers in your command, would be of more advantage than any possibility of it to be derived from the regular but slow action of a Court Martial. I have already pardoned three of these offences and dismissed two, and propose to go on until Officers in the uniform of the United States shall not debase themselves below the meanest of their command by drunkenness. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully yours,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

*Headquarters, Department Va., & N. Carolina, FORTRESS MONROE,
December 31st, 1863*

Hon. SALMON P. CHASE, Secretary of Treasury

SIR: The commander of the Revenue Cutter "Phillipp Allen," captured the schooner "Village Belle" from Baltimore, fitted up with secret apartments for the purpose of smuggling whiskey into this Department from Baltimore. He seized her, and sent her for condemnation to Baltimore. I arrested the owner of the cargo, and had him sent for six months at hard labor to Fort Norfolk.

I learn that by an order of your Department the "Village Belle" has been released. Since her release, we have discovered other secret compartments, fitted to contain whiskey and containing it.

I pray she may be reseized and ordered for condemnation. I pray that Capt. Slicer, who first seized her, may be ordered to reseize her, and that she may be condemned. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully, Yr. Obdt. Servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. Va. & N.C., FORT MONROE, Dec. 31st, 1863

Colonel ROBERTS

I do myself the honor to enclose a communication from *Gen. Wild* in relation to the loan of the *Post Band*. Unless there is to be some special occasion for it, I should be very glad to oblige him.

I will send a boat to carry them over. Of course I should not send them away against your wish, but this is the anniversary of the freedom of the blacks.

By command of the MAJ. GEN. COMDG.

From President Lincoln

Executive Mansion, WASHINGTON, January 2, 1864

Major-General BUTLER

SIR: The Secretary of War and myself have concluded to discharge of the prisoners at Point Lookout the following classes: first, those who will take the oath prescribed in the proclamation of December 8, and issued by the consent of General Marston, will enlist in our service. Second, those

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 273

who will take the oath and be discharged, and whose homes lie safely within our military lines.

I send by Mr. Hay this letter and a blank-book and some other blanks, the way of using which I propose for him to explain verbally better than I can in writing.

Yours very truly, A. LINCOLN¹

From General Daniel Butterfield

NEW YORK, January 4th, 1863

Major General BUTLER, Comdg. etc. FORTRESS MONROE

DEAR GEN.: The secessionists here have adopted a new dodge to save themselves the necessity of recognizing you while they avail themselves of your courtesy to communicate with their friends and relatives in the south. They address their letters to the Commanding General at Fortress Monroe, and thus imagine that they follow in the wake of their prototype, Jeff Davis, refusing to recognize you while they smuggle their letters through under an intentional act of discourtesy.

I learn this accidentally. It may be made out of whole cloth. You will know of course. If you receive letters omitting your name and enclosing letters for the north, take it for granted that they are from parties feeling as I have stated. It is perfectly well known that you command there, the omission of your name is excusable if the parties are ignorant of the fact, but no one in N. Y. or Baltimore can possibly be without this knowledge, so it has been so often published and so widely known.

I write hastily, and know you will appreciate my good motives in posting you on this little shabby trick if it exists. It will be entirely superfluous for me to suggest any measure to you who know as well how to deal with rebels north or south.

*Very truly and sincerely, yours,
DAN'L BUTTERFIELD, Maj. Genl.*

I am home on a short furlough — the ladies ask to be remembered to you.

From the General in Chief

War Department, Adjutant General's Office, WASHINGTON, D.C., Jan. 4th, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Dept. of Va. & N.C.

FORTRESS MONROE, VA.

GENERAL: I am directed by the General-in-Chief to inform you that the 2nd Mass. Heavy Artillery is now fully organized,

¹ Abraham Lincoln, p. 70.

274 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

and that the third battalion, now in Massachusetts, has been ordered to report to you, to be disposed of as you may think most conducive to the interests of the service. I am, General,

Very Respectfully, Your Obdt. Servt,
THOMAS M. VINCENT, Asst. Adj't. Gen.

From General Butler

CIPHER. FORT MONROE, VA., 5 January, 1864

Brig. Genl. WISTAR, Comdg. at YORKTOWN

I REC'D from Gen'l Sedgwick the following telegram:

"A despatch from General-in-Chief directs such coöperation with you as I can give. I will be ready to do so on Sunday, the 7th inst., by vigorous demonstrations on my part, unless the weather should render it impossible."

I am about sending the following reply: "Can you not make it to-morrow without regard to weather? I hope to strike the point Sunday morning at 6 o'clock."

Is that right, or shall he move Sunday? My reply to him awaits your answer.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From Mrs. Thompson to General Butler

Sr. Louis, Jan. 6th, 1864

DEAR SIR: Trespassing upon your valuable time with feelings encouraged by your kindness in trying to get a parole for my husband (Brig. Gen. Jeff Thompson), also your liberality towards him, I address these lines to you, hoping they may meet your approbation and especial attention. Do not think me presumptuous. I feel it a duty I owe my children and self to appeal to one in whom I repose the utmost confidence as well as hope of success. I paid a visit to my sister in New Orleans, in November. She told me "you were a kind, humane gentleman, and relieved the orphans and poor of that city after the surrender, that you were calumniated and slandered very much by persons who did not know you." I should have remained there, but my sister being a Religious, the Community do not permit seculars to live with them. I saw the General there and obtained a parole of honor, came here.

I wish to request of you a permit to visit Mr. Thompson either at Johnson's Island or Point Lookout, where he is placed under *your care*. I wish you to obtain it from the Secretary of War if necessary, for me, and send it to me as soon as possible.

I have written to him, but he does not understand my situation at the present time. I have more influence with him when I can speak to him than by writing. His ambition led him into the S. Army. I am sorry he ever entered it. I am peculiarly placed here, his *pretended* friends are not *mine*, and being a stranger here, have none of my own.

My little boy is with me, and we must live, pay our board, and have a support. Some of the citizens of St. Joe took the house I lived in from me, and one of my children is with Jeff's sister. I have been round to get sewing here. The river being frozen, there is none to be had, no sale of goods in the stores. I have been called by half a dozen names for fear persons might be arrested for being seen conversing with Mrs. Jeff Thompson. My husband is slandered to my face if I ask for assistance from Southern people. You have no idea how difficult it is for me to get along, so he must resign and take care of his family or we must be sacrificed. For this reason I am desirous to see him and make some arrangements for my family before he goes South again. If you can give or get me a permit, do so; it will be an act of charity to me, not assisting the S. Cause. One more request, with the permit, send me transportation there and back, as I have no means wherewith to travel, no friends to assist. The Southern people are not very friendly with me, I am too "Union" and to the Union my husband is a "rebel." Please do what you can for me, and show this letter to no one, it is for you alone.

Write to me in answer to this, receive my thanks and a grateful heart. My earnest and fervent prayers for your temporal and spiritual welfare. With sincerity and respect, I remain,

Yours respectfully, EMMA C. THOMPSON

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., Fort MONROE, Jan. 6th, 1864

Brig. Gen. G. MARSTON, Commd'g District of St. Mary's

GENERAL: Information having been received here that a small cavalry force of the enemy is roaming about the Counties of Westmoreland, Richmond, Northumberland, and Lancaster, Virginia, collecting conscripts, deserters, horses, mules, meat-stock, and grain, and sending the same to Richmond and the Rebel Army. The Major General Commanding this Department commands that you cross the Potowmack with such force as you may deem necessary, and can be spared from other

276 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

service, and with the aid of the gunboats at your command effect a landing in the above named Counties, capture or disperse any hostile force you may find there, seize and fetch away the negroes, live-stock, tobacco, and grain of Rebel owners, and also the boats used in carrying men and supplies across the Rappahannock.

The grain, boats, and other property which you cannot fetch away, you are authorized to destroy. It is to be hoped that large quantities of wood and cattle for the use of the prisoners may be thus obtained.

Respectfully yours,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

From the Secretary of State

Department of State, WASHINGTON, 8 January, 1864

To Major General B. F. BUTLER, FORTRESS MONROE

GENERAL: Your letter of the 21st ultimo, stating that you had reason to believe that M. Paul, the French Consul at Richmond, had carried despatches through your lines for insurgent agents abroad, and requesting authority to search him in future, was duly received. In reply I have to acquaint you that the views of this Department upon the subject have been communicated to the Secretary of War. I am, General,

Your very obedient servant,
WILLIAM H. SEWARD

From the Secretary of State

Department of State, WASHINGTON, 8th Jan'y, 1864

The Honorable E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: This Department received a letter from Major General Butler, under date the 21st ultimo, in which he states that he had reason to believe that M. Paul, the French Consul at Richmond, was the bearer of communications to the insurgent agents abroad and requests authority to search him and his baggage when he passes through his lines. In the present state of the relations between the United States and France, it is not deemed advisable to comply with this request. Measures will, however, be taken towards compassing, informally, the object which General Butler proposes to accomplish by the search referred to. I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,
WILLIAM H. SEWARD

From General Butler

*Head-Quarters 18th Army Corps, Department of Virginia & North Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, Jan. 8, 1864*

Brig. Gen. G. MARSTON, Comdg. POINT LOOKOUT

GENERAL: The within copy of an Order received by me from the President, is sent you for your information and guidance.

You will enlist from the Rebel prisoners under your command all those who may desire to enlist in the service of the United States, either in the Army or Navy, and you will release all such as reside within our lines as in your judgment you may think proper and safe so to do, upon their taking the oath of allegiance and the parole as prescribed in Gen. Order No. 49. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obedient servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C. FORT MONROE, Jan. 9th, 1864

Brig. Gen. G. MARSTON

You will cause every prisoner at Point Lookout to answer, taking his answer after he has heard them all.

First — Do you desire to be sent South as a Prisoner of War, for Exchange?

Second — Do you desire to take the Oath of Allegiance and Parole, and enlist in the Army or Navy of the United States, and if so in which?

Third — Do you desire to take the Oath and Parole and be sent North to work on public works, under penalty of death if found in the South before the end of the War?

Fourth — Do you desire to take the Oath of Allegiance and go to your homes, within the lines of the United States Army, under like penalty if found South, beyond those lines, during the War?

You will adopt the form set forth in this book, and let each signature be witnessed, causing the Oath and Parole to be read to each man. The questions to be propounded to these men alone and apart from any other Rebel Prisoner Jan. 11th, 1864.

THE book mentioned herein will be forwarded in a few days.

Truly yours, B. F. B., Maj. Gen. Comdg.

278 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

By General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 9th, 1864

General MARSTON

I WAS driven back by the storm, and obliged to put into Cherry Stone, where I lay till last night for want of coal, which is my apology for not sending the boat immediately back for your raid. I send the "Geo. Washington," which is the most commodious boat I have, to report to you. Send her and the "Commerce" back as soon as you get through with them. I also send you the "Jessup," that you may have a gunboat of your own, which is convenient in a joint land and naval operation, also commissary supplies for 300 men for 30 days.

*By command of MAJ. GEN. BUTLER
H. H. C., Capt. and A.D.C.*

An Anonymous Letter

NEW YORK, Jan. 9, 1864

Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER

A MR. JOHN H. BAKER of the city of Brooklyn has just returned from North Carolina by the way of Fortress Monroe. He says that he has a big thing there if he is not stopped by that Dam Rascal Genl. Butler, who will get his deserts before long. He says that you imprisoned the Mayor of Washington, N.C., who is a loyal man, and his friends mean to take care of you, and that he will lend a helping hand. Baker spent most of last winter in N.C., and says that he was a great deal within the rebel lines, and that the timber is obtained within these lines and sent to a certain point, when they take his goods in return pay, and what cost him \$110 he got \$1000 in return. He joins in with all those rebel sympathizers, who appear to have an extreme hatred against you. What these plans are I do not know or can I find out. He has been a secessionist from the commencement of the war, and he will do anything to help them and make money himself. His operations now are to get lumber and pay for it in goods shipped from this post, whether contraband or not will make very little difference to him. This is written that you may know what is going on in your department, and the information can be readily obtained on the spot. He is from his feeling a dangerous man, and he would betray any movement that is going on, for which he could get paid. It is better that you say nothing about this letter, but put a watch on him, as it

is likely he will return by the way of Norfolk, or he may take vessel and go to Newbern.

From Colonel Jourdan

Head Quarters Sub District of Beaufort, MOREHEAD CITY, N.C., January 24, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

SPECIAL ORDERS, No. 9

*Capt. GEO. W. BARTLETT, Provost Marshal,
BEAUFORT, N.C.*

CAPTAIN: You are hereby ordered to take charge of Mr. John H. Baker, and proceed per steamer "Spaulding" to Fortress Monroe and deliver said Baker to the Provost Marshal at the Head Quarters of the Major General Commanding the Department; after which you will return to this Sub District with all possible despatch, and report in person to these Head Quarters.

*By command of J. JOURDAN, Col. Commanding,
HENRY M. CONNELLY, Lieut. & A.A.D.C.*

From Governor Pierpont

The Commonwealth of Va., Executives Dept. ALEXANDRIA, VA., Jan. 9th, 1864

Col. FRY, Provost Marshal, U. S., WASHINGTON, D.C.

SIR: I am somewhat astonished to hear from you verbally, through Gen. Foster, that there has been no draft ordered in Accomac and Northampton Counties, Virginia. There have been enrolling officers there for more than a month and I have received a great deal of information of one kind and another in regard to the enrolling and drafting in that country. It occurs to me now that this work may be going under the direction of some departmental Commander. If so, I hope you will arrest it at once.

I know of no law for a department Commander to order and conduct a draft, and it is high time that these irregularities should be checked. They are doing great mischief. I am

Yours, etc., F. H. PIERPONT

P.S. For information on the subject, address Capt. Graham, Drummondtown, Accomac County, Va. He is Provost Marshal of those counties.

Jan. 14, 1864

Endorsements: Respectfully submitted to the Secretary of War. All I know of the case is that Gen. Butler has been fur-

280 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

nished by order of the Sec. of War with blanks for making enrolments.

JAMES B. FRY, *Provost Marshal Gen.*

Jan. 14, 1864

Respectfully referred to Maj. Gen. Butler, by order of the Sec. of War.

JAMES B. FRY, *Prov. Mar. Gen.*

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 9th, 1864

Major GIBSON, Senior Paymaster

MAJOR: I have had a number of complaints that the men under my command have been sent many miles to meet Paymasters under your charge, in order to get their pay, and this, too, since I called the matter to your attention. The next instance of such conduct coming to my knowledge I will order you and the Paymaster offending both to be dismissed from the service, subject to the approval of the *President of the United States*. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully yours,
B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

By General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 9th, 1864

Maj. Gen. JOHN J. PECK

GENERAL: The General Comd'g directs me to order you to see to it that the sale of all intoxicating liquors, wine, and ale is stopped, and that anybody who offends is punished by fine and imprisonment.

H. H. C. *Capt. and A.D.C.*

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 9th, 1864

Capt. SEABROOK, 1st N. Y. Mounted Rifles

TOOK a horse said to be worth \$300 from Red River Farm, near 30 miles from Norfolk, claiming to be the property of J. W. Slade. Capt. S. will report and send forward receipt of Quarter Master for the horse.

Respectfully yours,
B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From Thomas E. Gridley to General Butler

KNOXVILLE, PA., Jan. 10th, 1864

DEAR SIR: I will consider it a great courtesy and kindness in you if you will grant my request, viz., I wish to engage in a permanent mercantile trade at Newbern, I wish to do an *honorable* business, and on the account of health would much like to go South. As to loyalty and position I respectfully refer to you his Excellency, Governor A. G. Curtin and Adj't. Gen. Russell. Hoping to hear from you favorably soon, I remain,

Yours respectfully, THOMAS E. GRIDLEY

Answer January 13th. No objection. B. F. B.

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 10th, 1864

ELIZABETH T. UPSHUR, FRANKTOWN, VA.

MY DEAR MADAM: I have read your note in relation to sending colored troops into Northumberland County. If I could believe for a moment any of the consequences would follow which you detail, it certainly would not be done. Experience, however, has shown that colored troops, properly officered, are less aggressive than white ones in the places where they are quartered, from the fact that they have been accustomed from their childhood to give up their wills to the wills of those who are over them.

You are entirely mistaken and misinformed as to what was done at Elizabeth City. I have had the Committees from four Counties, Pasquotank, Currituck, Perquimous and Chowan, here, and their universal testimony is that the negro soldiers did nothing but what they were ordered to do.

They committed no acts except under the order of their officers. That we had to burn the houses and carry away the families of the Guerillas is most true, but it was done under orders. I have yet to learn of a single outrage by a colored soldier committed upon any one of the people of Norfolk or Yorktown, and there are three Regiments at one place and four at the other. I can bear the same testimony of the negro Regiments, camped near Fortress Monroe, and if I send, the negroes to the Eastern Shore it will be because of the outrages reported to me of the white troops there stationed. Therefore calm your fears.

282 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

I will hold myself responsible that no outrage shall be committed against any peaceable citizens.

Very respectfully Yours,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., January 10, 1864

Lieut. T. P. ROBINSON, 5th Penn. Cavalry, PORTSMOUTH, VA.

I HAVE your note, and only ask you for your own sake as well as your old father and mother's, who love you as you love your wife and child, to live up to the pledge you make therein.

Think, whenever asked to drink or take liquor, of them all, and being assured that safety lies only in total abstinence you are safe.

Truly Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From Governor Pierpont

ALEXANDRIA, Jan. 11, 1864

Maj. Gen. BUTLER, FORTRESS MONROE, VA.

SIR: I was so unwell when I left Norfolk that I could not call on you with any comfort to myself. I regret that I saw much there which gave me great dissatisfaction. I have been laboring since the rebellion broke out in Virginia to re-establish law and order in the State, at such points as were rescued by the Federal arms from Confederate dominion.

The Government I represent is the government of the State of Virginia, as recognized by the President of the United States and both Houses of Congress.

In June last, civil government was established in the cities of Norfolk and Portsmouth, by the election of all the civil officers known to the laws of the state. The corporation, and County Courts were established, and a judge elected for the district court. These courts have jurisdiction of all civil and criminal business.

The secessionists, as a matter of course, resisted in every way they could the establishment of civil courts under loyal jurisdiction, especially as all parties who instituted any civil suit had first to take an oath to support the Constitution of the United States, and the restored government of Virginia. They much preferred going into a Provost Judge's Court, where they had no such oath to take; and in this and all other ways defeat the restored government, if they could.

During the summer and autumn I had succeeded, as I supposed, through your predecessor, in breaking up this interference of Provost Marshal and Provost Judge with civil matters.

But I found, when at Norfolk last, your officers had more fully than ever opened these courts, and were intermeddling with the civil authorities of the cities in a most licentious manner. They had one man immured in the cells of a felon's prison, and a guard over his house, because (and for no other reason) he was not able to pay a large debt to a New York creditor. The Provost Marshal issued an order to the tax-collector, ordering him not to sell some personal property levied on for taxes.

While I was there, he sent to the jail and took out two parties who were charged with a felony or misdemeanor, and awaiting their trial before a civil court of competent jurisdiction, and released them. I have understood since I left that he had notified the Mayor to remove the man who collected the stall fees in the market, asserting that he was going to collect them.

I see by the papers of those cities that the Provost Judge is trying cases called "ejectment," and rendering judgments for possession in five and ten days. The clerk of the court in Norfolk informed me that they were sending to his office for copies and abstracts of deeds, with a view to selling real estate for debts.

Aside from public policy, I need not remind you that this Provost Marshal and Judge can make no sale of personal or real estate for debts that will pass any title. That *due process* of law spoken of in the Constitution of the United States, by which alone a man is to be deprived of his property, never meant, and never will mean, the process directed from a Provost Judge's court executed by a Provost Marshal.

But this proceeding has nothing in it to suppress the rebellion, or render the army more efficient, but, upon the contrary, its very tendency is to keep up the rebellion, to exasperate Union men as well as rebels, and mix everything in inextricable confusion. The proper course, to be pursued by the commandant of a department situated as Norfolk and Portsmouth are, is so plain that there need be no clash or misconception.

The civil authorities will attend to administering the civil and criminal law as heretofore; the military attend to everything that has for its object the rendering of the army efficient

284 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

and well-disciplined; in the correction of soldiers for misconduct, in cases of conflict between soldier and citizen, I have no objection to the military taking cognizance.

All police regulations to prevent smuggling and giving liquor to soldiers may be proper subjects for the military police. But as to collection of debts, the trial of citizens for offences against citizens, and the rights of real estate, and interference in the collection of State and city taxes, and the collection of stall fees in the market, the military cannot, and ought not to have anything to do.

I have written you fully and plainly my views on this subject, hoping that you will take the same view of the subject I do. I shall demand that the interference of the Provost Marshal in the cases above alluded to be investigated, and if found a mere wanton exercise of power, I shall demand his punishment.

Desiring to cultivate the best understanding with you, and hoping that we may work together in harmony in the great cause of suppressing the rebellion, and restoring peace and order to our beloved country. I am,

Yours etc., F. H. PIERPONT, Governor

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jany. 15th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

His Excellency F. H. PIERPONT, Governor of Virginia

SIR: I have received your letter in relation to the subject of the interference of the military with the civil Government of Norfolk. Premising that no one can be more anxious than myself that the Civil Government of Virginia should have every power, and exercise every right, and that every man shall be protected under the law, I will content myself at present with saying that many of the facts suggested in your note are new to me, and some of them the first time brought to my notice, and that I will cause immediate investigation to be made, and will apply the proper remedy if in my judgment any wrong has been done. Of one thing I am certain, you must have been misinformed. No man appears before my Provost Court who has not taken the oath of allegiance, in any capacity except as a criminal, and my instructions are that no debts shall be collected save against those who are in rebellion against the United States, in favor of loyal citizens,

and where the property might escape from the honest creditor by reason of confiscation. I propose in a few days to call the attention of the Legislature to the City Government of Norfolk and Portsmouth, and shall ask your aid, if it becomes necessary, to see to it that there is some Civil Government in those cities.

The difficulty I find is, that there are all the civil officers known to the law and none of the Government. I have issued an order, a copy of which I enclose, to get the data upon which to found such representations, and as soon after the 20th as may be, I shall bring the matter to your attention. I desire to work with you in every harmony to restore Civil Government. In regard to the stalls in the market, I have only directed an interference to prevent a collection by the City Government of a year's rent in advance, which would virtually close the market and stop the supplies to my troops. And I know you will at once recognize the necessity and propriety of my action in that regard. Inviting most cordially through you any information which you may have in regard to the working of any measure or the acts of any officer which may be supposed to be detrimental to the interests of the Government, I remain,

*Very sincerely, Your obt. servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Com'g*

From H. B. Anthony to General Butler

WASHINGTON, Jan. 11, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: I received your letter relative to Capt. Lawrence, and called at the War Department, where I saw Mr. Watson, the secretary being absent. I had mislaid the letter, but I stated its contents to Mr. Watson, who said that if you *really wanted* that or any other appointment on your staff, you had only to intimate it to the department. A note from you to the Secretary would settle it, but I was not sufficiently possessed of your views to be able to say how much of your letter was from a willingness to oblige Capt. Lawrence, and how much was your own wish on the subject.

Yours very respectfully, H. B. ANTHONY

I am glad to see that while we are discussing questions you are settling them. Besides that, yours is the best way. I think you are generally ahead of us.

286 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Butler

*Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Dept. Va.,
Jan. 12, 1864*

**Hon. ROBERT OULD, Commr. of Exchange,
RICHMOND, VA.**

SIR: It is reported that you have stipulated if evidence is provided that the Officers and Crew of the steamer "Emily and Arrow," captured about May 5th, 1863, were in the employ of the Quartermaster Department when captured, the Officers and men can be released from close confinement, in which we are informed they are, and treated like other Prisoners of War. I enclose the evidence of the fact for your information, and respectfully ask that you will inform me if the Officers and Crews of such boats can or are to be treated as Prisoners of War. I have the honor to be,

*Very respy., Yr. obdt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. General Commanding*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va., and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 12th, 1864

**Hon. ROBERT OULD, Commissioner of Exchange,
RICHMOND, VA.**

SIR: Your note addressed to *Maj. General Hitchcock* in relation to the appointment by the Government of the United States of a Commissioner of Exchange is returned.

This Government claims and exercises the power of appointing its own agents to represent its interests, irrespective of any supposed sanction by the Confederate Authorities.

No right of declaration of Outlawry by those Authorities of any Officer or Soldier of the United States can be admitted or for a minute regarded by the Government of the United States, as it certainly will not be by the person upon whom such intimidation is attempted.

I am instructed to renew the offer, leaving all other questions in abeyance, to exchange Man for Man and Officer for Officer of equal rank actually held in custody by either party, until all Prisoners of War so held are thus exchanged. I take leave to express the hope from humane considerations to those confined as Prisoners of War on either side that this offer will be accepted.

I am further instructed to inform you that unless the Flag of Truce sent forward under the sanction by the Command-

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 287

ing General of this Department is recognized and respected by your authorities, all further communication between this Government and the Confederate Authorities by Flag of Truce must cease, however much the loss of its ameliorating influence upon the rigors of what ought to be a civilized warfare is to be regretted. But the responsibility of such determination must be left with whom you represent. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obedient servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. General Commdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va., and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 12th, 1864

Hon. ROBERT OULD, Commr. of Exchange, RICHMOND, VA.

SIR: Enclosed please find receipt of Roll and certificate of thirteen men claiming to be Master Mate and Seamen in the Confederate States Navy, captured at Accomac, Va., who were said to be in irons at Fort McHenry, and because of whose confinement certain Officers and Sailors of the United States Navy in the hands of your authorities were put in irons in retaliation.

It will be seen in the certificate that they have been received by me at Fort Norfolk, and are therein treated as Prisoners of War, and are not in irons. One of the men captured at the same time made his escape from McHenry.

I need not call your attention to the necessity of striking off the irons from these men whom you hold thus in retaliation. Please advise me that it is so done, that I may inform the friends of the prisoners. I have the honor to be,

*Very resp'y., Yr. obdt. servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. General Commanding*

From the Secretary of War

*War Department, Adjutant General's Office, WASHINGTON, January 11, 1864
[Not in chronological order]*

**Major General B. F. BUTLER, U. S. Volunteers, Comdg.
Department of Virginia & No. Carolina, FORT MONROE,
VIRGINIA**

SIR: By direction of the Secretary of War, Brigadier General Lockwood, Comdg'g Middle Department, has this day been instructed to send to you in irons Beall and his party, some fourteen in number, now held in confinement in irons

288 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

at Fort McHenry. The Secretary directs that on receipt of *Beall* and his party you cause their irons to be removed, preparatory to an investigation of their cases which you will order, and that as soon as the irons are removed you immediately send notice of the fact to the rebel agent of exchange. Acknowledge receipt. I am, Sir,

*Very Respectfully, Yr. Obdt. Servt.,
E. D. TOWNSEND, Assistant Adjutant General*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va., and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 12th, 1864

**Hon. ROBERT OULD, Commr. of Exchange,
RICHMOND, VA.**

SIR: In compliance with previous arrangements, fifteen civilians are sent up for exchange for a like number of civilians held as prisoners by your authorities.

Please receive them and return the men for whom they are sent forward. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Yr. obdt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. General Commdg.*

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 12th, 1864

Maj. Gen. F. SEIGEL

GENERAL: Your communication of the 4th of January was not received by me until the 9th owing to my absence from the Department.

I should be very glad of your services, and if I had a command which I could give you at all commensurate to the respect I have for your soldierly qualities, I would apply for you at once. If, as I hope, in the opening of the campaign more troops are assigned to me, you may be sure I will not forget you. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From H. A. Risley to General Butler

BALTIMORE, Jan. 12th, 1864

GENERAL: I intended to pay my respects to you in person, and talk over Accomac and Northampton Co. matters, and some others arising in the agency under my supervision em-

braced in your department. But I shall be obliged to defer it until next week.

I send you a copy of letter rec'd from keeper of Light House Point, near the mouth of the Rappahannock, which throws some light upon matters about which we have conferred. Hoping soon to see you, I am yours with great respect,

H. A. RISLEY, *Spl. Agent*

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., Fort MONROE, Jan. 12th, 1864

Brig. Gen. E. A. WILD, NORFOLK

GENERAL: You will order the 10th United States Colored to break up their camp at or near Craney Island, and proceed to the Eastern Shore of Virginia, Head Quarters at Drummond-town, there to replace the present force, relieving all officers and soldiers on duty there, except the Provost Marshals.

A copy of this order will be given to the commanding officer of the Regiment, so that the officers in command there will be relieved and report with their troops to *Gen. Lockwood*.

The officer in command of the 10th United States Colored will caution all his officers that there must be the strictest diligence and vigilance, that no outrages of any sort are committed by his troops, for both he and his officers will be held personally responsible by me if any such are committed.

The inhabitants there fear greatly the quartering of negro troops in their midst. I depend upon him and the good conduct of his troops to correct that misapprehension, for I assure both him and them that the most summary punishment will be visited upon them for any breach of discipline, especially any that shall affect peaceable men. The Commanding Officer will immediately take measures to recruit his Regiment to the fullest extent. He will give receipts to all loyal men who have taken the Oath prescribed by the President's Proclamation, for any slave which may be recruited. He will report to me immediately any deficiency in his Officers, incompetency, or any vacancy that may exist, that the one may be taken notice of and the other filled.

He will call upon the Quarter Master for the necessary transportation and report to these Head Quarters the execution of this Order. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully yours,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

From P. H. Whitehurst

NORFOLK, January 12, 1864

Maj. Genl. B. F. Butler

DEAR SIR: I saw in the Portsmouth *Old Dominion* of this morning the extract of a speech made by Mr. Brownly, of Portsmouth, in the House of Delegates of restored Government of Virginia, in which I think he misrepresented yourself and the Military Government in this department, and hope you will not think he spoke the sentiments of the Union people of this district, and particularly of this city.

Having been born and raised here, I believe I know the opinions of the people as well as any one in the district. My brother represents the City of Norfolk in the Senate, and know he does not entertain any such views as advanced by Mr. Brownly. Your course generally has met the most hearty approval of the Union party, particularly in relation to the colored population, the only course in my opinion that can put down the rebellion.

I and nearly all my family, which is very numerous, are slave-holders.

Very Respectfully, P. H. WHITEHURST

Reference, Genl. Barnes

From General Butler

Headquarters Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, FORT MONBOE,
January 13th, 1864

J. L. DOZIER, E. H. BEAZELEY, and others, the representatives of a sect calling themselves "Christians," in Norfolk and Portsmouth, who petition to be excused from taking the oath of allegiance and doing military duty

GENTLEMEN: I have read your petition to General Barnes, setting forth your objections to swearing allegiance to any earthly government, in which you therein establish, to your own satisfaction, three points.

First. That government, although an evil, is a necessary one.

Second. That for a time it is permitted to exist by the wisdom of Jehovah.

Third. That the time of its existence at which a period is to be put to its existence is not yet come.

Therefore (you) ought to swear allegiance to the Government of the United States.

First. Because, although an evil, you admit it to be necessary.

Second. Although an evil, you admit that it is permitted by the wisdom of Jehovah, and it is not for His creatures to question the wisdom of His acts.

Third. You only claim to be excused when Jehovah's government is substituted, which period has not yet arrived.

I have the honor to be

*Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, War of Rebellion, Series 3, Vol. IV, page 29.

From R. S. Fay, Jr. to General Butler

BOSTON, January 13th, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: I have yours of 9th, and thank you for your attention to Mr. Coolidge's 6 letters, which was most gratifying to his family.

My present idea about Middlesex stock is to divide 50% in stock, making the capital \$750,000. It will then be in the same relative basis of capital and production as the Washington & Salisbury, and I do not want to make the stock larger or we shall be at a disadvantage as compared with them.

I am meditating some cotton operations in Tennessee, for which I require the confidence of Genl. Hurlburt in my integrity and good faith, rather than any credit, as the operations are of a confidential character. I can find no one here who knows him, and it has occurred to me that as a brother officer of the same rank, a letter from you saying simply that I am a man of good position and character and whose word may be trusted would not be inappropriate. Should you see no objection, and can find time to send me such a letter, you will do me a favor. I shall soon have to make a new arrangement with Wendell¹ and Perry,¹ and must pay them more. We are making too much money to be able to afford to change our organization at present, and the great profits which are being made by men of their skill and capacity make it only just to increase their compensation.

Your management of the *Exchange* matter is watched with intense interest here, and if you succeed in carrying it through effectively it will be the greatest possible feather in your cap.

¹ Manufacturing and selling agents for the Middlesex Company.

292 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

I saw your brother a few days since, he says he is much better, but looks dreadfully pulled down.

Sincerely, yours, RICHARD S. FAY, JR.

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 17th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

Maj. Gen. S. A. HURLBURT, Comd'g

GENERAL: *Richard S. Fay, Jr., Esq.*, of Boston, a gentleman at the head of one of the most prominent manufacturing companies of our State, has been known to me for years for the highest integrity and business capacity, in whose dealings and undertakings the utmost confidence may be placed. *Mr. Fay* is of pecuniary ability, he may answer any engagements assumed.

Understanding he may have some business in your Department, I desire specially to commend him to your favor. I am,

Very truly yours,

B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

From H. L. Dawes

WASHINGTON, D.C., Jany. 13, 1864

Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER, FORTRESS MONROE

DEAR SIR: You may have observed my vote against laying upon the table Fernando Wood's resolution of investigation into your official conduct at New Orleans. It is due to myself, although of no consequence to you, that I should say that my vote was influenced by no desire to make the slightest charge against your official conduct, but solely by a determination to shrink from no investigation asked, let it come from whatever quarter and in however objectionable a shape. I am,

Truly Yrs., H. L. DAWES

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 18th, 1864

To Senior Naval Officer Comd'g Potomac Flotilla

SIR: I have given permission to Wm. Hopkins, his agents and servants, to get out the produce in Northumberland and Lancaster Counties, Va., and to go up the bays and creeks for that purpose. He has also the permission of the *Secretary of the Treasury*.

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 293

You will observe the conditions on the back of this permission, a copy of which is enclosed herewith. I wish you would please furnish him every facility as to passing your guard boats, causing his vessels to report to the Revenue Officer on your station going to and from. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully yours,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONBOE, Jan. 13th, 1864

Brig. Gen. Wm. BIRNEY, U. S. Vols.

GENERAL: Your communication in regard to Southron's slaves is received. You may send them to Point Lookout with their effects, from thence to be forwarded to Fortress Monroe by the boat which will return after Gen. Marston finishes his expedition. Direct them to the care of Lieut. Col. Kinsman, Superintendent of negro affairs. In regard to the occupation of the house, I see no objection to it if it becomes necessary for a Hospital, but for that I refer you to Gen. Marston, in Command of the District if it is in St. Mary's County; otherwise I have no control over it. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully yours,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

From F. A. Hildreth to General Butler

LOWELL, Jany. 13

MY DEAR BUTLER: I shall start for New York to-morrow morning, & shall remain there about a week. What shall I do with the tobacco?

I expect Harriet will start for the Fortress some day next week. I shall meet her at New York, unless she finds some one to go directly through with her & the children. Lauretta and Mrs. Read go with me. All well.

Truly yours, FISHER A. HILDRETH

From A. J. Butler to General Butler

NEW YORK, Jan. 13th, 1864

DEAR BROTHER: A thousand thanks for your kind letter; it is the first thing that had any heart in it (except mother's) that I have seen for a long time.

You say, why don't you go south? if I make any change,

294 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

it will be for the hills of New Hampshire. I wish you would tell your folks to close up that tobacco. There is a little excitement in it, and I do want to see the figures, although it makes a terrible loss, and send Field, who is in Lowell, the memo. to close by.

I spent last week with Mother; one week more and she would have killed me with kindness. God help and prosper you.

ANDREW

P.S. I drew the paper you spoke of when we last met, and it is directed to you.

From H. J. Moore to General Butler

FORTRESS MONROE, VA., Jan. 14, 1864

GENERAL: During a visit to Beaufort, N.C., last summer it was suggested to me that there was great need felt of a saw mill, to supply the market, both there and at the North, with hard pine lumber — and having had considerable experience in business, my friends advised me to engage in it. Accordingly, I applied to Col. Heaton, Special Treas. Agent for that district, for a permit to erect such a sawmill.

This permit was granted me Nov. 30, allowing me to erect the mill, but restricting me to sawing lumber for domestic purposes; stipulating expressly that I must not ship any lumber technically known as *ship timber*.

Being prevented by circumstances not within my control from laying the subject before you, I have proceeded to act on Col. Heaton's permit, and now have in process of erection a mill capable of sawing not only lumber for domestic purposes, but well arranged to turn out ship timber of any size.

This mill is situated on a point of land about three miles from Morehead City, known as Crab Point.

I am especially desirous, General, of obtaining from you permission to ship *all* kinds of lumber to market. I should wish, of course, to serve Government first, whenever the products of the mill were needed for its purposes. But I fail to see the reason why ship timber should be excluded from my permit.

I would also most respectfully request you to allow officers in that Department to afford me such facilities as are needed in towing vessels in and out of the harbor and in minor matters of transportation for myself in prosecuting this enterprise. They are such as I cannot obtain without such officers' co-

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 295

operation. I also desire to be instructed by you as to the amount of taxation for which I am liable. In purchasing this mill, the owner added a five per cent government tax in his estimate, which I paid. On the arrival of the mill at Morehead, the Collector demanded six per cent, for which I have given bonds, pending the decision of the question. Shall I pay this additional tax?

Awaiting your order on the above subjects, I remain, General,
Your very obedient servant,
H. J. MOORE, Beaufort, N.C.

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 14 Jany. 1864

P. H. WATSON, *Asst. Secy. of War*

I SHOULD like two hundred (200) of the best condemned horses in the Corral in Washington to be sent here for the use of the negro regiments in this Department. Also leave to use those which we have here.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department of Virginia, & North Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, January 14th, 1864

Hon. P. H. WATSON, *Asst. Secretary of War*

SIR: Herman Wiard of New York, proposes to furnish three steamboats, with their equipment and ordnance Stores, for the use of the Army in this Dept., in accordance with the memorandum of a contract which I forwarded to the Department some days since. I believe such boats will be of use to the service. Will you please order an inspection of them by the Authorized Board, and if the report be satisfactory order them to be purchased. I have the honor to be,

Very Respectfully, Yours,
B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

TELEGRAM. FORT MONROE, VA., Jany. 19

To the PRESIDENT

I RESPECTFULLY ask permission to visit Washington upon a personal business, to adjust some accounts, to get some vouchers and evidence in a suit commenced against me, which I cannot obtain without personal attention.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major General Comd'g.*

From George S. Boutwell

WASHINGTON, Jan. 15th, 1864

Major Gen. Butler, Com'dg. Fortress Monroe, Va.

MY DEAR SIR: On the day succeeding our interview at New Hooper's, I called upon Secretary Stanton, and he at once accepted your suggestion that the correspondence in relation to prisoners might be published, and stated that he would send it to Congress on the following Monday.

I have not seen Mr. Stanton nor heard of the correspondence since that interview. Whether he has changed his purpose or forgotten the circumstances I cannot say. When I can see him without making it a special matter of inquiry I will endeavor to ascertain the facts. There is nothing of interest in this city.

Most Truly Your Friend and obdt. servant,
GEO. S. BOUTWELL

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va., and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 15th, 1864

*Major General E. A. HITCHCOCK, Commissioner of Exchange,
WASHINGTON, D.C.*

GENERAL: Allow me to recommend the release of Gen. Thompson, and the two gentlemen he mentions, on parole not to take up arms until exchanged by us.

I do it in consideration of the extreme kindness and courtesy shown by him in saving the lives of a valuable Officer and men when in command near me in Louisiana.

Please telegraph if I may give the order when he comes to Point Lookout. I have the honor to be, General,

Very respectfully,
B. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 15 Jany., 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secy. of War

WHEN shall we expect you here to go down to Newbern? I will go down with you, and will make you as comfortable as possible. The weather is very delightful.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

*From General Butler**Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 15th, 1864***Major Gen. JOHN J. PECK, Comd'g District of
North Carolina**

GENERAL: You will instruct your Provost Marshals to collect the one per cent tax on permits for all goods landed at Morehead City for the purpose of sale or trade, other than family supplies.

Also please to suggest to *Col. Heaton* whether it is not his duty to collect the five per cent Revenue tax on all goods landed at Morehead City. I am informed that there is a smuggling operation going on by landing the goods at Beaufort, and then passing them over into Morehead City, and avoiding the duties. This cannot be known to *Col. Heaton* or he would have taken notice thereof. Beaufort is an open port, but all goods going out into the country must pay the proper Revenue taxes. I have the honor to be,

*Most respectfully yours,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Com'dg.*

*From General Butler**Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 15th, 1864***Brig. Gen. BARNES, Comd'g at Norfolk**

GENERAL: I forwarded you the letter of *Miss Chase* as a specimen of a number of requests I have had that *Capt. Johnson* your Asst. Adjt. Gen. may be retained in Norfolk, because of their appreciation of his soldierly qualities, his true Union sentiments, and gentlemanly conduct.

But *Capt. Johnson* being your Asst. Adjt. Gen., I wish to take no steps to deprive you of him, therefore I submitted the question to you. I know all this has been done without the knowledge of *Capt. Johnson*. If you desire him to stay, and upon conference with him will suggest in what way that stay can be made pleasant to him, I should be glad to co-operate.

I am sorry to say that while I appreciate the compliment paid in declining to give the advice sought by my endorsement of *Miss Chase's* letter, I am obliged to receive it only as a compliment, not as a fact. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully yours,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Com'dg.*

By General Butler

*Hdqrs. Eighteenth Army Corps, Dept. of Virginia and N. Carolina,
FORT MONROE, VA., January 16, 1864*

GENERAL ORDERS No. 10

To correct a misapprehension which seems to exist with the officers of this command as to their powers and duties in taking property for military purposes, and their accountability therefor; to afford just protection to peaceable and quiet citizens from unauthorized and lawless acts, and to enable them to obtain speedy redress and remuneration therefor, if found loyal; to allow the taking, in an orderly manner only, such property and material as may be necessary and useful for military purposes, or to deprive the enemy thereof if likely to fall into their hands, or if found in the hands of those in rebellion or aiding the enemy; to give full force and effect to the example whenever it is found necessary to punish summarily offenses by the destruction of the property of offenders, it is ordered:

I. That private property of a peaceable inhabitant shall be seized only when needed for the use of the troops, either for shelter, transportation, fuel, or food, or from known enemies, to be turned over to the agents of the Treasury.

Secondly, it may be taken or destroyed in order to deprive the enemy thereof, when in danger of falling into his hands, or to prevent its use by the enemy.

Thirdly, it may be destroyed as a summary punishment for offenses such as discharging a musket by a citizen from his house upon a body of troops, or setting poisoned food before soldiers, or murder within a house, or using the house and property to secrete murderers, or as a rendezvous for felons, and the like.

In each of these cases the act can be done only by the order of a commissioned officer, in command of an army expedition, separate detachment, or post.

II. It has been brought to the notice of the commanding general that there is a reluctance on the part of officers seizing property, either as a military necessity or upon orders, to give to the party claiming certificates showing such seizure, thereby leaving themselves liable to the imputation of having carried away property which they have not in fact taken, and exposing the United States to claims sometimes unfounded and always exorbitant. There should be no hesitation in giving such cer-

tificate. It does not add to the responsibility of the officer, but, on the contrary, is a protection both to himself and the Government. No officer should do an act which he is not willing to certify having done. It is therefore the duty of every officer taking any property from any peaceable citizen, whether loyal or disloyal, to give a certificate to the party, claimant, or person from whom it is taken, containing an accurate inventory of the property, the time when and place where and person from whom taken, with the name, regiment, and company, as the case may be in full, of the officer actually making the seizure, whether that seizure is made upon that officer's own responsibility or under orders from his superior, and to make a report of the same to his immediate commander.

Such certificate should also state whether the property taken is that of a loyal or disloyal citizen, to the best of the information of the captor.

III. In case it becomes necessary, for military purposes, to destroy any houses, buildings, or other property, a certificate stating the cause of the act should be given by the officer making the order or doing the act to the person claiming, or it should be affixed to the nearest prominent object, if practicable, and in each case a report made to the immediate commander of the act done and of the certificate given.

Any officer taking property of a citizen for any purpose whatever, whether loyal or disloyal, without giving such certificate to the claimant, or destroying any property without such certificate, and reporting the act as above provided, shall be deemed to be and held guilty as for unauthorized and causeless plunder and embezzlement of the property taken, or for an unjustifiable destruction of property, as the case may be. In such cases the commanding general will not too much invoke the aid of a court-martial in punishing the offenders.

IV. Cases of difficulty have arisen where the negroes, formerly slaves, joining the troops of the United States, on marches and expeditions, with intent to come within our lines for protection, bring with them property of their former masters.

While the theory adopted by some officers that all the property in the rebel States belongs to the negroes, because it is the product of their labor, is theoretically true, yet it is not such a truth as can be made the foundation of Government action. Therefore negroes, while they are to be induced to join our marches and expeditions, are not to be allowed to

300 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

bring with them any other than those personal effects which have belonged to them, or such property as the officer commanding may order.

If it becomes necessary to take means of transportation from their masters, it is to be received for by the officer in command, as in other cases, stating the purpose for which such transportation is taken.

V. Competent officers make good soldiers; efficient officers can prevent outrage and plunder on the part of their men. All officers will be held strictly responsible for the acts of their men, and will be held to make good all plundering by the troops under their immediate command.

In punishing the offenses of plundering, the inquiry at these headquarters will be, not which men did the act complained of, but who was the immediate commander of the men liable for the outrage.

VI. All property seized as above provided must be accounted for or turned over to the quartermaster or provost-marshall, to be taken upon their accounts, or the officer under whose command it is taken will be held liable for embezzlement.

By command of MAJ. GEN. B. F. BUTLER:

R. S. DAVIS, Major and Assistant Adjutant-General.

Official Records, Series I, Vol. XXXIII, Page 549.

From: General Butler

*Headquarters, Department Virginia, & of North Carolina, Fortress Monroe,
January 16th, 1864*

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: I have the honor to return the papers transmitted to me in relation to the case of *Mrs. A. E. Fuller*, whose house was taken for military use in *New Orleans*. The history of the transaction is this. *Mrs. Fuller*, a loyal lady of the North, owns a house in New Orleans, upon which some persons there made claim. At the request of Mr. Jacob Barker, her Agent, I interfered to get him possession of that property, and made special exertions, because Mrs. Fuller was well known to me, and her brother and family were among my intimate friends, to protect it. It was taken possession of and occupied by an Officer from the 7th of November, (1862) to the 16th of December, (1862), when I turned over the command of the Dept. to *General Banks*, and up to that time the house was better for the occupancy, and not a scar was upon it, or a

single injury inflicted. What has happened since I only learn from the papers submitted to me. It was not used during the time for a *Cavalry Hospital*, for I had no cavalry in that neighborhood. I see from the papers submitted to me that it was returned on the 27th of June 1863, very much injured.

It will be seen that under my administration it was occupied forty (40) days, under the administration of *General Banks* was occupied one hundred and ninety three (193) days, therefore the *Honorable Sec'y. of War* will judge of my surprise, if I could be surprised at anything that might happen in the Department of the Gulf since I left it, to read the endorsement of Gen'l. Banks that the occupation of the house occurred during "my" administration, and was one of the many cases of which he had no knowledge, and could not approve, for the reason that the use of the property was not authorized by "him," and that no record of such authority is to be found in the Department, when the very paper on which the endorsement is made by Gen'l. Banks shows the fact forty (40) days of the occupation was under my administration, and one hundred and ninety three (193) days under his. That no record of it has been made, is doubtless true, and as little singular. But the want of method and system in his own administration should not be charged to my account. Therefore, these papers are respectfully returned to the *Secretary of War*, with the assurance that I will see that *Mrs. Fuller* is paid for the forty (40) days occupation by the military, by my order, without injury to the property, whether or not Gen'l. Banks will see my neighbor and friend *Mrs. Fuller* paid for the one hundred and ninety three (193) days' occupation of her property, under his administration, wherein it was returned to her greatly damaged. Any further information which is desired of me in the case will be most cheerfully given. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully, Yr. Obdt. Servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg*

Enclosures referred to in Foregoing Letter

From General Banks

Headquarters, Department of the Gulf, 19th Army Corps, OPELOUASAS, La., May 5th, 1863
 [Not in chronological order]

Mrs. ANNIE E. FULLER, WATERTOWN, MASS.

MADAME: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter referring to the condition of your house in New

302 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Orleans. I have been absent from that city for many weeks, and the Quartermaster having charge of that class of property has also been absent on duty at Washington. He has recently returned. I will make immediate inquiry into the condition of the house described, and will aid you in any way in my power.

Doubtless the Government will reimburse you for any injury you may have sustained by the occupation of your premises for Hospital purposes. I have the honor to be,

*Your obedient Servt.,
N. P. BANKS, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From Captain J. W. McClure

Office Chief Quartermaster, Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, June 27, 1863
[Not in chronological order]

THE property of Mrs. A. E. Fuller is hereby released; she having shown me satisfactorily of her loyalty through Jacob Barker, Esq., her agent. The property is turned over to Mr. Barker.

J. W. McClure, Capt., & Asst. Qr. Master.

From General Banks

Headquarters, Department of the Gulf, 19th Army Corps, NEW ORLEANS, July 24th, 1863
[Not in chronological order]

Mrs. ANNA E. FULLER, WATERTOWN, MASS.

MADAME: I am directed by the Major General Commdg. to inform you, in reply to your letter of March 12th, that you do not state where the house referred to is situated, nor the time that it was occupied as a hospital. Without the information it will be impossible to do anything in regard to the matter.

*Very Respectfully, Yr. Obdt. Servt.,
G. NAMAN LIEBER, Maj. & A. A. A. Gen.*

From P. T. Connors

University Hospital, NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA, October 21st, 1863
[Not in chronological order]

I HEREBY certify that on the 15th of November, 1862, when attached to the Regular Artillery Battalion, Capt. R. C. Dungda, 1st U. S. Artillery Commanding, I found a building occupied for Hospital purposes, which was so used at the time of breaking up of the Battalion February 5th, 1863.

P. T. CONNERS, Asst. Surgeon, U.S.A.

From Jacob Barker

NEW ORLEANS, October 31st, 1863

[Not in chronological order]

THIS is to certify that I have the care of Mrs. Annie E. Fuller's property in New Orleans during her absence; that her house on the upper side of St. Charles Street, near the La. Avenue, was taken possession of by the Military Authorities of the United States on or about the 7th of Nov. 1862, and occupied many months as a Hospital for the Cavalry force stationed in the neighborhood; that when thus taken possession of, the house and outbuildings and gardens were in good condition, and when restored in June 27th, 1863, the whole was in a very dilapidated state, the gas fixtures greatly injured, the locks and a door taken away, the garden, house, outbuildings, and yard left open, the house taken possession of by idlers, and the garden by goats.

JACOB BARKER

The UNITED STATES

To Mrs. FULLER, Dr.

For Rent of residence for Hospital purposes, situated on Dryade Street, 2nd door below Louisiana Avenue, in the Dept. of the Gulf, from the 7th of Nov. 1862, to the 27th of July, 1863, being 8 mos. and 20 days, at \$40 per month.

From Governor John A. Andrew

Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Executive Department, BOSTON, November 23rd, 1863

[Not in chronological order]

Major General N. P. BANKS, NEW ORLEANS

I BEG leave to introduce to you Mrs. Eugene Fuller, whose husband was a son of the late Hon. Timothy Fuller, and brother of the Countess Ossoli (Margaret Fuller). Mrs. Fuller has gone to New Orleans for the purpose of looking after her affairs there, and has lost time by being sent from one official to another to no purpose. Her house in New Orleans having been injured by the soldiers, and a portion of the rent remaining unpaid, and having already lost by the war, her means are so reduced as to be insufficient for her comfortable support. If you will advise Mrs. Fuller in the matter, I shall consider it a favor, and I have the honor to remain, General,

Respectfully, Yr. Obdt. Servant,

JOHN A. ANDREW

From Surgeon R. H. A.

Medical Director's Office, Headquarters, Dept. of the Gulf, December 16th, 1863
 [Not in chronological order]

THE property of Mrs. Fuller was seized during the administration of General Butler. There is no written authority on file in this office to use the House for a Hospital. I believe the statement of Dr. Cowen, U.S.A., and Mr. Barker. I would recommend that Mrs. Fuller be paid for use of house up to date June 27th, 1863.

R. H. A., *Surgeon U.S.A. Med. Dirctr.,
Department of the Gulf*

From General Banks

Headquarters, Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, December 16, 1863
 [Not in chronological order]

THE papers enclosed of Mrs. A. E. Fuller are respectfully transmitted to the Secretary of War. There is no doubt of the loyalty of this lady, or of her statement as it regards her property, but occurring during the administration of General Butler, no record of the facts, or of the orders upon which it was taken, is to be found in this Department.

This is one of the very numerous claims which I do not like to approve, for the reason that the use of the property was not authorized by me, and that no record of such authority is to be found in this Department. They are subjects properly to be referred to a commission, with authority to make judicial investigation and decision as to the rights of claims on the Government, and this paper is referred for this purpose.

N. P. BANKS, *Major General, Commanding*

Endorsed: Respectfully referred to Maj. Gen. Butler for such information as he may be able to give.

By order of the SECRETARY OF WAR

From General Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Va., & No. Carolina, FORT MONROE,
January 16th, 1864*

Hon. P. H. WATSON, *Asst. Sec'y. of War,
WASHINGTON, D.C.*

DEAR SIR: As you are ex-officer Chief of Ordnance, at any rate interested in having things done that ought to be done, I apply to you in the present difficulty. As you are

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 305

aware, we are endeavoring to arm some light-draft gunboats for the protection of the inland waters and to stop smuggling. For the boat service we want some short *Ballard rifles*, some pistols and cutlasses. We made requisition on Gen'l. Ramsey for them, and he kindly informed us we could not have them unless for cavalry. The information was so like that which used to be furnished me by *General Ripley* that I looked to see if his name was not signed to the letter.

The arms are wanted for boat service. The boats have been bought and equipped at great expense to the Government, and the proper small arms are now wanted for their efficiency. The question is a plain one, shall all the expense the Government has been put to be thrown away for want of proper arms? I enclose a new requisition which covers what I want. May I ask your efficient aid in seeing that it is got through at as early a day as possible? I have the honor to be,

*Most Respectfully, Yr. Obdt. Servt.,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. General Commanding*

Copy of Requisition

500 Carbines, Ballards or Sharps.
500 Carbine Slings.
500 Carbine Swivels.
500 Carbine Cartridges Boxes.
500 Carbine Cartridges Boxes Belts and Plates.
500 Cap Pouches.
300 Cutlasses.
300 Belts for Cutlasses
200 Navy Revolvers.
200 Cartridges Box for Navy Revolvers.
200 Cartridges Box Belts.
110,000 Cartridges for Carbines.
40,000 Cartridges for Navy Revolvers.

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONBOE, Jan. 16th, 1864

GEO. D. POOL, JNO. J. GRANDY, G. W. BROOKS

GENTLEMEN: I have received your letter proposing the following questions to me, and asking an answer.

First. "Your general policy towards this section, if the people remain quiet and peaceful?"

Answer. To let you alone, except to furnish you every facility to get family supplies, and to market your provisions within our lines.

306 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Second. "Whether raids will be permitted or not in the future, and if permitted, how to be conducted?"

Answer. There will be no raids permitted within your County, unless some act of hostility to the United States is committed by some person therein. And when ordered, private property of peaceable citizens will not be destroyed except from military necessity and in punishment for the crimes of the owners.

Third. "What will be required of those Rangers who lay down their arms and remain at home?"

Answer. Nothing except to take the Oath of Allegiance and Parole to the U. S., and remain quiet thereafter. The certificate of that oath will protect them provided it is kept in good faith.

Fourth. "What will be required of those parties heretofore engaged in contraband trade, who wish to remain at home?"

Answer. They can remain at home after having taken the Oath of Allegiance.

I have put the requirement of the Oath of Allegiance to the parties heretofore in arms, and engaged in contraband trade, and thus aiding the rebellion, because those are the terms of the President's Proclamation. Amnesty is granted them on the condition of their taking the oath. I do not require the oath of those who have been peaceable citizens, until I can throw around them my lines and afford them protection. Amnesty to those actively engaged in the rebellion is pardoned for the crime to which the Oath of Allegiance is the title.

In regard to the case of *Major Rogley*, he may be permitted to remain at his home so long as he remains quiet, upon taking the Parole annexed to General Order No. 49, a copy of which I enclose. From his peculiar relations and situation the oath is not required. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., January 16th, 1864

JOHN J. HACKETT *Esq.*, NORFOLK, VA.

MY DEAR SIR: I am pleased to acknowledge my obligations to you for a copy of your "Notes and Criticisms on Shakespeare."

Whoever elucidates the text of that great Poet, whose writings have been not irreverently said to be next to the Holy Scriptures, "a well of pure English, undefiled," confers an obligation on all who speak and write the language.

I was annoyed that my public duties prevented my attendance upon your representation of Falstaff, in accordance with your polite invitation, and I hope to find leisure for that pleasure on Saturday evening. Renewing my thanks both for the Book and the invitation, I am,

Very Truly Yours,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commanding

From Tappan Wentworth to General Butler

LOWELL, Jany. 17th, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: Nothing of interest had transpired since my return, and politics at present are at a dead calm. The opinion generally prevails that Mr. Lincoln will be renominated, and the quiet public seems to have accepted it as a fixed fact. The movements in Pennsylvania and New Hampshire indicate some concert and activity on the part of his friends, and efforts will probably be made in other States. The condition of things is a disappointment to the *Powers* in Mass. In a conversation with the Collector at Boston a short time since, it was plainly perceptible that the sentiment in Lincoln's favor was annoying him.

Mr. Bullock says he will make a stand this fall, but this I think will depend much upon his friends. He is constitutionally timid, thinks his chance uncertain, and fears to hazard anything. I think his chance a good one if the present incumbent could be disposed of the present year, but the delay of another twelve months may be fatal.

I reported the doings of the National League at our Council, and gave a short relation of what I saw at the Fort and at Norfolk, not omitting the story of Pat. O'Fallon, and was pleased to find that every allusion to you "brought down the house."

Your published orders are read by everyone at the North, and are a subject of comment in the cars and elsewhere. You have the good fortune to suit the Northern sentiment in these issues at the Fortress equally as well as in those at New Orleans. The Book too, is doing you good. The criticisms of the ladies will not displease you. I was in company with several, a few evenings since, two of whom had read the Book, and spoke of

it as highly interesting, and on its being said that Mr. Parton made entertaining books they quietly rejoined that they were more than pleased with your orders and proclamations, they were so graphic and so easily to be comprehended. I think it no mean praise that ladies and learned professors agree in judgment upon such papers.

I have seen all of your folks since my return save Mr. Reed. His wife told me he had derived much benefit from his journey to the Fortress. There are two members of the old sixth Regiment desirous of serving under you. The first, Charles E. Poor, was a sergeant in Co. H. for the three months' service, first lieutenant in the nine months', now wishes a captain in one of the colored regiments. My partner, Jewett, represents him as an officer, one who is always on duty and in his place. He commanded Co. C. (the phalanx) in a fight in your present department, and is reported to have behaved gallantly. In my judgment he is worthy of the position, and will make a fine officer. The other is Reuben P. Charters, was a private in Co. H., served his time, and enlisted in Light Battery A, Capt. Porter, for 3 years, where he has filled the office of corporal and sergeant, and has again enlisted in the same Corps for 3 years. He says he would like a second lieutenant's position in the colored cavalry, seems he knows all that can be known in the light battery service, and could readily adapt himself to the cavalry. Mr. Jewett thinks him a good soldier, and he appears earnest, and would doubtless acquit himself well. I hope you may be able to find them both places. If you can appoint but one, Poor is the ablest man, one of whom it is said "He is never sick."

Mrs. Heard, I hear, will soon be with you. Please present my kind regards to Mrs. Butler.

Truly your friend, TAPPAN WENTWORTH

From General Butler

Head Qu. Dept. Va. and N.C., Fort Monroe, Jany. 17th, 1864

Hon. DANIEL COLLINS, Mayor PORTSMOUTH

MR. MAYOR, DEAR SIR: I am in receipt of your communication in regard to the returns to be made by your City Officers. I had a conversation with the Mayor of Norfolk, and supposed, but it seems wrongfully, that the two cities lying side by side, under the same State laws, had the same officers. But it seems they are different.

If you will do me the favor to have the Order which has been sent you given to the proper Officers, so that I may get full information of the condition of your City Government, I shall have attained all I desire, my object being simply to get the proper information so that I can shape my action accordingly. At present you see how much in the dark I am in regard to the state of affairs, and therefore unable to co-operate with you, or to aid you in any way.

My principal object is to get the exact state of the revenues of the city. Hundreds of your people are calling for aid to relieve them from cold and hunger. Until I can ascertain what the city is doing for them, through what organization aid can be given them, without subjecting me to imposition and wrong, I can organize no system for their relief.

I desire also to aid you if necessary in collecting taxes for this and other proper objects, believing that your whole tax system is now in such disorder as to be incapable of being enforced. I pray you do not allow your people to be influenced by any rumor. I by no means seek to suspend the operations of Civil Government, but on the contrary to aid it in its efficiency, if I find, as no doubt I shall, that the Civil Government wishes to co-operate with me. I have some money which belongs to the City of Portsmouth, in justice to be expended there. I desire to have it expended intelligently and economically. And the same in regard to the City of Norfolk, and if you will ask the Mayor of that City you will find that my whole conversation with him, which took place in the presence of Mr. Tazwell Taylor, was in relation to city expenditures, and the objects for which the expenditures were made, and, by curtailing those expenditures, to find funds to meet other pressing wants.

Assure your people that I have no present intention of making any suspension of Civil Government, and shall not do so if I find, as I have no doubt I shall, that that Government is willing and ready to aid me in the common object, which is the safety and welfare of the city. I will give the extension of time you desire. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

310 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Va., & No. Carolina, Fort Monroe,
January 17th, 1864*

Major General H. W. HALLECK, General-in-Chief

SIR: I received this morning the enclosed communication from *Col. Spear*, commanding the exterior line near *Norfolk*. I reported some time since to the War Department the action of *Brig. Gen'l. Wild*, to which this is in relation. Were this the act of *General Pickett* simply, I should readily know what course to pursue, but it is evidently the act of the *Confederate Government*. *Private Jones*, Co. "B," 5th Ohio Volunteers, was evidently taken from among the *prisoners of war* at *Richmond* and turned over to *General Pickett* for this purpose. Therefore it seems to me to be a subject for the action of the *Government*, not for the action of a commander of a Department.

The strongest evidence that this is the action of the *Confederate Government* which I have is the fact that we have no *Ohio* troops in the *Department* upon whom vengeance could, have been wreaked in this way.

This action may be as well met now as any time. Our Government has suffered its officers and men to be outlawed for doing their duty. It has suffered its prisoners to be starved without retaliation, and now hanging is superadded. I state the fact, I do not presume to offer advice. I have also the honor to enclose a letter from *Col. Hinton* to me, upon this subject. I have the honor to be,

*Most Respectfully, Yr. Obdt. Servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding*

Enclosures referred to in Foregoing Letter

*Headquarters, U. S. Forces, Near PORTSMOUTH, VA., Jan. 16th, 1864
[Not in chronological order.]*

***To Major General B. F. BUTLER, Commdg.
Dept. Va. & N. Carolina***

GENERAL: Pardon me for addressing you direct in an Official Communication, but the nature is such that I deem it prudent to do so, and send the document by an officer as "Special Messenger." As soon as the information relative to the hanging of the unfortunate man reached me, I at first could not believe it, and directed *Col. Smith* to send out at once and ascertain the truth of the statement, the result of which is conclusive (see doc. marked "B"). The body is now

in my possession, and I shall have it properly buried in my enclosure at 2 o'clock P.M. to-day, unless otherwise instructed by the Commanding General.

Relative to the statement of the citizens of Pasquotank County (marked "A"), most of them are known to me, and those I know to be loyal I have marked (*) in red ink; the balance are what they term here neutral. The original placard, a copy of which is enclosed, is in my possession subject to your order.

Trusting that my action in the case may meet with approval, and respectfully requesting information relative to the burial of the body, by return messenger, I have the honor to remain, with high respect,

*Your obedient Servant,
SAMUEL P. SPEAR, Col. Commanding Division*

Headquarters, North Carolina, PASQUOTANK COUNTY, Jan. 13th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

General GETTY

DEAR SIR: We, the subscribers, regret to say that there was found this morning a dead man and still hanging in our neighborhood, as the enclosed slip, which was found pinned to his back, will show you by whom it was done. We have made a suitable box, and buried him near the place he was found hung. Should his friends wish to get his body, they can get it by applying to any of the subscribers.

We trust that you will not attach any blame to any of the citizens of the neighborhood, as we were entirely ignorant of any of the circumstances until we found the body; from all we can learn he was brought across the Chowan River to this place, and as soon as the men who had him in charge had hung him, they went back.

J. D. STOCKLEY,* WM. N. COPAGE, WM. WILLIAMS,* JAS. M. WHITE,* WILSON SPENCE, N. T. TEMPLE, JAMES FORBES, NEWTON C. JONES,* WILLIAM CARIEN, WRIGHT BROTHERS, JOHN T. WILLIAMS*

Headquarters, DEEP CREEK, VA., January 16th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

Col. S. P. SPEAR, Commanding Division

COLONEL: According to instructions, I sent out a company of Cavalry under command of Capt. Allman; they proceeded to South Mills, and sent a detachment of 13 men and a Lieut. to the Turn Pike gate, where Samuel Jones, of Co. "B," 5th

312 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Ohio Regiment, was executed. He was hung on Tuesday, the 12th. One Mr. Williams, living near by, on Wednesday made a coffin, cut him down, and buried him in the field opposite. Capt. Allman was instructed to bring the remains in, which he has done, and I send them in ambulance to these Headquarters for your disposal, also a pair of hand-cuffs which were taken from his wrist, which are rather ugly things. Nothing further of interest to report.

*Very Respectfully, Yr. Obdt. Servants,
M. B. SMITH, Col. Comdg. Deep Creek,
CHAS. P. GARDNER, Capt. & A. A. A. Gen'l.*

Notice

HERE hangs Private Samuel Jones, of Co. "B," 5th Ohio Regiment, by order of Major General Pickett, in retaliation for Private Daniel Bright, of Co. "L" 62nd Georgia Regiment (Col. Griffins), hung Dec. 18th, 1863, by order of Brig. General Wild.

A true Copy
SAMUEL P. SPEAR, Col. Com. Div.

*Headquarters, Department N. C. Forces, MURFREESBORO, No. CAROLINA,
January 15th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]*

*To General B. F. BUTLER, Commdg. at
FORTRESS MONROE*

GENERAL: Enclosed I send you a copy of a letter addressed by Brig. Gen. Wild, of the U. S. Army, to Capt. Ellcott, of the 66th Regiment, North Carolina State Troops. From the general tenor of the letter, and from the fact that it is endorsed to an officer of my command, I am induced to believe that Gen. Wild intended his threat against "Guerillas" not to be applied to the officers and men of my command. The 66th Regiment, of North Carolina State Troops, which I have the honor to command, was organized under authority obtained from the Governor of the State, and its officers are regularly commissioned by the Governor. With this explanation, I desire to know whether it is your purpose to pursue the policy indicated in Gen. Wild's letter to Capt. Ellcott,¹ in the event if it should hereafter capture any of the officers or men of my command, or are they to be recognized and treated as other prisoners of war. I have captured a goodly number of the officers and men

¹ See General Wild's letter, page 270.

of the U. S. Army and Navy, and have uniformly treated them as prisoners of war. I desire to treat those I may capture hereafter similarly, but as a matter of course I shall be guided in the future in my treatment to your men by the answer I receive to this letter. I desire further to call your attention to the fact that the ladies whose names are mentioned in Gen. Wild's letter, are, as I am informed, still held in close confinement in the city of Norfolk. I want to know whether it is your purpose to hold these ladies as "hostages" for a soldier legitimately captured. I shall be pleased to receive a speedy reply to this communication.

Respectfully Yr. Obedient Servant,
JAMES W. HINTON, *Col. Comdg. N.C. State Forces*

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., Fort MONROE, Jan. 26th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

Lt. Wm. J. MANDEN, and Mr. PENDS WICKS

MESSRS.: In answer to your application in regard to your wives, held as hostages by *Gen. Wild* for the treatment of his colored soldier Samuel Jones of the 5th U. S. Colored. Upon a full examination I have determined:

First. That as no difference was made between *Jordan* and *Daniel Bright* on account of color, one being hanged in retaliation for the other by the Rebel authorities, the case presupposed by *Gen. Wild* when the hostages were taken in the persons of three women, that some different treatment would be meted out to his soldier, because his color not having arisen, the order given by him for execution of the women in retaliation will be revoked.

Second. I will return the women to North West Landing, with a copy of this note as direction to the Officer there; that upon your placing yourselves in his hands in their stead, to be treated as prisoners of War, unless some outrage not justified by civilized warfare is perpetrated by the men of your commands, the two women *Mrs. Wm. J. Manden* and *Mrs. Pendas Wicks* will be delivered to their friends.

I take leave to assure you that nothing has been done to them to annoy, insult, or injure them, except the detention, as I have no doubt they will inform you when you see them.

I am compelled to require your presence and detention instead of your wives on account of further threatened retali-

314 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

ation made by the men of your Regiment upon the soldiers who may be unfortunate enough to fall into their hands, and in order that the transaction may assure you and your people:

First. That we will not permit outrages upon our men without swift, severe, and stern retaliation. It is for your friends therefore to make the choice. *Daniel Bright*, who was executed by *Gen. Wild*, was a deserter from the 62nd. Georgia, was wrongfully enlisted in the 66th North Carolina, was engaged not in warfare, but in pillage and murder as a Guerilla, was duly tried by Court Martial, sentenced, and hanged, and the execution of Private Jordan, in retaliation for that act, will be made the subject of other and different measures from any that relate to yourselves and your treatment. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully yours,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 27th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

Col. JAMES W. HINTON, Com'dg N.C. State Forces

COLONEL: Your letter per Flag of Truce of date of Jan. 15th was received, enclosing a copy of a letter of *Brig. Gen. Wild's* to *John Y. Ellcott*, Capt. of Guerillas. I am glad of an opportunity to state to you the exact policy which I propose to pursue in carrying on the war now raging between the Confederate Authorities and my Government, because upon that subject there seems to be a wide misunderstanding. Perhaps the easiest way to elucidate it, will be an explicit statement of *what I do not mean to do*.

First — then — I do not mean to conduct the war like a fish woman in Billingsgate, by calling hard names, such as "Brute, Beast" etc.

Second. I do not mean to carry it on by any *futile proclamations of outlawry* against any soldier duly authorized and commissioned for doing his duty.

Third. I do not mean to carry it on by threatening, when I am beaten, to take to the woods and organize Guerilla forces.

Fourth. I do not propose to carry it on *unless my troops will obey my orders*. And if they do not, while I am in command of them, I shall not afford them protection.

Again. I do mean to carry on this war *according to the rules of civilized warfare as between alien enemies*.

To apply, then, the principle to the case you mention of the action of *Gen. Wild*. *Gen. Wild* found *Daniel Bright*, a deserter from the 62nd Georgia Reg't., carrying on robbery and pillage in the peaceable counties of Camden and Pasquotank. He was further informed, and believed, that being such a deserter he and his company had refused to obey any order emanating from you, or the Governor of North Carolina, because you had frequently ordered the squad, of which he pretended to be one, across the Chowan River, and they had refused to obey.

These facts appeared to the Court Martial before which *Daniel Bright* was tried, and in my judgment brought him within the strict meaning of the term "Guerilla." If these facts are true, and they are known to you if they are so, the fact that he was a member of a Georgia Regiment, being shown by the placard put upon the body of *Private Jordan*, who was hanged in retaliation for him, it is quite clear that he met his fate according to every rule of warfare; and the murder of *Jordan* in pretended retaliation for him will be met in such a way as becomes the Government which I represent.

If *Elcott* and his men had refused to obey your orders and to march as they were directed, but remained in a peaceable county, against the will of the inhabitants, plundering and burning, as they were doing, and as we were informed they were doing, they also deserved a like fate as *Daniel Bright*, by every rule of civilized warfare. But if your men are met in the field, in the usual duties of soldiers, under your command, or that of any other duly qualified officer, carrying on war in any form that war has been carried on by any Christian nation, except the English against the Chinese, they will be treated whenever captured as prisoners of war, and all the more tenderly by me because they are North Carolina troops, most of whom I believe are unwillingly in the service of the Confederate Government. *Gen. Wild's* threat was only against "Guerillas," and those are the men coming within the description which I have given, and you can easily determine for yourself whether your Regiment as organized does come within that description. If not, they fear nothing worse than imprisonment. If they do, it will be more convenient for them not to get into our hands.

I leave it to your own good sense whether the kind of warfare carried on for the past year in the Counties of Camden, Carrituck, Pasquotank, and the neighboring Counties, tends

316 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

either to set up the Confederate Government among the nations of the earth or overthrow the Government of the United States: and if it does neither, whether such a warfare ought not to be stopped by the most stringent measures. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

*Head Quarters Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 11th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]*

Major THOMAS W. LYONS

PERMISSION is hereby granted to Major *T. W. Lyons* to get wood in and around the Little Wycomoes River, and to convey the same to Point Lookout. The terms upon which the wood is to be disposed of to be agreed upon hereafter. The Commander of the *Potomac Flotilla* is respectfully requested to give *Maj. Lyons* every facility. I have the honor to be,

*Most respectfully yours,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From Levi Hayden

*Office of the N.Y. Submarine Engineering Co., 108 Wall St., N.Y.,
13th January, 1864 [Not in chronological order]*

Major General BUTLER, FORTRESS MONROE

SIR: As you were absent from Head Quarters on my return from North Carolina, I beg to report that I ascertained from Mr. D. Heaton, Superintendent and Special Agent of the Treasury Department, at Newbern, that no permit to cut timber can be granted save under order from the Secretary of the Navy, endorsed by Rear Admiral Lee, — such an order I am now endeavoring to obtain.

The cord-wood cutting, which you requested me to examine into, has been thoroughly canvassed. Capt. Cook, Asst. Quarter Master at Newbern, has given to me every facility for its accomplishment, — he showed me that the locality in the rear of Newbern, and on the line of the Railroad, has become exhausted, being too expensive from the distance of transportation. Capt. Cook recommends operating on the north side of the river, nearly opposite the city, — of course a guard will be necessary to hold guerillas in check. Capt. Cook will speak of the matter, when he sees you, as he expects shortly to do

at Newbern. When the locality is determined upon, I think that I can arrange to have a large quantity cut for the Government, at a fair price.

I shall be happy to afford any further information on this or any other subject interesting to the Government or yourself.
I am, Sir,

Respectfully your obedient servt.,

LEVI HAYDEN

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 17th, 1864

HEATON

WILL Col. Heaton please inform me by what regulation no timber can be got in North Carolina except by order of the Secretary of the Navy, endorsed by Admiral Lee?

Respectfully yours, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

From D. Heaton to General Butler

NEWBERN, N.C., January 23, 1864

[Not in chronological order]

SIR: Yours of the 17th inst. has been received.

You ask me "by what regulation no timber can be got in North Carolina except by order of the Secretary of the Navy, endorsed by Admiral Lee?"

This question, as put to me, assumes, as I understand it, that *no timber* can be got in this state except by an order as above indicated, and that I have sanctioned the same.

I desire to say to you that whoever has represented or stated to you that no timber can be procured in this state only on such a requisition, has uttered to you that which is false.

I know of no regulation preventing timber from being procured here, but I have taken the view for some months that it was manifestly against the public interest to allow good yellow pine, adapted exclusively for ship building purposes, to be cut, indiscriminately, by private parties.

Having received information that this particular description of timber was quite limited within our present military lines, I have deemed it proper to decline complying with the request of various private parties from different sections of the country to cut, saw, & export it.

While I have done this with the conviction that the War & the Navy Department *ought* to determine under the circumstances *when* it is proper to allow this description of timber to

318 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

be taken, I have given several permits allowing large privileges in the way of procuring timber for house building & house furnishing purposes; also for several other highly-useful objects, such as the manufacture of staves, shingles, veneering, &c.

There is an abundance of timber for such purposes, & a most liberal latitude is given to loyal & responsible persons to obtain the same. Wood can also be readily procured in large quantities.

The only authorities given up to this time to procure ship timber have been to M. S. Bradley, Esq. & John H. Baker, Esq.; the authority given to the first party was founded upon recommendation of a substantial character. Mr. Baker, to whom the other authority was issued, made application to me for it as early as the month of June last, & having reason to regard him as a gentleman of high standing for loyalty & responsibility, I complied with his request.

Both of these authorities, however, gave the parties the right to procure ship timber by purchase from loyal persons *only*, & containing distinct stipulations that what they *did* procure should be tendered to the proper navy agents at New York. Mr. Bradley, at great expense and trouble, has shipped one cargo to New York, but Mr. Baker has not shipped one foot.

I have given no person any authority to take ship timber from abandoned or public lands, and from the fact of the scarcity of the article & the danger & difficulty in getting it out within our present military lines, I have deemed it a duty to suspend the issuing of authorities of this character.

I do not hesitate to say to you that I regard this as the correct policy until our lines are extended & more security afforded. When this is done, as I trust it will be done speedily, *then* the kind of timber in question can be thrown open to all loyal parties.

I do not dispute for one moment your military right or that of General Peck to take & appropriate for military purposes just what you may deem necessary of the kind of timber referred to, but under existing circumstances I believe the true course has been taken.

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,
D. HEATON, Supt. Spc. Agt. Trea. Dept.*

From General Butler

January 17th, 1864

THOMAS L. PAULSON, *Chaplain 1st R. E. S. M. Vols.,*
DRUMMONDTOWN, VA.

IN reply to your letter, I have the honor to say that no man will preach in Drummondtown or elsewhere in this department unless he has taken the oath of allegiance.

Call the attention of the Provost Marshal to this. Let the churches fill their pulpits according to their usage.

If the present clergymen do not take the oath of allegiance, send them to me. I have the honor to be,

Your obdt. Servant, B. F. BUTLER

From General Butler to Miss Van Lieu¹

NORFOLK, VA., Jan. 18th, 1864

MY DEAR AUNT: I suppose you have been wondering why your nephew has not written before, but we have been uncertain whether we should be able to send a letter. The Yankees steal all the letters that have any money in them through Flag of Truce, so that we thought we would wait until we got a safe chance.

I am glad to write that Mary is a great deal better. Her cough has improved, and the doctor has some hope. Your niece Jennie sends love, and says she wishes you could come north, but I suppose that is impossible. Mother tells me to say that she has given up all hopes of meeting you, until we all meet in heaven.

Yours Affectionately, JAMES AP. JONES

From General James Barnes to General Butler

Head Quarters Norfolk & Portsmouth, NORFOLK, VA., Jany. 18, 1864

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 15th inst., on the subject of retaining Capt. Johnson in his present position as A. A. G.

¹ The above letter is what Miss Van Lieu read on opening the envelope. When acid and heat were applied the following was found to be the real message:

MY DEAR MISS: The doctor who came through and spoke to me of the bouquet said that you would be willing to aid the Union cause by furnishing me with information if I would devise a means. You can write through Flag of Truce, directed to James Ap. Jones, Norfolk, the letter being written as this is, and with the means furnished by the messenger who brings this. I cannot refrain from saying to you, although personally unknown, how much I am rejoiced to hear of the strong feeling for the Union which exists in your own breast and among some of the ladies of Richmond. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully Your obedient servant,

320 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

I do not see any difficulty in the matter if he be approved of by you. The office he holds is not of the personal staff, and therefore I should not be at liberty to take him with me even if I had any position which I could open to him.

By a reference to Gen. Orders War Dept. No. 212, dated Dec. 23, 1862, par. III, you will see that "The Assts. Adjts. General of Divisions and Brigades will hereafter remain permanently attached to the commands to which once assigned, and will not be considered as part of the personal staff of the General on whose recommendation they were appointed." Capt. Johnson will therefore remain in his present position unless removed by special order.

Without previous acquaintance with him, I have found him ever since my arrival here a very able officer in this department, attentive to all his duties, and well versed in orders and regulations. Of exemplary habits, he is at all times ready for any duty which may be required of him, and I most confidently recommend him to you.

I assure you, General, that that part of my endorsement upon Miss Chase's letter which you are disposed to consider complimentary, was quite sincere. Very Respectfully, General,

*Your most Obt. Servt.,
JAMES BARNES, Brig. Gen. Comdg.*

Answer by General Butler

Jany. 18, 1864

WOULD have yielded to your taking J. with you, but am glad to retain him. Can't see how the order quoted applies to J's case, as you did not have a brigade when in command of Norfolk.

From Colonel J. W. Shaffer to General Butler

Hd. Qts. Department of Va. & N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 19th, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: Sanborn leaves this evening for Baltimore and Washington. I send you a despatch received from Stanton, which will explain itself.

We are getting along very smoothly, insist on getting entire control of exchange matters, and have it in writing from Secy., and after you get this paper show it to Mr. Lincoln that there will be no misunderstanding thereafter. I would suggest that it won't pay to have much of a fuss with Pierpont's crowd.

I send you a proposition for raising Regt. heavy artillery in North Carolina. The wrong file of Southern paper was sent you, I send right one. Make Stanton change Taylor and make Clarke, Commissary.

Talk over the question of raising a big force in event anything else fails to go to Richmond. If you can get two or three regiments of cavalry, do. Peck writes for more cavalry, and more is wanted here. I sent you a private letter from Peck, thinking that it might contain something you would want to know.

Tell Stanton he may have General Wistar for Weitzel. Wistar ranks Heckman, and if he will give us one good substantial, common-sense man, he can have Wild. I wish Wild was elsewhere; he has no common-sense and does harm! Better have him away if no one comes in his place. I wish you would see Senator Wilson, and ask him for me to see that Dr. Barnes is confirmed.

Yours, J. W. SHAFFER

From General I. J. Wistar

CIPHER. Office U. S. Military Telegraph, War Department

THE following telegram received at Washington, 4.15 P.M., Jan. 20, 1864, from Norfolk, Va. Jan. 20th, 1864.

Maj. Genl. BUTLER, Care of Secy. of War

TELEGRAM received. A small cavalry force under discreet officers instructed not to ask direct questions, but to exhibit anxiety for capture of horses and negroes, went out last night. They were directed after passing New Kent to incline towards the White House, if they decided to go further at all.

My care being identical with that expressed in your telegram.

I. J. WISTAR, Brig. Genl.

From F. H. Pierpont

ALEXANDRIA, VA., January 20th, 1864

Hon. Sec. War, WASHINGTON, D.C.

SIR: In addition to the two orders of Gen. Butler which I submitted to the President on Saturday last, in regard to the banks and civil officers of the City of Norfolk and Portsmouth, I desire to call your attention to further orders and regulations of his in that Department, which I think tend to the oppression of the people and subversive of good government, and in no way to the suppression of the rebellion.

322 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Gen. Butler has issued an order requiring all merchants taking goods into his department to pay one per cent on the cost. All persons going to and coming from Old Point and Norfolk pay one dollar for pass (except State Officers and Military Officers and soldiers), and three dollars on all vessels clearing at Old Point. This money goes to the fund to support the Provost Marshal's Office.

This collection of money I conceive to be wrong and oppressive on the people, without reference to the fact that it is not paid into the treasury of the U. S. They pay now five per cent on all the goods that are taken there, into the U. S. Treasury, and five per cent on all the produce sent away. Also, all the licenses to the U. S. assessed under the internal revenue laws. Now, to burden them with one per cent more, one dollar for pass each way, three dollars for clearing all vessels, is more than ought to be done. But in addition to all this, there is the Provost Marshal with his Provost Judges Court, who are taking cognizance of all civil and criminal causes from ejectment, to getting drunk in the city. I was informed that they had rendered judgments and execution for large amounts of money, were seizing and selling property; they had seized one man and confined him for some time in the felon's cell in jail because he did or could not pay a large debt to some N. York creditor. The clerk of the County Court informed me that they had been sending to his office for deeds and abstracts of real estate with a view to selling. I saw notices in the city newspapers there of cases of ejectment, judgment, and possession ordered in five or ten days. I wrote to Gen. Butler calling his attention to this mischievous abuse of power, stating that this Provost Marshal and Provost Judges Court could not sell property, real or personal, for debt on a judgment and execution rendered by them, that would pass any title to the property sold. That it was only mixing matters in greater confusion, and asked him to abolish the Court.

He replied by saying, "*My instructions are that no debts shall be collected save against those who are in rebellion against the United States in favor of loyal citizens, and where the property might escape from the honest creditor by reason of confiscation.*"

This is an excuse that I had not expected from a lawyer of Gen. Butler's standing. There is a County and Corporation Court, a Circuit Court, and the U. S. District Court, all in the City of Norfolk, all of which are accessible to all persons who

will take the proper oath. By the laws of Virginia any person in rebellion is declared a non-resident of the state, and an attachment will issue on a proper application in one minute after or at any time between the institution of the suit and judgment, and the attachment is a lien from the time it goes into the Sheriff's hands as to real estate, and from the time of levy on personal estate, — so there can be no possible excuse for this Provost Court, except it be to charge five or ten per cent for the collection to go into the hands of the Provost Marshal's fund. But this Provost Marshal takes cognizance of all the petty offences in the city which properly belong to the Mayor and Civil Magistrates, and levies fines from one to five dollars. In addition to this, he has the handsome income from fines for selling and smuggling liquors, which range from \$50 to \$800 each, just as the parties are able to pay. This all goes to support the Provost Marshal's Office.

While I was in the city of Norfolk, about the 28th of Dec., there were two men confined in jail for felony or misdemeanor, under warrant of a justice. The Provost Marshal sent and took them out, and sent them before the Provost Judge. No witnesses were sent; the Provost Judge released the men, and set them at liberty. The Provost Marshal issued an order prohibiting the sale of property belonging to a secessionist, executed by the collectors of revenue for taxes. He threatened to arrest and imprison the Mayor, and declared his intention to break up civil government in his command. These acts were followed by orders from Gen. Butler to the civil officers to report to him the amount of their salaries, etc. After Gen. Butler's subordinates have done everything to intimidate, worry, and disgust the civil officers, to discourage them from discharge of their duty, he then declares them of no account.

Another act of Gen. Butler's I will mention, which is a gross assumption of power in my estimation. He has issued orders for enrolling and conscripting all the white men in his district able to bear arms. I have no objection to the President of the United States, through his Provost Marshal General conscripting the people of Virginia, when in his opinion it ought to be done under the act of Congress. But I have a most decided objection to Gen. Butler on his own account, and without authority of law, assuming such prerogative, and executing such delicate trust. The people in Gen. Butler's district in Virginia have paid all the internal revenue to the U. S. which has been assessed, as much so as the City of Boston,

324 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

and in addition have paid five per cent into the Treasury of U. S. on all goods brought in and the same on all produce sent out. They have furnished more troops according to population than any people in the U. S. But they have been mostly black. They claim to be put on the same footing with Maryland and Kentucky as to conscription.

What I claim and respectfully ask, without going into detail for the reason therefor, is this —

1st. That Gen. Butler is not allowed to interfere with the banks of the State.

2nd. That his order requiring civil officers to report amount of salaries etc. to him, be revoked.

3rd. That the one per cent on merchandise, one dollar on passes, three dollars on clearing of vessels, be abolished, and that nothing be allowed for that service.

4th. That the Provost Marshal's Court in the state of Virginia, for the collection of debts and the trial of all civil causes by the same in regard to real and personal estate, be abolished and prohibited.

The reason of this is so apparent that I do not feel like making further argument in the premises. It is Gen. Butler's duty to attend to the army and its discipline. There is no sort of use for a Military Government in Norfolk or Portsmouth. A sensible, honest Provost Marshal is all that is needed. Two companies to guard the commissary stores is all the army that is wanting. But as to giving place to more Brigadiers and officers, military, I am not going to raise questions or find fault on the subject, but the path of duty is so plain that if the military will only attend to their own business, and let the civil officers attend to theirs, there can be no difficulty — and all will work in harmony.

I have never attempted to invade a single right of a military officer, but [have] been willing for the sake of peace to yield much. Yet I don't intend to give up all the civil rights of the people without a struggle. I am,

Yours etc., F. H. PIERPONT

War Department, Jan. 25, 1864.

Endorsed. Official copy, respectfully referred to Maj. Gen. B. F. Butler, Comdg. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, for his information.

By order of the SEC. OF WAR

From William B. Allison

House Rep., Jany. 21, 1864

Maj. Gen. BENJ. F. BUTLER, FORTRESS MONROE, VA.

SIR: I will thank you to send me, if entirely convenient, a copy of speech made by you early last year at the Academy of Music, N.Y. I cannot close this letter without saying that in my judgt. the people of this country appreciate the fact that you are one of the very few men in this country that fully appreciate the magnitude of the contest in which we are engaged, and the remedies that should be applied to those who seek to destroy our good government. I am,

Very Respectfully, Yours, Wm. B. ALLISON

From General B. F. Butler

January 22nd, 1864

Mr. S. P. CHASE, Sec. of Treas.

SIR: The cargo of the "Village Belle," of which I wrote to you as having been seized by Capt. Pierce of the Revenue Service, has been condemned. An effort will be made by representations to you to have the cargo released. In my judgment a great wrong will be done to the necessary discipline of this department if the cargo is released. Indeed, I have your note saying it shall not be released. I have the honor to be

*Very respectfully, Your obedient servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Brig. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Va. & North Carolina, FORT MONROE,
January 22nd, 1864*

Hon. P. H. WATSON, Asst. Secretary of War

SIR: The steamer "City of New York," running as *Flag of Truce* boat in the Bay and up the *James River*, has been employed by the Government from the *2nd of July, 1862*, to the *22nd of April, 1863*, at six hundred dollars per day, and earning \$176,400 during that time. From *April 22nd, 1863*, to *Dec. 1st, 1863*, at *four hundred dollars a day*, earning \$85,600, *making \$262,000 earned up to December 1st, 1863*. For some unknown and unexplained reason, her charter was not renewed until December 1st, 1863, with the accruing clause to the Government. If it had been, she would have made for the Government in the time between *forty and fifty thousand dollars*. She was then put in at a valuation of \$150,000. Before

326 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

the War, I am informed that she could have been bought for \$46,000.

Why she should have been put in at the enormous price of \$150,000 is a mystery. She has now earned for the Government only \$6,575, which is not a flea bite upon her valuation. I directed that she would either take \$250. a day or be discharged. The owners say she shall not work for the Government at that price. I did this without knowing her previous history. I still think she ought to be discharged, unless, what is manifestly just and right to be done, she is seized by the Government and her owners allowed to get what they can upon the seizure. They are clearly not entitled to more than thirty or forty thousand dollars, possibly fifty, on the boat. Had I the power, I would settle the matter without much trouble, but as it is referred to you, please advise me at once what to do with her. I inclined very strongly to the seizure. She has paid for herself under the government almost twice. If the Government can do nothing, and the owners choose to take her away, I propose to order two other boats of them that are in charter by the Government to be discharged also. I think these men have made enough out of the Government, not to throw themselves in our faces this way. You will observe that this charter was renewed at New York. Would it not be well to inquire why the officer in New York left out of the charter the accruing clause. If a Quartermaster in this Department is interested in the sale of an old horse, by which the Government may not lose more than ten dollars, you discharge him summarily, and rightly; but if a Quartermaster at New York refuses to do what is ordered to be done for the Government, by which the Government loses some fifty thousand dollars, we hear nothing from it. Please direct me by telegram. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully, Yr. Obedient Servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding*

New York. From July 2nd, 1862, to April 22nd, 1863, 294 days @ \$600 pr. day,	\$176,400
From April 22nd, 1863, to Dec. 1st, 1863, 214 days @ \$400 pr. day,	85,600
Approximate earnings under old charter	\$262,000
New York. From Dec. 1st, 1863, to Jan. 1st, 1864 (deducting time lost) 31 days at \$400 pr. day	\$12,400
Value \$150,000 and 33% profit for 1 mon.	8 4,125
Running expenses estimated at \$1,700 per month	1,700
Approximate Amt. accrued to Govt. under new charter Repairing from Feb. 14th, 1863, to June 6th, 1863, and steamer "State of Maine" was substituted for her during that period.	5,825
	\$6,575

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONBOE, Jan. 22nd, 1864

Dr. HENRY MARTIN, Surgeon U.S.A.

DOCTOR: Knowing that I have prohibited the importation of whiskey into Norfolk, I am surprised to find that it has passed under your inspection under the name of "spirits of corn," "spirits of frumenti."

I am not a very good Latin scholar, but I am not to be cheated that way. Another certificate made in that way will meet with very severe action. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully yours,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From J. C. Thompson to General Butler

THOMPKINSVILLE, STATEN ISLAND, N.Y., January 22nd, 1864

DEAR SIR: I have information from a source that I deem reliable that Mrs. J. Tyler (widow of Ex. President Tyler) was let through our lines last summer at the time several hundred women and children were sent over by Flag of Truce from Baltimore and Fortress Monroe. She then took with her six or seven large travelling "two-story" trunks from this Island.

Although told by her brother-in-law, D. L. Gardener, she could not get them through, she said there would be no difficulty, as she was well acquainted with General Dix.

Her Secession Ladyship, having reached Dixie — and no doubt disposed of her wares to good advantage, *runs the blockade to Nassau* and thence back to Staten Island, where she is now staying with her mother at the house of D. L. Gardener, her brother-in-law. Gardener is one of our secession sympathizing Supervisors, who with his sympathizing associates raised \$75,000 on the credit of the people, and applied it to keep men from going to the war.

I apprise you of the course Mrs. T. has pursued, so you may be on the lookout should she again attempt to slide through by *using* or *abusing* the friendship of officials. I will keep a sharp lookout for her movements, and advise you if she again starts for Dixie.

Have written to Gen. Dix to know if he recollects of passing her over. If he answers you, I shall post him how she returned. If he did not allow her to go, some one else has, and I am

328 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

determined to find out and expose her. The *easy virtue* of some of our folks is truly astonishing.

Yours truly, J. C. THOMPSON,
Dept. Provost Marshal, Richmond Co. N. Y.

From General Butler

FORT MONBOE, VA., 22 Jan., 1864

Brig. Gen. MEIGS, Provost Marshal Genl.

I HAVE a quantity of horses selected at the Cavalry Depot for this Department. They have been waiting because the river was frozen. It is now clear of ice.

Please have them sent down at once. It is of the last necessity that I should have them.

B. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 23rd, 1864

Brig. Gen. MARSTON, Comd'g POINT LOOKOUT

GENERAL: I am informed by the Quarter Master here that every foot of lumber required at Point Lookout from this Point has been sent. Will you report to me at once if I am incorrect, so that I may take order with the men who have deceived me, and if you are incorrect will you punish those who have misinformed you. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 23rd, 1864

Capt. JOHN CASSELS

THE Provost Marshal will turn over to *Bernard Kohn* one hundred (\$100) dollars of the money taken from him, taking his receipt therefor, and will then give *Kohn* a receipt for the balance, saying that when *Kohn* came through the lines the money was found upon his person after his representation that he had none. The money to be filed until the close of the war, and then to be submitted to the proper authorities for adjudication.

By command of MAJ. GEN. BUTLER

From A. J. B. Hutchins

NORFOLK, VIRGINIA, January 23rd, 1864

Statement concerning Mrs. ——, GEORGE W. LANE, and Major MORSE, special Treasury Agent, District of Virginia

ABOUT June 1863, Mrs. —— came to Suffolk, Virginia, and was brought before Major Smith of the 112th New York S. V., who was the Provost Marshal of that place.

Mrs. —— represented that she was from the vicinity of Chowan River, North Carolina, that she came through the lines to make arrangements to dispose of 1200 bales of cotton that belonged to parties near Chowan River, North Carolina, who are loyal at heart to the United States Government, said cotton would be sold for ten dollars per 100 pounds, provided goods could be returned for one-half the cotton bought, and the remaining half in Federal notes.

Major Smith gave Mrs. —— permission to go to Norfolk, Virginia, as Suffolk, Virginia, was about being evacuated. About July, 1863, Brigadier General Naglee took command of the District of Virginia and about the same time Captain —— became acquainted with Mrs. —— and finding her without funds, he placed her at the National Hotel, and paid what bills she incurred until October 1863, when Brigadier Gen. Naglee went to Washington, D.C., and Captain —— accompanied him. About that time, Mrs. —— took quarters at Mrs. Brown's house at Bute street, Norfolk, Virginia, where she became acquainted with Major ——, Paymaster District of Virginia, who took charge of Mrs. —— and he is still keeping her up to this date.

Captain George H. Johnston, being aware of the circumstances connected with Mrs. ——, communicated the facts to Major Morse, Special Treasury Agent upon his arrival at this place. He called on Mrs. ——, and after learning of the location of the cotton near Chowan River, North Carolina, Major Morse went to Baltimore, Maryland, and in company with George W. Lane, proceeded to Washington, D.C., with a letter to Secretary Chase, from Mr. Hoffman, collector of the port of Baltimore, Md., recommending that they be allowed to buy and bring inside the lines, said cotton near Chowan River, N.C.

Secretary Chase referred Major Morse and George W. Lane to Mr. David Heaton, Special Treasury Agent at Beaufort, N.C.

330 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Major Morse and George W. Lane arrived at Norfolk, Virginia, on Jan. 15th 1864, sent for Mrs. ——, and proposed to her that she should go through the lines and make arrangements to have the cotton for a certain price brought to a certain point, to the amt. of five hundred thousand (\$500,000) dollars, promising to remunerate her for the trouble and comply with the terms of giving one-half in goods at the point the cotton was taken from, and the remaining half in Federal notes.

They promised to see her again January 16th, 1864. Major Morse and George W. Lane went to Beaufort, N.C., equipped with a letter from Mr. Hoffman to David Heaton, and a bond signed and witnessed for one hundred thousand dollars (\$100,-000), to insure the government of the 5 per cent duty, thereby endeavoring to make it a legal business.

January 20th, 1864, Major Morse and George W. Lane returned to Norfolk, Virginia, and said they were entirely successful in their arrangements about the cotton while at Beaufort, North Carolina.

George W. Lane has gone to Baltimore, Md. He will return in a few days to this department, and in order that he may be here on official business, he is making arrangements to raise the iron steamer "*Forbes*," that is sunk near Cape Henry, Virginia. But his real business is to get some twelve hundred (1200) bales of cotton near Chowan River, North Carolina.

Mrs. —— is on Nebraska street, near Union street, Norfolk, Va., and is very anxious to go to her home in North Carolina, and it is probable she will soon make a move in that direction.

Very Respectfully, A. J. B. HUTCHINS

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA. 23 Jan., 1864

HON. E. M. STANTON

A TABLE-SERVANT of Jefferson Davis has come within our lines. I have examined him, and think him truthful & reliable, & his information of sufficient consequence to send him to you. He reports, & I believe him, the rebel Vice-President Stephens having fled to Europe without the knowledge of Davis. The boy's name is James Pemberton. I send by mail minutes of a hurried examination.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, January 26th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

I SEND you enclosed a marked copy of the Richmond *Examiner*. May not the article about Vice-President Stephens confirm the story of James Pemberton whom I sent you?

I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 24th, 1864

*Brig. Gen. L. THOMAS, Adjutant General U. S. Army,
WASHINGTON, D.C.*

GENERAL: I had the pleasure to receive your letter of the 15th of Jany. inst. Before its receipt, however, I had a conversation with *Dr. Winslow*, and I trust have adjusted matters in the future so that he will not be interrupted with. The trouble had been that the Dr. has been denounced regularly as a disunion man by his neighbors. I think you must have been misinformed as to anything done by *Colored Troops*, as no Colored Troops have ever reached *Hertford*; although the acts of others have been bad enough. *Hertford* is not within our lines, but I am trying to extend our protection around it, having had a very satisfactory interview with the citizens of *Pasquotank County*. I am very much obliged to you for your kind expressions of opinion as to my administration in New Orleans.

I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*From Miss Van Lieu to General Butler*¹

January 25th, 1864

DEAR UNCLE: I was very glad to get your letter. I had not heard from you for so long. I had written by Flag of Truce

¹ The above letter is what Gen. Butler read on opening the envelope. When acid and heat were applied the following was found to be the real message:

DEAR SIR: It is intended to remove to Georgia very soon all the Federal prisoners. Butcher's and baker's to go at once. They are already notified and selected. Quaker knows this is true. Are building batteries on the Danville road. This is from Quaker. Beware of new and rash counsel, beware! This I send you by direction of

332 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

and by private boat, but did not get a reply, which made me very unhappy. I am glad to know of your love. If we don't agree on the question of war I am sorry, but we love one another. I took my little children down. Betty was — much; she is a right large girl. She inquires about you. Betty is the only one that remembers you. I am very uneasy about Jamy. He is in Tennessee with Longstreet. The last letter I had he was well, but had endured great hardships. Please, Uncle, enquire for him, and see if he has been taken prisoner, and do what you can for him, for I hear how badly they treat prisoners in Tennessee. Please write at once and tell me if you can learn anything of him. He is your own nephew, and you ought to take an interest in him, and I know you do, not minding the difficulties you have had. He is very kind to me. Now, Uncle, you know that I am getting on very well, but I could not have things as I do if Joe had not given me his money before he went. I would not care about living if it was not for my children. If anything happened to him —. He is healthier than he was when he worked in the store. S. and her family are all well. She has lost her youngest child about — months ago. — He talks very loud, but is out of the army. I think he is the very one that ought to be put in. She would be better off without him. I am very sorry to hear that Aunt Mary is so sick. I hope she will soon be better. There is a doctor here, I think could cure her. It is Doctor Waring. I have heard of some cures of the same disease. Good-bye, my dear Uncle. God bless you and all yours. I will always remember your kindness and dear Aunt Mary's.

Your affectionate niece, ELIZA A. JONES.

From Governor Gilmore to General Butler

State of New Hampshire, Executive Department, CONCORD, Jany. 25th, 1864

SIR: Your telegram, informing me of a respite granted to Private William H. Stearns, 10th N. H. Volunteers, has been received, and in behalf of his friends I thank you for the same.

all your friends. No attempt should be made with less than thirty thousand cavalry, from ten to fifteen thousand infantry to support them, amounting in all to forty or fifty five thousand troops. Do not under-rate their strength and desperation. Forces could probably be called to action in from 5 to 10 days, twenty-five thousand, mostly artillery. Hoke's and Kemper's brigade gone to North Carolina. Pickett's in or about Petersburg. Three regiments of cavalry disbanded by General Lee for want of horses. Morgan is applying for a thousand choice men for a raid.

As I am informed, Stearns for several years prior to his enlistment had been a workman in the mills at Manchester, this state, that his relatives mostly reside there, and that he has a very respectable woman for a wife, and also one child, in whose behalf this application is made.

That he deserted in the fall of 1862, and afterwards came to see his wife and child, to whom he is represented as being much attached, and after that probably went to Canada, though that is supposition.

I wish to make no apologies for desertions occurring at the present time. Their iniquity and punishment are well understood, but at the time Stearns deserted they were not generally regarded in the light in which they now are, and very severe punishment had, I believe, been but rarely inflicted prior to that time. I would suggest, therefore, that mercy may be shown him, and I would respectfully ask that as light a punishment may be inflicted upon him as the good of the service will permit. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obdt. Servant,
J. A. GILMORE, Gov. of New Hampshire*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N.C., Fort MONROE, January 25th, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: There have been delivered for Special Exchange or otherwise since last September, by the Confederate Authorities at City Point, a number of Officers and men amounting to about seven hundred and fifty (750) men, including the five hundred (500) delivered to me on the 26th of December.

There has been no declaration of exchange of any prisoners since September, and all these prisoners by the cartel, as I understand, are waiting to be declared exchanged, in the Parole Camp at Annapolis or elsewhere. Upon looking over the course of the officer of exchange in this matter, I find that from time to time Declarations of Exchange have been made, and therefore I propose to declare all prisoners held by the Confederates, and delivered by their Agent at City Point to our Agent of exchange up to this date, exchanged.

The operation of that Declaration, as I understand it, will be only to allow those who have been in fact exchanged, and delivered to us as such, to be put in the service instead of remaining at the Parole Camps or at home. I should have

334 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

asked instructions upon the matter had I not supposed that this was simply in the course of official business. It will and can have no operation upon any pending question, or any other force than simply to release the men already exchanged, and allow them to be sent into the Army of the United States.

Tusting that you will approve this, and will answer your approval by telegram. I am,

Very respectfully, your obedient serv.,

B. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Office Commr. of Exchange, FORT MONROE, Jan. 25th, 1864

Hon. ROBERT OULD, Agent of Exchange, RICHMOND, V.A.

SIR: I have the honor to return the accompanying papers for more definite information as to the whereabouts of the parties inquired for, as the endorsements merely state that they are not in prison in Richmond, which is but a vague reply to send to their sorrowing and anxious friends. I trust you will endeavor more fully to inform us where these men are, if in the hands of your Authorities. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Yr. obt. friend,

B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From R. S. Fay, Jr. to General Butler

BOSTON, Jan. 26, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: I have your letter of 17th, with its very kind enclosure to Gen. Hurlburt, for which I thank you very much. The Committee on Manufactures has received my application for increase of capital very pleasantly, and I think there will be no difficulty in declaring 50% stock dividend.

I have just returned from New York, where I have spent most of my time with your brother. Though in pretty good spirits and confident, he is a very sick man, and I have been urging him with all my might to go home and leave his business to Richardson and me. I fear it is of no use, however; he goes into something new as fast as any old matter is settled. I hope Col. Shaffer will bear in mind the forage voucher for \$20,000. It is a most flagrant case of neglect, and very hard upon us.

I think Middlesex almost too high at 320 to take any for you unless you decidedly wish it. I have let Perry, M. North, and some overseers have most of what I bought at that price.

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 335

I have 20 shs. left, which are at your disposal. We are talking of a small hosiery mill in connection with our neighbor Barry, the largest importer and domestic commission house in that line. Also of a small cotton mill, of which scores are for sale, to be ready for the first opening. If anything comes of either you shall have a chance. Please present my best regards to Mrs. Butler, and believe me always,

Yours faithfully, R. S. FAY, Jr.

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 26th, 1864

Col. HENRY WILSON, U. S. Senate

DEAR SIR: I have the 2nd Mass. heavy Artillery here. When they arrived with twelve Companies, the Adj't. Gen. of Mass. desired, by telegraph, to know if two more Companies would be acceptable. I immediately answered that they would be, and when in Washington I saw the Sec. of War, and asked him for permission to have them raised. I supposed that he supposed that they would be raised upon precisely the same terms as other new recruits, and entitled to precisely the same bounties, no more, no less. He gave me permission to have them raised, and gave an order to have them entered on the Provost Marshal General's books, and permitted me to telegraph to *Adj't. Gen. Schouler* that they would be authorized, which I did.

By a letter received from Adj't. Gen. Schouler, it seems that it is now understood that these are raised for "Special Service," and are not entitled to the same bounties as other new recruits.

The service for which they are raised is not "Special" but general, and no distinction should be made, or, as I believe, was intended to be made, by the Sec. of War, between them and other recruits, for the reason that they were raised for "Special Service." And I repeat, they were to receive the same bounties as other recruits. This was my understanding and it was his understanding, which I have no doubt he will at once recognize. I see no occasion for misunderstanding, and I believe if you call upon him, and show him this note, if there is any misunderstanding it will be promptly corrected. If not, the matter will stand upon his order. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, your obt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

336 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 26th, 1864

His Excellency JOHN A. ANDREW, Gov. of Massachusetts

SIR: I have examined the note from Adj't. Gen. Schouler to my Chief of Staff in relation to the two companies of Heavy Artillery. I have asked Senator Wilson to present a note to the Sec. of War on the matter, a copy of which I beg leave to enclose for your Excellency's information.

I trust there will be no misunderstanding which by any possibility can injure the soldiers. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, your obt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORTRESS MONROE, Jany. 26th, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: I telegraphed you at some length about the conversion of the Point Lookout Hospital to other uses, and I stated all the reasons that I could state in a telegram. I got an answer through General Canby, that the Surgeon General reports that it cannot be spared. There are accommodations there for quite a number of patients, say fifteen hundred, possibly more. There are less than one hundred Union men patients. There is a guard to guard it numbering almost as many as the patients. One quarter of these patients should be sent to their Regiments were it not that they are needed to make a show of sickness. I have got in my Department Hospital accommodations for more than one-half of my entire command were it wounded to-morrow. I can take every patient from Point Lookout and keep them at Fortress Monroe, at the McClelland and Chesapeake Hospitals, and have Hospital buildings for colored troops, because I have a sensible Medical Director and Medical Staff. I have the honor to repeat in regard to the Hospitals what I did in regard to the Engineer, "Great is Diana of the Ephesians."

You did me the honor to say, when I last saw you, that you never knew a Department Commander that was willing to give up any troops that he once got in his possession, and I asked if you ever knew the Chief of a Staff Department to give up anything that he once got in his possession, and I trust you will answer the one as I answered the other. With gold at

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 397

160, I think a little pains should be taken to save the United States a thousand dollars a day expense to feed one hundred men, we had better board them at the Continental. We do it at less expense, and, on an average, they are not more debilitated than the dandies we feed there. I speak not without knowledge, for I have been through this Hospital, and seen these men. Having done my duty in putting before you the facts, it remains for you to make such application of them as your good judgment will dictate best for the public service. I have the honor to be

*Very respectfully, your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 26 January, 1864

Sec. of War

CAN you send me Baker's Cavalry? If so, how soon can they be landed at Yorktown?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From C. A. Heckman

BY TELEGRAPH from GETTY, Dated Jan. 26, 1864

To Maj. Genl. BUTLER

I MADE a Cavalry reconnaissance to Pig's Point. They found no signs of any Rebels, & the citizens say there has been none in that section of the country since this evacuation of Suffolk. The squadron returned to Camp this A.M. at 5 o'clock.

C. A. HECKMAN, Brig. Genl. Comdg.

From Robert Ould

Confederate States of America, War Dept., RICHMOND, VA., Jan. 27, 1864

Major General E. A. HITCHCOCK, Agent for Exchange

SIR: All of the deliveries at City Point have been mutually declared exchanged up to Sept. 1st, 1863. Since that date there have been several deliveries, the number on each side generally corresponding. If there is any excess it is generally on our deliveries.

On the 1st of February I shall declare all officers and soldiers who have been delivered at City Point at any time prior to January 1st, 1864, exchanged. You can make a similar notice as to those who have been delivered you.

*Respectfully, your obt. servant,
ROBERT OULD, Agent of Exchange*

From General Butler

Head Quarters, Dept. of Va. & N.C., Fort Monroe

Gen. OULD

WILL you send for our officers from distant points, Texas and elsewhere? I have complaints that none but officers from Richmond can be exchanged, which embarrass action.

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 27 Jan., 1864

Gen. WISTAR, NORFOLK

BAKER's Cavalry will reach Yorktown by water to-night. Be prepared for them. Answer receipt of this.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From Colonel Appleton

Headquarters, 9th Regt. C. d'A, PORT HUDSON, LA., January 27th, 1864

Capt. A. F. PUFFER, A.D.C. Gen'l. Butler's Staff

CAPTAIN: Your very welcome letter of the 10th inst. came to hand yesterday evening. This morning I reported to Gen. Andrew, Commdg. the Corps d'Afrique, the contents of the letter, and added that it would be for my personal advancement to be under Gen'l. B. He asked me if Gen. Butler promised to give me a Brig. Gen. Commission, to which I answered "No! not at present," leaving an implication, I am aware, perhaps hardly authorized. The Gen'l did me the honor to state that my chances here for such a Commission were good, and that he did not see why he should lose a good officer for the sake of Gen'l. Butler's or any other Department, and that an officer's preferences in the matter he should not consult. He further informed me that I might put in my resignation, but that he should disapprove it. I shall immediately put in my resignation, and it will be disapproved. I shall then send it on to friends at Washington, and move "Heaven and Earth" to effect my cherished desire of being with the General. "Where there is a will there is a way," and my "will" is strong enough in this matter. He, Gen. Andrew, told me if the General had made me a promise of immediate advancement that he should consent. I shall write to-day to Hon. Vice-President Hamlin and Hon. John H. Rice, M. C. of our district. I write this in great haste for

the boat which leaves this forenoon from New Orleans. Please present my respects to the General. Hoping soon to be with you. I am,

With great respect, Yr. Obdt. Servt.,
JOHN F. APPLETON, Col. 9th Regt. C. d'A.

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 27th, 1864

DAVID CREAMER, Esq., Asst. Assessor, 4th Division,
4th District, Va.

DEAR SIR: I acknowledge the receipt of your circular letter, directing me to make out and return a list of my income for taxation from Internal Revenue.

I have no desire to escape or evade that taxation, and therefore shall not refuse to furnish a list when called upon by the person to whom I am authorized by law to give it. I am a citizen of Middlesex County, Mass., away from thence for what I hope is a very temporary purpose, not liable, and perhaps not likely to be at Fortress Monroe when the tax would be collectable; with no property upon which it might be levied except my personal wearing apparel and the horses and arms which I use in the service of the Government, and the few dollars balance of my pay which is not yet expended. Therefore it would seem that I am not amenable to taxation here, but shall be obliged to answer the call from my assessor at my home. I have no income here except my pay, which is duly taxed before I get it. It would be impossible for me to make an approximate statement of the income derived from my property in Mass., as that has been for almost three years past wholly managed by Agents, and without returns from them and an examination of their books, as much of it consists of bonds, uncollected interest money, and dividends upon stocks, for which I have no returns, it would be impossible for me to make an approximate statement.

I trust that you will see that my declining to send the list you require is from no want of respect to your office, or yourself, or any desire to evade proper taxation. Allow me also to call your attention to the fact that if I had such intent, while I remain in this District where martial law is predominant, and I am the executor thereof, it would be exceedingly difficult for you to collect the tax in the Civil Courts. I merely mention this to show that I should be taxed in Mass., where I

340 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

have property which is amenable for any process to answer taxation. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 27th, 1864

Brig. Gen. WILD

You will collect nothing on permits. The fund already collected will be turned over to *Lt. Col. Whelden*.

The 5 per cent Internal Revenue Tax is collected at the port to which the goods are sent under a form, a copy of which is enclosed. Make no tax for taking the Oath of Allegiance, and we have nothing do to with administering any other concerning Treasury regulations. We do not want any Custom House Officer, and don't believe we want much of a City Gov. I agree with you they are expensive and troublesome. All matter of permits will be regulated at these Head Quarters, save that you will approve or disapprove all applications made to you, and forward them here for revision in the form heretofore used. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully yours,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From General Wistar

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from NORFOLK, January 27th, 1864

To Major General B. F. BUTLER, Comdg.

It will be impossible to disguise the significance of the subject of your telegram any longer. Can you move forward all the other Cavalry by way of Newport News at once, with instructions to stop at Clark's Farm below Yorktown?

I will go up Friday morning whether court finished or not, seeing you by the way. It cannot now be delayed.

Please order the Commissary to fill Yorktown requisition if any by tomorrow's boat. I mean hard bread.

I. J. WISTAR, Brig. General

From General Wistar

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAPH from NORFOLK, January 27th, 1864

To Major General B. F. BUTLER, Commanding

WILL see you Friday on my way up. Can you fully make up the agreed number of cavalry by Saturday night at Williamsburgh?

It is two fair day's march from Newport News. If so, Monday is my day.

I. J. WISTAR, *Brig. Gen.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 18 Jany., 1864 [Not in chronological order]

The PRESIDENT

TELEGRAM in regard to Private Kerns, 3rd Pa. Arty. received. Your former order has prevented the execution of any person in this Department since it was issued, and will do so until revoked. There are two murderers here under very aggravated circumstances awaiting execution.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 26 Jan., 1864 [Not in chronological order]

*His Excellency A. LINCOLN, President,
WASHINGTON CITY*

YOUR despatch was received; all executions have been stayed until further orders from you.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORTRESS MONROE, Jany. 28th, 1864

Col. J. HOLT, Judge Advocate General

COLONEL: The records and Court Martial have been received. *The President* telegraphed me that no person who has been sentenced to death should be executed until further orders. The order was therefore issued, suspending all executions. There have been some men tried since that order, and the sentence approved, and acting under the spirit of the *President's* telegraph, I have not carried a sentence into execution.

All sentences of death are under my order to be executed within forty-eight hours after the sentence is read to the

342 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

prisoner. That sentence is not ordered to be read to the prisoner until the time and place are fixed for his execution, so that there would seem to me to be no propriety in noting anything of the *President's* order upon the proceedings I approve.

No man has been pardoned or respite by the President, because the record has not been forwarded to him, so that I can make no record of any action of the President because none has been taken.

I must do my duty under the law, which is to approve or disapprove of the sentence, and to carry it into effect unless the President interferes. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va., and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 28th, 1864

Mrs. JOHN H. B. LATROBE, BALTIMORE, MD.

MADAM: Whether it will be possible to grant your request in regard to your occupying a tent with the gentleman you name is questionable, as other dispositions will be made at Point Lookout during the stay of the prisoners here. If he chooses to be loyal and take the Oath of Allegiance and go to your home and remain there during the war, he will have an opportunity.

I will, however, forward your note to the Commanding Officer there, and will call his attention to your wish, and trust that he may be able to gratify you. You may write your son whenever you please, and send him anything for his comfort until further public notice.

I thank you very much for your kind mention of me. I am so often called a "Brute and a Beast" that it seems somewhat singular that a Southern lady can remember any politeness of conduct. I have the honor to be,

*Very resp'y., Yr. obdt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. General Commanding*

From Robert J. Stevens and W. Whitelock & Co.

BALTIMORE, 28th of January, 1864

THE undersigned for themselves and agent require permission to purchase and remove to loyal states from the counties of Hyde, Tyrell, Bertie, Washington, and North Carolina, the produce of the county, say corn, rosin, cotton, tar, flaxseed,

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 343

&c., and also with a view of paying for the same with the privilege of shipping out to those counties, under such restrictions as may be imposed, family supplies, not contraband.

This produce, at the present time, we think is liable to be seized and applied to the support of the Rebel Armies, and therefore it is the policy of the Government it should be removed within our lines. The money which in any case might be applied to its purchase would to that extent tend to weaken the Rebel currency, and thus indirectly aid the authorities in the suppression of the rebellion. The vessels in proceeding out and returning would enter Albemarle Sound either from the ocean or by the route of the canal from Norfolk, or both, as the authorities might determine to grant permission.

They are prepared to enter into such bonds as may be required that they are loyal, and will conform to the restriction which the permission may impose.

ROBT. J. STEVENS, W. WHITELOCK & Co.

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 28 Jan., 1864

Brig. Gen. GRAHAM, NORFOLK

TOBACCO kept on the lines for the purpose of being smuggled across *is property* within the first section of Order No. 10, to be taken possession of and a receipt given therefor, because it is of use to the enemy.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 28 Jan. 1864

Col. WEST, YORKTOWN

HAVE any men of Baker's cavalry arrived?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 28 Jan., 1864

Gen'l. D. H. RUCKER, WASHINGTON

WHERE is the rest of Baker's Cavalry? But three hundred and eighty men have arrived. When shall we have the rest?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

344 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From Thomas Richardson to General Butler

12 Wall Street, New York, January 23d, 1864

GENERAL: I feel that I ought to express to you my feelings in regard to your brother's health. He seems to have lost strength very rapidly the last few days. I wrote Col. Shaffer of the Col's. request day before yesterday, asking him to come here. I trust he received the letter, and is now on his way. If not, I hope he will take the first opportunity consistent with his official duties to come.

I repeat the wish which I have before expressed, that you could see your brother. Ought not his family to be apprised of his failing health? You will please excuse my anxiety in relation to your brother, but no man living has so strong hold on my friendship. I hope he may yet be spared for many years, but I do think he is failing. With kind regards, I remain,

Yours, THOMAS RICHARDSON

P.S. Your brother has rooms at the "St. Denis" hotel, cor. 11th street and Broadway. I am with him. T. R.

From B. T. Ames to General Butler

DRUMMONDTOWN, VA., January 23d, 1864

DEAR SIR: At the suggestion of Capt. Graham, Provost Marshal of this place, whose debtor I am, I furnish you with a brief statement of facts that you may see how heavily your 49th order, &c. bears upon me.

Unfortunately for me, when the war commenced my property was about equally divided — one-half here, consisting in a few servants and 164 acres of land, the other portion was in the south, and consisted in a few hundred dollars, one servant, one horse and carriage, house, property, library, &c., to the amount of three thousand dollars.

My family, consisting of a wife, two daughters, and servant, were in the south when hostilities commenced. On the 21st day of May, 1861, we obtained permission of Commodore Stringham (who treated me very kindly) to pass to this place, where we have been ever since, and our conduct has been observed by your officer above named.

I, Sir, in early life had the benefit of military instruction, and since this unhappy struggle commenced I have had several positions offered me, both while south and since I arrived

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 345

home, but have not accepted, nor have I been in military service of any kind since 1848.

I have never been a politician—have not cast but one vote, which was for Bell and Everett for the Presidency, for the last seven years. Now, Sir, if this excites your surprise, allow me to allay it by saying I am a Minister of the Gospel, and have enough else to attend to.

Finally, my servants are all gone, and consequently my few acres are comparatively valueless — already I am poor, and my *helpless family* are upon me.

Now, Sir, if complying with your order is the means of losing my property in the south, I know not what will stay me and my family of females while I am in the evening of life, unless we can find shelter in that Being in whom we have exhorted others to trust.

This is submitted with the full intention of abiding your decision. I am dear, Sir, *Your obdt. Servant, B. T. AMES*

From General Butler

January 20th, 1864

YOUR case is a hard one. I wish you could have said your sympathies and wishes were not with the South. In that case I might have made an exception, but looking carefully through your letter I can find nothing which shows a spark of loyalty. I, then, can only say you must take your case as you have made it.

Very respectfully, B. F. B.

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 29 January, 1864

Sec. of War

WHERE is Baker's Cavalry? 281 men of it landed at Yorktown two days ago, the rest have not been heard from.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 29 January, 1864

Hon. H. WILSON, PORTSMOUTH

PLEASE come and see me to-morrow. Show this as an order for transportation on the boat to and from this point.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 29th Jan., 1864

Maj. Gen. AUGUST, Comdg. Defences of Washington

Two hundred and eighty one (281) of Baker's Cavalry came down to me for picket duty. These are without tents. I am anxious therefore for the rest, who have the tents. When will they come?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 30th, 1864

H. S. CONOVER, Esq., MARLBOROUGH, MONMOUTH COUNTY

DEAR SIR: If you will send, direct to me a requisition in the form following, to ship two hundred barrels of cider to Norfolk, and say where you desire to clear from, you shall have it without paying anything handsome, except that you will inform me, giving me names and dates, and certain evidence of the charge you make, that some officer of mine in Norfolk has received fifteen hundred dollars for shipping a cargo of goods. I shall want all the particulars. I don't care to use your name. I want to know who knows the fact. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully yours,

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

Jany, 1864

Permit. I desire to ship two hundred barrels of cider from — to Norfolk Va., and would request a permit so to do from Major General B. F. Butler, Comdg. Dept. Va. and N. C.

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 16 Jany., 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Col. WEST, Comdg. at YORKTOWN

I AM informed that there is some regulation in the York River which forbids the oyster catchers from taking their oysters from the deep water & piling them up in the shallow water, to be there taken by the vessels loading.

Please examine and report to me, after conference with the Naval Officer, what, if any reason exists for such restrictions, and the exact state of the regulations on this point.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 347

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 30th, 1864

Rear Admiral LEE, Commanding N. A. Blockading Squadron

SIR: I should think that oystering might be permitted with safety up the Nansemond as far as the Ferry or Hollowing Point, as far up the James on the south side as Barrel Point, and about two miles above Newport News on the north side.

All permits will require that oyster boats shall have nothing on board but provisions, and no whiskey exceeding one gallon, and any person found smuggling or communicating with the enemy will forfeit the boat or vessel, and be imprisoned not less than six months at hard labor, with ball and chain. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully your obt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

From Lieutenant Colonel Charles M. Wheldon

*Head Quarters, District of Virginia, Provost Marshal's Office, NORFOLK, VA.,
Jan. 30th, 1864*

Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER

SIR: The schooner "Lewis Clark," Capt. L. S. Bowen, endeavoring to-day to proceed to Fortress Monroe with a clearance signed by Col. J. W. Shaffer under your order, was stopped by the guard ship "Wyandot," and compelled to return to this place for a pass from this office. Is this a necessity?

Very respectfully, Your bdt. Servant,

CHAS. M. WHELDON, Lt. Col. and Provost Marshal,
District Va.

Answer to Col. Wheldon

January 31st, 1864

IT is not necessary that she should have a pass from your office if she has a clearance from these H. Q.

*By command of GEN. BUTLER,
H. C. CLARKE, Capt. and A.D.C.*

Answer to Captain of "Wyandot"

January 31st, 1864

IT is reported that the schooner "Lewis Clark" was detained by you and ordered back to Norfolk because it had no pass

348 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

from the Provost Marshal at Norfolk. She had a clearance from these Head Quarters, which is all that is necessary.

*By command of GEN. BUTLER
H. C. CLARKE, Capt. and A.D.C.*

From Count Gurowsky to General Butler

(Confidential of course). WASHINGTON, January 30th, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: You will be astonished and probably disgusted to find a chap as I making to you suggestions, and nevertheless I dare to beard such a lion as you.

The future of the country, nay of this whole continent, is deeply, nay fearfully, intertwined with the coming presidential election. Energy, brains, comprehensiveness, farsightedness, prompt and clear-sighted decision, broad organizing and administrative capacity, are among the paramount requisites in a future president. But not an atom of those qualities can be discovered in Mr. Lincoln, not even by any most powerful microscope.

I know somebody who masters them all, and besides he masters great many other qualities.

Whatever be the dirty activity of the politicians, I nevertheless rely upon the sound sense of the masses, and hope that in the last hour the people will go for the ablest man, provided that man accomplishes some brilliant action, and accomplishes it in the *nick of time*.

The whole present administration will not help any one to carry out some thing bold, dazzling, and decisive.

The army of the Potomac is to begin operations early in the spring. It is to be supposed that Lee will draw to him all the available forces. Then a lightning-like blow dealt from Fortress Monroe on Richmond, putting you in possession of the nest of the rebellion, transforms you into an irresistible favorite, and a candidate for the Presidency.

Of course Lincoln and his advisors will never put you in possession of sufficient means for such a *coup*, and still less would they assent that you should deal it.

Therefore — if possible — and possible it ought to be for such fertile brains as are yours — you ought continually, slowly, but uninterruptedly increase your forces and resources; do it daily and hourly, and justify it by reasons plausible and palatable to our rulers.

When the hour comes, strike the blow without letting out

your secret. Report to the rulers — when half way before Richmond — telling them that no minute was to be lost, that you took the responsibility, as any delay — even the shortest — would have been fatal; etc., etc., etc.

You know better than I, that if the administration would wince and smart to find Richmond in your hands, on its shoulders the people will carry you into the White House.

This people and this continent must be rescued from the curse to have Mr. Lincoln re-elected. A great action, a great bold action, and Lincoln chances vanish as a nightmare.

Yours truly, GUROWSKY

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., January 30, 1864

RICHARD S. FAY, JR., BOSTON, MASS.

DEAR SIR: I have already said to you that I will take one-half of all the stock you may buy in the Middlesex Company.

If you think best to buy, buy; if you think best to sell, sell. I don't know what effect the fifty per cent dividend will have, but I should think it was not much too high at \$20, considering the price of gold.

I am glad you intend helping my brother out in his business, during his illness. If you will aid him in his pressure I will be much obliged to you. In regard to the certificate which is needed from Col. Shaffer, the Colonel has gone to New York sick. You will be able to hear from him there.

Yours Truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jany. 31st, 1864

T. T. CHOLLAR, Esq., NEW YORK

SIR: I am informed by Mr. Jared Chollar of Pomhet Landing, Conn., that you are a brother of the late Ferdinand D. Chollar, private in the 21st Reg't. Conn. Vols., Co. K, and that his mother is also in New York.

Ferdinand D. Chollar died at the Balfour Genl. Hospital, Portsmouth, Va., November 27th, 1863 of chronic dysentery. He left two hundred and seventy-four and 70/100 Dollars. A lawyer in Norfolk endeavored to obtain this money as compensation for services rendered to Chollar, before Gen. Butler assumed command of this Department. On learning of the case, Gen. Butler examined it, and allowed the lawyer ten (10)

350 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

dollars, all that his services entitled him to. The balance, 264 70/100 dollars, is therefore held by the Comd'g Gen. in trust for the relatives of the deceased. If your mother will send to Gen. Butler a receipt for the money, and a certificate from a Notary Public or Justice of the Peace establishing her identity with the mother of said *Ferdinand D. Chollar*, Private Co. K, 21st Reg't. Conn. Vols., deceased, a check on New York for the above amount will be forwarded to her address. I have the honor to be,

By command of MAJ. GEN. BUTLER
Your obt. servt.,
A. F. P. Capt. and A.D.C.

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 31st, 1864

Col. J. JOURDAN, Commanding BEAUFORT

COLONEL: You will take immediate measures to stop all trading at Newport Barracks, or the village in that neighborhood, except in *very small* amounts, sufficient for the immediate necessity of the neighborhood. I am informed that large quantities of contraband goods go through that point to the Rebels. I shall depend upon your vigilance to see to it that that trade is stopped.

I have been called upon by the War Department to recommend for Brevet, Colonels commanding Brigades, and I am inclined so far to send in your name as one. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully yours,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 31st, 1864

Hon. THADDEUS STEVENS, Member of Congress

DEAR SIR: I see that *Col. Field*, the claimant for a seat in the House from Louisiana, makes loud professions of never faltering loyalty. Ask him if in the New Orleans *Delta*, between the 26th of April and the first of May 1862, he did not publish a card, stating in substance that some persons had slandered him by saying that he had gone on board a Yankee gunboat, a part of Farragut's fleet, when lying in the River; but that his known character for loyalty to the South should forbid the imputation from being believed by any person who knew

him. There is such a card extant in the files of the *Delta*. If he had claimed repentance, I would not have brought up this reminiscence against him, but as he claims *faithfulness*, I think it but fair he should be put upon explanations. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, your obt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 31st, 1864

JEFFERSON COOLIDGE, Esq., BOSTON, MASS.

DEAR SIR: I have the sad satisfaction of forwarding to you a memento of your brother, who died in the service of his Country. Permit me to mourn with you his country's loss. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully yours,

B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, V.A., 31 January, 1864

Brig. Genl. WISTAR, Comdg. at YORKTOWN

I THINK the purpose of that forced march is fear of a raid into the counties between the York & the Rappahannock, under Gen. Marston.

To-morrow I send you a Mr. Fay, a refugee from Richmond. Another detachment of Baker's Cavalry is on the way.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, V.A., 31 Jany., 1864

Brig. Genl. CHAS. K. GRAHAM, NORFOLK

WILL you do me the favor to call on me at your earliest convenience, for the purpose of correcting a misunderstanding.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From General Butler

CIPHER. FORT MONROE, V.A., 31 Jan., 1864

Brig. Gen. LOCKWOOD, BALTIMORE

CAN you find me in Baltimore a plan of Richmond? I may want it some time or other, and have not one. My sending to buy one would cause remark.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From Colonel J. M. Shaffer to General Butler

Metropolitan HOTEL, NEW YORK, Jan. 31st, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: I have just returned from a visit to the Col. He is a very sick man, and I don't think he will live through the Spring; yet he is very confident he will get well, and says as soon as he gets better he will go to Baltimore and have you meet him there, but he wont go to the Fort, and he thinks you had better not come to New York to see him. He is very anxious to know whether you have received a couple of letters he wrote you some days ago. I told him I had not heard you speak of receiving any letters. He is *extremely* desirous of receiving a letter from you, and he says if you would only drop him a few lines every week it would do him good. I have arranged to see him to-morrow again, and will write you as soon as I can thereafter.

I am very unwell, and when I left him on Friday I was nearly crazy with pain in my head, and I had not force enough to get up to the office to see Jim.

If you will write me immediately on receipt of this, I will get it, and any suggestion you have to make in regard to the Col. I will see carried out.

I will try and get around to-morrow and see what is going on in the world.

Truly Your Friend, J. M. SHAFFER

If Major Mulford succeeds in getting my man, Capt. James Galt of Ill., out of Libby, and he should need money or anything else, I wish you would supply his wants. Mr. Wilson in my office will tell him where to find his brother, who is in Bennington at present. J. M. S.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va., and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 1st, 1864

*Maj. General E. A. HITCHCOCK, Commdr. of Exchange,
WASHINGTON, D.C.*

GENERAL: I have treated the papers that you speak of in your letter of the 23rd rather as the debris of the exchange business, which was to be passed through informally.

At present I am awaiting an answer to my proposition from *Mr. Ould*, having had no official answer in regard to matters arising before I took charge; we stand in this way.

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 353

As Commissioner of Exchange I send forward such inquiries and formal papers as are necessary in the course of business.

Commissioner Ould has returned answers by formal endorsements.

I thank you for your courtesy, and will only add that I am endeavoring so to manage business as to avoid any personal collision, to maintain my personal respect and the honor of the Government.

I don't mean to make difficulties about personal matters. When a difference arises, it will be a perfectly distinct one which will justify me in taking the issue.

If you will have the kindness to forward me the papers mentioned in your note, I will see the proper disposition made of them. They were sent to you while I was absent in the course of office business. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Yr. obt. serv.,
B. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 1st, 1864

His Excellency JOHN A. GILMORE, Gov. of NEW HAMPSHIRE

DEAR SIR: By the construction of the law, to which I yield the readiest obedience but not my assent, although I have the power of carrying into effect the sentence against *Wm. H. Stearns*, 10th New Hampshire Volunteers, directing him to be executed for desertion, I have not the power to remit anything. I must either execute him or discharge him; therefore your application will need to be made to the *President of the United States*, and *Private Stearns* will not be executed until after the result of that application is known. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Your obt. serv.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Com'dg.

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 1st, 1864

C. B. DIBBLE, Esq., NEW YORK

SIR: The grounds upon which I judged it my duty to prohibit your doing business in North Carolina were because:

First. Your brother and partner in business, so far as any public notice goes, was engaged on the Rebel side in like

354 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

business, and therefore you were under very great temptations to send goods across the lines, having peculiar facilities, he being very near you.

Second. That your vessel, loaded with goods, had been put ashore under very suspicious circumstances.

Third. I had many complaints of the fact that you were dealing with the Rebels, in relation to goods furnished by you to them.

Fourth. As you are reported to me, and as you are advertised by your Northern friends, to be a merchant prince who had made four hundred thousand dollars by your trade, an amount which would satisfy a reasonable man's avarice; and as the trade is a special and limited one in North Carolina, I concluded that you at least had had your share in that trade, and might give way possibly to a less fortunate man.

Putting all these reasons together, I was forced to the conclusion that as the trade could only be by special permit, it would be better to permit that trade to those who were not embarrassed by the relations and suspicions which are attached to yourself. If the trade were an open one, to which all would have a right, I freely admit that I did not proceed so far in the investigation as to convict you beyond a reasonable doubt so as to take away your permit as for a conviction of crime.

But being a limited one, I thought the evidence against you was sufficient to my discretion and judgment, and therefore I gave the direction in regard to your business which I did. The same reasons, therefore, you will see at once, would apply to your doing a commission business down there, because when sending your vessels with your goods on Commission to your correspondent, your Captain may run them ashore for the Rebels to capture them, as he did the last time; or your correspondents may transfer them to your brother within the Rebel lines, as you are supposed to have done; or your correspondent may carry on the business of smuggling goods through the lines, which you are accused of having the means and the knowledge how to do.

You will therefore see that it is best that you should conduct your business enterprises in another quarter, where you will not be supposed to be under the same temptations and suspicions as in North Carolina. And if your business success in North Carolina was due simply to your business capacity, capital, and energy, the fact that you can meet with the same success in other quarters will be the best answer to the accusa-

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 855

tions made against the manner of your trade there. I have
the honor to be

Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Cm.

By General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 1st, 1864

*In the matter of MARGARET NEWTON, and the further execution
of the order of Brig. Gen. WILD to take possession of her
property as a military necessity*

MRS. NEWTON having submitted her title to the property to the Major General Commanding, it appears that the house in which she resides, and the subject of the Order, is vested, one undivided half in Mrs. Newton, by several deeds of trust, and the other undivided moiety invested in her infant child, the daughter of Courtney A. Newton, her late husband, a private in the Confederate Army, who died in March last, of wounds received while fighting against his country, at the battle near Sharpsburg. It appears that Mrs. Margaret Newton has taken the Oath prescribed by the Proclamation of the President. Without discussing the question, whether by the Act of Congress in regard to confiscation, and the Proclamation of the President and the expiration of the sixty days after the 21st of June, 1862, there was any power of inheritance in that property by the heir of Courtney A. Newton, it is sufficient to observe that Margaret Newton has an undivided estate, which, if she were loyal, would entitle her to possession against all the world.

She having taken the Oath, it must be presumed under the Proclamation of the President that she is restored to her present rights of property. The question then presented itself, whether there is such a military necessity as would justify the taking of the house of a person of known loyalty for the purpose indicated by the Order of Gen. Wild to wit: a residence for himself and military family.

A military convenience is to be carefully distinguished from a military necessity. While the Comdg' General would have no difficulty in taking the houses of persons of known disloyalty for the convenience of his Officers and his men, nothing but an urgent necessity would justify the taking of houses from loyal persons. For example, were his officers and men without shelter in an inclement season, the Commanding General would feel justified in taking the buildings of loyal persons for

356 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

that purpose, or if they needed hospitals; but that would be upon the belief that a just claim would accrue to the owner from the United States.

But the Comd'g General does not believe that Gen. Wild in this case would for himself take such a building for his personal use and that of his Staff, and subject the United States to a valid claim for the full rent thereof. Therefore, as it seems to the Comd'g General, if the property in this instance were so taken, such a valid claim would exist in favor of Mrs. Newton, so far as any facts have been presented.

The General has no hesitation in setting aside the Order of Gen. Wild in this behalf, who no doubt ordered the property taken upon the supposition that the sole title was in Courtney A. Newton, the husband, who had forfeited all rights to it by his rebellious acts. Of course this determination can have no effect upon the claims of the United States and of Mrs. Newton, to be settled under due process before the proper Courts. A copy of this determination and Order is furnished Mrs. Newton for her information.

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 2 Feby. 1864

Gen'l. GRAHAM, NORFOLK

I SEND to you Dr. Ritchie, on his parole, to make complaint of the manner in which he was treated. I know you will feel as I do. The most strenuous efforts shall be made to bring to punishment those officers, for I do not much blame the men who suffered such things to be done. It was directly in face of Order No. 10, current series, which my officers shall find is not a dead letter. Make the most stringent investigation, restore what property you can find, if any, and report to me.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. 18th Army Corps Dept. Va. and N.C., FORTRESS MONROE,
Feb. 2nd, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: In obedience to your telegram, I enclose the "correspondence between the United States authorities and the Rebel authorities on the exchange of prisoners and the different propositions connected with that subject," so far as they have come from my office.

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 357

My reports and letters of instructions you have in the office at Washington. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

One enclosure containing following letters

Maj. Gen. Butler to Robert Ould	Dec. 7th, 1863.
Maj. Gen. Butler to Robert Ould	Dec. 25th, 1863.
Maj. Gen. Hitchcock to Major General Butler	Dec. 17th, 1863.
Maj. Gen. Butler to Robert Ould	Dec. 25th, 1863.
Maj. Gen. Butler to Robert Ould	Dec. 25th, 1863.
Robert Ould to Major Mulford	Dec. 27th, 1863.
Robert Ould to Major Gen. Hitchcock	Dec. 27th, 1863.
Maj. Gen. Butler to Robert Ould	Jan. 12th, 1863.
Maj. Gen. Butler to Robert Ould	Dec. 25th, 1863.
Maj. Gen. Butler to Robert Ould	Dec. 25th, 1863.
Maj. Gen. Butler to Robert Ould	Dec. 25th, 1863.
Robert Ould to Maj. Gen. Butler	Dec. 9th, 1863.

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 2nd, 1864

Mrs. Admiral FARRAGUT

MY DEAR MADAM: I had read copies of the proceeding in the Provost Court before I approved its action in the case of *Zantzinger and Co.* Please say, as you take interest in them that all I desire to see are their accounts as merchants, of when and how they came by the identical barrels of liquor, with the marks and price, after the manner of merchants, that were made the subject of seizure. This their books and invoices can supply beyond a doubt, and it is a question not of an ability but willingness to give me the facts. Anything else I don't care to hear. That, I should be very glad to hear, and will listen with all patience to its most minute details.

Truly yours, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg,

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 2nd, 1864

Brig. Gen. WISTAR, Comdg YORKTOWN

GENERAL: If you will detail a Court Martial I will order the detail to be appointed. I have pursued that course with *Gen. Getty* and others, for the purpose of having a central record office in my Judge Advocate office, by which means we can get at information in case of an application for pardon, and it has been a convenience. In regard to a Provost Judge, I

358 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

have no *doubt* of your authority to appoint one, but I know I have, and to save all questions I will appoint such a person for Provost Judge as you may suggest. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 2nd, 1864

STEPHEN B. TAYLOR, *Esq.*, BALTIMORE, MD.

DEAR SIR: Your letter of yesterday has come to hand. I will have the matter of your complaint investigated forthwith. If *Mr. Miles* has anything on board his schooner other than in his manifest, I have large bonds to answer.

Truly yours, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From A. J. B. Hutchins to General Butler

NORFOLK, VIRGINIA, Feb. 2nd, 1864

GENERAL: George W. Lane is at this place with a map of the Chowan River and vicinity, with the location of cotton marked on said map.

Fifteen thousand (15,000) dollars has been invested in two schooners capable of carrying each four hundred bales of cotton, and it is determined upon that said schooners shall be sent to the Chowan River by way of Hatteras Inlet, but at what particular time it has not been decided.

There is a blockading vessel stationed at Hatteras Inlet, and it is proposed to insure the government with the 5 per cent duty with a bond for one hundred thousand (100,000) dollars, thereby endeavor to make it a legal transaction, and with said bond some letters, and if necessary a few thousand dollars pass the blockading vessel at Hatteras Inlet. I shall be notified when the schooners shall start for North Carolina, and will report.

Mrs. —— sent through the Federal lines a letter concerning the cotton. Major Morse saw the letter before it went, and advised her to send it. I am, General,

Very Respectfully, A. J. B. HUTCHINS

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 2nd, 1864***Hon. S. P. CHASE, Secretary of the Treasury**

SIR: If you will send me *one hundred thousand dollars* (\$100,000) more Confederate money, I think I can dispose of it to the benefit of the Government.

I have the honor to be, *Very respectfully Your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*From General Butler**Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 2nd, 1864***Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War, WASHINGTON, D.C.**

SIR: I have asked *James Jackson* and *C. Barker Raine*, citizens of Petersburg, Virginia, and refugees who left on Saturday, to hand this note to you for the purpose of stating to you the matters about which I have conversed with them.

Their information as to army matters is not important save that a number of troops are being sent to *North Carolina*, but upon the disposition of the people and the state of things in the Confederacy I think they will give you a vivid and truthful picture, and are entitled to consideration.

I have the honor to be

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*From General Butler**Head Quarters Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 2nd, 1864***General GRAHAM**

CAPT. LEE's report returned. He says nothing as to the loss of the enemy or the second Engineer being not found. Had not the report better be rewritten, and state those facts, as well as the disabling of the Engineer, as he stated there to me.

*Very respectfully yours,
B. F. B., Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*From General Butler**FORT MONROE, VA., 2 Feby. 1864***G. V. FOX, Asst. Sec. of Navy**

WHEN are you to be here? I want to see you very much about one or two things. One is about timber.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

360 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Port Norfolk, Va., 2 Feby. 1864

Col. A. H. DUTTON, Comdg. at NEWPORT NEWS

How many effective men have you in the 3rd N. Y. Cavalry
to march to-morrow?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Port Monroe, Va., 2 Feby. 1864

Col. DUTTON, Comdg. NEWPORT NEWS

ORDER every able-bodied man of the 3rd New York Cavalry, to march to Williamsburg, with picked horses from the whole number at camp, as early as possible to-morrow morning, encamping at the church 6 miles this side of Yorktown to-morrow night; take with them only tents and working utensils and two days' rations. Next morning send forward an officer to Col. Spear, and ask him to designate a camping ground near Williamsburg.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Port Monroe, Va., 2 Feby. 1864

Brig. Gen'l C. A. HECKMAN, PORTSMOUTH, VA.

CAN you not make it 350? How soon can you have them at Portsmouth ready to embark, with picked horses, taking from those who have gone home?

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

CIPHER. Port Monroe, Va., 2 Feby. 1864

Brig. Gen. WISTAR, Comdg. YORKTOWN

How is the water at Bottom's Bridge? Have you heard, or any other information? Send by boat. Why can't the 5th Penn. come by water to Yorktown at the moment wanted?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General I. J. Wistar

TELEGRAM. YORKTOWN, Feb. 2d, 1864, 11 P.M.

Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER.

GENERAL: Enough of Bottom's Bridge remains for one wagon to pass at a time. Market carts cross it daily. One-half (longitudinally) is interrupted by the removal of alternate planks.

There is a good ford about fifty (50) yards below the bridge at low stages of the stream. I cannot get direct information of its present condition, but think it must be practicable. I can get no late information of Long Bridge 7 miles below or should prefer it, as presenting less danger through the telegraphic communication by York River R. R. To cross at the "James" or "Forge" bridge would be a longer route, and would give sufficient alarm to Chapin's farm, *via* Charles City C. H. where they are now doubtless wide-awake.

I have a man who will undertake to cut the telegraph between Meadow Station and Richinond at one o'clk. A.M. on any given morning, with 36 hours' start. He belongs to 11th Pa. Cav., & is a Virginian enlisted in Gloucester Co. Col. Spear says "trust him." When I open the matter fully to him I will promise him \$250 if successful. I shall send 200 Infantry, under Lt. Col. Perry, 139 N. Y., with 12 hours' start, to go through the woods and get in rear of the New Kent Picket, which I am in strong hopes of accomplishing. I shall then take twenty picked infantry of same party up, behind as many cavalry men, and endeavor to do the same at Baltimore roads, but have not much hope of success there.

If it fails, there is nothing for it but a rush on Bottom's Bridge, where there is a picket of about 20 men, occupying a log house at the further end of the bridge on the left hand side, and 200 or 300 more on the hill about a mile beyond, when we must either surprise or race with the telegraph, if the plan for cutting it fails.

From the moment of our appearance at the bridge (supposing we stop the picket at the Baltimore roads) I estimate it will require the enemy to get to Meadow station, wake up the operators at both ends of the line, communicate the message, signal it by lanterns to Battery No. 2, and get its garrisons in fighting condition, &c., &c., 1½ hours. We ought to be there by that time, distance eleven miles.

If we fail to do that, we must dash by or around the battery

362 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

in two or three columns. They only have (9) nine guns there in the three batteries, & I think the shooting of the Richmond Battalion at 6 A.M. will be bad if they try to fire on all at once.

If the only additional cavalry you can send will be the 5th Pa., they might as well come by water to Yorktown as not, provided they can *all come at once*, & I have timely notice. I now have 400 Cavalry at Gloucester C. H., after two rebel companies near there.

The exercise will benefit their horses which are good, but I should have timely notice in order to concentrate, in readiness to go right on upon the arrival of the 5th Pa. If I succeed in a timely concentration & start I am not much afraid of anything except the York River telegraph. Only one thing is absolutely certain, & that is that we can't accomplish anything worth while without some risk, and that we can't do it if we don't try.

Yours very respectfully, I. J. WISTAR, Brig. Genl.

From General Butler to General Wistar

Headquarters, Department Va., & N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 3rd, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: Yours of this morning's boat is received. Find more than one man who can cut telegraph wire, and offer each a large sum, say \$500 for doing it.

5th Pennsylvania will be with you (350 sabres) to-morrow at two o'clock. I have thought of *Saturday* in my own mind for the movement. What say you?

Palmer writes me that the whole of Pickett's Division is before Newbern. Not quite correct. All but one Brigade is.

You can converse freely with Haggerty upon this matter if you need any other than written communication with me.

You now have all I can send you. I have sent the 21st Conn. to Beaufort to aid Palmer.

*Yours truly,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 3rd, 1864

Brig. Gen. PALMER, Comdg NEWBERN, N.C.

GENERAL: Your despatch by the hand of *Lieut. McVey* was received at a quarter to one o'clock. He seems to have made all diligence to get here. I send to Morehead City the 21st Conn. by the "Spaulding." That is the only infantry

Regiment which I can spare at the present time. *Major Bates, Lieut. McVey, and Col. Ripley* return with her.

I need not say to you, hold on at any event. If the attack turns into a siege, we will be there in the rear to take part in it.

I have notified *Admiral Lee*, so that he may make such Naval dispositions as he sees fit. I will also forward by telegraph the substance of your despatch to the *Commanding General of the Army*.

The force given as opposed to you is exaggerated. Two regiments of each Division of Lee's Army, Hood's Brigade of Early's Division, and one Brigade of Pickett's Division, is all that is before you.

They do not amount to more than eight thousand men, and your force, with plenty of provisions and ammunition, would seem to be amply sufficient. If fully necessary, you might concentrate from either Plymouth or Washington all the force which could be spared. I have the honor to be

Very respectfully yours,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From H. A. Risley to General Butler

Commercial & Coastwise Intercourse with and in States Declared in Insurrection,
WASHINGTON, D.C., Feb. 3rd, 1864

GENERAL: I sent Mr. Henry McKay down to the counties of Accomac and Northampton to gather some desirable information, and to give instructions to Local Special Agents and Traders. I desire to have consultation with you, either in person or by letter, in relation to those two Counties. All the Virginia Coast is under blockade, but there being no foreign trade to or from the East shore and no danger of difficulty with foreign powers from the domestic trade carried on there, it is not believed that these Counties are to come under Regulations VIII and XXXII. Suppose you require all merchants there to report to you, and get their authority to trade countersigned or approved as provided in your General Order 39. They pay the 1% if you require it, on their shipments; some practicable mode being adopted, if it can be, to save them the expense and delay of a journey to Fort Monroe each shipment?

Mr. McKay will talk this over with you. I will endeavor to see you or write you at greater length about this and the sale of captured and abandoned property, at an early day.

364 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

You will oblige me by giving Mr. McKay any necessary facility
in prosecuting his journey.

*Your obedient Serv.,
H. A. RISLEY, Sup. Sp. Agent*

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 3rd, 1864

Brig. Gen. WILD, Comd'g NORFOLK

GENERAL: Col. Geo. F. Sawtell of Mass. is hereby appointed Superintendent of the labor of prisoners in this District, and will employ them in such way upon the streets or public buildings, and for the benefit of the Government, as he may from time to time receive directions. He will take charge and care of such as he may take from the prisoners for that purpose, will have a suitable place prepared for their confinement in custody, and feeding, and will be responsible for their safety. The Provost Marshal will detail him a suitable guard for that purpose, and you are requested to furnish him every facility. His requisitions will be forwarded directly to these Head Quarters. The several officers who have prisoners in charge will furnish Col. Sawtell with the rolls of their prisoners, and such as he may direct will be turned over to him. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 3rd, 1864

His Excellency HORATIO SEYMOUR, Governor of NEW YORK

SIR: I enclose copies of the various papers received by me in relation to *John Ryan alias James Dixon*. I had examined his case before I received your note, upon an application, a copy of which is enclosed. From respect to your application, I have had the case re-examined, and am convinced that Ryan is not a case which calls for executive clemency. His offence is the most aggravated known to military law,—an attempt to murder his superior officer. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 3rd Feby. 1864

P. H. WATSON, Asst. Sec. of War

We desire very much that the requisitions for our cavalry should be filled.

We have been writing and writing to the ordnance office for them, but either there or in the transportation office there is a hitch. May I ask you to have the matter attended to at once? We can get men faster than we can get arms.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

CIPHER. FORT MONROE, VA., Feby. (3), 1864

Maj. Gen. HALLECK (Operator send same message to Secretary of War)

DESPATCH from Gen'l. Palmer, rec'd at 1 to-day, says his outposts are attacked and driven in by a force which he thinks to be 15,000 men. I suppose it to be 8,000, two regiments from each Division of Lee's army having been sent down to N. Carolina. I got the information reliable yesterday. I have sent a regt. to reinforce Col. Jourdan at Morehead City. Now is the time if ever for Gen. Meade to move. The roads are practicable. That will relieve N. Carolina at once, and leave a movement for me of which I spoke to you.

*From General Butler*Headquarters Eighteenth Army Corps, Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, February 3, 1864**Major Gen. H. W. HALLECK, General-in-Chief**

SIR: I send you inclosed a copy of a report received from Brigadier-General Palmer at 1 o'clock to-day, and also a report formerly received, having already sent you by telegraph the substance of the report to-day.

I have sent forward the Twenty-first Connecticut — about 400 men — to the aid of General Palmer, which is the only infantry regiment I can spare. General Meade could relieve General Palmer at once by making a movement. I can move with 6,000 men, to-wit, 2,000 sabers and 4,000 infantry, with two batteries of artillery, at any moment, from Williamsburg in the direction I indicated to you in conversation. The roads are practicable. There are no troops in Richmond save the

366 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

City Battalion. Pickett's division has but one brigade in Petersburg. I do not believe that Lee has 20,000 men in front of Meade, because it is thoroughly understood that Meade is in winter quarters. Why can't Meade move on Friday? They are fortifying the road that runs from Richmond in the direction of Danville. They began on Monday with 5,000 negroes, which they have impressed under their new law of Congress. Please advise me upon all these points, and whether I can get any aid for North Carolina in case the attack turns out a siege. I am certain that two regiments from each division of Lee's army have gone south over the Petersburg road, besides all of Pickett's division except one brigade at Petersburg.

I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major-General Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 506.

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 3 Feby. 1864

Hon. Secretary of War

I SHALL be ready to move on Saturday. Can Meade move at all?

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From the Secretary of War

War Department, February 3, 1864, 4.30 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER, FORT MONROE

GENERAL MEADE is at Philadelphia, sick. Your telegram has been referred to the General-in-Chief for answer as to whether the army can move.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 506.

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA. 3rd Feby., 1864

Brig. Gen. I. J. WISTAR, Comdg. at YORKTOWN

GEN. PALMER writes me that Newbern was attacked again by a force of 15000 men on Monday morning at 8 o'clock.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 367

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 3rd Feby., 1864

Maj. Gen. PECK, SYRACUSE, N. Y.

NEWBERN has been attacked. Perhaps that will shorten your leave of absence.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 3 Feby., 1864

Col. DUTTON

You will get ready to embark the infantry force under your command upon the arrival of the "Spaulding," which will be in the course of the afternoon. Take ten days' rations.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 3 Feby., 1864

Admiral LEE, Flag Ship "Minnesota," off NEWPORT NEWS

I HAVE further information that one of your gunboats, the "Hull," is aground — another one is under repairs. Perhaps you would like to send some aid to the boats in the Sound.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 3rd Feby., 1864

Brig. Gen'l. GRAHAM, NORFOLK

WHAT time to-morrow will the "Brewster" be ready?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

CIPHER. FORT MONROE, VA., 3 Feby., 1864

Brig. Gen. WISTAR, Commdg. at YORKTOWN

I THINK Saturday. Haggerty has gone to you with a letter. I guess we shall be able to raise the siege of Newbern here.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General I. J. Wistar to General Butler

YORKTOWN, Feb. 8, 1864

GENERAL: Your note of this morning by Major Haggerty is received.

In saying *Friday* in my telegram I mean to concentrate on that evening at the lines — to march there on Saturday at 10 A.M., and strike the blow at R. on Sunday morning at 6 A.M.

If Gen. Meade coöperates he should be moving at this moment. If he has no accumulation of supplies at his front, and he probably has not, it will take him some time to make an earnest movement, and a detected & understood feint is *worse than nothing*.

I have, however, made my calculations without expecting anything from him, and whatever he may do will be a gain. About 6,000 men went South through Richmond at the end of week before last, and on last Monday week 2,000 others, coming from the South, passed through R. to replace them. Those 6,000 men, with what have been drawn from the Appomattox line and the Blackwater, & possibly a few previously in observation in front of Newbern, are, I suspect, about what is in front of Gen'l Palmer.

One Brigade at least of Pickett's is at Chapin's farm, & part or the whole of another is at Richmond & Hanover Junction. His artillery is at Chapin's & Richmond, & perhaps Petersburg. I know of some at both the two first-named places.

It is a great risk to send men to cut the telegraph, lest if taken they should confess in their ignorance, under the supposition that it would exonerate them from the character of "spies." If they did, the enemy could draw but one inference.

I think, however, I could find two to send unknown to each other. They will start to-morrow night.

How are we to know whether they cut it properly or not? Of course they will say so. I mean in reference to the payment of reward, for I shall act as though I knew the telegraph to be unharmed.

My Surgeon-in-Chief has telegraphed for (20) twenty new stretchers, which I hope will come on tomorrow's boat (Thursday). I am,

*Very Resp'y, Gen'l,
Your obt. s'vt.,
I. J. WISTAR, Brig. Genl.*

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 969

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., February 3, 1864, 6 P.M.

Major-General SEDGWICK, Comdg. Army of the Potomac

I AM directed by General Halleck to telegraph you directly in regard to possible coöperation in a movement which I desire to make. Some 8,000 of Lee's army have gone into North Carolina, or perhaps more, and are now attacking Newbern. Can you make a forward movement which will draw Lee's troops from Richmond to your front? Can that be done as early as Saturday? Telegraph to what extent you can move.

B. F. BUTLER, Major-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, page 502.

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., February 4th, 1864

Major-General HALLECK, General-in-Chief

DESPATCHES from Brigadier-General Palmer, at Newbern, dated 2d February, at 5.15 P.M. The post of Newport, between Newbern and Beaufort, is expected to fall. Colonel Jourdan still holds Morehead City, but may have to evacuate and go to Fort Macon. The naval gunboat "Underwriter" has been surprised by the enemy and blown up near Newbern. The railroad is probably cut off between Newbern and Beaufort. The river is still open. Palmer has 3,500 men under his command. They have provisions for 6,000 for ninety days. I will endeavor to reënforce Newbern by a company of heavy artillery, which is the arm they will need. I telegraphed Major-General Sedgwick as you desired, but have received no answer. I still think the enemy's force is not more than 8,000. May not the movement I suggested when I saw you be the best way to relieve Newbern? I await instructions.

B. F. BUTLER, Major-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, page 511.

From General John Sedgwick

Headquarters Army of the Potomac, February 4th, 1864

Major-General BUTLER, Commanding, FORT MONROE

YOUR despatch of last evening is received. The only troops sent from Lee's army on the Rapidan to North Carolina are two brigades of infantry and one or two regiments of cavalry,

370 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

numbering in all between 3,000 and 4,000 men. No portion of Lee's army is in Richmond, unless some of the troops mentioned above have been stopped there. The information upon this head is exact and positive. Two brigades of Pickett's division have been sent recently from James River or the vicinity of Richmond to North Carolina. Lee's army is in my front, on the Rapidan, the advance corps of the two armies being from three to four hours' march apart. The condition of the roads and the present state of the weather render an attempt at a flank movement impossible. The Rapidan in my front is so strongly intrenched that a demonstration upon it would not disturb Lee's army.

JOHN SEDGWICK, Major-General, Commanding

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, page 512.

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, February 4, 1864

Major-General SEDGWICK, Commanding Army of the Potomac
DESPATCH received.

B. F. BUTLER, Major-General, Commanding

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, page 513.

From General Butler

Office of Commdr. of Exchange, FORT MONROE, Feb. 4th, 1864

Hon. ROBERT OULD, Agent for Exchange,
RICHMOND, VA.

SIR: I have the honor to call your attention to the case of *Thomas Hill*, a citizen of the United States. He was living in West Union, Doddridge Co., West Va., and was captured April 30th, 1863, while building bridges for Government use by order of *General Roberts*: he has been offered frequent paroles of Richmond by the Confederate Authorities, but has refused them: he will accept no protection but that of the U. S. Government: he is now liable to conscription by the Confederate Government, and is not a subject for Exchange.

This Government is willing to exchange a Confederate citizen for him; if you should not accept of these terms, why should we not imprison a Confederate citizen as hostage for him? I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER,
Major General Comdg. & Commr. of Exchange*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department of Va., and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 4, 1864

M. S. ISAACS

SIR: Your letter in regard to the report of *Gen. Graham's* expedition, in which it was said that five Jews were captured, trying to run the blockade, inquiring of me why I have specified the religion of these contraband traders, and commenting upon the act as if I wished to make invidious religious distinctions, is received.

The manner in which the phrase got itself into the telegraph reports was very simple. The report of the return of the expedition was made to me, and as it was made I dictated portions of it to the telegraph, using the words of the Report, so that it was in fact done without thought on my part, and only in the course of business, as I should have mentioned any other fact reported to me by my subordinate when reporting to my superior.

But since my attention has been drawn to it by your comments, and others of the press, I really do not see any reason for changing the phrase. It was meant when used to designate nationality, although not religion, — as one would say five Irishmen, five Germans, or five Italians. I have always considered the Jews a nationality, although possessing no country. The closeness with which they cling together, the aid which they afford each other on all proper and sometimes improper occasions, the fact that nearly all of them pursue substantially the same employment so far as I have known them — that of traders, merchants, and bankers, the very general obedience to the prohibition against marriage with Gentiles, their faith which looks forward to the time when they are to be gathered together in the former land of their nation, all serve to show a closeness of kindred and nation among the Hebrews, and a greater homogeneity than belongs to any other nation, although its people live in closer proximity. So that while I disclaim all intention of any reflection upon their national religion, which was the foundation and typical of that of the Christian world, and holding to the doctrines of Christianity with reverence for the Savior, no one can stigmatize all Jews, yet one may be reasonably permitted, in speaking of that nation, to suppose there may be in all the Jews of the South, two of whom certainly are in the Confederate Cabinet, at least five who might attempt to carry on a contraband trade.

372 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Because it may be reverently remembered that when the Savior aided by omniscience undertook to choose twelve confidential friends from among that nation, he got one that was a "thief and had a devil." I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, yours,
MAJOR GENERAL BUTLER, U.S.A.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORTRESS MONROE, Feb. 4th, 1864

Hon. S. P. CHASE, Secretary of Treasury

I see a report in the newspapers that you are about to declare *Newbern* a free port. That can only be done by allowing free entrance into *Hatteras Inlet*, and when a vessel is once inside it has two hundred miles of inland navigation, bordered by the enemy's shores, from which to choose a point to land its goods for smuggling purposes.

To blockade that inland navigation effectually would take more vessels than the blockade at *Wilmington*.

Newbern is now besieged by the enemy. Having charge of its military defence, I must respectfully protest against such a declaration. As no vessels drawing more than eight feet of water can go over the swash at *Hatteras*, such declaration would be mocking so far as foreign trade is concerned.

Every man now who loves the *Union* better than smuggling gets a permit to trade, and have a *Rail Road* from *Beaufort* to bring his goods to *Newbern*. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 4 Feby. 1864

*Hon. G. V. Fox, Asst. Secretary of the Navy,
WASHINGTON, D.C.*

YOUR telegram received. Glad to see you on Saturday. The rebels are besieging *Newbern*. Have captured and blown up the gunboat "Underwriter." She was surprised. Flusser with the rest of the fleet was going to the relief of *Newbern*, and was at the mouth of the Neuse River last night.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 4 Feby. 1864

Brig. Gen. GRAHAM

COME on here.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Com.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 4 Feby. 1864

Brig. Gen. GRAHAM, NORFOLK, VA.

PUT all provisions on the "Brewster" she can carry. Make all despatch in getting her ready.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Com.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 4 Feby. 1864

Col. JONES FRANKLE, Comdg. at FORT NORFOLK

WHICH is your ablest and best company? How many men? How soon can they be ready to embark?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Com.*

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. of Va. & N.C., FORT MONROE, VA., Feby. 4th, 1864

Brig. Genl. WISTAR, Commdg. Expeditionary Division,

YORKTOWN, VA.

MY DEAR WISTAR: So far as I can see, everything is done that can be done within our means for the move on Richmond. Therefore we are to go forward to endeavor to do the services proposed; 1st, to relieve our prisoners who must otherwise, it seems to me, of necessity be starved. Lee is already asking his soldiers to live on half rations, can he give more to our soldier prisoners?

2nd. To destroy the public buildings, arsenals, Tredegar Iron works, depots, railroad equipage and commissary stocks of the Rebels, and thus cripple their resources.

3rd. To capture some of the leaders of the rebellion, so that at least we can have means to meet their constant threats of retaliation and hanging of our men white and black. If any of the more prominent can be brought off, I believe a blow will be given to the rebellion from which it will never recover.

There is one point and one only upon which I have not

874 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

consulted with you fully as I could wish, and that is why I have marked this *private*, because of its delicacy. If you live, I have every confidence that all will be done that can be done for the success of your expedition, all that courage, coolness, comprehension, and skill can do, but if misfortune meet you, what then? Have you subordinates that can fully take your place? Have they been so fully instructed in our plans as to escape confusion? Should not at least three officers of every separate detachment be instructed in the objects and aims of that force, with orders to carry them out in the event of one falling or two?

Do you desire me to send you anybody as second in command — in case you are disabled by shell explosion or accident? If so, name him. To you shall be the honor of the execution of the enterprise in any event. Trust me with the utmost confidence in the matter, and I will give you whatever I can that you desire.

Finally, may God preserve you in an undertaking which promises so much for the cause of the country if successful.

We can have no aid or coöperation. I have telegraphed to General Halleck to order Meade's Army to make at least a feint, and have rec'd in reply a request that I would "telegraph myself to General Sedgwick for coöperation," but I am not commanding General of the Army, and Sedgwick will not obey me. I have telegraphed to Sedgwick, however, asking him, as Newbern is besieged, if he can give me aid and relief by a threatening demonstration on Richmond, and if that can be done Saturday, but have received no reply. "Another man from England" might diminish the daring of the achievement, and therefore our plan may not be indispensable to success.

Your idea to march on Saturday is the correct one. If this weather holds, we must not lose it; you will be in time exactly. The barometer now promises fair, dry weather, the colder the better. Success attend you is the earnest prayer of yours

Very truly,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General I. J. Wistar to General Butler

YORKTOWN, VIRGINIA, Feby. 4th, 1864

GENERAL: Accept my grateful and sincere thanks for your letter of today, just received by despatch boat, and for all your manifold kindness and consideration ever since I happily

came a second time under your command. A thousand false impressions have been removed from my mind, and it shall be a business of my life to assist friends in doing what you will not — except by the slow testimony of actions and services — do for yourself, viz. remove similar ones from the minds of others.

Respecting a suitable second in command, the matter is too important to be left to me. You should and will decide. I will only remark in that connection that Col. West and Col. Duncan command my two infantry brigades, and I have every confidence in both. To-morrow night I shall go with them, map in hand at Williamsburg, over every detail and every contingency.

Col. Spear is thoroughly instructed and cross examined by me already. On Saturday morning I shall call the Cavalry Colonels and Cavalry Officers of the striking detachment, and go over everything. I have some guides, and have despatched two men unknown to each other tonight to cut the wire between Meadow Station and Richmond on Saturday night, between dark and midnight. Lt. Col. Perry, of 139th N. Y., with 200 Infantry, starts at 10 P.M. Friday evening, with a good guide to get in rear of the New Kent picket at (9) P.M. Saturday evening. At 2 same night we make the attempt to surprise Bottom's Bridge, with the hope of striking Richmond at 5 A.M. following. If the principal cavalry officers are *brave*, the thing must succeed.

I believe I dare not leave the supporting force in position at Bottom's Bridge unless the circumstances of the moment justify my accompanying the Cavalry from there. Such is not my present intention.

I have weighed it well. In the confusion of the moment, even if I were present, we should have to depend on previously instructed detachment commanders, while if an accident happens to the infantry and I not there to remedy it, Fortress Monroe and its dependencies are left entirely uncovered and without troops.

I ought now to inform you of the provision left to local defence.

1st. 150 effectives of 16 N. Y. 26 Arty. and one battery of field Artillery (two-thirds manned) and five heavy guns in the new citadel (unfinished) at Gloucester Point, a strong place.

2nd. 100 of same with 50 provost guard and one-half of a

376 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

four gun light battery (half manned) at Yorktown, with say 200 convalescents and sick, besides teamsters, &c., Capt. Brooks, Provost Marshal, a good officer in command.

3rd. 550 effective of N. Y. Arty., with one section of first-rate light Artillery and eight guns in position at Fort Magruder (a strong place) and its line of redoubts, besides some sick and dismounted Cavalry, and one or two good officers acquainted with the field and sweep of the guns. Fort Magruder contains good water and some accumulation of rations and ammunition, not much of the latter — enough I think.

They should hold out for some days against any moderate force with light guns, and it will take a good while for them to bring down any other kind.

If I and my troops meet with an accident, there should be a good officer sent there until you can reinforce. I really have no misgivings whatever, but regard such as a most remote possibility.

I hope and verily believe that I have forgotten nothing, and that every possible contingency has received consideration. Accidents may mar anything. We may stumble in Richmond on 10,000 men going to or returning from Newbern, but we have a fair right to expect as many accidents for us as against us.

One last request. If you hear favorably from me, will you quiet the anxiety of my wife by a telegraphic line to care of Robert Toland, 1213 Spruce Street, Philadelphia.

With renewed and heartfelt thanks for your uniform kindness, and not the least of them, — this opportunity given me, — permit me to call myself your

Attached friend, I. J. WISTAR

P.S. On Sunday morning at 5 o'clock pray for our country and for me. I. J. W.

From General H. W. Halleck

WASHINGTON, February 5th, 1864, 9.30 A.M.

Major-General BUTLER, FORT MONROE, V.A.

GENERAL SEDGWICK is very positive that only 3,000 or 4,000 men have been detached from Lee's army. You will adopt such measures in regard to North Carolina as you may deem best, calling on the admiral for such naval assistance as you may require.

H. W. HALLECK, General-in-Chief

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, page 518.

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 377

From General Butler

Secretary of War

FORT MONROE, February 5, 1864

DESPATCH received from Newbern, dated February 3. The enemy have retired on Kinston. Newbern is relieved.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, page 518.

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. of Va. & N. Car., FORT MONROE, VA., Feb. 5, 1864

Maj. I. E. MULFORD, Asst. Commissioner of Exchange

MAJOR: You will proceed with Flag of Truce to City Point, turn over the prisoners and letters to the Confederate commissioner, inform him that I have waited as long as self-respect will permit without an answer, and that communications must cease at this point unless I am answered that it can be carried on consistently with the honor of my Government.

You can also say to him that all the letters to Gen. Hitchcock are kept by me unanswered. That I am willing to have a full and frank interchange of opinions and views upon the subject of exchange, and will meet him for that purpose. I have authority to deal with the whole matter, and if there is any fault in the present cartel it should be amended. From this out we shall deal with their men, our prisoners, as they deal with ours. I am ready to treat, but not a blanket more than our men have will their men get, if we stop. Inability to get them will not be an excuse. In other words, say respectfully but firmly that we will either treat as becomes civilized men or administer the law of outlawry. Upon their heads be it. I have waited long enough. Of course you will say all this unofficially, and not in a spirit of unkindness or *threat*, but simply as a determination to which we must come and which we deplore.

Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 5 February, 1864

H. A. RISLEY, *Special Agent, Treasury Dept.,
WASHINGTON, D.C.*

IT is absolutely necessary I should see you about matters of trade on the Eastern Shore and other matters.



378 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Take the boat and come here prepared to spend Sunday with me. Present this upon the boat as your order of transportation.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 5 Feby., 1864

W. H. SMITH, BALTIMORE

BETTER to see the Asst. Secretary of War, Dana. He has ordered Miles to stop.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 5 Feby., 1864

Provost Marshal MESSINGER, at PORTSMOUTH, VA.

WHY is the Bank Commission interfered with in their duty, and by whose order is that folly committed?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 5 Feby., 1864

Capt. MESSINGER, Provost Marshal, PORTSMOUTH

YOUR explanation about the banks is satisfactory.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 5 Feby., 1864

Brig. Gen. WISTAR, *Comdg. at YORKTOWN*

PLEASE destroy the paper of information which you will receive by the boat, after you have read it. There are names in it that ought not to be risked by accident. I have a copy if needed.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 5 Feby., 1864

Col. FRANKLE, *Comdg. at NORFOLK*

FORTY (40) rounds of ammunition. Your orders sent through Gen. Wild this night mail.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 5 Feby., 1864

Comdg. Officer, FORT NORFOLK, VA.

You will embark Co. G. of your command on board the "Foster" immediately upon her arrival.

See that they have at least six days' provisions. They will report to Gen. Palmer at Newbern, N. C.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 5 Feby., 1864

Comdg. Officer at FORT NORFOLK

GET two companies ready.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 5 Feby., 1864

Brig. Gen. WISTAR, WILLIAMSBURG

HAVE you received telegraphic despatch sent to you this afternoon to Yorktown? Please answer.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 5 Feby., 1864

Major T. M. VINCENT, A.A.G., WASHINGTON

SINCE last report and up to Monday last one hundred and sixty-one men have reënlisted.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From H. Haraszthy to General Butler

NEW YORK, *Metropolitan Hotel*, Feb. 5th, 1864

DEAR SIR: You will pardon the liberty I take in addressing you, being a total stranger; but I consider it my duty to draw your attention to the dangerous consequences which may attend your brother, Col. Butler's, exposure to this changeable climate. His health is *not improving*, and I fear that if he remains here it may cost him his life.

When I arrived from California, and found him failing, I tried to persuade him to leave at once for a milder climate, — Cuba, or some other island. My persuasion was of no avail.

The Colonel, not thinking that he is so ill, believes that a few days will make it all right. I have no confidence in his physician, — he pretends to cure him with homeopathy. I believe the Colonel's life can only be saved, for some time at least, by his immediately going into a milder climate. I intended to see his physician, but was told by Mr. Richardson and Capt. Allen that he will not give an answer to any of them, even insults them, asking them what right they have to question, they not being relatives. None of the above named gentlemen could induce the Colonel to leave for a milder climate, — so I believe the only remedy is to write to you. He will listen to you, and take your advice. Mrs. Butler is too distant to arrive in time to influence him, even if we telegraphed her at once. I take a sincere interest in Col. Butler's welfare; he is an old friend, a neighbor, and it was at my suggestion that he settled in Sonoma. Our families are on the most intimate footing. I would consider it a neglect of duty as a friend not to do all in my power to serve him, and his family. Being a stranger to you, I may here state that I can have no object but pure friendship to inform you of the situation of your brother. I am a Californian, and am sent here as a delegate to Congress from the Vine Growers of California, to see that the internal revenue tax on wine is modified by Congress, that this enterprise be not crushed in its commencement. Holding the largest vineyard in California, I readily undertook this long voyage. Finding the Colonel worse on my return from Washington, I have determined to write to you. Of course, the Colonel is unaware of this. I would suggest to you to write to his physician, demanding a straight answer. As his brother, you have a right to know what is his opinion. He is Dr. Gray (I do not know his Christian name), No. 18 East 20th Street, New York

*Very respectfully, Your obdt. Servant,
A. HARASZTHY.*

From General Butler

*Head Quarters Dept. of Virginia & N. Car., FORT MONBOE, VA.,
February 5th, 1864*

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

I SEND enclosed for your perusal the information I have acquired of the enemies' forces and dispositions about Richmond. The letter commencing "dear Sir" on the first page is a *cipher* letter to me from a lady in Richmond with whom I

am in correspondence. The bearer of the letter brought me a private token showing that he was to be trusted.

There are not now in Lee's army or about Richmond thirty thousand men. I can get no co-operation from Sedgwick.

Forty thousand men on the South side of the James would be sufficient for the object of taking and permanently holding of Richmond. The roads have been good up to to-day. You will see that the prisoners are to be sent away to Georgia. Now is the time to strike. On Sunday I shall make a dash with six thousand men, all I have that can possibly be spared. If we win, I will pay the cost; if we fail, it will be at least an attempt to do our duty and rescue our friends.

Newbern is relieved, and I believe permanently. I have marked this "private and immediate" so that it shall at once come into your hands.

Respectfully, Your obedient Svt.

P.S. Since writing the above, Sedgwick telegraphed me as follows

Head Quarters Army of Potomac 2 P.M. Feby. 5, 1864

Maj. Genl. B. F. BUTLER, Comdg.

A DESPATCH from the General-in-Chief directs such direct co-operation with you as I can give. I will be ready to do so on Sunday the seventh (7th) inst. by vigorous demonstration in my front, unless the weather should render it impossible.

J. SEDGWICK, Maj. Genl.

I have answered as follows,

Head Qrs. FORT MONROE, Feby. 5th, 1864

Maj. Genl. J. SEDGWICK, Comdg. Head Qrs. Army of the Potomac

Can you not make it to-morrow without regard to weather? I hope to strike the point Sunday morning at six (6) o'clock.

B. F. BUTLER Maj. Gen. Comdg.

So we may get some co-operation. All the better — we will do our duty.

B. F. BUTLER

Enclosures referred to in Foregoing Letter

Jany. 25, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

DEAR SIR: It is intended to remove to Georgia very soon all the Federal prisoners. Butcher's and Baker's to go at once. They are already notified and selected. *Quaker*¹ knows this

¹ A good Union man whom I know. B. F. B.

382 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

is true. Are building batteries on the Danville Road. This from Quaker.

Beware of new and rash council. Beware! This I send you by direction of all your friends.

No attempt should be made with less than thirty thousand Cavalry — from ten to fifteen thousand infantry to support them, amounting in all to forty or forty-five thousand troops.

Do not underrate their strength and desperation. Forces could probably be called into action in from five to ten days, twenty-five thousand, mostly artillery. Hoke's and Kemper's Brigade gone to North Carolina. Pickett's in or about Petersburg.

Three regiments of Cavalry disbanded by Gen. Lee for want of horses. Morgan is applying for a thousand choice men for a raid.

Feb. 4th, 1864

Gen. Well my boy, where did you get that letter from?

Miss Van Lieu gave it to me. I stayed with Miss Van Lieu for a week before I came away. Miss Lizzie said she wanted to send you a letter, and I said I would bring it. Miss Lizzie said you would take care of me. I left there last Saturday night. Miss Lizzie told me what to tell you.

Gen. Well, what did she tell you to say? You need have no fear here.

She told me to tell you of the situation of the Army. Mr. Palmer got all the information he could for you. Lee has got about twenty-five thousand men, there are about fifteen thousand men at Petersburg. The City Battalion and two companies, Maryland companies, are at Richmond — and about eighteen hundred or two thousand at Chapin's and Drury's Bluff.

Mr. Palmer said there were two Brigades gone to North Carolina about a week before I left. He found out though, just before I came away, that one of them had stopped at Petersburg. The two Brigades that went were Hoke's and Kemper's. He thought that what available force could be got into Richmond in four or five days was from twenty-five to thirty thousand men. He said to say to you that Richmond could be taken easier now than at any time since the war began. He thought that it would take about ten thousand infantry.

Gen. Miss Van Lieu says something in her letter about Quaker?

There is a man there goes by the name of Quaker. That is not his name, but he says he does not wish anyone to know his name — he does not wish to be known by any other name.

They are sending off the Federal prisoners to Georgia. Mr. Palmer said he had understood that Lee was there in Richmond, in secret session there but he said that was not reliable.

Lee has about twenty-five thousand available men. Miss Van Lieu said not to undervalue Lee's force. Quaker said his plan to take Richmond would be to make a feint on Petersburg. Let Meade engage Lee on the Rappahannock — send two or three hundred men — and land them at the White House on the other side of Richmond, so as to attract attention — then have ten thousand Cavalry to go up in the evening and then rush into Richmond the next morning.

Gen. — How did you get through?

Mr. Holmes got a man to bring me — to guide me — he paid him one thousand dollars in Confederate money — and he brought me to the Chickahominy and left me there. He fooled me — I came across the river — I got a boat.

I don't think there are any men on the Chickahominy — or only a few Cavalry. There are none nearer than Lee's Army. At Chapin's Farm there is about a Regiment. He told me to tell you that Drury's Bluff is the strongest point — he said you must come around Richmond on the other side.

Morgan is applying for a thousand men. The papers say he is going to make a raid into Kentucky. I don't believe that, though, for if he was the papers would not say so.

Miss Van Lieu said that all the women ought to be kept from passing from Baltimore to Richmond. She said they did a great deal of harm. She also said that there was a Mrs. Graves who carried a mail through to Portsmouth. She hoped you would catch her. The last time she brought a mail into Portsmouth she came in a wagon selling corn.

From General John Sedgwick

Headquarters Army of the Potomac, February 5th, 1864, 9 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER, FORT MONROE

YOUR despatch received. I will make the demonstration to-morrow.

JOHN SEDGWICK, Major-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, page 521.

384 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Butler

FORT MONBOE, VA., 6 Feby., 1864

Maj. Gen. JOHN J. PECK, St. Nicholas Hotel, NEW YORK
NEWBERN is relieved.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General John Sedgwick

Headquarters Army of the Potomac, February 6th, 1864 — 1 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER, FORT MONROE

THE movement commenced early this morning. The artillery opened at 11 A.M. The firing still continues. How are matters progressing with you?

JOHN SEDGWICK, *Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, page 530.

From General Butler

FORT MONBOE, VA., February 6th, 1864

Major-General SEDGWICK, Commanding Army of the Potomac

A MOVEMENT commenced this morning at 9 o'clock. Shall strike Sunday morning at 5 o'clock. Keep up demonstration until after that time. Lee has but 25,000 troops. Perhaps it will do to press him on Sunday afternoon in earnest.

B. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, page 530.

From S. P. Chase to General Butler

Treasury Department, February 6th, 1864

GENERAL: Your letter of the 4th instant is received, and your protest against the opening of the port of Newbern will be communicated to the President.

The idea which has been entertained will doubtless be abandoned.

Yours respectfully,
S. P. CHASE, *Secretary of the Treasury*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va., and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 6th, 1864

Brig. General G. MARSTON, Commdg. at POINT LOOKOUT, MD.

GENERAL: Put the four books which I gave you into the hands of Lieut. Norcross. Have every prisoner, one after the

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 385

other, sent before him or some other officer, and there alone have each of the four questions contained therein asked each prisoner, and have his name recorded under one or the other.

I am informed by *Lieut. Norcross* that this has not been done. Why has it not been done before, according to my letter of instructions?

Let there be no mistake — give him or any other officer whom you may detail with him the four books. Give him an orderly, by which he may bring before him every prisoner in camp, as fast as he can. Have the Oath administered to each one by him that chooses to take it.

Report to me if this Order is in process of execution exactly according to its terms. I have the honor to be,

*Very resp'y., Yr. obdt. serv.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. General Commanding*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va., and N.C., FORT MONBOE, Feb. 6th, 1864

Maj. General JOHN A. DIX, Commanding Dept. of the East

GENERAL: There is a man named *J. T. E. McLean* confined here under charge of attempting to defraud the Treasury Dept. at Newbern, N. C. The principal and in fact the only witness against him is one *Levi Faustenburg*, a Russian living at 31 East Broadway, New York. He was first summoned by letter, and declined to come. The judge advocate of this Dept. then applied to the Provost Marshal at New York, who replied that he had no power to compel the attendance of the witness. If possible I wish you would be good enough either to induce or compel him to report here. I have the honor to be, General,

*Very respectfully, Yr. obdt. ser.,
B. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding*

From General Butler

FORT MONBOE, Febr. 6th, 1864

*Capt. J. T. BUTLER, Provost Marshal, 18th Dist.,
SCHENECTADY, N. Y.*

MY DEAR CAPTAIN: I have taken an early opportunity to answer your inquiries. My grandfather's name was Zephaniah Butler. He was born in Woodbury, Conn. He had brothers, Benjamin and Silas. His father's name was Malachi. I do not know what the names of any of his sisters were, but my

386 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

oldest aunt, father's sister, who died at the age of 82, some twenty years ago, was named Susannah. It is quite probable that my grandfather might have had a sister Susannah, from whom the name came.

As my grandfather left Connecticut somewhere about 1759, more than a century ago, and his brother Benjamin with him, and settled in Nottingham, and had no communication with the Connecticut part of the family since, I am not able to give further information. I should be much pleased however, to have you trace the connection.

Truly Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen.

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, February 7th, 1864

Major-General SEDGWICK, Commanding Army of the Potomac

DESPATCH received. All has gone well with us up to the time when movement went beyond line of telegraph. I have not heard since.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major-General.

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 532.

From General John Sedgwick

Headquarters Army of the Potomac, February 7, 1864, noon

Major-General BUTLER, FORT MONROE, VA.

THE operation is still going on. We have made an attack on our extreme right. We lost 200 in killed and wounded last evening at Morton's Ford.

JOHN SEDGWICK, Major-General.

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 532.

From General H. W. Wessell

PLYMOUTH, N.C., 12 M., Feb. 7th, 1864

Comdg. Officer, NORFOLK

SIR: I have just received information that a formidable expedition is preparing near Halifax for the possession of this river, which it is supposed will be completed in a few days. A heavy force both of Cavalry and Infantry (said to be from Lee's army) is assembling, with flat boats to carry forty or fifty men and one gun.

I feel no doubt as to the fact, and believe it should be promptly met, and with great numbers. They will not make

this attempt without an almost certainty, so far as this present force is concerned. The gunboats are all at Newbern and Washington, except the "Seymour," and army boat "Bombshell," both small and slightly armed. The demonstration on N. Carolina is evidently serious.

*Respectfully, Your obdt. Servant,
H. W. WESSELL, Brig. Gen. Vols. Comdg.*

Please forward this to Dept. Head Quarters, H. W. W.

The absence of gunboats from this place will be known at once, and perhaps hasten movements. I am inclined to believe that the enemy's gunboat near Halifax is not ready.

Headquarters, NORFOLK, Feb. 8th, 1864

RESPECTFULLY forwarded. The contents have already been sent by telegraph. EDW. A. WILD, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department of Va., and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 7, 1864

Rev. JOHN ALDEN SPOONER

I AM sorry that my message was not delivered as I gave it. I was informed that you were sick, and had been sick for several months at home. A large number of the sick and wounded have been transferred to Point Lookout. I therefore said to *Mr. Cross* that if you were likely to be sick for any length of time it would be better for you to resign your position, because there was a necessity for a chaplain there, and that if you were a true servant of your Master, finding yourself in the way of the spiritual interest of your parish, you would resign, and that I wished him to say to you that if you resigned for ill-health, and that afterwards you recovered your health, I would endeavor to have you appointed there or somewhere else.

This action on your part of course involved no neglect but simply a misfortune. I said I wished him to tell you this kindly and informally, not officially, as he seemed to be a friend of yours, because I did not wish there should be any official communications, that if you, with a reasonable prospect of not being able to do your duty in the service because of ill-health, still continue to hold on to your position, and thus deprive your charge of sick and wounded of all spiritual

388 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

assistance, such course would be sufficient evidence to me that you were not a true servant of your Master, and therefore it would become my duty to displace you. Now, I submit to you whether this action of mine was not following out the rule laid down by your great teacher "Do as you would be done by"? Again, "that the laborer was worthy of his hire." Again, "that the penny was given so that the man that came in at the 11th hour," but he was not sick. Again the command, "feed my lambs."

*Very respectfully, yr. obdt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department of Va. and N.C., Feb. 7th, 1864

C. S. HENRY, DRUMMONDTOWN

DEAR SIR: I enclose you a commission as local Special Agent of the Treasury. I want you to consult with the Provost Marshal and see that the business is done in your counties as it is done here. All the machinery of Special Agents must be done away with. They are only applicable, as you will see, in parts of the country between the military lines of the United States and the military lines of the enemy, a sort of neutral ground, called supply districts. They are to protect the Government, special agents to examine the loyalty of persons. All the persons in your counties are loyal, or if they are not, if you will let me know, they shall be so or leave. Therefore, it is a portion of the state coming within Section 8 and 32 of the Regulations. All goods that come into those Districts must have permits from these Head Quarters, in exactly the fashion that they come into Norfolk, for I see no reason why the eastern shore of Virginia should be upon one ground, and the District of Norfolk upon another ground.

This is precisely the course taken in Norfolk. I asked this commission for you in order that you might be able to take charge of abandoned property, and have full power for the benefit of your charge, the negroes, and while you do your duty to them you can also do your duty to the Treasury. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Yr. Obdt. Servt,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N.C., Fort Monroe, Feb. 7th, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

In obedience to your order I report in regard to *Isaiah Rispies, ex-Mayor of Washington, North Carolina.*

A simple statement of the facts will settle all necessity of examination into his sanity.

When on an official tour of inspection in Nov. in *Washington*, it came to my knowledge that a raid had been made by the 3rd *New York Cavalry*, in which the contents of the vaults of the *Tarboro Bank* were captured, to the amount of a number of hundreds of thousands of dollars, and that certain of the citizens of Washington had been buying the money of the soldiers, and it was alleged that certain of the officers had been embezzling it. Among the citizens was indicated *Isaiah Rispies*. I sent for him, took him on board the boat, and while going down the river examined him personally as to these facts and circumstances. He admitted that he had bought about *twenty thousand dollars* of the money of soldiers. He denied knowing who they were, said they went into a private room at the *hotel*, and there made the bargain. I asked him if he had not heard that this money was stolen on a raid. He said he had. I asked him if he did not know that the very money that he was buying was not stolen on this raid by the soldiers; after some hesitation he admitted he did know it. I then asked him to account where the money was, as it was not likely that Confederate money was passed within our lines.

He undertook to account for it. He said that he paid *four thousand dollars* of it to his *Counsel* in *Richmond*. I told him then I wanted the whereabouts of the remainder. He said that he had invested a portion of it in some tobacco. I asked him where the tobacco was. He said it was in his store. I asked him where he had invested it in tobacco. He said in *Richmond*, through a friend. I asked him how he got the tobacco through our lines. He said it came by the "under-ground railroad." I then sent and ordered the tobacco seized as part of the proceeds of the stolen money.

I asked him how he came to buy the tobacco. He said that he had a permit to trade. I asked him to show me the permit to trade, and afterwards he did so. I asked him if he did not know that he had not a permit to trade in the *Rebel lines*.

He said he supposed it would be all right if he could get

the tobacco through. I then asked him more particularly how he got the tobacco through. He said it was brought to a friend's house near our lines, and brought across the river at night. I told him I thought he ought to be punished: *First*, for buying stolen property knowing it to be stolen, and *Secondly*, for trading with the enemy outside of the lines in violation of the *Treasury Regulations*.

He then claimed that he was a very good Union man, and had been tried for his life for his love for the *Union* in *Richmond*, first being sent to *Raleigh* and afterwards to *Richmond*, where he was tried. That he took part of this money to pay his Counsel, and that he had been acquitted: and he claimed great consideration from me because he was so tried. I told him if he had been convicted it would have been some evidence that he was a good *Union* man, but as he had made a *Confederate Judge* believe that he was a good *Confederate*, it was a case in point against him.

This examination was reduced to writing shortly after by *Col. Olcott*, and made the foundation of subsequent proceedings against *Respies*.

Respies is no more insane than I am, except *insanus fame auri*. I think he would sell his master for thirty pieces of silver.

I have tried too many cases and set up too many defences of insanity in criminal cases not to have some judgment in the matter. He deserves his punishment, but I will discharge him from further imprisonment if for no other reason than that for which the unjust judge granted the widow's suit, because *Respies'* friends "by continual coming weary me." I have the honor to be

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.*

Evidence in matter of Schr. SAMPLE, owned by Isaiah Respies, and her Cargo

BENJAMIN BRAGG — Sworn. I am Captain of schr. "Sample." I first took charge of her at Bath Creek. Isaiah Respies of Washington engaged me to take charge of her. She had clearance for Beaufort. The papers were put into my hands by her former Captain, D. W. Midgitt, the clearance was to proceed from Beaufort to Washington in ballast. Midgitt left the vessel. Mr. Respies asked me to take charge

and go to Pantego and load with shingles for Beaufort. He said I would have no difficulty. I had no clearance to Pantego. Mr. Respies said the permit to go from Washington to Beaufort in ballast was sufficient to go to Pantego up the Pungo River (permits marked "A" & "B" shown to witness). Midgitt gave me permit marked "B." He said the two papers marked "A" & "B" would be sufficient. He did not tell me where he got permit "B." He said if I showed permit marked "B" it would be sufficient to show she had been in this business. *We went up the Pungo 22 miles.* The shingles were brought to her in flat-boats. Could not get up any higher with the schooner. There is water enough, but the channel is very narrow. The schooner and shingles belong to Mr. Respies. The schooner was seized in Beaufort by Capt. Bartlett, Provost Marshal. I do not know as it is safe up the Pungo River. Guerillas are there once in a while — they passed through about the time we were there.

HARDY S. TAYLOR — *Sworn.* I live up the Pungo River on a creek named Pantego Creek. Am one of the hands on schr. "Sample." Capt. Bragg hired me. Have made two trips on the "Sample," once with Capt. Midgitt. I went on board with Capt. Midgitt at Pantego Creek, and came to Beaufort. We went back from Beaufort to Pantego Creek. *The schooner went to Bath,* then she came back to Pantego, and I went aboard with Capt. Bragg. Capt. Trewhart owner of Pantego Mill, claims the shingles. He said he sold them to Mr. Respies. He delivered them to the schooner on flat-boats. Once in a while guerillas run up there. Their general residence is in Hyde County. They are about Leachville. I am rather *scart* of them myself. I am afraid they would conscript me if they could catch me. It would be unsafe for vessels to go up to Pantego if the guerillas were not a *little dubious* of U. S. forces — they are some afraid of them. I had no permits or passes to go from Pantego to Beaufort. *A man might carry information of plans and proceedings within Federal lines to parties up the Pungo,* and they would be glad to take it at Richmond.

JOHN A. HEDRICK — *Sworn.* I am Collector of the Port of Beaufort. I hold an appointment as permit officer. I am appointed by President of the U. S., confirmed by the Senate and countersigned by Secretary of the Treasury. I am instructed to give permits or clearances for vessels from this Port to any point within the Trade District. The instructions are contained

in a pamphlet from Col. Heaton and approved by Maj. Gen. Peck. It is an appendix to the local rules, issued by Col. Heaton and approved by Secretary of the Treasury. Under those instructions I have given permits to go up the Pungo River, but not recently. I don't think I have given a permit to go up the Pungo River within a month. *I don't like to give permits above Wade's Point*, for I have heard the Rebels were up the Pungo River. My instructions from Col. Heaton before referred to, would authorize me to give clearance up the Pungo River if any one called for it, but no one has called for a clearance above Wade's Point. *If any one called for it I should give clearance up the Pungo River.* Col. Heaton gave me special instructions not to permit vessels through Roanoke Marshes, north side of Hyde County, at the Alligator River, *but those instructions are revoked, and he told me I might permit vessels there now.* I have given no clearance for schooner "Sample" to go up the Pungo River within a month. I think I have not within two months given Capt. Midgitt a clearance for the schr. "Sample" to go up the Pungo River. I am sure he has had no such permits in a good long while.

Question by Col. JORDAN. I remember telling you I never permitted vessels to go above Wade's Point.

Questions resumed by Chf. Pro. Mar. The clearance marked "B" has the top torn off, containing place and date of signature. I usually take up old permits expired. The one marked "A" I gave Feb. 11. Do not know why I did not take up the old one. Some who have clearances never come back. A transfer of a clearance or permit is not permitted. He can get papers endorsed over at Custom House. I have not had instructions within two months from Col. Heaton not to permit vessels to go above Wade's Point or up the Pungo. I am governed very much by what I know of the place. If I think proper to give permit I give it, if not, I do not.

ISIAH RESPONDS — Sworn. I am the owner of the schooner "Sample." Capt. Bragg is master of the "Sample," employed by me and acting under my orders. I last saw the vessel here at Washington four or five months ago. Some three weeks ago I understood the "Sample" was lying at Bath. At that time Bragg came here to see me with Midgitt — Midgitt was then owner, but he said he couldn't pay me for her and I took her back. When I engaged Bragg to go as master on the schooner, I told him to go to Bath and take the vessel and proceed to the shingle landing at Pantego and get a load of shingles

and go to Beaufort. I asked Midgitt if the papers were all right, and he said they were all right. I did not look at the papers. I think Midgitt said the papers were at home or about the vessel. Midgitt lives near Bath. I supposed he had papers to go up the Pungo River. If I had not supposed so, I would have got papers from Mr. Ritch here, to go up the Pungo River. Mr. Ritch is the local Treas. Agt. at this place. I bought the shingles two years ago from Capt. Trewhart at Pantego. He had them there for me. I did not tell Capt. Bragg that the papers to go in ballast from Beaufort to Washington were sufficient to go up the Pungo. I knew nothing about the papers, and saw none, and only knew that Midgitt said the papers were all right.

ROBERT MUNROE. I am Capt. of schooner "Marinah N." I had a clearance from Mr. Ritch, special agt. at Washington, to go up the Pungo River with my vessel after shingles. It was dated Feb. 15th, 1864. I went up on the permit to Pantego Creek, to its mouth. I stayed about 15 or 20 minutes and turned and came back. I saw Rebel pickets with guns, and I did not think it was safe to stay there long. I consider it dangerous to go to that Point. I went up once before and received notice that they were going to burn my vessel, and I left. I don't think *any man who is loyal to the U. S. can go up the Pungo River safely*, if the folks know he is loyal to the U. S. Some of the people there have armed themselves for their own protection — forty of them have done so.

U. H. RITCH. I am local Treasury Agent for Washington, N. C. I am under Special Orders from Col. Heaton, and Rules and Regulations, Treasury Dept. There seems to be nothing specially laid down regulating permits to vessels. I have no special instructions in regard to where vessels may go. I think I should feel authorized to permit vessels to go up the *Pungo River and the Alligator River if any one called for such permits.* The five permits to purchase and sell I obtained from the men who held them. I think it very strange that the names of the vessels permitted are not on the permits.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va., and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 8th, 1864

Ordered

THAT Isaiah Respies, having been tried before a Confederate Court and Jury at Richmond for disloyalty to the Confeder-

394 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

ate States, and having proved to the satisfaction of that tribunal that he was well-disposed to the Confederate States, and not disloyal to them, so that he was acquitted, and afterwards having come within our lines, and upon his own confession being shown to have brought a large sum to wit: twenty thousand dollars of the money of the Tarboro Bank, of United States soldiers, knowing it to be stolen either from the bank [or the United] States, and having confessed that with that money he bought tobacco at Richmond, and smuggled it within our lines contrary to the Treasury Regulation, and having upon such confession been sentenced to six months' imprisonment, and it now being represented to the Commanding General that said *Respies* is an old man and hardly responsible as knowing right from wrong to such a degree as to raise doubts to his sanity, the remainder of his term of imprisonment is remitted, although there can be no doubt of the justice of the sentence.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General Commanding*

From George S. Boutwell

WASHINGTON CITY, February 8, 1864

Maj. Gen. BUTLER, Comdg. etc., FORTRESS MONROE, VA.

MY DEAR SIR: I enclose a copy of the *National Republican*, which contains an article, entitled "Suggestions concerning the further prosecution of the War," written by me, and, of course, in the line of my thoughts. The article was not officially inspired as some of the northern journals have suggested. I do not write upon terms with anybody. The leading idea, that we should abandon all thoughts of going to Richmond over the country and take possession of James River, is an old view which I tried to impress upon the President more than a year ago. His answer was that the line of the railroad from Richmond to Petersburg was fortified, very strong, etc. My answer to that is that the line is too long to admit of its defence without the use of twice the force necessary to menace it from one terminal to the other, if a lodgement were made above the mouth of the Appomattox. I hope the time is not distant when you will be put in command of an adequate force and the trial made.

Yrs. with the highest regards,

GEO. S. BOUTWELL

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department of Va., and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 8th, 1864

T. T. CHOLLAR, 76 Chamber Street, NEW YORK

SIR: The Commanding General directs me to forward to you, for your mother, the enclosed check for two hundred and sixty-four and 70/100 (264.70) dollars, the property of your deceased brother, *F. D. Chollar*. Please acknowledge the receipt of the check. I have the honor to be,

Your obedient servant, A. F. P.

From Simon Cameron to General Butler

LOCHIEL, Pa., February 8, 1864

DEAR GENERAL; Your letter of the 15th did not reach me till the 28th, and since my return home I have not been well enough to say when I can make you a visit. But I will try to come some time before this month ends. A sudden illness in Mrs. Coleman's family will prevent her from joining the party, and Mrs. Cameron thinks she cannot leave home, so that I will probably be alone.

Very truly Yours, SIMON CAMERON

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department of Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 8th, 1864

Brig. General MARSTON, commanding POINT LOOKOUT

GENERAL: Please report to me how long the Chaplain of your Post, *Mr. Spooner*, has been absent from his duty on account of sickness or otherwise. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Yr. Obdt. Servt.,

B. F. B., Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, Febr. 8th, 1864

A. HARASZTHY, Esq., Metropolitan Hotel, NEW YORK CITY

DEAR SIR: I feel very grateful for your kind letter in regard to my brother's health. Although personally unknown to me, I have often heard him speak of you as a neighbor and a friend in terms of respect and love which your present letter fully justifies. I am indeed alarmed about him, but I think he is not able to go to a warmer climate. I shall adopt your

396 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

suggestion and write to his physician for a full detail of his case. With sentiments of highest respect, I am

Very Truly Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 8 Feby. 1864

Secretary of War

DESPATCH boat from Newbern just in. Gen. Palmer reports: "Everything is going on well in this District. The losses by us in the way of public property are too trifling to mention. We have lost some few good officers and men killed, wounded, and prisoners."

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 8 Feby. 1864

Hon. Sec. of War

OUR expedition, organized as stated in my despatch, left Williamsburg at 10 o'clock on Saturday.

Arrived at Bottom's Bridge, within 12 miles of Richmond, at the time indicated, at 2½ o'clock Sunday morning, but found the enemy posted there in a strong force, continually receiving accessions from Richmond by rail. Waited till daylight, then found they had — Regts. of Infantry, 1 of Cavalry, & 4 Batteries of Artillery, the bridge taken up, and all the fords effectually obstructed.

An attempt was made gallantly to charge over one of them by a detachment of 1st New York Mounted Rifles, under Major Whelan, with a loss of 9 killed & wounded. At 12, the Infantry supports arrived within 7 miles, having made a march of 40 miles in 27 hours. Gen'l Wistar says that with the Infantry he could have forced the position, but as the enemy had received some intimation of the approach of the expedition, the delay had defeated the main object, which was a dash at Richmond.

Our forces then returned to New Kent C. H. Were followed by the enemy, who made an attack, but were handsomely repulsed with loss on their side. 3rd New York were under Col. Lewis, assisted by one piece of Belger's Battery.

Our forces are returning at their leisure unmolested. The Cavalry have arrived at Williamsburg to-day about 3 o'clock. Thus it will be seen that the Cavalry in less than 50 hours have marched more than 140 miles. Flag of Truce boat is

just in from Richmond, bringing the *Examiner* of Monday morning, which contains this sentence, "Some days ago a report was obtained by the authorities here from a Yankee deserter, that the enemy was contemplating a raid, in considerable force, on Richmond. The report obtained consistency from a number of circumstances, & impressed the authorities to such a degree that a disposition of forces was made to anticipate the supposed designs of the enemy."

I will telegraph farther after examination of the papers. It will be seen that conveyance of intelligence has been the cause of want of success. Everything else succeeded as was deserved.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General H. W. Halleck

WASHINGTON, February 11, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Major-General SEDGWICK, Army of the Potomac

IN your telegram of the 7th instant you say:

"One result of the co-operation with General Butler has been to prove that it has spoiled the best chance we had for a successful attack on the Rapidan."

The President directs that you report what this "best chance" was; what "successful attack" was proposed; when it was to be executed, and how it has been spoiled by your co-operation with General Butler.

H. W. HALLECK, *General-in-Chief*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, page 552.

From General John Sedgwick

Headquarters Army of the Potomac, February 12, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

Major Gen. H. W. HALLECK, General-in-Chief

IN reply to your telegram of last evening, I have to state the best chance for a successful attack on the Rapidan lay in the fact that not more than a brigade or a brigade and a half was holding the works at Morton's Ford; that the nearest reinforcements (not counting the brigade or brigade and a half holding the works at Raccoon Ford, which could not be removed without abandoning that part of the line) were from 5 to 6 miles off (two brigades back of Somerville and Robertson's Ford); that the other posts of Ewell's corps were from 10 to 12 miles off, and Hill's corps as far off, if not farther; that the appearance of our troops at Morton's Ford, on the

Rapidan, was a complete surprise, and if 1,000 or 1,200 men had rushed to the enemy's works at that point they could have been carried, and if the whole army could have been on the river, with the artillery and ammunition and other fighting trains ready to follow up the taking of the works at Morton's Ford, Lee's army would have had to fight without the advantage of the strong position of the Rapidan, rendered vastly stronger by intrenchments. In other words, gaining the intrenchments at Morton's Ford, with the whole army to follow it up, would have turned his entrenched position of the Rapidan and its appendages. *Second*, the condition of the roads, country, and weather during the time that co-operation with General Butler was proposed and executed was such as to render the secret and rapid movement of this army impracticable. *Third*, the despatch from General Butler received Friday night requested that the demonstration by this army should be made the next day (Saturday), and without regard to the weather; it stated that he hoped to strike his point Sunday morning at 6 o'clock. The demonstration, to be in time for General Butler's purpose (and it was made for no other object), could only be effected by using the two corps nearest the Rapidan — the First and Second, — without bringing in their detached brigades, picket guards, &c., and by leaving their camps standing, with guards, &c., and sending parts of two divisions of cavalry to make demonstrations on the Rapidan above and below, by which the operations would be prolonged through Saturday. Fourth, the requirements of General Butler, just stated, rendered it impossible to take advantage of a surprise at Morton's Ford if one should be made, since the army could not be got to the river in time, if, indeed, it was practicable to get it there at all. *Fifth*, the co-operation with General Butler spoiled the chance for a successful attack by giving the enemy proof that we could surprise them at Morton's Ford, and by indicating to them what they should do, by a new arrangement of troops and new defensive works, to prevent a repetition of it. They have already thrown up a new rifle-pit close to the ford. A mere cavalry reconnaissance last fall caused them to extend the intrenchments on the Rapidan up Mine Run several miles. A similar reconnaissance at an earlier day toward their left caused them to intrench the crossing of Blue River, and make other defensive dispositions. *Sixth*, in my telegram to you of the 5th instant I stated, "Demonstrations in our front at the present time may, how-

ever, spoil the chances for the future." The conditions of a successful attack, so far as they relate to the condition, position, and sense of security of Lee's army, existed already. The conditions relating to the state of the roads and the weather, which rendered it practicable to move this army secretly and rapidly to the Rapidan, did not exist, and until they did no plan of attack could be prepared with any view to its execution, nor could any time be proposed for its execution. It was believed, however, that the opportunity would occur.

JOHN SEDGWICK, *Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. XXXIII, Page 553.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department of Va., and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 8th, 1864

*Maj. Gen. PECK, Commanding District
of NORTH CAROLINA*

GENERAL: I send you a copy of the Richmond *Examiner*, with Pickett's report of his attack upon Newbern, and also the Petersburg account of why he did not succeed.

I wish to call your attention to the statement that one of our negro soldiers was hanged. If there is any foundation for it, send out a Flag of Truce and ask *Gen. Pickett* if it is true. If so, report to me. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Your obedient servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 8 Feby. 1864

Brig. Gen. WISTAR, FORT MAGRUDER

DESPATCH rec'd, I think you did right in not attacking the bridge. Flag of Truce boat just in. The Richmond *Examiner* of to-day says, "A Yankee deserter gave information of the attack." Find out who has deserted from your command. The enemy were prepared for you. You could have beaten them, and I don't know but beaten them into Richmond, but it would not have been war.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

400 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From the Secretary of War

WASHINGTON, February 8th, 1864 — 10.45 P.M.

Major-General BUTLER

THE order relieving Captain Farquhar is revoked, as you desire. You will return it to the Adjutant-General. Your telegrams announcing the result of your expedition have been received. Its failure, through the treacherous disclosure of a deserter, could not be effectually guarded against, and, while regretting the want of success, I am glad the enterprise has not suffered disaster. Perhaps there will be better luck next time.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 541.

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, February 8th, 1864, 10.55 P.M.

Secretary of War

I HAVE sent the following telegram to the President and I duplicate to you in order that you may urge my request upon him:

Hon. ABRAHAM LINCOLN, President of the United States

AFTER much preparation, I made a raid on Richmond to release our prisoners there. Everything worked precisely as I expected. The troops reached Bottom's Bridge, 10 miles from Richmond, at 2.30 o'clock on Sunday morning, but we found a force of the enemy posted there to meet us, evidently informed of our intention, none having been there before for two months. They had destroyed the bridge, and fallen trees across the road to prevent the passing of the cavalry. Finding the enemy were informed and prepared, we were obliged to retire. The flag-of-truce boat came down from Richmond to-day, bringing a copy of the *Examiner*, in which it is said that they were prepared for us from information received from a Yankee deserter. Who that deserter was that gave the information you will see by a despatch just received by me from General Wistar. I send it to you that you may see how your clemency has been misplaced. I desire that you will revoke your order suspending executions in this department. Please answer by telegraph.

Despatch received from General Wistar

PORT MAGRUDER, Feb. 8th, 1864

Major-General Butler

PRIVATE WILLIAM BOYLE, New York Mounted Rifles, under sentence of death for murder of Lieutenant Disosway, was allowed to escape by Private Abrams of One Hundred and Thirty-ninth New York, the sentinel over him, four days previous to my movement. It is said he also told him that large numbers of cavalry and infantry were concentrated here to take Richmond. During my absence the commander here has learned that Boyle reached Richmond, and was arrested and placed in Castle Thunder. Boyle would have been hung long ago but for the President's order suspending till further orders the execution of capital sentences. Abrams is in close custody. Charges against him went forward a week ago.

I. J. WISTAR, *Brigadier-General*BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, page 144.

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., 9 Feby., 1864

HON. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War,*
WASHINGTON, D.C.

SHALL I send a flag of truce boat up with women and children? I have a large number in & about Norfolk that I want to get rid of. If so, I will do it on Wednesday the 17th inst., and will telegraph notices to Baltimore, Washington, Phila. and N. Y. papers.

Please answer whether I shall make the declaration proposed, that all prisoners released by us have been exchanged so they may return to duty.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.**From C. H. Foster*

NEWBERN N.C. Feb. 10, 1864

LT. HENRY T. SCHROEDER, A. A. A. Genl., FT. MONROE, VA.

SIR: During the recent attack upon Newbern about forty men of Co. "F." 2d. N. C. U. Vols., were captured by the enemy near Bachelor's Creek. Two or three of them subsequently escaped, and report that a massacre of the entire number of our men (2nd. N. C.) taken, was contemplated.

I am advised to write you requesting that immediate measures may be adopted, if not already too late, to prevent the execution of these soldiers. But very few of them, if any, are amenable to the rebels as deserters, under the most liberal concession of belligerent rights; not one instance having occurred within my knowledge of the enlistment into this Regiment of any man who had taken upon himself the obliga-

402 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

tion of an oath of military service under the so-called "Confederate" government. I found in my recruiting conscript deserters and other refugees, fleeing from the rebel army, that no man whom I received, had ever formally and *strictly* become a Confederate soldier. Some, it is true, had been *pressed* in, and had *actually though not voluntarily* been in that service.

I fear that these fearful rumors of bloody punishment may be in some part if not wholly true. To save delay I write thus directly to your Head Quarters, in the hope that prompt action may be taken by Gen. Butler.

The captives were all regularly enlisted in the Regiment, and properly mustered into the United States service. The protection of the Government has been solemnly pledged to them. I did not move one step in recruiting until I had the recognition and approval of Maj. General Peck, who explicitly permitted the enlistment by me and my agents of conscript deserters. This permission was given *in writing*, and is now in my possession.

Begging your prompt attention to this matter, I have the honor to be,

Very Respectfully, Yr. Obdt. Servt.,
C. H. FOSTER, Capt. 2d. N. C. U. S., Vols. Commdg.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va., & N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 10th, 1864

W. E. BOND, J. I. CARMEN, Jos. F. WAFF

GENTLEMEN: In answer to the inquiry proposed by you as a committee from the citizens of Chowan County, N. C., I respectfully answer to the first, viz: *First.* "What will be the policy pursued towards the citizens of Chowan if they continue peaceable and quiet, abstaining from all acts of hostility?"

Answer. That if the inhabitants of that county remain peaceable and quiet, abstaining from all acts of hostility, aiding blockade runners, or concealing guerillas, they will not be interfered with by the troops of the United States, as we have no occasion to go into any parts of the county where no acts of hostility are committed against the Government.

Second. To the second question, viz: "Will expeditions be projected into our county, and if found necessary to make them, will peaceable citizens and private property be protected and respected?"

Answer. That unless some portion of Chowan Co. is occupied by some forces or signal parties of the Confederates, or some parties hostile to the United States take refuge in that county, no expedition will be sent therein, and if it becomes necessary to send expeditions there the private persons and property of peaceable citizens will be protected, and the expeditions be conducted on the principles laid down in General Order No. 10. current series, a copy of which is hereby enclosed.

Third. To the third question, viz: "Was not the order requiring and enforcing the oath of allegiance designed to apply only to persons embraced within your pickets lines?"

Answer. That as the Government of the United States cannot throw in fact its protection around the citizens of Chowan, they are excused from the corresponding obligation of actively expressing their allegiance to the Government which might endanger their safety from the enemies of the United States, and therefore the oath of allegiance will not be required of the citizens of Chowan Co. unless they are brought within our lines.

Fourth. To the fourth question: "Cannot trade with Norfolk be opened and allowed to the people of Chowan; and on what terms and under what restrictions?"

Answer. That trade may be carried on with Norfolk under the same provisions as those given to the citizens of Pasquotank Co., as expressed in a letter given to them, a duplicate of which is addressed to this Committee.

Fifth. In answer to the fifth question: "Cannot servants who have left us be prevented from returning; or at least be restrained from unnecessary offensiveness and actual outrage to feelings or property of their former owners?"

Answer. I have the honor to say that the negroes who have left the Co. will not be allowed to return unless by stealth, and if upon returning in such manner they outrage the property or persons of their former owners, it is hoped that they will be arrested and held by the citizens of the Co., and information sent to these Headquarters in order that they may be sent for and punished.

Sixth. The sixth question is a more difficult one, viz: "Can our citizens be permitted to fish with seines and nets on Albemarle Sound and on the Eastern side of Chowan River, and on what terms and under what restrictions?"

Answer. It is understood by the Commanding General that

fishing with seines and nets in the sounds and rivers affords a large quantity of provision for the inhabitants of that part of N. C. The difficulty is therefore that that provision thus obtained may be stored in large amounts, and tempt raids there by the Confederates to the destruction of the peace of the county, requiring an armed force to be sent there to meet those raids on our part unless we quietly permit supplies for the rebels' army to be drawn from that source. Now, this is entirely irrespective of the good faith of the inhabitants of that county, for if they accumulate provisions with the intent to use them in their families, they may be taken from them justifiably under the laws of the war to support the rebel armies.

These circumstances surround the use of the waters adjoining Chowan Co., with difficulties, and by means of our gun-boats any use of the waters may be very easily prevented, but the Commanding General desires, as is the policy of his Government, to extend every facility to the peaceable and quiet citizens of every part of the county to support themselves, and these facilities, so far as it can be done without injury to the success of his troops in the field, will permit fish to be taken by seines and nets in the waters adjoining the Co. of Chowan on the East Side of the Chowan River and the Albemarle, so long as no Confederate or N. C. State troops shall come into that county, and provided further that no one citizen shall salt or cure more than ten barrels of fish for his own use, and there shall be no greater accumulation at any point within 7 miles of each other than 100 barrels of fish so cured, and at no point any such accumulation be made more than 1 mile from navigable waters of at least 4 feet draft. As this permission is given wholly in deference to the wishes of the citizens of Chowan County, and for their use and benefit, and without any possible good to the United States except in taking care of its citizens and with very possible harm if it is abused, the utmost good faith will be required of the citizens to carry out in the same spirit of fairness as it is permitted, — this business of fishing, — and any abuse of this privilege or infraction of its terms will be most severely dealt with as a breach of trust of confidence.

Seventh. The seventh and last question: "We would farther represent to Major General Butler, in behalf of our fellow citizens, that during the progress of this dreadful conflict we have been exempted to a great extent from the presence of

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 405

troops in our midst, and as we conceive the locality to be devoid of military importance, we sincerely hope and trust that Maj. Gen. Butler may not order its occupation by any of the troops under his command," is answered in the answer to the first question and in the general spirit of the answers of this note.

The Commanding General desires to call the attention of the Committee and others of the citizens of the Co. to the fact that if their action is characterized with good faith and true desire to preserve the peace of the Co., there will be no possible difficulty, and trouble can only result from the acts of bad men who either from hostility to the United States, or from love of gain, will hazard the interests of their fellow citizens, and such men must be watched and restrained by the organized action of the citizens of the county, who have their own peace and quiet in their own hands. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Yr. Obdt. Servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commandg*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, Feb. 11th, 1864

Brig. Genl. I. J. WISTAR, YORKTOWN, VA.

Do you provide for the fishing above the point in your arrangements for the oyster trade? I will wait till I see you before deciding.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va., and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 11th, 1864

*Hon. GEO. S. BOUTWELL, M. C., House of Representatives,
WASHINGTON, D. C.*

MY DEAR SIR: I have read the article in the *Republican* with pleasure.

I have been since June 1863 an advocate of the south side of the James route to Richmond. I have never yet been able to understand why, if supplies and men can be landed with greater facility than at Acquia Creek, without opposition on the James within 20 miles of Richmond, with a water carriage which allows them to be brought from New York without transshipment to a high, dry, cultivated land (as) that lying between me and Richmond, I therefore ought to land at Acquia

406 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Creek and march over a land route intersected by five rivers — 150 miles, — necessitating a land carriage of supplies that distance for the purpose of getting within twenty miles of the swamp side of Richmond. Until I am instructed on this point by the forthcoming work on military science by the General-in-Chief of the Army, I shall remain unconvinced of the superior feasibility of the present route to Richmond.

Very truly, yours, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdy.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. & N.C., Port Monroe, Feb. 11th, 1864

Rear Admiral S. P. LEE, Commanding

SIR: I received your note of the first inst. in regard to the supplies of lumber for the Navy Dept. I have made investigation and am assured that we can supply within the next three months the amount required.

I am using every means in my power in North Carolina on the Eastern Shore, and here, to get up the supplies. Saw mills have been purchased, and competent men have been employed and set to work as a means of revenue in carrying on negro affairs, and my superintendent of negro affairs, Col. Kinsman, assures me that, no untoward accident preventing, the required amount can be supplied. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Yr. obdt. servt.,

BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdy.

By General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N.C., Port Monroe, Feb. 11th, 1864

Captain GREGORY

The evidence we have against Col. McLane is the forged permits of the Treasury Department in his possession, which he admits he procured.

Maj. Gen. BUTLER

From John F. Gray to General Butler

New York, February 11th, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: You have doubtless been steadily advised of your generous brother's situation, but, as his sufferings draw so near their close, I think it my duty as his medical advisor to write you direct and preclude the possibility of misinformation.

Colonel Butler was already far advanced in a hopeless

consumption when he first came under my care, in September last, but I entertained some little hope from his great natural strength of constitution and from his temperate habits, that we might by diligent application of remedies procure a truce and save him for a year or two. As you know, the effort was a failure in all aspects.

The only service I have been able to render him, of any value, is of a moral kind; sympathy, earnest attention to his symptoms, and the consolation of friendship. He is worthy of the best hearts of earth and Heaven.

Yours most faithfully, JOHN F. GRAY

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, Feb. 11th, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War

My only brother died at N. Y. this P.M. It may be doubtful whether I shall be able to leave to attend his burial. If consistent with the public service, please grant me leave to do so. I will arrange it so as to be away from my post not more than three days.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, Feb. 11th, 1864

THOMAS RICHARDSON, St. Denis Hotel, or 12 Wall St. N.Y.

TELEGRAM rec'd. Is my Mother notified? How long a time will it be possible to postpone the burial? At what time is it now intended to take place?

The earliest hour I can be in N. Y. is ten on Saturday morning. I may not be able to get there until Saturday evening at 6. Will telegraph to-morrow whether.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N.C., FORTRESS MONROE, Feb. 11th, 1864

Secretary of War

UPON the claim of *Lazerac De Forgeret Fils* for brandies taken for hospital use at *New Orleans*, I have the honor to report that the amount of brandy claimed was taken by my orders as *Commander of the Department of the Gulf*, was duly received by the *Medical Director*, and was accounted for on his returns, and in so far should be paid for by the *Government*.

408 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

But when the brandy was taken it was claimed to be the property of *Wm. E. Leverick*, a resident of N. O., an enemy of the Govt. The present claimants were never heard of until after I left N. O., and I don't believe would be now if I were there in command.

Putting under a foreign name is one of the thousand fraudulent dodges to make claims against the U. S. It is for the Department to say whether it shall succeed.

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters Eighteenth Army Corps, FORT MONROE, February 12, 1864

Major-General HALLECK, Commanding the Army

GENERAL: I have the honor to forward to you with commendation the report of Brigadier-General Wistar of his brilliantly and ably executed movement upon Richmond, which failed only from one of those fortuitous circumstances against which no foresight can provide, and no execution can overcome.

By the corruption and faithlessness of a sentinel, who is now being tried for the offense, a man condemned to death but reprieved by the President was allowed to escape within the enemy's lines, and there gave them such information as enabled them to meet our advance. This fact is acknowledged in two of the Richmond papers, the *Examiner* and the *Sentinel*, published the day after the attack, and is fully confirmed by the testimony before the court-martial, before which is being tried the man who permitted the escape. I beg leave to call your attention to the suggestion of General Wistar in his report, that the effect of the raid will be to hereafter keep as many troops around Richmond for its defense from any future movement of the Army of the Potomac as we have in this neighborhood. I have the honor to be,

*Your obedient servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major-General Commanding*

From General I. J. Wistar

YORKTOWN, Feb. 9, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Maj. R. S. DAVIS, Assistant Adjutant-General

MAJOR: I have the honor to report the following operations of the forces under my command, undertaken with a

view to the surprise and capture of Richmond, and incidental results.

All the infantry and cavalry placed at my disposal by the General Commanding, being about four thousand of the former and two thousand two hundred of the latter, were suddenly concentrated behind my lines at Williamsburg after dark on the evening of the 5th instant, together with Hunt's and Belger's light batteries.

The infantry, consisting of three white regiments, brigaded under Col. R. M. West, First Pennsylvania Light Artillery, and three colored regiments under Colonel Duncan, Fourth U. S. Colored Troops, moved thence at — A.M. on the 6th, carrying on the person six days' rations in the knapsack, and seventy rounds of cartridges, — forty in the boxes and thirty in the knapsack.

The cavalry, being detachments of five regiments under Col. S. P. Spear, Eleventh Pennsylvania Cavalry, moved two hours later. Colonel Spear was directed to arrive at Bottom's Bridge, twelve miles this side of Richmond, by 3 A.M. of the 7th, surprise it, and move on rapidly to Richmond. A picked company under Captain Hill, First New York Mounted Rifles, with selected horses, was placed in advance to ride down the three pickets — at New Kent, Baltimore Cross-Roads, and at the Bridge. Arrangements had been previously made to have the telegraph wire between Meadow Station and Richmond cut between dark and midnight of the 6th. By these means it was hoped to surprise the enemy's Battery No. 2, on the Bottom's Bridge road near Richmond, and occupy Capitol Square in that city for at least two or three hours; detachments previously detailed and carefully instructed breaking successively from the main column, on entering, for various specific purposes. Of course, the success of the enterprise was based upon the sudden and noiseless surprise of the strong picket at Bottom's Bridge, without which it would be impossible for cavalry alone to pass Battery No. 2. Colonel Spear reached Bottom's bridge, a distance of fifty-one miles, ten minutes before the time designated, but found the enemy there in strong force, with infantry, cavalry, and artillery. They received notice some sixteen hours previously, and had during that time been vigorously making preparations. The bridge planks had been taken up, the fords both above and below effectually obstructed, extensive earthworks and rifle-pits constructed, and a strong force of troops brought down

410 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

by the York River Railroad, by which large accessions were still arriving.

The darkness prevented an attack till morning, when a detachment of the New York Mounted Rifles, under Major Whelan, made a gallant but unsuccessful charge on the bridge by the only approach — a long causeway flanked on either hand by an impassable marsh. The enemy opened with canister, first checking and then repulsing the charge, with a loss to us of nine killed and wounded and ten horses killed. All our men were subsequently brought off, as well as the saddles and equipments. The river was reconnoitred both above and below for some miles, but at every possible crossing the enemy was found in force with newly placed obstructions.

Our infantry had marched, on the 6th, thirty-three miles, arriving at New Kent Court-House at 2 A.M. on the 7th.

It is the obvious fact that a small force in this vicinity, actively handled, can and should hold a much superior force of the enemy in the immediate vicinity of Richmond inactive except for its defence. I have the honor to be, Major, with great respect,

*Your obedient servant, ISAAC J. WISTAR,
Brigadier-General Commanding*

From General Butler to General Wistar

*Headquarters Department of Virginia and North Carolina, FORTRESS MONROE,
Feb. 12, 1864*

REPORT approved. The operation was skilfully and brilliantly done. It gives the Commanding General renewed confidence in General Wistar as a commander of a division.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major-General Commanding

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, Feb. 12th, 1864

THOS. RICHARDSON, Esq. St. Denis Hotel, NEW YORK

I WILL endeavor to be at the 5th Avenue Hotel at 10 o'clock Saturday morning. The funeral had better take place Sunday morning, the remains put in such burial case as may be taken to Lowell or California, as Mrs. Butler may prefer. Please have every arrangement made that propriety would suggest. Please have a tomb in which they may be placed temporarily.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From C. G. Hammond to General Butler

*Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad Co. General Supt. Office, CHICAGO,
Feb. 12, 1864*

DEAR SIR: Mr. Parton has cleared away the fog & left you standing forth a character to be admired & honored by every patriot who is for putting down this infernal rebellion in the only way possible, — war, stern unrelenting war.

May God bless you & keep off the gloved hand of the Secretary of State which so unnecessarily, not to say wickedly, neutralized so much good sown at New Orleans. Had it not been for that, there would be little to hope for there now.

May God bless you and give the Amn. people an opportunity to cast their suffrages for your elevation.

Most respectfully Yours, though a stranger,
C. G. HAMMOND

From General Butler to Mr. Hammond

Feb. 15/64

MY DEAR SIR: For your kind words of sympathy and encouragement please accept my warm thanks. The good opinion and wishes of the truly loyal and patriotic are sufficient rewards for my services and antidotes for the poisonous calumnies with which the rebels & their sympathizers sought to deter my action in the path which my judgment has marked out.

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From Major Henning

FORT LEAVENWORTH, KA., Feb. 12, 1864

Major Genl. BUTLER, FORTRESS MONROE, VA.

GENL.: I take this opportunity to drop you a line of encouragement. I am an officer in the U. S. Service, and have been for nearly three years, and have served in Kansas & Md., and think I know something of the *spirit* of the rebellion.

Since your celebrated woman order in N. O. I have taken a great interest in you and your movements, and have wished for your success. In my humble opinion you are the only General that has fully appreciated this rebellion, and taken the proper steps to suppress it.

I have seen enough to convince me that kindness is lost upon the brutes, and when any one takes an active step in the right direction he has my warmest sympathy. You are

412 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

the man, and accordingly I tender you my gratitude and respect. In my humble way I have tried to imitate, and think I have succeeded. I can not write all that I would say, enough that in me you have an ardent admirer and well wisher.

Could I see you President I would be satisfied, and would be willing to sacrifice all hopes of preferment, & do not yet despair.

At any rate we are doing our duty, and history will, I hope, do us justice. With sentiments of the highest respect I am proud to submit myself

*Your obdt. servant,
B. S. HENNING, Major 3d Wis. Cav.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 13th, 1864

Brig. Gen. WEITZEL, CINCINNATI

GENERAL: Not having heard from you I suppose there must have been some mistake, and I write respectfully to inquire whether you would desire to renew the former relations between us. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Yr. obdt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 13th, 1864

M. S. ISAACS Esq., NEW YORK

SIR: I am in receipt of your note of February 9th, and am very glad to have my opinions corrected by one who apparently understands so well the condition of the Hebrews as a nation, and of their faith as a religion. I admit that my experience with men of the Jewish faith or nation has been an unfortunate one. Living in an inland town in Massachusetts prior to the War, I have met but few, and since the War, those that I have met have been principally engaged in the occupation which caused the capture of those which has occasioned this correspondence, and you yourself will admit that that mode of making their acquaintance has not been a favorable one. I refer to Mr. Memminger as the other member of the Confederate Cabinet. I have been informed that Mr. Malloney is also of the Jewish faith or nationality. I acknowledge the fairness of the hit in regard to *Maj. Gen. Polk*, and *Davis*. They are both members of the Christian Church, upon whose

services I attend. I should be much obliged to you for the detail of facts which you have offered to furnish, for, finding my impressions incorrect upon any subject, always desire to be enlightened.

Although the letter to you was not written for publication, yet I have no objections to its being published. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obedient serv.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From Colonel J. W. Shaffer

FORT MONROE, VA., February 14th, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War,
WASHINGTON, D.C.*

THE following telegram has just been received from General Wistar:

YORKTOWN, February 14, 1864

Col. J. W. SHAFFER, Chief of Staff

Two escaped Union officers have reached my pickets from Richmond. They report 109 more on the road. A general delivery of one prison-house was effected by digging a tunnel under the street. General Dow could not stand the fatigue of the trip, and consequently did not come. My cavalry are in motion, scouring the Peninsula to cover the escape of the rest. Several colonels, among them Colonel Streight, are on the road, but the path is hard.

I. J. WISTAR, *Brigadier-General*

J. W. SHAFFER, *Colonel and Chief of Staff*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, page 559.

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., February 14th, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

TWENTY-SIX of the escaped prisoners have arrived within our lines up to to-night. We have sent cavalry patrols up the Peninsula as far as the Chickahominy to pick up all we can. Have sent an army gunboat up the James and Chickahominy Rivers for the same purpose.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, page 560.

From Colonel J. W. Shaffer

Headquarters, FORT MONROE, VA., February 14th, 1864

Brig. Gen. E. R. S. CANBY, *War Department,
WASHINGTON CITY*

GENERAL BUTLER went to New York to attend his brother's burial, by permission of the Secretary of War. Will be back

414 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

to-morrow night or Tuesday morning. The routine of this department is conducted by the chiefs of the different branches of his staff.

General Peck, being next senior officer in the department, and being at Newbern, N. C., could not, if ordered off, have reached here before General Butler's return. Everything is perfectly quiet in the department.

J. W. SHAFFER, *Colonel and Chief of Staff*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 38, Page 560.

From General I. J. Wistar

YORKTOWN, February 15, 1864

Col. J. W. SHAFFER, *Chief of Staff*

PROBABLY none of these prisoners recaptured had crossed the Chickahominy. Robertson's cavalry and Holcomb's Legion cavalry are both the other side of Chickahominy for that purpose, besides the infantry. There is no enemy this side, except Hume's scouts, who keep off the main roads and know every path. My cavalry is out after the prisoners, and have been since they first came here. It must go by detachments, of course, having to come back for forage, of which the country supplies none. If one-fourth the escaped prisoners get in it will surprise me, in the face of the regularly-organized and long-prepared plan to prevent it. Fifteen have already come.

I. J. WISTAR, *Brigadier General*

War Rec., No. 1, p. 566.

From H. Hamlin to General Butler

WASH. Feb. 15, 1864

DEAR SIR: We learn that you have been authorized to make proposal for the exchange of Brig. Genl. Neal Dow and others, for certain rebel officers.

Allow us to say that any effort which you shall make will be regarded as a personal favor to us. And if you will read, seal, and forward the enclosed note to Genl. Dow you will oblige

Yours truly, H. HAMLIN, L. M. MORRILL

Answer by General Butler

Feb. 15/64

YOUR note enclosed to Gen. Dow will be sent forward. Every effort will be made to procure his release.

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From General Butler

Office Commdr. of Exchange, FORT MONROE, February 15th, 1864

Hon. ROBERT OULD, Agent of Exchange, RICHMOND, V.A.

SIR: It has been reported to me that *Capt. Edward E. Chase*, 1st R. I. Cavalry, who was captured in Va. about eight months since, and until lately confined in Libby Prison, has been sent along with two other commissioned officers, by order of your authorities, to Salisbury, N. C., and sentenced to hard labor in the Penitentiary at that place, in retaliation (it is said) for the treatment of three Confederate officers in Missouri.

I have therefore to request that you will at once inform me if such is the case, and if it should prove true, that you will take the necessary steps to have this officer relieved from such indignities, as there are no Confederate officers in our hands subjected to similar treatment. I have the honor to be,

*Very resp'y. Yr. obdt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Major General Commdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va., and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 15th, 1864

Chas. A. RAYMOND, Esq., Paymaster Gen'l's. Office

DEAR SIR: I have read your paper upon the subject of the Public Schools at Norfolk, and many of its suggestions strike me with great force. I am about inaugurating some school system there, and would like your services. Please show this note to the Asst. Sec'y. of the War, *Mr. Watson*, and ask him for me that you be detailed to me for this purpose of organizing a school system in my Department, where we are now spending a very considerable amount of money without much order, and I have no doubt that he will send you to me. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Yr. obdt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From Colonel J. W. Shaffer

Office Commdr. of Exchange, FORT MONROE, Feb. 15th, 1864

Brig. General G. MARSTON, Commdg. at POINT LOOKOUT

GENERAL: A large number of our prisoners have escaped from Richmond, many of them have arrived here. We learn that a general delivery of the prison at Danville has taken

416 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

place. All this will encourage the Rebel prisoners in our hands to make like attempts to escape.

The Commdg. General therefore directs that you be more vigilant, if possible, than ever, in guarding the prisoners in your hands. I have the honor to be,

*Very respy., Yr. obdt. servt.,
J. W. SHAFFER, Maj. & Chief of Staff*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N.C., FORTRESS MONROE, Feb. 15th, 1864

*Brig. Gen. L. THOMAS, Adjutant General U. S. Army,
WASHINGTON, D.C.*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of a communication from your office of Feb. 13th, calling attention to the following cases.

First — Communications and enclosures addressed to *Rear-Admiral Lee by Lieut. Commanding J. V. Gillis*, in reference to seizure of a sloop having a pass from General *Viele*, while attempting to run the blockade. Referred March 25th, 1863.

Second — Communication from *Lord Lyons*, relative to case of *John D. Smith*, who represents that although a British subject he is debarred from prosecuting his business as a merchant in *Norfolk, Virginia*, in consequence of his refusal to take the *Oath of Allegiance* to the *United States*, but who it is contended renounced his allegiance to his native country by having made an affirmation of fidelity to the Commonwealth of Virginia. Referred May 19th, 1863.

Third — Note of *Count Mercier*, relative to the claim of *Louis Aubry* at *Ferry Point, Va.*

Fourth — Communication from *Lord Lyons*, relative to the claim of *Mr. Alexander Nicol*, a British subject, for compensation on account of the pillage of his property by Federal Troops at *Kingston, North Carolina*. Referred June 11th, 1863.

In reply, permit me to state that a communication dated *A. G. O., Washington, Nov. 30th, 1863*, in relation to the first three cases, was received *Dec. 2nd, 1863*, and returned with the following endorsements.

December 11th, 1863

Respectfully returned. The only one of these papers referred to within of which any record can be found on the books at the *Head Quarters* is the note of *Count Mercier*. I

enclose copy of the report of *Gen. Barnes*, showing disposition made of the same.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, FORT MONROE, February 16th, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: Colonel McCreery, of Michigan, one of our escaped prisoners, will hand you a despatch, and give you such information about our prisoners' fare and treatment as will demonstrate the necessity of retaliation if I do not succeed in starting the exchange which I hope to do.

*Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, U. S. Volunteers*

P.S. Allow me to call your attention to an article in the Richmond *Examiner* sent herewith.

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

(From the Daily Examiner, Friday morning, February 12, 1864)

SOME extremes of abasement there are to which our Government will not degrade this Confederacy. For example, we shall be slow to believe that it would ever ask an officer bearing a Confederate commission — let us say Judge Ould — to meet on terms of equality and to treat about exchange of prisoners with a negro colonel of a Massachusetts regiment. If President Lincoln should signify that he is ready to permit a new negotiation to be entered upon with a view to exchange, provided we send our commissioner to settle the terms with Frederick Douglass or with Colonel Pompey, on the part of the other belligerent, we presume that our Executive would decline. At any rate, our soldiers now in Northern prisons would feel bitterly humiliated by the thought of their freedom or captivity depending on such a negotiation. No; we do not believe that the Government of our country will ever bring us down to this.

But the Legislature of Virginia is not of our opinion. There is no depth of degradation, it is said, that they are not willing and eager to plunge us into in "secret session." No wonder it was in "secret session" that some person or persons, to us unknown, have moved and advocated, and carried through both houses of the Legislature, a resolution in the nature of

418 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

a petition to the President, requesting him to accept as Federal agent of exchange, not even the mulatto Frederick, or the wretched runaway slave Pompey, but a person whom the President has officially proclaimed "a felon deserving of capital punishment," "an outlaw or common enemy of mankind," "a criminal who, wherever he shall be caught, is to be executed by hanging." Such is the language of the proclamation of Mr. Davis, dated 23rd of December, 1862.

And still another odious calumny hovers over and darkens this bad affair. It is given out that the President has almost invited the strange action of the Virginia Legislature. We hope that this is incredible. Here is a wretch not only denounced as a felon by our own Government, but blasted by the unanimous execration of the whole world, and even by all decent persons of his own nation, and the enemy's Government, for that very reason, and with no other object than to bully us and humiliate us and compel us to eat dirt, demands that he and no other is the person we shall treat with in such a momentous affair. The Confederates themselves are to rehabilitate his character and be his vouchers and security as an honorable man. It is the most audacious and insolent attempt yet made to force us to acknowledge ourselves criminals and rebels, who have not even the rights of belligerents. And now we are to be told that the President has even signified his wish to be requested to belie himself and contradict himself and acknowledge that he had committed an act of empty presumption, in denouncing so illustrious a "major-general" as a felon and enemy of the human race!

Official Records, War of Rebellion, Series 2, Vol. VI, page 958.

From General Butler

Vermont and Boston Telegraph Company, February 16th, 1864

To Hon. E. M. STANTON

I DESIRE leave to visit New York on private business.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N.C., Fortress Monroe, Feb. 16th, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: On the Flag of Truce boat which came in on the 27th of January I received the enclosed proposition from *Commissioner Ould*, in relation to the attendance by their own surgeons

of the prisoners who were sick on either side. That communication was addressed to General Hitchcock, and of course ignored my appointment in the matter of exchange. As there has never been any complaint on the part of the *Confederate prisoners of war* in our hands that they have not received proper surgical and hospital treatment, and as no pretence has been raised by the Confederate authorities to that effect, and as on our side we have received less complaint of the treatment by the rebels of our prisoners in hospitals than elsewhere, and so, as I have occasion to know the treatment in the hospitals by the rebels of our soldiers, prisoners in their hands having been reasonably proper and sufficient, I was induced to look with some care for the motive which should require at this time, this proposition from *Commissioner Ould*.

Acting under what I believe to be your instructions, whatever proposition looking to more than the ordinary routine of matters carried on by Flag of Truce would not have been received or acted upon. Of course, therefore, I did not forward it; but supposed that it had been properly addressed. It seemed to me that it was a proposition intended to put us in the condition of admitting that our treatment of their prisoners was similar, and required like remedies to meet the case as their own, or, in other words, that we were to admit to the world that there was a necessity for them to send their surgeons to take care of their sick soldiers in our hands, an admission I would be very slow to make.

The second part of the proposition, that these surgeons might act as Commissaries in delivering food, money, clothing, and medicines forwarded for the relief of the prisoners, not being accompanied by any offer to retract the order of rejection of all supplies furnished either by corporate bodies, Sanitary Commission, States, or the Government, and as Commissioner Ould has over and over again assured the Assistant Agent of Exchange that all private relief was duly forwarded for distribution, and as our own men and officers are now acting as Commissaries of distribution in the rebel camps for such supplies as are in fact forwarded, there was another motive for this paper than that which appears upon its face.

Again, this paper came to me at the same time with the information that the Virginia Legislature were discussing, and about passing, and as I am now informed, have passed, a Resolution requesting the Confederate authorities to recognize the Agent of Exchange appointed by the Government,

and knowing as I do that this action was taken by the Virginia Legislature because of the pressure brought to bear upon them from the supposed ill-treatment which their prisoners would receive and were receiving at my hands, and taking also in connection with the fact that to relieve that pressure every newspaper in the Confederacy was publishing reports of how well the Confederate prisoners in our hands were treated, it seemed quite certain that this proposition was made:

First. For the purpose of having this Government weaken its position in regard to sustaining the present Agent of Exchange by adopting what on the first blush appeared to be a humane measure sent through other channels than through me, precisely as the Confederate authorities weakened their own position by refusing to negotiate with me, by having treated with me in regard to vaccine matter, while they repudiate me as an Agent of Exchange.

Secondly. For the purpose of getting an acknowledgment of the country and for use abroad, that because of my neglect of their soldiers in our hands there was some need that their own surgeons should be sent to them.

Thirdly. To be able to answer the pressure which is now bearing upon them to have the exchange go on, by suggesting to their frightened brothers, sisters, fathers, and mothers, that the sick in our hands would now have the treatment of their own Confederate surgeons, and thereby relieve the Confederate Government from the pressure to have the Exchange go on, and to recede from the position taken by them.

Some further action should be had by Commissioner Ould on behalf of this Government in regard to the exchange, that this proposition shall not be even considered, because I know that its consideration will weaken the position of the Government, and that if we can hold to the position taken by us, which is justified by the prisoners themselves in Richmond, and which justified itself to the world, that the infallible result will be that we shall get such terms as are honorable to us in this matter of exchange, as against the Confederates.

If no action is based upon newspaper reports, and if newspaper men can be kept from interfering with the exchange for purpose of their own self-glorification, I believe that within the week I shall have personal conference with the Confederate Commissioner upon all these subjects, and arrange most of them satisfactorily, provided nothing is done which shall

weaken the belief that unless exchange is effected the sternest and severest retaliation will be marked out. For I have no doubt that if that measure of retaliation which I suggested was now being carried out, instead of the first three hundred and fifty prisoners having just arrived at Point Lookout after months delay, that the exchange would go forward in such manner as to give us every soldier, black and white, that they have in their hands.

Upon the proposition as to surgeons, however, I will confer with Commissioner Ould, and report further, and in the meantime, I beg that no further action will be had by the Government.

I wish further to add that I understand that Mr. Fulton's statement in regard to his communication with Commissioner Ould must be taken with some grains of allowance. I have the honor to be

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va., and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 16th, 1864

Hon. ROBERT OULD, Commr. of Exchange, RICHMOND, VA.

SIR: Private *Wm. J. Boyle*, 1st Regt. N. Y. d. Rifles, was tried and convicted for murder of the Acting Provost Marshal in October last. For humane motives the sentence was not executed. He made his escape by colluding with a sentinel about the 5th inst., and as we learn by the papers has reached Richmond. As this man is a murderer duly convicted, it is believed the Confederate Authorities will not desire to retain him, as a murderer is defined to be an enemy of all mankind.

I am willing to offer to give you any private soldier we hold of yours in exchange for *Boyle*.

I enclose General Orders No. 37, containing the record of Boyle's trial and conviction. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Yr. obdt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding*

From John Wilson to General Butler

CONFIDENTIAL. CHICAGO, Feby. 16th, 1864

GENERAL: I pray you, excuse me, a stranger, in thus addressing you; my motive is my apology.

As preliminary, permit me to state that more than two

422 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

years ago I addressed a letter to a young friend in Orleans, suggesting that the admirable manner in which you managed affairs in Louisiana was conclusive that you were the man specially fitted to guide the Ship of State, after Mr. Lincoln's term closed; and all subsequent experience has deepened that conviction. The next five years will be the most important era in the history of our country. To reorganize the Govt., effectually crush out this infamous rebellion, root and branch, the pacification of discordant and conflicting elements consequent upon it, will require consummate wisdom, pure patriotism, and unyielding firmness; in fact, all the elements that were found necessary to the formation of it at the close of our Revolutionary struggle, and perhaps in a higher degree.

It is very apparent that Mr. Lincoln has not these elements, and that his rule will have been played out at the end of his present term, and therefore his re-election would be prejudicial to the best interests of our country, if not destructive to its liberty.

With many of my fellow-citizens, and without prejudice to other prominent statesmen, I believe you have the necessary qualifications to guide the National affairs in any crisis, and therefore desire you as our Standard Bearer, in the approaching Presidential Campaign. The preferences of some gentlemen are for other distinguished men, and we have agreed to strive harmoniously for our respective candidate, leaving the determination of "the man" to a National Convention, if such a body can be obtained, uninfluenced by Executive obligations or dictations. Of course my hope is, and efforts are, and will be, that you will be *the* candidate.

These remarks are merely prefatory to the real object and intent of this letter.

You have seen the movements of the Germans in New Jersey in your favor, and very little effort, I believe, will induce perfect union and concert of action among them, throughout the country; and this, of course, will have a powerful influence, if not a conclusive effect on the nomination and election.

Genl. Siegel is the idol of his countrymen; and his banishment has embittered vast masses of them against Mr. Lincoln. Those of them who are friendly to Mr. L's re-election find this a serious objection, and will leave no measure untried to have him placed in active service. Thus far, every effort made to that end has proved unsuccessful; and I believe that it is a foregone conclusion, by the existing powers, that he shall

remain in retiracy. A movement, however, by you, to effect this object, will bind the Germans to you by adamantine chains; and if it be perfectly proper on your part, and the best interests of our country will be secured, — or will not be prejudiced thereby, — I earnestly request that in the most public manner possible you ask the proper authorities to detail Genl. Siegel for active service, under your command, in your Department.

If there is anything improper in this request, anything in any manner discourteous, I apologize most fully for it, and assure you such is not my intention. My only object is, at present, to secure to our country the services of a brave and accomplished officer, who is certainly competent to do more than organize the gallant yeomanry of Pennsylvania; and, if possible, through this means, in the future, to elevate to the Presidency one who will be an honor to his country.

Please acknowledge the receipt of this letter; and if you apply for Siegel's transfer to your Department, advise me of it by telegraph, that it may at once be published. If you apply, simply please say "Your request complied with," giving the date. If the application is refused, say "Request complied with, — refused," or "granted," — as the case may be. My residence is No. 5, Park Row, Chicago, — my post-office box No. 3858.

General, I assure you of the high consideration with which I subscribe myself,

Your sincere friend, JOHN WILSON

P.S. Being a stranger to you, it is proper for me to say, that I was Commander of the U. S. Gen. Land Office under Fillmore & Pierce, & afterwards Commander of the Lands of the Ills. Centl. R. R. Compy. I refer you, also, to Senators Harlan, Grimes, Howe, Doolittle, Ramsay, Trumbull, Hendricks, Lane, Pomeray, or to Secys. Stanton, Welles, Chase, Usher, — P. M. Gen. Blair, or Atty. Genl. Bates.

From C. S. Henry to General Butler

Head Quarters 4th Dist. Supt. Negro Affairs, EASTVILLE, VA., Feb. 16, 1864

GENERAL: On my return here I found your letter of the 7th (with the enclosures) respecting the Special Treasury Agency, which you have procured to be assigned to me.

I immediately wrote to Mr. Risley acknowledging the receipt of the appointment, and promising to do the best I

424 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

could in discharge of its duties. By the way, I perceive the appointment purports to be subject to the approval of the Secretary of the Treasury. No such approval is endorsed or attached to the commission sent. If it be necessary (it should be) I would thank you to let me know.

I have had the pleasure to meet Major White and to deliver to him your note of introduction. I like him. He seems to me a man of energy, decision, and discretion. We have established an *entente cordiale* which I trust will be somewhat more cordial than that between Napoleon III (?) and Queen Victoria. Further and more particular consideration and conference will enable us to determine how the Provost Marshalship and the Treasury Agency can be so conducted as to carry out your views. I should be glad to have a little more detailed information of the system adopted in regard to Norfolk, to which you refer in your letter; and perhaps you will give it to Major White, who is on his way to your Head Quarters.

With the highest consideration, I am, General,
Most respectfully, Your obt. Servt.,
C. S. HENRY

Answer by General Butler

STOP all trade stores and permits to purchase. All special agencies save your own are, I believe, revoked in your District by the Treasury, and you are to take care of captured and abandoned property. The system established at Norfolk is a simple one, everybody can buy what they wish — everybody must have a permit to sell; no goods can be brought in or taken out of the District without a permit and one per cent tax. The indorsement of Mr. Chase is not necessary; if he does not approve he will cancel.

Yours truly, B. F. B.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 17th, 1864

Maj. Gen. JOHN J. PECK, Commanding Dist. of No. Car.

GENERAL: Send a Flag of Truce to the Rebel forces, and notify them that if the members of the North Carolina Regiment who have been captured are not treated as prisoners of war we shall have to enforce the strictest retaliation, and that I hold two Colonels, two Lieut. Colonels, two Majors, and

two Captains, as hostages for their safety. But say also to *General Pickett*, that I have refrained from putting these men in close confinement, because I do not believe the story that any harm is intended to the officers and men of the 2nd North Carolina Regiment. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORTRESS MONROE, Feb. 17th, 1864

Col. JOSEPH HOLT, Judge Advocate General, WASHINGTON

COLONEL: I send the case of *Private Abrams*, who is convicted upon satisfactory evidence of having suffered *Boyle* the murderer to escape, knowing him to be a murderer, and knowing that an expedition was about to start for *Richmond*, and that it was Boyle's intention to go within the enemy's lines, where he gave the information that defeated our plans. May I ask the promptest possible revisal of the case, and that the *President's* attention may be called to it so that a prompt example may be made. A higher military crime cannot be conceived. I should have had him shot within twenty-four hours had it been within my power. I have the honor to be

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From the Secretary of War

War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, February 17th, 1864

Major General B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Dept. of Va., and N.C.

GENERAL: By direction of the Secretary of War, I have the honor to transmit herewith a copy of the Additional Regulations of the Treasury Department for trade with States declared in insurrection, dated January 26th, 1864, also a copy of an Additional Regulation, dated Feb. 2nd, 1864. I am, General,

*Very respectfully, Your obedient Servant,
JAMES A. HARDIE, Asst. Adjt. General*

From Colonel J. W. Shaffer

Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, February 18, 1864

Brigadier-General HECKMAN, GETTY'S STATION

WE have been compelled to send Third New York Cavalry to North Carolina, leaving but two regiments on the Penin-

426 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

sula. I had hoped that you would be able to relieve Ledlie's brigade when you received One hundred and eighteenth and One hundred and thirty-ninth (New York) Infantry and Fifth Pennsylvania Cavalry. If, however, you do not consider your position safe, we will try and send you part of another regiment of cavalry.

J. W. SHAFFER, *Colonel and Chief of Staff*

War Rec., No. 1, p. 572.

From General Butler

*Head-Quarters 18th Army Corps, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, Feb. 19th, 1864*

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: Upon the matter of the Declaration of Exchange of prisoners, I have the honor to report that following what I believed to be the ordinary routine of the business of exchange, and in order that the equivalent of our men might be put into the field to meet those received from us by the Confederates, I made the Declaration of Exchange. It is in "ipsis-simis verbis" so far as applicable, with the other Declarations of Exchange heretofore made, copies of some of which I hereunto annex in proof of this assertion. This Declaration, it will be observed, only affects those men actually delivered at City Point.

The Confederate Commissioner, acting as I believe under the exact provisions of the cartel, has declared exchanged those who have been delivered to him up to the first of January, as will appear by the paper hereto annexed.

I could, and can see no reason why we should not declare those so delivered, exchanged. I am unable to see any hidden secret or malign influence that it can have upon any pending question. I am unable to find a single good reason against it. I find it exceedingly difficult to argue a question where there seems to be but one side. When in my former note to the Honorable Secretary of War I spoke of seven hundred and fifty men, I spoke of the number of individuals and not of the number reduced to privates, and the letter of Maj. Gen. Hitchcock, which would seem to contravene that number, is not too ingenuous. The objection made in that letter that "the Declaration would have admitted defence if you had extended it to a number precisely corresponding to the number delivered by yourself, according to the 5th article of the cartel,

supposing that instrument operative," is exactly met by the case in hand, because since the last Declaration of Exchange only Special Exchanges have been made by delivery at City Point, of man for man, equivalent for equivalent, so that when the Declaration of Exchange states that all who have been delivered at City Point up to a given time, since the last Declaration of Exchange, it is saying the precise number which have been exchanged.

To the statement in the letter of General Hitchcock, that "the Declaration should have set out the grounds of it," I answer the universal practice of the office has been not to do so, and this would seem to be a hyper criticism on his part, because I made the Declaration, and not himself, as it is made precisely as he makes such declarations.

Again, it is said that "a proper list should have been furnished of those declared to be exchanged, for announcement from the Adjt. Genl.'s Office for the information of all concerned, and Mr. Ould should have been furnished a list of those delivered to him." To that, I answer that such lists have not been announced heretofore, and such has not been the practice (See Gen. Orders No. 134, Series 1862, and Nos. 10, 117 and 167, Series 1863). And as to the delivery of a list to Mr. Ould, I answer that it has been done, and no man has been delivered to him without a list, and he knows who has been delivered to him without any telling him a second time, and he makes no objection on that account.

As to making the "announcement by a list, for the information of all concerned," if that means the officers and men who would be returned to duty because of the Declaration of Exchange, each one of those will be likely to remember what time he escaped from Libby Prison, and Belle Isle, and each one of those will know whether he was delivered at City Point, and when. Therefore the announcement of the day, prior to which all who have been delivered were exchanged, is sufficient.

I pray the Secretary to examine, as covering this whole matter, my Declaration of Exchange, and the copies of the General Orders heretofore annexed. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Your obedient servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g.

From General E. M. Canby to General Butler

War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, February 19th, 1864

GENERAL: The Secretary of War instructs me to transmit you the enclosed copy of a letter of the 18th instant, received from the Secretary of the Navy, informing him of the seizure by the Revenue Steamer "Hercules" of the schooner "Ann Hamilton," having contraband articles on board, not named in her manifest, furnished with a pass from you and the Assistant Secretary of the Treasury, to enter the Great Wicomico; and to advise you that complaints have reached this Department of other vessels under permits granted by you, which have been engaged in contraband trade.

Very Respectfully, Your obt. Servt,

EDWARD M. CANBY, Brig. Gen. A.A.G.

Enclosures referred to in Foregoing Letter

Navy Department, February 17th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Hon. E. M. STANTON

SIR: Referring to my letter of the 18th instant, I have the honor to inform you that the schooner "Ann Hamilton," mentioned in the letter of the Provost Marshal General of Maryland, therewith enclosed, has been seized at Point Lookout, by the Revenue steamer "Hercules" and U. S. schooner "Wm. Bacon," and sent to Washington as a lawful prize. The schooner had a pass from Major General Butler and the Assistant Secretary of the Treasury, to enter the Great Wicomico, at this very time in possession of the rebel cavalry. She had on board 50 sacks of salt, four boxes concentrated lye, and \$15,299.50 in Southern money, not entered on her manifest.

Very respectfully, etc.,

GIDEON WELLES, Secy. of the Navy

Navy Department, WASHINGTON, Feby. 18, 1864

[Not in chronological order]

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War

SIR: I had the honor to inform you yesterday of the seizure of the schooner "Ann Hamilton," at Point Lookout — that vessel being then on the way from Baltimore to the Great Wicomico, under a permit from General Butler, for purposes of traffic.

Genl. Butler has, it seems, given similar permits for similar

purposes of trade in other parts of the insurrectionary region under blockade and unopened by Proclamation. One of these was given to the steamer "Princeton" on the 11th inst., to proceed through the canals and the waters of Albemarle Sound and Chowan and Roanoke rivers, for the purpose of getting in exchange for family supplies the products of the adjacent country. I herewith enclose a copy of the permit, in which it is stated it is given in accordance with certain additional Regulations for Commercial Intercourse with and in States declared in insurrection.

Acting Rear Admiral Lee very properly declined to pass the steamer through the blockade lines, or at least suspended action until the Navy Department could be communicated with. I approved his course in the matter, and instructed him that vessels could not pass beyond the lines of blockade for traffic, or to interchange commodities, as the additional Regulations referred to were not understood to authorize permits to be given for that purpose.

The rules of blockade cannot be set aside or disregarded in the desire to promote trade and intercourse. We cannot extend privileges to our own citizens to traffic within the lines of blockade, and deny them to citizens of other countries.

The "Princeton" seems to be a similar case to that of the "Ann Hamilton," excepting that there appears to have been a disposition to abuse by the latter vessel, the privilege proposed to be extended to the owners, by carrying cargo not enumerated in the manifest, also upwards of \$15,000, in Southern funds.

Very respectfully, etc.,
GIDEON WELLES, Secty. of Navy

From General Butler

Feb. 23, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War

I HAVE received from the Asst. Sec'y. of War, Mr. Dana, copies of the papers in relation to the schooner "Ann Hamilton," and forwarded to him a detailed report of my acts in that behalf, and also a duplicate to the Sec'y of the Navy, because I desire it understood that there was nothing done in regard to this vessel or any other that was not in accordance with what I believe to be sound policy, and which I see has been substantially adopted by the Treasury Department in the New Regulations which have just reached me officially

from the War Department. If the Sec'y will do me the favor to read the report to Mr. Dana, a copy of which with the papers is annexed, he will observe that every safeguard possible was thrown around the permit, that a bond of \$20,000 was taken that nothing should be done that could by any possibility injure the United States, and that the cargo was limited to those things which could not benefit the armies of the Confederate States, and that no money was found on board except Southern money, the keeping of which in circulation in Northern States I have yet to learn is not a benefit to the Confederate States. Indeed, if I could I would send every dollar of it, Confederate and Bank note, into the Confederate States without any return. Much more if I could get corn and pork for it. In my report to the Asst. Secy. I have asked for directions as to the policy to be pursued hereafter, and I need not say that it has only to be indicated to be strictly followed. But it is to be remarked that unless either family supplies or Southern money is sent into the Confederate States, it will be impossible to get cotton or any other product out of the Confederate States within the meaning of the Treasury Regulations Sec. 51-54. That to get such products out is desirable seems to be determined by the Treasury Regulations, and if it were not, the law just passed by the Confederate Congress prohibiting all exporting of cotton, tobacco, turpentine, and other products, under the severest penalties, would show that they regard such exporting as injurious in the highest degree, and that they mean to hold these products as a basis for their currency, and as a means of supplying munitions of war, and not have them dissipated in supplying the needs of their citizens. The last clause of Gen. Canby's letter is "that complaints have reached this Dept. of other vessels under permits granted by you which have been engaged in contraband trade." I desire to answer that I have given but a single other permit to any vessel, and that to the steam propeller "Princeton," which now lies in Norfolk harbor awaiting the action of the Sec'y of the Navy and Treasury upon the question whether she shall sail; so that no vessel under my permit, except the "Hamilton" whose case I have just discussed, and the "Princeton" which never has left Norfolk or sold a dollar's worth of goods, have received any permit from me. That complaints will be made is most true, and I have only to request the Dept. that when any such complaints are made they will be forwarded for a report, with the assurance that all action

can be justified in intention however erroneous it may be in judgment.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 19th, 1864

Hon. G. V. Fox, Asst. Secretary of the Navy

SIR: I have had the honor to make a *report* to the *Assistant Secretary of War, C. A. Dana*, which I duplicate for your information, in relation to the *schooner "Ann Hamilton"* and her permit to trade in the *Counties of Lancaster and Northumberland* and the *Little Wicomico River*. A brief history of the transaction is this. A gentleman of undoubted loyalty and of high character for probity stated to me that there was a quantity of corn and other products of the country in the Counties of Northumberland and Lancaster between the *Potomac River* and the *Rappahannock* and near the first, that some of it was already the property of loyal men, who had been driven from there. Others the property of peaceable citizens there; that there was considerable distress in that part of *Virginia* for want of ordinary family supplies, that it was substantially neutral ground, although at that time it might be considered within our lines, but not occupied by either party permanently, save as raids were made into it, and such things carried off [as] were supposed to benefit the raiders on either side; that as the *Rebels* were depending upon this portion of *Virginia* for supplies, it might benefit the Government to have the provisions which would supply their army taken away, even by substituting such things as could not facilitate Army supplies.

He presented me satisfactory permits for this purpose and endorsements from the *Treasury Department*. Yielding to the views thus expressed, and believing it would be best to get out such provisions in every way, and determined to ascertain if that *Peninsula* was occupied by the enemy, I sent an expedition there under the *command of General Marston*, who destroyed or brought away all the stores that seemed to belong to the Government. But that expedition found no force there, and of course allowed a large amount of provisions to remain in the hands of private citizens. I then granted the permit, a copy of which is hereto annexed, to Mr. Hopkins, permitting him to take not exceeding *ten thousand dollars'* worth of such goods as might be of use to families, and could

be of no substantial benefit to an Army, upon his giving bonds in the sum of *twenty thousand dollars*, that not more than *fifty dollars* worth of those should be sold to any one person within any thirty days, so that this should be a mere matter of family supply, and that he might bring out corn and other products of the country, paying for them with Southern money only, supposing that the more the Rebels had of that currency, the worse they would be off. I guarded the permits, as you will see, in every way possible. I made it for the interest of all parties that the business should be properly conducted. Whether this transaction would have any effect upon the *blockade* did not escape my attention, but supposed and still suppose [the blockade] could and would apply only to such parts as would, could, or should be or ever had been entered by foreign vessel, and I felt quite clear in my mind that *Little Wicomico River* and the branches of those counties were not such ports of foreign entry. I supposed the *Potomac Flotilla* was only to prevent the smuggling of goods into the *Confederacy* to aid them, and not with any reference to a foreign blockade, indeed that portion of the *Potomac River* [is not] within the *President's Proclamation of Blockade* as I understand it.

I believe Mr. Hopkins employed one *Miles* as his *Agent* to go there, because of his knowledge of that country, and, I suppose, independently of the question of his supposed loyalty. A very proper selection if he knew the country well, and was not supposed to be too loyal, because I doubt if either you or I went there to trade, and announced ourselves, we should meet with the greatest courtesy or highest success. Indeed, if I had occasion to make a negotiation in the infernal regions, I should not employ a saint as an ambassador. But I believed and still believe that it was so for Hopkins' and Miles' interest not to defraud the Government, that they were so far hedged in by *bonds* and penalty, and that it was so much to their interest to behave well, that there was no danger that the *Government* would come to harm in the transaction, but rather would be benefitted, and the *Rebels* injured. The matter was being carried out in the utmost good faith, as I believe, when a certain *Stephen B. Taylor* of *Baltimore*, who knew nothing of the safeguards or checks thrown around the transaction or its purposes or objects, put a publication in the *newspapers*, concerning it, being urged thereto, as I am informed and believe by personal hostility to *Hopkins*, to whom he is a large debtor, and takes this manner of cancelling his obligations. There-

upon one *McPhail*, who I believe signs himself as *Provost Marshal of Maryland*, made certain allegations against *Miles*, all of which may or may not be true. They do not affect the transaction, as *Miles* is but the *Agent*, and since objection has been made to him, all parties interested have offered to withdraw him now, upon the vessel going to the mouth of the *Wicomico*. Having due clearance from Baltimore, she was seized by *Commodore Parker* and sent up to *Washington* for confiscation. If anything can be found on her not on her manifest, or any evidence of ill-faith or wrong intentions or acts other than is stated in the permit, I should be very glad that she would be confiscated, and would have every party connected with her punished. But if nothing can be found except what is in her permit, in good faith and according to the enterprize she is on, I think it quite unjust that she should be detained and her owners put to expense. In such case it is certain that the vessel should be discharged and turned over again to her owners. Whether the enterprize shall be permitted to go on depends upon what is the policy of the *Government* in this behalf.

Upon this subject I desire specific instructions. If the *Government* desires the *Rebels* to retain all their resources, I will carry out that policy. If it is desired that according to my best judgment their resources should be got away from them, I will try and do that. But if every meddling puppy who chooses to write newspaper articles is allowed to interfere with my acts in my *Department*, I can do nothing. I find that New *Treasury* Regulations from 51 to 54 have just been published, in which it is claimed that it is desirable that all the products and stores in the *Rebel States* which can be got out into the loyal *States* under certain restrictions shall be, and various provisions are therein made for such action, and Commanders of *Military Departments* are requested to aid the *Treasury* owners of such property in that behalf. I have tried so to do. Is that desirable? Are the means, modes, and methods of this to be put to my discretion? Are the *Agents* that I employ to be subject not to any scrutiny of their acts, for that is expected, but to the interference of those without authority. I wish to profess the most thorough willingness to take any course with these matters that is desired, only, when a course is taken, I desire to be let alone. There is another question to which I wish to call attention, and that is whether the blockade applies, so far as foreign *Governments* are concerned, to the inland

434 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

waters of *Albermarle*, *Pamlico*, *Croaten*, *Roanoke*, and *Cumtuck Sounds*, to the river running into them, no foreign trade ever having been carried on within these Sounds; or whether they are to be considered as inland waters to be guarded for revenue purposes, and to prevent smuggling to the enemy, but not in reference to the international rights arising out of the blockade. It is difficult for me to see what right any foreign nation has to interfere with the trade which might spring up between the loyal inhabitants on *Roanoke Island* and the loyal inhabitants in *Tyrell County*, North Carolina, or how any international questions of a blockade can arise because of that trade. I have further to say that I shall allow no more permits for any body to do anything in the way of trade outside of my picket lines without they bring me an order from the *Secretary of War*, the *Secretary of the Navy*, and the *Secretary of the Treasury*, so that I may be certain that all three of these *Departments* have agreed as touching that thing, and that neither will interfere to stop the enterprize before it is concluded.

Awaiting instructions as to what is the policy to be pursued, I have the honor to be

Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORTRESS MONROE, Feb. 19th, 1864

Hon. WILLIAM WHITING, Solicitor of War Department,
WASHINGTON, D.C.

DEAR SIR: Can there be any doubt that in an exclusively military district, where there is no pretence of any civil authority within a garrison, that cases of civil rights necessarily arising must be heard and determined by the Commanding General, acting usually of course through his *Staff Officers*, who hold *Provost Court*? I wish you would give me your opinion upon this subject, as it seems I ought not to sit quietly by and see one man in Fort Monroe swindle another out of large amounts of money without in some way interfering, because the wrong is done by device instead of force. I have the honor to be,

Your obedient servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 20th, 1864

Col. W. HOFFMAN, Commissary General of Prisoners

COLONEL: Your letter of the 15th inst., in regard to furnishing boxes of eatables and clothing to prisoners is received. In the course of the negotiations for the supplying of comforts to our prisoners this state of facts has obtained.

First. That the Rebel Authorities receive all provisions from whatever source sent to the prisoners. Then, because of accusations of the late Commr. of Exchange, *Gen. Meredith* published in the newspapers that these provisions were embezzled for sustenance for Gen. Lee's Army, they refused to receive any boxes, either from our Government or from State Governments.

Then, because the Sanitary Commission and various benevolent individuals indulged their patriotism by labelling their boxes, "To our starving Soldiers in Richmond," "To our brave defenders in Libby Prison," the Rebel Authorities refused to receive all boxes sent to our prisoners. At my intercession, however, *Mr. Ould*, the Confederate Commissioner, then agreed to receive boxes from private sources, i. e., from the friends and families of our prisoners. But after the five hundred prisoners were exchanged from Point Lookout, and reported that by your order boxes of provisions and clothing were not delivered to Confederate Prisoners there, *Mr. Ould* refused, owing to a cry arising in the newspapers at Richmond, that he was furnishing our prisoners with their boxes, while the Confederate prisoners were deprived of their boxes, to permit any boxes to be sent to our men under his charge, unless I would assure him that the Confederate prisoners under my charge received their boxes. As I had long since been taught the rule, "Do as you would be done by," this seemed to me eminently just, and I therefore gave an Order to *General Marston* that the boxes containing nothing contraband or hurtful, sent from private sources, might be delivered to the prisoners, and informed *Mr. Ould* by the last Flag of Truce boat of that fact, and received his assurance, through the Asst. Agent of Exchange, that the boxes sent by the friends of our prisoners should be delivered to them.

I agree fully that the delivery of packages to prisoners causes the commander of camps a great deal of trouble. The question certainly gives me a great deal of trouble, but I undergo that

436 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

trouble cheerfully, and would if it were twice as much, in order that our prisoners may get even smaller alleviations for their sufferings than those which they receive from their friends.

I have conversed with many of our prisoners on this subject, and they say that many of the boxes received from their friends have been almost a source of support to them, and they were complaining loudly of the Confederate Government because that source of supply had of late been substantially cut off.

The last number of prisoners that escaped left on Monday, and the assurance that *Mr. Ould* sent me was given on the same day, and they had not heard of the resumption of the delivery of packages; but they have no doubt it has been resumed. I agree with you fully that the Rebel prisoners in our hands are abundantly fed, but I suppose that when you and I were at school we were abundantly fed, and our stewards at that time hardly thought it an imputation upon their feeding because we received boxes of sweetmeats and cakes from home. Pardon me, but I look upon this matter, so far as the Rebel Prisoners are concerned, pretty much in the same light. But with our soldiers in their hands, it is a matter, as I am instructed, of almost entire subsistence.

In the meantime, therefore, I desire to have, and shall have the delivery of packages made in accordance with the views herein contained, unless specially directed to the contrary by the *Secretary of War*, for I cannot ask the Confederate Commissioners to deliver boxes to prisoners from their friends while I refuse to deliver the boxes from their friends to their prisoners. Whenever the time comes for our Government to retaliate upon these men for the wrongs done to our prisoners, I assure you it shall be done in a much more explicit and telling manner than by withholding boxes and provisions from their prisoners sent them by their friends. In the meantime, I do not permit anything to come from the Confederate Government, or from State Governments of the Confederacy, for the support of their prisoners, for that would be an implicit admission that we were not supporting them sufficiently.

And, therefore, when *Governor Vance*, of North Carolina, forwarded through *Commissioner Ould* a draft for nine thousand dollars, in favor of the Governor of New York, to be by the Governor of New York expended for the benefit of North Carolina prisoners in our hands, I obtained such draft, and still do retain it, and have notified *Mr. Ould*, unofficially, and shall

hereafter inform him officially if such relations ever exist between us, that the United States does not select the Governor of any State to take care of its prisoners of war, or allow anyone else to so select any one of them, however much they may respect such officers, in their appropriate sphere, and that if *Governor Vance*, or the Governor of any other State, desires to have money expended for the benefit of prisoners, that if the same privilege is given ours we shall have no objection to such expenditure, provided it is done through the Agents of the United States Government, and not through any correspondence between the Governors of States.

I would also call your attention to what I think will be necessary to be done further in this direction, to wit: that the Confederate prisoners be allowed to purchase such things as they may desire to wear, eat, or drink, intoxicating liquors alone excepted, with their own money or that furnished them by their friends. And I would like to have your views upon this subject.

I also desire to ask your attention to these views, because if they influence your judgment as they have mine, I trust we shall make a uniform order to all the prisoners held by me, that they shall be allowed to receive boxes from their friends, and buy with their own money a reasonable amount of things which they may need. Awaiting an interchange of views, I am,

*Very respectfully, Yr. obdt. servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Major General & Commr. of Exchange*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N.C., FORTRESS MONROE, Feb. 20th, 1864

Hon. G. V. Fox, Assistant Sec. of the Navy

I SUPPOSE it would be etiquette for me to address the *Secretary of War*, and thence have him address you upon the subject of this communication, and did I not know that you have the good of the service at heart, and would see the matter the same as myself, I should do so. I sent the steamer "Express," an armed *Government transport* under charge of Capt. Clapp, a very judicious officer, whom I propose to make a *Field Officer*, to recruit for my Colored Regiments. He landed at *Piney Point*, where his steamer was seized and detained for some days until the negroes could all be hidden by the acting *master* of the steamer "Sophronia," one of the *Potomac Flotilla* and his recruiting officers, insulted by a Mr. *Masset*, one of the officers

438 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

of the "Sophronia" and also by one *Provoost* who was an *acting master* in the "Anacosta." This last man attempted to discourage enlistments, and the "Express" was delayed until a large portion of the object of the expedition was frustrated, and from the conduct of the officers the object is apparent. I do not understand why the *officers* of the *Navy* should be allowed, upon any pretense whatever, and especially inferior officers of the *Navy*, for none of the superior officers do it, to interfere with the *United States* transport commanded by a *United States Army* officer, the superior of the officer interfering. Were it not that I have endeavored to cultivate, with every officer of the *Navy*, the same kindly relations that I should hold towards yourself, and perhaps partly because of those relations, I should be inclined to try strength between one of my armed transports and these Commanders, and let the responsibility come where it would.

I pray you examine carefully these reports, and then have these officers disciplined.

The recruits that I was endeavoring to get were for the Colored Cavalry, whose efficiency and usefulness you yourself saw.

I shall not trouble you with those citizens of *St. Mary's County* that interfered with my recruiting officer. I will give them a lesson which shall be quite sufficient, but while I punish the citizens, I pray you to see to it the *Navy officers* who encouraged them to interfere shall be also punished, and I wish further that you would give orders to the *Naval Commanders* never to interfere with any *Army* boat that has one of my *commissioned officers* aboard of it. I am responsible for him and his acts, and I cannot allow any inferior officer to judge over my head, and allow my expeditions wherever they may be sent to be interfered with by *Naval officers*. It is these interferences of petty officers, without sense and a little authority, which created the animosity which I have found existing between the *Army* and *Navy* in this *Department*, and which I have endeavored to correct, and in doing which, I desire your aid.

Between myself and *Admiral Lee* those difficulties cannot exist. He knows his rights and duties and I know mine, and we have no trouble; but it is the under officers, particularly of the *Potomac Flotilla*, that need discipline. They have lain dormant so long in the *River* near the *Maryland* shore that they have caught the tone of the *Maryland Secessionist*, if

they were ever loyal, which these specimens were not. I should be very glad to be informed what course has been pursued towards these officers of whom I complain. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

Reports referred to in Foregoing Letter

PINEY POINT, MARYLAND, February 15th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

D. E. CLAPP, *Captain and Recruiting Officer*

SIR: I have the honor to report that on Monday, Feb. 15th, 1864, I came on board the U. States steamer "Express," then lying at the wharf at *Piney Point, St. Mary's County, Maryland*, with a number of *colored recruits*. There were then on board several citizens for the purpose of getting certificates for the colored men, and while I was in conversation with them several Naval officers came on board, and one of them, *Mr. Massett, Master's Mate* on board the *U. S. Schooner "Sophronia"*, of the *Potomac Flotilla*, turned to a colored man standing near and asked him if he had enlisted (or was going to be a soldier). He said, "Yes, sir." He then asked him about these others, calling them by name, to know if they were going also. I did not hear the answer. He, *Massett*, then said, "What in hell did you leave your master for, as good a one as you had? If I was in battle I would like to have all four of you in a row for breastwork. You are not worth a damn for soldiers, but would make a good breastwork to stop bullets. My advice for you is to go back, as you have a first-rate master. What do you say?" The colored man replied, "No, sir, I guess not."

He, *Massett*, then said, "If I were in your master's place, if any of you ever came back I would shoot you." He also made remarks unbecoming an officer or a gentleman in reference to those engaged in *recruiting*, and used other insulting language towards the colored recruits as he passed off the steamer. I am, Captain,

Respectfully Yours,

NATHANIEL H. GREEN, *Lt. 1st Va. Col. Troops*

440 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

U.S. Schooner SOPHRONIA, Off Point Piney, MARYLAND, Feb. 16th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

(*Capt. CLAPP*)

SIR: Yours of the date (16) is received. In reply to which I am compelled to say that I cannot permit your steamer (the "Express") or any one belonging to her to leave this anchorage until I am instructed so to do by the Commanding Officer of the Potomac Flotilla, whom I have notified of the matter in question.

Very respectfully, Your obt. servant,
JAMES TAYLOR, Actg. Master Comdg.
U.S.S. "Sophronia," Potomac Flotilla

From Captain G. P. Edgar to General Butler

Head Quarters, Dept. of Va. and North Carolina, FORT MONROE, Feb. 20, 1864

GENERAL: I have the honor of enclosing a letter from Major General Lew Wallace, which explains itself. Also please notice a letter of his to Chicago, and an account of the "Siege of Cincinnati" from the *Atlantic Monthly*. These papers show more clearly than I could by many words the character of a beloved and faithful friend, and, in my humble judgment, as able a General as the Western Campaigns have yet developed.

I am, General, *Very respectfully, Your obdt. Servant,*
GEORGE P. EDGAR, Capt. and A.D.C.

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

CRAFORDSVILLE, Feb. 11th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Capt. S. P. EDGAR

DEAR SIR: Yours of the 1st at hand. Came back from Indianapolis this morning, and found it waiting me, hence the delay in answering.

I am sincerely obliged to you for the interest you manifest in my affairs.

As to the place mentioned, Chief of Staff, of course I would accept it, and be grateful. But as Gen. Butler would have to make application in my behalf, honor requires me to inform him of my status at Head Quarters. You will, therefore, please submit to him the following extract from a letter of 2nd January, addressed to a friend by Mr. Speaker Colfax.

"I had a talk with the Secretary of War a few weeks ago about Gen. Wallace. He said he was willing to give him a command, but Halleck and Grant dissented,— why, he did not state."

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 441

You will also say to the General that, by letter lately received from Senator Lane, I have information that Gen. Halleck denounced me to the President as incompetent, in consequence of which the latter declines giving me a command.

From these statements, frankly made, Gen. Butler can conclude what opposition is likely to arise to his application: if he is yet disposed to make it, and succeeds, I will willingly subordinate myself to him, and serve him with whatever zeal and ability I possess.

As to the negroes, say to him that under no circumstances shall mere personal pride stop me from rendering every service in my power.

*Very truly, Your friend,
LEW WALLACE, Maj. Gen.*

From General Butler

Hdqrs. Dept. Virginia and North Carolina, FORT MONROE, February 20, 1864

Maj. Gen. JOHN J. PECK, NORTH CAROLINA

GENERAL: I have received the inclosed from Admiral Lee. Of course, if you desire to sink the light boats for obstructions in the river, sink them, because I do (not) mean to cripple you or to interfere with your judgment as to means of defense; but I believe Plymouth is as safe as Fortress Monroe, provided you keep from being surprised. I don't believe in the iron-clad arrangement, and if you cannot deal with her from the point we visited together with your 200-pounder Parrott I shall be very much surprised. I do not think your danger, if any, lies there. The possibility of capture lies in this, or at least this is the way I should undertake to capture Plymouth if I had that iron-clad and was at Halifax: I should get plenty of barges and launches and come floating silently down in the night, land just above your obstructions, and seize your fort, with the 200-pounder Parrott, before your sleepy sentinel woke up, and then bring down my iron-clad, keeping your navy below by means of your fort and Parrott.

At Halifax, the rebels are preparing a sort of naval flotilla of barges, and I (have) no doubt for this purpose. "Fore-warned, fore-armed." I would suggest one of your smallest and quickest steamboats above the obstructions far enough to give the alarm, with a wide-awake man on board. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obedient servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

War Rec. No. 1, p. 580.

From Charles R. Train to General Butler

FRAMINGHAM, Feb. 21st, 1864

MY DEAR SIR: I owe you an apology for the abrupt manner in which I took my departure from your military family. Compelled to return from the South by way of New York, I was intending to return to Fortress Monroe, and explain to you why I could not remain, but your own arrival in New York, and the state of my health, determined me to return home, as I did not at that time wish to intrude upon you. My declination was based upon reasons purely domestic, but which could not be overcome. For your kindness in extending me the invitation, and while with you at Fortress Monroe, I shall ever be profoundly grateful. I did not find affairs in Gen. Gilmore's Department as prosperous as I had anticipated. The siege of Charleston will be productive of no useful results, while one and fifty millions of dollars and many lives have been expended, a costly mode of enforcing a blockade. The quarrels between him and his officers are interminable, and may continue, for aught I see, until every volunteer officer is driven out of his department.

Brigadier General Gordon would, I think, be very glad to exchange his position there to a command in your department. I believe him to be a most faithful and efficient officer.

The community here are much annoyed as you were chagrined at the failure of the Richmond expedition. It is conceded to have been the best timed and planned of any expedition yet started, and as it seems to have failed, everyone is disappointed. The remark continually made is, if that had succeeded, Butler would have been the next President, and nothing could have prevented. I hope at no distant day to have the whole history of the expedition, private and public.

I have forwarded by Adams Express the papers concerning the Tarboro raid. I visited the camp of the 3rd New York Cavalry, but could find no evidence that was not already taken by the Special Commissioners in the affidavits furnished me. Colonel Mix was absent on sick leave. The affidavits are very wide apart in their statements of facts, much of the statement is hearsay, and I do not believe the public service would be promoted by a trial before a Court Martial, or Military Commission.

I have not made a formal report, as I did not know that

under the circumstances it would be proper. If you desire it, and will return the papers, I will do so.

If I can be of any use to you whether here or at Washington in any matter, please command me at any time. With the kindest regards for yourself, Mrs. Butler, and family, I remain

Yours very truly, CHAS. R. TRAIN

From Joseph A. Buck to General Butler

NORFOLK, February 22nd, 1864

DEAR SIR: I wish to make a statement of facts. For several years I have been more or less concerned with Mr. P. H. Whitehurst, and on the breaking out of the rebellion we had considerable unsettled business, but were always friends, as a proof of which I will relate a circumstance to show how we both stood. At that time he had a contract with the Government in the name of Mr. R. P. Lovell, his son-in-law, for dried apples, in which I had no interest. The Navy Department sent an order for a lot to be delivered at the Brooklyn Navy Yard, New York. He could not ship them from Norfolk to New York, because the Rebels would not allow anything to be shipped there — he shipped the apples to me in Baltimore to be forwarded to New York.

I shipped them on a schooner, and before the vessel sailed General Trimble's celebrated order came out — and some one told him I was shipping apples to New York. He sent a guard and arrested me, and told me if the apples were sent he would hang me to the first lamp-post, though he did not know the apples were for the Government. The vessel did not sail until you arrived at Baltimore. Though I had no interest in the apples, I paid the freight and expenses to New York, and waited until I could see Mr. Whitehurst for the settlement of same. As soon as this place was evacuated, or nearly so, say on the 20 May, 1862, I shipped to Mr. Whitehurst some goods, and ever since that time have been interested with him in business in Norfolk, sometimes myself in Norfolk, and sometimes in Baltimore. On my last visit, I left Baltimore on the 2nd of January, 1864, to go to the sea beach to attend the wreck sale of the schooner "E. C. Knight," for the purpose of purchasing the lumber and bring same to Norfolk, but the Government sent an Agent to the sale who bought it. Some days after the sale I called on the Quartermaster (Capt. Goodwin) to try to charter two vessels we had then in

444 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Norfolk, that were suitable for the purpose, when the Quarter-master told me he wished to contract with some party to get the lumber to Norfolk or at least to the water on this side of the beach, and asked me if I knew Capt. S. A. Caffee (I told him I had seen him), and said he had been told he was the best man he could get. He asked me how he could get word to him. I told him he was in town, as I had just seen him. He requested me to go and tell Caffee that he wished to see him. I went and saw Capt. Caffee, and went with him to the Quartermaster, who made an arrangement with him to have the lumber hauled over the beach, and to furnish a pilot for the barges; after which I applied to the Quartermaster for the privilege to take on each vessel 100 sacks of salt, 10 bbls. flour, 5 bbls. molasses, 2 barrels sugar, 2 bags coffee and 1 box tobacco. This application was on the 13th January. The Quartermaster referred the application to the Provost Marshal, whose clerk endorsed it, oath taken and license obtained, the Provo signed it, and handed it to the clerk, who handed it to me. I asked him who I should take it to, so as to take the goods down and sell them, he said that was all, that every officer in the Department would respect it, that all I had to do was to get down as soon as I could and sell the goods, get the lumber and come back, this being repeated in hearing of the Provost Marshal. I went and loaded the vessel as per application and started. When the vessels arrived at the Rail Road Bridge, the guard took the papers and told them to proceed to the Locks, where if it was all right, the Captains would receive the papers again. It being a calm time the vessels did not reach the Locks that evening, and the tide being contrary, they both anchored where during the night they were taken possession of by a guard ordered by Provost Marshal and brought to Norfolk, where they arrived about the 20th January and were detained, waiting trial until the 30th, making seventeen days at the expense of twenty dollars per day for the two vessels lost to us, when Judge Stackpole gave a verdict releasing vessels and goods. I left to show the clerk where the vessels were to remove the guard, but before I got to them I was met by a clerk who handed me an order to appear at the Provost Marshal's office forthwith. I immediately went and waited near two hours, when the Lieut. came — the Colonel ordered him to send the case immediately to the Provost Court, where I and several witnesses appeared from time to time on the charge of having in my possession goods that were suspected of being

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 445

Government property. Having shown the bills and the lots of each party who were suspected, and having the parties themselves in Court several times, and urging the Judge to give us a hearing, he sent a note to General Wild saying that there was no criminality resting on me, as I had purchased the goods without seeing these articles and had shown the parties of whom I had bought them.

Yet on the 18th of February General Wild hands back to me, or rather instructs his clerk to do so, all our applications to ship from Norfolk, and on the 20 Judge Stackpole held Court and the parties all appeared that had sold the goods to me that was suspected of being Government Goods, and all showed satisfactorily, save one, where or how they came by the goods. He says he thinks he could have found the party if he had had notice at the time, but as it has been a month, he does not know that he can find who his man bought it of. After this I asked the Judge if that cleared me. He said it did, and that he had given me a certificate to that effect some days since. I then made inquiry of a friend what was the reason I could not get a permit, who told me that there was a cloud hanging over me. I immediately addressed a note to General Wild, saying that as our applications had been returned disapproved, and I had been informed that there was a cloud over me, and as I was conscious that I could prove as good a character for loyalty, honesty and truth as any man in the Department, Civil or Military, would he in justice inform me what was necessary to remove the cloud, at his earliest convenience. Up to this time I have not received any answer.

I respectfully refer the above to your favorable consideration and beg to be placed on equal footing with others.

Yours Truly, JOSEPH A. BUCK

Endorsed by General Butler

Head Quarters Department Va. and North Carolina, February 24th, 1864

RESPECTFULLY referred to Brig. Gen. Wild, to know what is the objection to Mr. Buck. By command of Major General Butler.

H. C. CLARKE, Capt. and A.D.C.

From General Wild

Headquarters Norfolk and Portsmouth, NORFOLK, VA., Feb. 28, '64

RESPECTFULLY returned — with reference to Page 2, line 11. These goods were ostensibly sent for the use only of a gang of workmen and their families!! engaged on the ocean shore, where there ought to be salt enough for their limited purposes. In effect, they were to go beyond our lines, to a neighborhood noted for disloyalty of the worst form (guerillas); between which point and Richmond there would be no obstacle to the transportation of every pound. And these invoices would pay richly for the trouble. Also with a reference to Page 2, line 3 et seq. Buck knew well enough the character of Caffee, a guerilla himself, and brother, brother-in-law, uncle, and cousin, to several other guerillas. Buck could easily surmise what sort of a gang of workmen Caffee would get together. Yet he was ready to place in their hands such invoices of goods as these.

Also with a reference to Page 2, line 19, etc., etc. Buck has done business enough here to know that he could not travel all over the Department on the word of a Provost Marshal's clerk; nor on a mere certificate that he had taken the Oath: that the permission from the commanding officer, which he had to get for every one of his imports and exports, was vastly more necessary for trading over the lines.

Also with reference to Page 2, line 31. Judge Stackpole's verdict released vessels and goods from confiscation, but did not allow them to resume the voyage. Buck then for the first time came in to ask for that permit. It was disapproved at once.

Also in reference to Page 3, line 3: This relates to large quantities of old junk that Buck tried to export, containing brass, copper, etc., etc., stolen from Navy Yard, etc. Also with a reference to Page 1, line 24, Buck here admits a fact, which Whitehurst denied and confessed again — half a dozen times in as many minutes, when questioned by me. Buck had a large quantity of old junk, rags, cotton, and staves to export. Finding all his permits retained until the question of theft should be settled, he brought in Peter Whitehurst to his aid, who in three different applications tried to export Buck's goods. These were identified by the harbor police in spite of Whitehurst's repeated assertions and angry protestations. Shifting of permits and invoices from one party to

another is inadmissible in these troublous times; and should subject both parties to a stoppage of all further privileges. Thus Buck's case grew worse with Whitehurst's help. I made up my mind that Buck's acquisitiveness was much larger than his loyalty or his rectitude. Moreover, I learned that his partner in Baltimore, Denison, has been from the first a known secessionist, active in word, if not in deed. This I gathered from the confessions of Peter Whitehurst himself.

I therefore enclosed all the papers in the case, Feb. 12th, and forwarded them to Major Robert S. Davis, A.A.G. They returned with this letter of transmittal:

*Provost Marshal's Office, Headquarters Dept. Virginia and North Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, Va., Feb. 16th, 1864*

Brig. Gen. WILD, Commanding etc. NORFOLK, VA.

I AM directed by the Major General Commanding to return to you the enclosed applications of Buck and Co., and to state that the disposition of them is left entirely to your discretion. Your decision in the matter will be final. I am, General, *Very respectfully,*

*Your obdt. Servt, JOHN CASSELS, Captain and A.D.C.,
Provost Marshal*

I at once decided to disapprove all Buck's permits for the future — that he is too slippery for this department — that he should be at liberty to sell out at his leisure — and should have permission to return to Baltimore, and indulge his trading propensities in a safer field. I shall follow the same course with Peter Whitehurst.

*Respectfully submitted,
EDWARD A. WILD, Brig. Gen. Comdg.*

Endorsed by General Butler

Headquarters Dept. Va. and North Carolina, FORTRESS MONROE, March 12, 1864

APPROVED, but do not let them sell the stolen "junk."

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From James Parton to General Butler

N. Y. Feb. 22nd, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: A copy of the book has gone to M. Goncet; also one to Gen. E. T. Thompson, at your request.

I have a little information for you. Mr. Hamilton, who has been for the last year correspondent in New Orleans for the N. Y. Daily Times, has just returned. Before leaving New Orleans, he wrote a private letter to the Editor of the paper, of 20 pages, giving a true statement of the state of things in that

city — which he could publish or not, as he thought best. The substance of it was that the people of New Orleans, both Unionists and secessionists, were utterly dissatisfied with the rule of Gen. Banks, whom he represented to be a petty despot and totally unequal to the situation, vacillating, weak, and without ideas. He also said that the universal wish of the people was for your return, and that no class desired it more than the incurable secesh. They say that from you they always could get an answer, and knew what they had to expect, and could make permanent arrangements for the future, as they could rely on your word. From him they get smiles, politeness, and palaver, but nothing that really helps them out of their difficulties.

From the same source I learn why no such letter as this can get into the *Times*. Raymond is busy, night and day, in writing a history of Lincoln's administration. His object is *France*. He wants the French mission, which, says my informant, he is to have if Lincoln is re-elected.

All this comes direct from the lips of the correspondent mentioned above. He adds that Raymond, in his haste to get into his book, neglects the paper entirely.

Those Germans will be the death of us. The copy is not all in the printer's hands even yet, though it is nearly. Everything possible has been and is done to hurry them. The printer, however, is close upon their heels, so that the book is mostly stereotyped.

The large edition has now sold 11,000, and still goes well. It is decidedly the most successful book of the season.

With our regards to Mrs. Butler, we both remain,

Very truly yours, JAMES PARTON

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N.C., FORT MONBOE, Feb. 22nd, 1864

Jos. MERREFIELD, Esq.

SIR: You are desired to come to this Point at once to attend an investigation now being made here consequent upon your complaint to the President of the United States in relation to my acts. Enclosed you will find an Order for transportation from Baltimore to this Point. *Mr. Worley* is here, but denies having given you the information contained in your complaint to the President. Pass enclosed. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Yours,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N.C., Fort Monroe, Feb. 22nd, 1864

Brig. General MARSTON, Commanding Point Lookout

GENERAL: I am informed by the report of *Capt. Clapp* that the guard of two sergeants and eighteen men that I ordered at eight o'clock in the morning to report on board the "Long Branch" to *Capt. Clapp*, did not report at eleven o'clock, and he knowing my desire for haste, went away without them.

Is it possible that your staff cannot move eighteen men in three hours? If so, I should advise that they be removed.

I saw you go and give the order in person, so that I know it is no fault of yours. *Capt. Lawrence's* performances do not come up to the high encomiums you pass upon him, and have injured any prospects he might have had for a command in the new Regiment. I shall want it under a commander who can move it faster than that. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, Yr. obdt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From General John J. Peck

Hdqrs. Army and District of North Carolina, NEWBERN, N.C., February 23rd, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Department of Virginia and North Carolina

GENERAL: Your letter of the 20th has just reached me, and I agree with your views except in one particular, viz: I don't believe in the iron-clad. Hitherto it has been a question of iron and time. A communication from General Wessells of the same date as yours settles the matter in my judgment. His spy has just come in from Halifax. He came from Wilmington, and 25,000 pounds of iron was on the same train for this identical gun-boat. The general writes that other parties from near Garysburg, who have not seen the boat, confirm the reports of the shipment of iron. He adds the following: "In view of the possibility of such a monster coming down, it would be well, I think, to procure the hulks, if practicable, and cause them to be sunk in suitable places."

Admiral Lee gives no authority for the light boats, but I will send a copy of your letter to General Wessells for his guidance, and as his authority to sink said boats when the necessities of the defense require it. I will send an officer of the quartermaster's department to your headquarters for any old hulks that can be spared.

450 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Commanders Davenport and Blake have just called to say that the latter leaves to-morrow with the "Eutaw," which I regret very much. Doubtless the admiral will supply her place. I am,

Very respectfully, Your obedient servant,

JOHN J. PECK, Major-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 589.

From E. R. S. Canby

War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, February 23rd, 1864

**Major Genl. BENJ. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Dept. Va. &
N. Carolina, FORTRESS MONROE, VIRGINIA**

GENERAL: The Secretary of War instructs me to transmit herewith the copy of a letter of the 18th instant, addressed to this Department by the Secretary of the Navy, objecting to the granting of permits by you to vessels to be engaged "with and in States declared to be in insurrection," for traffic or interchange of commodities, in accordance, as stated in said permits, "with certain additional Regulations for Commercial Intercourse"; and expressing the opinion that "the additional Regulations referred to were not understood to authorize permits to be given for that purpose."

In this opinion, the Secretary of War concurs, and has directed that you be so advised.

Very respectfully, Your obedient Servant,

E. R. S. CANBY, Brig. Genl. A.A.G.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N.C., FORTRESS MONROE, Feb. 23rd, 1864

The PRESIDENT of the United States

SIR: I have to apologize to you for the long delay in reporting my action in relation to the complaint of Gov. Pierpont of E. Virginia. It took so long to get the proper returns from the various officers in the cities of Norfolk and Portsmouth, and they were so imperfect, and it took so much time to collect and put them in order so as to give results, and it was so difficult also to find time to give personal examination thereto, that I have failed till today to get opportunity to report as fully as I wish in regard to the action of the civil and military Government in this Department.

With your leave, I will first discuss the specific complaints

of *Gov. Pierpont*, and then will call your attention to some of the consideration of policy for future action.

The first complaint is Order No. 40, which requires the payment of one per cent upon merchandise brought into the Department, a copy of which order is appended. I found it necessary to employ large numbers of officers, soldiers, clerks, and messengers, at great expense to the United States, for the purpose of watching, guarding, and regulating trade in their insurrectionary districts, and to prevent smuggling. I found a large portion of my time and that of one member of my staff employed in investigations regarding it. Now, it seemed to me but just that, as this trade was carried on, emolument of parties engaging in it was usually very profitable, that its expense should be paid by them and not by the Government and therefore issued the order that one per cent should be paid upon it to defray its expense. As an ordinary rule of political economy, it is true that a tax upon trade is a tax upon the consumer, but it is only the rule where trade in course of time and with full competition has found its strict level, but it is not true as applicable to the limited and special trade carried on in this insurrectionary district of a speculative character, with a percentage not founded upon any exact ratio between the supply and the demand. Therefore this tax is borne by the trader and not by the consumer, and thus falls where it should; but as a large share of the expense of the trade to the Government must be borne by the United States, from the fact that its officers and soldiers must necessarily be employed in taking care of it, a fund must accumulate, although I have endeavored to employ civilians in the Provost Marshals' office, and other offices, and pay them from it as much as possible.

In regard to the permits it was important that some restrictions should be had upon persons going into and coming out of the Department for their own pleasure, otherwise my officers would be overrun by applications for permits and passports by the pleasure-seeking, idle, and curious. Indeed, I have had an application while in Command of this Department to allow excursion steamers, bringing thousands of that class, to come here on pleasure trips, as a matter of speculation on the part of the party getting up the enterprize. But when informed of the necessary outlay for permits to come in and go out, the speculation was abandoned as a non-paying project.

Governor Pierpont was misinformed when he said there was a passport fee required for going to or from any place in the

Department. Such was never required, but only a fee when the applicant was coming in or going out of the Department. This required the administration of the Oath of Allegiance, a record of the parties named and description, and a pass, and the fee was little enough; but that permit fee has since been abandoned because it was sometimes found to act erroneously on those coming into the Department, to see their friends and relations in the army. But Governor Pierpont says that this import of one per cent is a "tax which cannot be collected." It is not obligatory upon anybody. Nineteen-twentieths of all the trade is in the hands of non-residents of the Department. If these non-residents do not wish to pay the tax, they need not ask for permits to trade. They ask facilities of the United States, and they are simply told that they can have them for what it cost the United States to furnish them. They ask the United States to guard and protect their trade in the special manner, and we ask them to pay for that special guard and protection. Precisely as if they should ask that their goods should be carried on a Government transport, we should ask them to pay for the transportation. *Governor Pierpont* says that the money thus received goes to the fund to support the Provost Marshal's Office.

That unfortunately is not true in its full extent, because the Provost Marshals and most of their assistants are United States Officers, and soldiers, and must be paid in another form. What then is to be done with the money? It will be paid into the Treasury of the United States in form as well as in fact, if the President so directs. But there are special expenses to which the United States is put in occupying large towns, and the feeding and care of citizens for which no appropriations have been made and which must be paid by the Quarter Master's Department by Special Order from the Commanding General, so that in fact the expenditure is entirely under his direction.

Now, I found the streets, wharves, and squares of Norfolk in a most filthy, ruinous, and disordered state, so much so that life and limb are not safe upon them to the wayfarer, and in the coming summer, pestilence must ensue like the yellow fever of '53 unless large expenditures are made in cleansing and purifying them.

I found the fire department entirely disorganized and its material out of repairs and useless.

The city was unlighted for months, and the Gas Company

being largely disloyal had refused to put their works in operation, so that it was impossible to properly guard or police it. Without discussing at present the rights and duties of the City Government in this behalf, but finding them utterly powerless to remedy this state of things, it seemed to me both necessary and just that as these streets, wharves and squares were used by traders who have no interest in the town, who are here only for temporary and speculative purposes, and are contributing nothing in the way of taxation for its support, that the fund should be used as far as it would go for the cleansing and repairs of the streets and furnishing the city with fire engines. I am therefore using that portion of the fund which comes from the trade of Norfolk and Portsmouth for that purpose. I have already lighted the city, after having made large outlays for the repair of the gas-works, which will be returned to me from the proceeds of the gas, and am employing my convicts who are sentenced to hard labor in cleansing the streets and repairing them, furnishing tools and supplies for that purpose from this fund. Why do I not leave this appropriate work to the city authority? I beg leave to answer that in another portion of my report, and content myself now with saying that I will prove hereafter that the City Government is powerless for these purposes. Now, will *Governor Pierpont* or anybody else say that the one per cent tax collected in the manner and from the persons I have mentioned and expended *judicially* as I have indicated, is wrong or oppressive on the part of the United States or its Officers towards the Citizens of Norfolk? The next subject of complaint on the part of *Governor Pierpont* is in regard to the action of my Provost Court and Provost Marshal, who, he says "are taking cognizance of all civil and military causes from ejectment to getting drunk in the city."

I am sorry that *Governor Pierpont* is not more accurate in his statements or in his information. It is quite true that I received a letter from him making inquiries upon the subject of civil jurisdiction of the courts, and I replied to him, as he admits, "that my instructions were, that no debts should be collected save against those who are in rebellion against the United States, in favor of loyal citizens, and where the property might escape from the honest creditor by reason of confiscation." I could further have told him that no other civil suits would be entertained by the Provost Court except in cases wherein the Military authorities of the Department are

in some way called upon to protect loyal citizens from wrong, or being thrown upon the United States for support generally through persecution of some semi-rebel creditor who has taken the Oath of Allegiance, or as he phrases, it, has "taken out a protection" for his property, and then brings suit in the corporation court against some true Union man, who has been struggling on aiding the Government, while the plaintiff was in rebellion.

Besides, as it is necessary to keep a military guard in Norfolk, as it was until a very recent period, and perhaps is now, to prevent rebel sympathizers from murdering Union Officers in the streets, so it is necessary in my judgment that there should be a wholesome fear of the Provost Court to prevent the same rebel sympathizers from oppressing true Union men under the form of not too well-established law. Until very lately I doubt if a jury could have been found in Norfolk whom it would have been safe to trust upon a question in dispute between the "hated Yankee" and that boastful but now rather crest-fallen individual who begins every statement by, "I was born in Virginia, Sir."

To the remark of *Governor Pierpont* that whenever debts are collected a commission is taken by the Provost Court, the readiest and most just reply is that it is untrue. To the further statement that all fines imposed in that Court go to support the Provost Marshal's Office, I can only say that that is an equally wide departure from the truth which can only be accounted for in *Governor Pierpont*, it would seem to me, by the proverb "that out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh," because on the only occasion upon which the Commander of this Department has had the honor of receiving a call from *Governor Pierpont*, His Excellency made an application to him to buy the supply of coal necessary for making gas for Norfolk from His Excellency's coal mine, which he recommends in the highest terms. But as I had already made a contract for a supply from *Pickton*, I looked too coolly on the proposition, and therefore, perhaps, "*hinc illae lacrimae*," and this, may I be allowed to say in passing, is the only coöperation I have received from His Excellency in aid of crushing the Rebellion. To the specific accusation of *Governor Pierpont* against the Provost Court, I have appended the report of the Judge, who is abundantly able to take care of himself. Another complaint of His Excellency *Governor Pierpont* is in these words, "Another act of General Butler's I will mention,

which is a gross assumption of power in my estimation. He has issued orders for enrolling and conscripting all the white men in his district able to bear arms." The answer to this charge is, *First*, that the order for enrolling was given by direct authority of the President of the United States, through the Secretary of War, and to the War Department. I leave the adjustment with *Governor Pierpont* of the assumption of power.

But there is one statement of *Governor Pierpont*, as a reason why no enrollment of white men should be permitted in Virginia, too remarkable to be allowed to pass without observation. He says the people in General Butler's District have furnished more troops, according to population, than any other people in the United States, but they have been mostly black. "They (the people not the blacks) claim to be placed on the same footing as Maryland and Kentucky as to conscription." There has been a recruiting force of several men for six months in that portion of Virginia in Gen'l. Butler's District, comprising most of *Governor Pierpont's* dominions, and they have not yet been able to recruit of loyal white Virginians a single company, and I desire to bear testimony to the zeal and efficiency of the recruiting officers. And further, in regard to the black troops of which more than four thousand (4000) have been recruited in this Department, thus speaking well for their patriotism, the only aid in that behalf received from the white men of Virginia has been that every master that could make decent pretence of loyalty has been besieging my recruiting officers for three hundred (300) dollar certificates as payment from the United States for the black men they had recruited. And the only assistance in the recruitment received from the State Government by the Commanding General was a polite offer by the Governor to furnish commissions to the officers of the black troops which the United States Government raised in Virginia, a proposition which I respectfully referred to the War Department, for myself declining to take either coal or commissions from the Governor.

Governor Pierpont further asks that General Butler be not allowed to interfere with his banks of the State. True it is that the Generals who preceded me in command of this Department, acting in accordance with *Governor Pierpont's* notions, did not deem it their duty to interfere with the banks of the State, and the consequence has been that months after the possession of Norfolk and Portsmouth by the Federal troops the banks of those cities sent away to Richmond many hundred

456 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

thousands [of] dollars of their assets to support the rebellion. My only interference with the banks thus far has been to order a Commission to examine into the condition of the savings banks, and endeavor to rescue something from the remainder thereof to relieve the white poor of Norfolk and Portsmouth, for whose support the Government has expended sixty thousand (\$60,000) dollars annually, and I succeeded so far so well in that regard that my Commission have found about thirty thousand (\$30,000) of funds belonging to the poor which had been hidden with the purpose of forwarding to the Confederacy. If the President could yield to the request of *Governor Pierpont*, however, I will not interfere with the banks of Norfolk and Portsmouth, and will allow the remainder of their assets to be forwarded to the Confederacy, if such shall be the policy.

Another, and perhaps the gravest charge made upon the military authorities of this Department, because *Governor Pierpont* twice recurs to it in his communication to the War Department, is "that I have interfered with the Government of the cities of Norfolk and Portsmouth by ordering the officials of those cities to make returns to me of their receipts and expenditures." In that regard, the head and front of my offending hath this extent, no more: and it is the waiting for these reports which have so long delayed the answer to the complaints of *Governor Pierpont*, perhaps the best justification of the circumstances which led to it, and a short detail of the result as seen in the condition of the reports of the official of that city. The City Government of Norfolk and Portsmouth have been in operation since June, 1863, with a full corps of officers, and, as I have said, the streets were uncleaned and unrepaired, the city was unwatched to such extent that incendiary fires were of frequent occurrence and indeletable, the fire engines were out of repair and useless, the wharves and bridges ruinous, the schools unopened, and the poor, whether black or white, unfed and uncared for, save that they were clamorous at the Commissaries and Quarter Masters of the United States for fuel, provisions, and clothing, which appeals we were obliged to answer. At the same time, I observed that every occupation was taxed, and excise put upon every business so that a poor woman could not keep a few boarders for her support without paying twenty dollars for a license, a negro could not drive a hack without paying ten dollars, a farmer could not sell a bushel of potatoes without paying ten

cents, and every stall in the market was rented for one dollar per year, all of which burdens seemed to come directly upon the very poorest class, and were brought to my notice because a widow woman complained to me that she was fined twenty dollars before the Mayor's Court for boarding five Union officers without a license. This led to an inquiry into the sources of revenue of these cities, and I found that they received substantially no revenue except from imposts for licenses. As I could see no evidence of any expenditure by the City Government, as care of the city came upon the United States, I thought it my duty to ask for returns of how much money was received, and what was done with it.

You will see that I did not take the course which *Governor Pierpont* has done with my officers, and charge upon the city officials without knowledge that its revenues must be imperfectly expended, but ask for report and information. These returns have exhibited some remarkable statistics, to which I beg leave to call your attention. The entire receipts of the City of Norfolk for the six months ending January 1st, 1864, were \$13,241.20 of which was received,

From licenses to traders	\$7,536.99
From hacks and drays.....	900.36
From rent of stalls in market.....	1,780.90
From clerk of market for hucksters.....	1,344.60
From fines and cost of petty offences tried by Mayor.....	852.45
From fees from harbor masters from oyster boats.....	110.25
	<hr/>
	\$12,494.95
From sales of offal from streets.....	135.00
From taxation of real and personal property.....	611.25
	<hr/>
	\$13,241.20

Thus it will be seen that out of the total receipts of \$13,241.20, \$12,494.95 was a tax upon the actual necessities of life, in the shape of licenses to do business and fines upon the poor, and \$611.25 *only of taxation upon the property*, while the United States was called upon to expend over \$20,000 in the same time to support the white poor of that city.

But the expenditure of this sum is quite remarkable:

Expended in streets	\$2,821.35
of which	
For labor, mostly to master of hired negroes.....	2,751.05
For watch pay roll.....	3,696.06
For incidental expenses of City Government.....	563.70
For expenses of committee to Washington.....	300.00
For salaries of officials besides fees.....	4,934.40
	<hr/>
	\$12,245.21

Thus it will be seen that of the \$13,000 expenditures, \$12,000 has been paid for the salaries of the City officials and laborers of high and low degree, and their incidental expenses, and that \$1,346.06 has been expended for the poor, and \$30 for all other city purposes.

The returns from the City of Portsmouth exhibit a still more remarkable state of finances.

It appears that the total receipts, exclusive of fees received and appropriated by the City officials in the City of Portsmouth, for the six months ending Jany. 1st 1864 is \$2,635.02, of which

Received from licenses of traders, hucksters and markets	\$2,170.21
Received from fines by Mayor.....	\$18.38
Received from taxes on real and personal property.....	\$60.00

While the total expenditures for all city purposes other than salaries and office expenses of the City Government, including \$135.69½ for the support of the poor is, \$1285.59; while the amount of salaries of City officials necessary to make these expenditures is \$2500.00, making it necessary to pay more than two dollars to expend one, although it is but fair to say that owing to the want of revenue more than one-half of the salaries are still due.

It will be seen by examination of the condensed returns annexed hereto that the largest item of expenditures in both cities was for the watch, which now the military patrol renders utterly useless, but the watch is still kept up upon the theory of having been elected for one year they have a vested right and cannot be discharged. It will also be observed that it requires a salary of four hundred dollars per year for an alms-house keeper to expend one hundred and thirty dollars and sixty-nine and one-half cents.

It is but just, however, to many of the good and true men who hold the offices in these cities, that this extraordinary state of things is not to be attributed to them but to the powerlessness of a Civil Government in a disturbed state of society to enforce an observance of its ordinances, and to administer the Government except where the burden falls on the poor and helpless, whom at the same time it is powerless to protect.

The large portion of the property owners are either in rebellion, and their property in the hands of the United States for confiscation, or they are absentees, or they are property holders of real estate only, and the taxes have been so irregularly

assessed and the Civil Government so uncertain in its powers that the attempt to lay any considerable tax is futile and unproductive, as no one fears a lien on his property which is thus created; and it is therefore because of the fact that the United States holds so large a portion of the property in Virginia, not subject to taxation, that I have thought it but just that the Government should bear a portion of the burden of the care of the city, the means to do which have been supplied by the one per cent taxation upon the trade I have herein discussed.

The question, therefore, which addresses itself strongly to my judgment, and to which I wish to call the attention of the *President* is whether the United States should permit thirty thousand (\$30,000) dollars to be taken from the poorer classes of Norfolk and Portsmouth in the shape of licenses, fines, and fees for the purpose of paying for the working of City Governments which have no power to do anything except to draw their salaries of its officials, and in Portsmouth not enough to do even that, while the United States Government is at the same time expending more than double that sum for the poor of the cities from which it is taken, and in taking care of the Fire and Police Departments, and school for the black children, the white going without, would it not be well for the Commanding General to submit to the citizens of these two cities the question whether, so long as it is found necessary to maintain military occupation of their cities, they will set up and maintain any Civil Government. In Elizabeth City Co., and in Princess Anne Co., outside of Norfolk and Portsmouth, there is none other than military government, and it is difficult to perceive why the loyal citizens of those counties are not as well taken care of and protected as the citizens of Norfolk and Portsmouth.

It will be observed that I have not touched upon the taxation for the support of the State Government, which is also mainly derived from licenses. That is a subject upon which I will not extend observations unless *Governor Pierpont* desires me so to do, in which case some results may be obtained which may render the benefit of the State Government of Virginia to its loyal citizens as questionable as are these of the City Government of *Norfolk* and *Portsmouth*.

In conclusion, permit me to say that I am glad that the complaint of *Governor Pierpont* has given me an opportunity to bring to the notice of the President these details of adminis-

460 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

tration, which necessarily intrude themselves upon and must be dealt with by the Department Commander, but with which I should not otherwise have thought proper to trouble the Chief Executive. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORTRESS MONROE, Feby. 23rd, 1864

Hon. A. LINCOLN, President of the United States

SIR: A letter was received by me from the Acting Attorney General of the United States, intimating that if it was a proper case you would issue a special pardon for *Cincinnatus W. Newton* of Norfolk, one of the electors of Jefferson Davis, whom you have decided to be within the exception of the Amnesty Proclamation. *Mr. Newton*, as you are aware, is a brother of General Newton of the U. S. Army, a brave and loyal soldier. *Mr. Newton* has remained quietly at his home, since the evacuation of Norfolk, and has committed no act, so far as I am informed, either of open or secret hostility to the United States, and has taken the Oath of Allegiance. I believe his character in all respects but for loyalty to be unblemished. If you should think it a proper case for special pardon, I believe the exception of clemency in this would have a beneficial effect, and would feel obliged if you would forward the papers to me. As I have used the strong hand in Norfolk for the wicked and rebellious, I think it will have a good effect to show them that the good and repentant will also be taken care of by the Government. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N.C., FORTRESS MONROE, Feby. 23rd, 1864

Hon. EDWIN H. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: The despatch of the Secretary of War was received in regard to a *Mr. T. H. Vanderhoof*, and his removal from North Carolina by my order, some days since. It would have been at once answered had it not been for the raid of the enemy, which had prevented up to this time my getting a formal report from the officers from whom I received the information on which my action was based.

This will excuse the delay, which the Secretary will do me the favor to admit rarely happens in answering orders, and I am not now able to furnish the particulars but from memory, the causes of my order.

Mr. Vanderhoof made accusations against one of the officers of the Army of the Department of North Carolina, which were carefully investigated and turned out to be malicious and apparently groundless and without foundation; that this act had been more than once repeated; and that *Mr. Vanderhoof* had been stirring up strife and difficulty among the officers and citizens in that District. The last complaint, however, was made by *Vanderhoof* anonymously, through a member of Congress, so as apparently to shield him from the consequence of this information. I had sent for *Vanderhoof* as a witness, but the report and the investigation established so overwhelmingly the entire loyalty and propriety of action of the accused, and were accompanied with such statements in regard to *Mr. Vanderhoof*, that I concluded that his presence in the Department was not of advantage to the armies of the United States. Of course, this was the only question that I could determine in regard to him, because, not being a citizen of *North Carolina*, he had no right there if his business was in the slightest degree detrimental, and therefore I directed that he should no longer remain in the Department. If the Secretary desires, I will continue the investigation, and cause a report to be made of the other facts and evidence to him, but I suppose this was a case where what was done to *Mr. Vanderhoof* would be *damnum absque injuria*, of which he would have no right to complain. As I do not know *Mr. Vanderhoof*, and have acted only on the information of others without minute personal investigation, I have no pride of opinion in the case, and shall not take it to heart if the Secretary should see fit to send him back, though I think such action would not aid us. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From T. H. Vanderhoof

WASHINGTON, D.C., Feb. 4, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War

DR. SIR: It becomes my duty as a loyal citizen to lay my case before you in its proper light, as I am a persecuted man without a just cause. My business while in Newbern,

462 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

N. C., was making Cypress Shingles, and am also interested in the lumber business, of which I have the proper permits from the Agent of the Treasury Department so to do. I have never while in North Carolina been engaged either directly or indirectly in the buying or selling of any goods with any person. I was ordered to report to Gen. Butler which I did. And he said to me that he would have to detain me as a witness, but on the 27th of Jan. he ordered me to leave the Department, without letting me know what I was charged with. If I have done anything to deserve this treatment I have nothing more to say, and if not, I wish to pursue my business in Newbern, N. C. I am,

Yours Truly, T. H. VANDERHOOF

From T. H. Vanderhoof

66 Park Ave., BROOKLYN, March 6, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

Major Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Comdg Dept. of Va. & N. C.

DR. SIR: I have just received word from you through the Secretary of War. I did not go to him out of any disrespect to you, but as I was denied the privilege of seeing you, and was hurried off that afternoon from your place, I went to Washington and there got a member of Congress to introduce me to the Secretary of War, and I laid my case before him and asked him to write to you to find out what I had been sent out of the Dept. for.

In April last I was appointed Superintendent of Contrabands at Washington, N. C. by Col. H. C. Biggs, Chief Quartermaster, and while there in the discharge of my duty the information came to me through the teamsters and others that carted the stuff out, that the Quartermaster was sending it out to the lines and receiving sealed letters. I went and saw the man that brought the letters, and he gave them to Mr. Houghton, Chief Clerk of the Quartermaster. After getting this information, I went to Newbern and laid the whole subject before Col. Biggs, and he said that I must prefer the charges over my own signature, and I done as he ordered me to do, and it seems hard that I should be punished for doing what my officer said was my duty as a Government officer.

I have a copy of the charges and what the men was willing to swear to, and if you would like to see them I will send them to you, and I think that when you read them you will say that what I done was right. But as for doing anything to excite citizens or interfere with officers, I have never done it,

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 463

but have went on with my own business of which I gave bonds to the Treasury Dept. and have taken an oath to support the administration and its proclamations. Every dollar that I am worth in this world is invested down at Newbern, and hope by your permission to be allowed to return and pursue my business. Hoping to hear from you soon, I am,

Your obedient Servant, T. H. VANDERHOOF

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N. C., FORTRESS MONROE, Feb. 23rd, '64

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: On my return from Point Lookout, I found your note of inquiry through Col. Hardie as to *Mrs. Morris* having obtained a pass from these Headquarters to cross our lines, and to take with her some baggage. It is quite true that I gave Mrs. Morris the pass to cross our lines. It is also true that she is the wife of *Capt. Morris*, a *signal officer* of the Confederate Army, and that she had availed herself of the pass with her children, and their personal baggage, all of which was duly examined before she left. The *Secretary* will do me the favor to remember that when in *Washington*, for purposes which I then stated to him, and which it would not be best to repeat here, I asked and received his permission to allow Mrs. Morris to go across the lines, and I believe the service of the United States has been, and will be helped by the permission. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From Colonel R. A. Alger

*Head-Quarters 18th Army Corps, Department of Virginia & North Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, Feby. 23d, 1864*

Maj. Genl. B. F. BUTLER, Comdg. Dept. Va. & N. C.

GENERAL: Obeying instructions from the War Department dated Washington Feby. 14th, 1864, for the purpose of circulating throughout the rebel armies and communities the President's Amnesty Proclamation, dated Dec. 8, 1863, I have the honor to request that an officer be detailed at your Headquarters to superintend the general management of the business, and also one commissioned officer for each military district in the Dept. be detailed, who shall report to and

464 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

carry out the instructions of the first-named officer for the above purpose.

I have also the honor to submit the following plan of operations for your approval.

Each officer appointed for this work shall see that on all occasions of expeditions, raids, or reconnoissances into the enemy's lines, a sufficient number of men are detailed for the purpose of distributing the proclamation broadcast among rebel soldiers and people, and in the highways and byways, and he shall also employ scouts to carry the document within the enemy's lines and distribute it as effectually as possible.

I have also the honor to request that the Comdg. Genl. will, as often as practicable, order cavalry or other troops on raids with the object of disseminating the proclamation among the rebel soldiers and citizens. I have the honor to be, General,

*Your Obedient Servant, R. A. ALGER,
Col. 5th Mich. Cavalry., Special Commissioner*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N.C., Fortress Monroe, Feb. 24th, 1864

To the President of the United States

JARED D. THOMPSON, who had made application for a commission in a negro regiment, lately went to Washington as an advocate for *Col. Nelson*, who is now under examination upon charges. On his return, Thompson was retailing a supposed conversation alleged to be had between the *President* and himself, which tended to weaken the authority and undermine the discipline of the Commander of this Department. One of the versions of this story was that the President had determined to remove the present Commanding General in a few days, another version is the one contained in the annexed papers. Believing that I possessed the confidence of the President, and conscious that I had done nothing which could justly cause the loss of it, I did not and do not believe the story told by *Thompson*.

I therefore sent for him and after hearing the story as he detailed it, I informed him that I could not believe that the *President* had made to any stranger such remarks about one of his Department Commanders, that the reason given for putting me in command because of public meetings, when the President did not believe me suitable to a command, so totally beneath the dignity of a great Ruler and Statesman

was so improper as wholly to challenge this belief—and that I should be obliged to deal with him as a person who was at once slandering the Commander-in-Chief and undermining my authority. *Thompson* then desired to be put under Oath, and made the annexed statement which I forward for the President's information. My only desire is that the President will say that this supposed conversation did not take place, so that I may properly punish this retailer of slander, and I hold him awaiting the answer, although the probability is so strong as to amount to *moral certainty*, yet acting judicially I think that I ought to make the matter more than morally certain before final action. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

*Voluntary Statement of Jared D. Thompson of
New Haven, Conn.*

Feb. 23, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

I, THE said Thompson, do say that in company with Mr. Lincoln, Postmaster of Brooklyn, N. Y. I called one day last week upon the President, for the purpose of presenting to him some considerations touching the case of Col. John A. Nelson, late of the Dept. of Va. and N. Carolina.

Mr. Lincoln of Brooklyn accompanied me at my request, he having no knowledge of Col. Nelson, and knowing nothing of him except by reputation, and from such examination of Col. Nelson's case as he had made.

It was urged upon the President by us that Col. Nelson, having been kept under arrest the length of time prescribed by the Act of Congress of July, 1862, that something decisive ought to be done in the matter.

After some conversation on the one side and the other, the President said, "Well then, from what you say, gentlemen, I think you agree with me that General Butler is not fit to have a command." I cannot now state to what the President's language just recited was responsive, or what immediately led to it.

The President also said, "I did not give General Butler a command until the people at the North held public meetings asking me to do so, and I think, Mr. Postmaster, that you yourself held such meeting or meetings in your District."

Mr. Lincoln and myself both understood the President's language alike, for Mr. Lincoln spoke of it to me after we left the President.

466 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

The interview was abruptly terminated by the announcement of some other person or persons. The President, I think, agreed to consider the matter, and we withdrew.

I have inadvertently repeated the conversation that took place upon that occasion, in public, — and being called before General Butler and interrogated by him as to said conversation, he expressing his disbelief of the fact that the above language was made use of by the President on that occasion, I deem it my duty, in justice to myself, to make oath to the truth of the foregoing.

JARED D. THOMPSON

FORTRESS MONROE, VA., Feb. 23d, 1864. Subscribed and sworn to before me, P. HAGGERTY, Maj. & A.D.C.

From Captain C. B. Wilder

FORTRESS MONROE, February 24th, 1864

**Major General BUTLER, Comdg Dept. Va. and N. C.,
FORTRESS MONROE, VA.**

GENERAL: I have the honor to state such wants as I deem essential to the successful prosecution of our plantation operations, and the comfortable support of the surplus population in our hands without any obstruction.

1. The liberty to take possession of all rebel abandoned plantations in this District, about which there is no question; and to refer all doubtful ones to the General Superintendent or Provost Judge, the burden of proof to rest with the objector, all to be used for the Government, and at the best possible advantage, and all to be reported to the General Superintendent, as required in General Order No. 46, or oftener.

2. The privilege of selecting such assistants and laborers, and securing such tools and seeds as are necessary, also the use and control of a wagon train, and the use of a hundred condemned horses.

3. The privilege of buying of the Government or elsewhere — at cost or appraisal — all the forage, seeds, and subsistence stores that are needful; also of purchasing such old wagons, carts, ambulances, and harness and tools, as have become unserviceable; to loan or sell to those who work the farms. Also to sell the surplus productions of the farms that are not necessary for consumption.

4. The privilege of locating the surplus contrabands where they can be most advantageously used and cared for.

5. The privilege of keeping, as heretofore, a small supply of

such necessary articles as the colored people need and can pay for at the time of purchasing or when crops come in.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Capt. C. B. WILDER

From General Butler

Head Quarters, Dept. of Va. & N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 25th, 1864

Col. WEST, Comdg. at YORKTOWN, VA.

COLONEL: I send you by Mr. Frazer, a refugee from Virginia, an order for a small force to be sent on board a gunboat. If Capt. Babcock will assist Mr. Frazer in procuring some tobacco of his near West Point I think the cause will be benefitted by so doing.

It occurring to me that while doing this we might also accomplish one or two other matters of importance, I would call your attention to the following suggestions and statements:

There is, residing just opposite the White House at Indian-town, a Mr. Evan Bradbury, who is the chief man of the place, an Indian by descent, who has befriended several of the escaped officers from Richmond on their way to our lines. The five who reached me yesterday were hid by him for three or four days. Mr. Bradbury acted as guide for General Keys up the Peninsula, but was never paid for his services. He was afterwards taken by the Rebels and imprisoned in Castle Thunder for seven weeks, but for want of real proof against him was released by the Rebel authorities. Of course he and his fellow-townersmen, many of whom are Unionists, are obliged to keep on good terms with the authorities of Virginia and of the Confederacy, and we should do nothing to compromise them. Mr. Bradbury, however, I desire to see, and wish you would send there and have him arrested. This should of course be done so as not to excite suspicion among the Rebels, but I desire that the officer whom you send in charge of the party making the arrest should say privately to Mr. Bradbury that I wish to see him upon a little business, and that the arrest is made *only* to lull all suspicion.

There is also residing near Elthan a gentleman whom I believe to be a true Unionist, and one willing to serve us, named Hill. I desire also that he should be arrested and sent to me. The same instructions apply to his case as in that of Mr. Bradbury. Mr. Frazier will act as guide for you, or direct you to Hill house.

There is, still further, a negro named John Caffey residing at Perkins Bay, six miles above Bigelow's, on the other side of the river (near Gloucester), who also acted as a guide to some of our escaped officers. This man lives almost directly in the pathway of the gunboats, and has lost some of his property, such as his oyster boats, etc., by reason of them.

I desire you to send him or rather to give him the enclosed safeguard from me, and give him the sum of fifty dollars from the secret service fund. Let him understand that I send it to him to redeem the pledge made to him by two of our officers (those who came in last), and as a reward for his services, which we hope will be extended in future to any of our men whom he may meet with who need aid.

I desire for reasons which you will at once understand that the names of all these parties, and the facts given above, should be kept secret, save such as you may be obliged to mention to the officer in charge of the men making the arrest, etc. Let him be an active, shrewd, and energetic man, and one in whom you place confidence. Mr. Bradbury and Mr. Hill when arrested will be at once sent to me under guard.

I am informed that there is at present time in Gloucester County a regiment of cavalry, home there recruiting. They scout and are picketed through the County, merely for their own safety. Many of them are not armed save with revolvers, and rather poorly mounted. Can they not be captured or driven out of the County? In order to do it, it may be necessary to capture or drive out every white man in the county, as they are or would be, should we go there, mixed up so with the inhabitants that it would be difficult to distinguish them from the inhabitants. I desire that you would attend to these matters at once. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully, Your obdt. Servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding*

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. of Va. & N.C., FORT MONBOE, Feb. 26th, 1864

Hon. W. H. SEWARD, Secty. of State

SIR: I enclose three papers for your information upon the state of feeling of the people of North Carolina. The genuineness and truthfulness of this information you may implicitly rely upon.

I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully, Your obdt. Servant,
B. F. BUTLER*

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. of Va. & N.C., FORT MONROE, Feby. 26th, 1864

Capt. DENNY, Provost Marshal, NEWBERN, N.C.

SIR: You will hand this letter to Capt. Wheeler, and say to him that I desire he will continue his intercourse in every way with men that he deems loyal in North Carolina, obtain all that he deems important, and forward all that he obtains through you to these Head Quarters, and assure him that I shall not misunderstand his letters. I am very much obliged to him for what he has done already. Be careful to hold no correspondence upon those subjects with anybody, save through these Head Quarters, of course giving the Commander of your district or sub Director any information of intended attack; all other subjects send directly to me. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully, Your obdt. Servt,
B. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va., and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 26th, 1864

Captain WILDER

You will report what reasons exist why the buildings occupied on Sunday for churches cannot be used for school houses during the week.

I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obdt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

To the PRESIDENT

FORT MONROE, Feb. 26th, 1864

THE President is respectfully informed that no death sentence shall be executed in this department, for desertion only, without his assent, as I understand it to be his policy not to have such executions. The record in the Stearns case is already forwarded.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From Robert Ould

Confederate States of America, War Department, RICHMOND, VA., February 27th, 1864

Hon. JAMES A. SEDDON, Secretary of War

SIR: I have just returned from City Point and bring the accompanying communication. Major Mulford assures me

470 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

upon his own personal knowledge that General Butler is in favor of a general exchange and release of prisoners, and further that he is entirely satisfied of his ability to consummate the same. He distinctly declares that he is authorized to say so. Major Mulford never yet has deceived me, and I am very much inclined to believe what he says. Butler has evidently set his heart, for some reason or other, on securing the release of the Yankee prisoners. He would hate a failure in that direction after recognition more than a refusal to recognize him. In his estimation the former would damage him more than the latter. If Butler's recognition is an impossibility in the present condition of affairs, I think that upon an interview with him as Commanding General at Fort Monroe I could get a distinct written agreement from him for a general exchange. The difficulty occurring to my mind about that arrangement is that he might require some pledge as to slaves. If he is now recognized as an agent I am quite sure I can avoid that difficulty. The flag-of-truce boat remains at City Point to await your decision. The subject is environed with so many difficulties that I hesitate to pronounce any judgment in the premises.

*Respectfully, Your obedient servant,
Ro. OULD, Agent of Exchange*

Official Records, War of Rebellion, Series 2, Vol. VI, Page 996.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 27th, 1864

Brig. Gen. G. MARSTON, Commdg. at POINT LOOKOUT, Md.

GENERAL: Please hand to the Senior Officer of the Confederate prisoners a note containing this notice:

"I am about to take two hundred of the Confederate officers of the Army prisoners now confined at Point Lookout, up to the City Point, and there offer them in exchange for an equal number of officers of the United States Army of equal rank, held prisoners in the Confederacy.

"I desire to leave one hundred and ninety to the officers' own selection from their own numbers. The other ten may be offered for special exchange.

"Preferably I should wish that the wounded and disabled who are able to travel should be selected, but any selection they make, selecting numbers in rates, according to rank, will be acceptable to me.

"Each officer will be required to sign his written parole of

honor that he will return on board the Flag-of-Truce boat if his equivalent is not placed on board in exchange by the Confederate authorities, and that after he is received on board the boat he will make no attempt to escape during the transportation to or from, as the case may be, City Point or Point Lookout."

As soon as the Confederate officers shall decide on their list you will cause them to sign the written parole herein provided for, and have made descriptive rolls, and hold the officers in readiness for my boat, which will probably call on Tuesday, when I hope there will be no delay. I have the honor to be,

Very resp'y., Yr. obdt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and. N.C., FORT MONROE, Feby. 27th, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: I have the honor to report in the case of *Henry M. Day*, 2nd Lieut. Company "E," 1st United States Colored, in answer to an order endorsed upon the back of his letter, the following reasons for his dismissal. *Henry M. Day* was reported to me under arrest, as having been repeatedly drunk in the public streets of Portsmouth, disgracing the service, and as having gone into camp drunk, and grossly insulting the Commanding Officer of his Regiment. Upon this report being made, I sent for *Lieut. Day*, and personally examined his case. He confessed to the habit of intoxication, and it appearing to me that the habit was a confirmed one, and that he disgraced the service, I ordered his dismissal, stating the reason thereof. It is my universal course, without exceptions, never to dismiss an officer without hearing his own statement in his own defence, and forwarding immediately to the Adjutant General's Office a copy of the order of dismissal, which always contains the reasons for my action.

Finding after this order of dismissal that *Day* was attempting to exercise some command, I directed him to leave the Department.

Some time in January, being in Washington, Lt. Day's father called upon me and desired his restoration. I informed him that if I could be sure that *Lieut. Day* had reformed, and would not return to his vicious habits, I should be glad that he be reinstated, and if he would send his son down to Fortress

472 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Monroe, there to do duty as a private in a regiment stationed at *that Fortress*, immediately under my eye, so that I could be sure that for three months he did not indulge in drinks, that such exhibition of penitence and self-control would so far recommend him that I myself would ask the President to reverse my own Order. To this I understood his father, who is a lawyer in Washington, to consent, but I heard nothing of young *Day* until I received instructions to make this report. I cannot believe it possible that the War Department, or the President, can desire that a man who is repeatedly drunk in the public streets, disgracing the uniform he wears, and who exhibits himself in that condition as an officer, to his command, and there insults his commanding officer and all the facts are found to be true upon his own confession, which I have in writing, to be returned to the service, to demoralize other men, and to the entire breaking down of all discipline, until he has at least shown some signs of penitence, and acts in conformity therewith. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Your obt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From Henry M. Day

WASHINGTON CITY, D.C., February 22nd, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

*Col. E. D. TOWNSEND, Assistant Adjutant General,
U. S. Army*

SIR: On the 25th day of last December being out with some brother officers, I got under the influence of liquor, and returned in that state to the camp of my regiment, my colonel put me under arrest. While under arrest I wrote him a letter saying that I felt much grieved at what had occurred, and hoped that he would overlook the matter, if not for my sake, for the sake of those who expected better things of me. I also stated that I had insulted him, for which I begged his pardon. After keeping me in arrest five days, he forwarded my communication to Genl. Butler. The Colonel ordered me to duty with my Company, where I remained till January 31st, 1864, at which time I made out my monthly return as Commandant of "E" Company, 1st Regiment U. S. C. Troops.

General Butler heard of it, and ordered me out of his Department. I obeyed the order and came here.

On the 31st of January, 1864, Major General Butler issued

an Order, a copy of which I enclose, dismissing me from the service, "Subject to the approval of the President." I have been informed that the order has not as yet been forwarded for the approval of the President. The officers of my regiment immediately signed a petition for my reinstatement which is now in the hands of Judge Holt, Advocate General. Also other papers for the same object. I have been in the service since April 29th, 1861, and do not desire to leave it until the present rebellion is crushed. I like particularly the service with colored troops. I am and have become a teetotaler. I desire that some disposition be made of my case at once, and should the President be kind enough to reinstate me, he shall have no further cause of trouble on the part of a truly patriotic soldier.

Very respectfully your most humble servant,
HENRY M. DAY, late 2nd Lt. "E" Co., 1st Regt. U.S.C.T.

P.S. I can be found at the Office of Geo. E. H. Day, corner Penn. Ave. and 7th St., Washington Buildings, Room No. 12, or by addressing me through the P.O. Box 841 (enclose General Orders, No. 66 Dept. Va., and North Carolina.)

Endorsement

War Department, A.G. Office Feb. 23/64

RESPECTFULLY referred to the Commanding General, Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, Fort Monroe, Va. for report. These papers to be returned with report called for.

By order of SECRETARY OF WAR
C. W. FOSTER, Asst. Adj't. Gen. Vols.

From General Weitzel

By TEL. from THOMPSON, Conn., Feb. 27, '64

To Major General B. F. BUTLER

HAVE you any place for me in your Department? I will be at the Metropolitan Hotel on Tuesday evening, and at Washington Wednesday evening. Please answer.

G. WEITZEL, *Brig. General*

From General Butler

Brig. Gen. WILD, Com'dg. at NORFOLK

February 27th, 1864

I HAVE no objection to Gov. Pierpont's commission doing anything which does not interfere or incommod the military.

I simply do not desire to be responsible for its existence or its action. I will neither hinder or aid it, because I have no authority over it.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From Erastus Wright

Maj. Gen. Butler

SPRINGFIELD, ILLINOIS, 27th Feb. 1864

I AM the man who, meditating on the bed, rose in the night, struck a light, and wrote you a long letter at the time you relieved suffering humanity at Old Point C., and honored God, who, according to the Book, says "that them that honor Me, I will honor." Hence not only your valuable life is continued, but the whole Nation has you in reverence and deserved honor. Your kind and noble heart responded at once, and then again 8 months after, many who saw it eulogized the sentiments contained.

In letting it pass under the eye of friends, it got lost or mislaid. It was appreciated by all, both Saints and Sinners. I felt the loss as I desired your autograph. *Can I presume on your patience for a short letter?*

My old neighbor "Honest Abe" knows all about me, for I am 65 past, 42 of which in this place (Springfield). A frail, erring man, raised a farmer, yet I love and fear God, and love His precious word, from which I always take my platform.

The 7th Chapter of Joshua will explain the long "Spell" on the army of the Potomac. We have the Achan at Washington, with all the men and means desired now 3 years, they cannot get a victory. Why are there not wise men enough to search the cause? A concise point.

"There is an accursed thing in the midst of Israel. Thou canst not stand before thine enemies until ye take away the accursed thing from among you."

Joshua feared God and obeyed Him. If Mr. Lincoln would do likewise, the smiles of Heaven would rest upon us within a month, and success attend all our movements. Did you know, General, that a certain head man at Washington sympathies were so strong towards the Rebels, that when in St. Louis he gave an old rebel a pass to take his "truck and plunder" through his lines down into Arkansas, together with 15 slaves; was this aiding Lincoln or Jeff Davis? This Nation is bleeding, and it is just, and ought to bleed, and will bleed until we put away the accursed thing. With my knowledge of the Will of God and His Holy Word, I would quickly cast overboard

Halleck, Blair, Bates, and Seward, any or all who has sympathies with slavery.

The whole system is of the D--l. It certainly is antagonistic to the Spirit of Christ. The magnitude of the crime is indicated by the penalty. What is the penalty in America? Let the graves of half a million, the widows and orphans answer.

Dear General, did you know the secret of your late failure towards Richmond? Who inclined a spy to go ahead; who was slow to give any aid; who gave a cold apparently indifferent answer to your solicitations? General, a wise man searches out causes for all events. The whole system is opposed to the will of the Almighty, "*Who is no respecter of persons,*" how can He consistently bless or approve? The case is clearly an issue with the Great God, our maker. Oh what presumption for puny man! Another abomination is the paying for slaves, to the man who has robbed him of 10 or 20 years wage already.

God's will is clearly expressed in the case of Pharaoh, a case in point. Take from the slave dealer or oppressor and give to the oppressed; see Exodus 12; 32, 35, 36, and 37 verses. This is God's will and this is justice. Paying a robber is Judas-like, a wicked precedent, an impeachment of the Divine Law, an abomination not found in the Bible of the most Godless Nation known.

Again, the Doctrine of "State Rights," is another "Humbug." As if a Corporation Law could over ride the State Law, the Constitution of the U. S., which Constitution was ordained to establish justice, and carries out the principal of the Dec. of Ind. It is consistent with itself if fairly interpreted and Legal construction given it. It is all right now.

The foundations of our Government are laid no firmer than the foundations of Justice and Humanity. And the Doctrine of "*State Rights,*" to enslave its own citizens, is preposterous, and one to be ignored by every American Citizen. The loyalty of Border State men that make Slavery paramount to the Government is a loyalty this Nation can better spare than keep. No peace until the magic word "*Universal Emancipation*" is uttered. So may be it. Amen.

Dear General, be so kind as to drop me a line to keep with my old friend Abraham's. *Yours truly,* ERASTUS WRIGHT

N.B. When this war is over, General, please take a trip out "to the Great West," to this richest part of the world, and come to my house and stay a week at least; see old Abe's stamping

476 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

ground, and our noble Gov. Yates, who has the honor and credit of being the first Gov. who petitioned for Universal Emancipation. E. W.

From General Butler

*Head-Quarters 18th Army Corps, Department of Va. & North Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, Feb. 23d, 1864*

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: Your telegram and the letter of Genl. Hitchcock has been received.

I will send you a full report upon this matter of Declaration of Exchange, but I do not choose to sleep upon so gross a misrepresentation as has been made to you of my proposed Declaration of Exchange.

First. It is in precise words like these that have been heretofore made.

Second. It affects no paroled prisoners. It only affects those actually received at City Point. It touches no paroled prisoners. It interferes with no questions. It is in exact conformity with the cartel. Allow me to send you the words of the Declaration!

"All prisoners heretofore held by the Confederate authorities, whether civilians, officers, or soldiers received at City Point before the 20th of January from the Confederate Commissioners, are declared exchanged."

Is there one word in this about prisoners or parole? Besides, it is agreed to by the Commissioner Ould.

I only send up a Flag-of-Truce boat with women, because I am informed that an agreement was made that one should go once in every six months. I certainly don't care to send one. I have the honor to be.

Very respectfully, Your obedient servant,

From Edwards Pierrepont to General Butler

Treasury Department, Feb. 29th, 1864

DEAR SIR: Samuel Smith of Saratoga Co., New York, formerly private banker in New Orleans, has a claim for \$50,000 in gold used by Genl. Butler in 1862 for payment of his troops in New Orleans. I write this in the Treasury Department with the letter of Genl. Butler to the Secretary before me; it is dated July 2nd, 1862. It was supposed by the Secretary that as the letter of Genl. Butler stated that the money was used to pay the troops, that the credit for that \$50,000 would

be found in Paymaster General's or Auditor's office. I have this day been over the accounts with the clerks, and no mention of the money appears. Will you do me the favor to say to what paymaster this money was given, and in what accounts this \$50,000 should appear.

I am the counsel of Mr. Smith, and the Paymaster General suggests this as the quickest way to learn what Paymaster had the money. Your letter of July 2nd, 1862, only stated the fact that the money was paid to your troops without naming this, what Paymaster.

The accounts of Hewett, Sherman, Lock, and Usher have all been examined, and we find no account of it.

Will you do me the favor to reply to this at my residence, 103 Fifth Avenue, New York City, and much oblige,

Yours very respectfully, EDWARDS PIERREPONT

From General Butler

Head Quarters Department of Va. & N.C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 29th, 1864

Maj. Gen'l HALLECK, Comdg. the Army at WASHINGTON

YOUR telegram is received. I will advance to New Kent Court House two thousand Infantry, a Battery, and a thousand Cavalry under an experienced officer, starting on the evening of March 1st, to reach New Kent at 2 o'clock Wednesday afternoon, to aid in case of disaster, to receive prisoners, or to cover retreat. Is this approved?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commanding

From the Secretary of State

Department of State, WASHINGTON, 29th February, 1864

To Major General B. F. BUTLER, FORTRESS MONROE

GENERAL: I have received and thank you for your communication of the 26th instant on the subject of North Carolina. The confidence enjoined will be preserved. I am,

Your very obedt., servt., WILLIAM H. SEWARD

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, March 1st, 1864

*Major C. W. FOSTER, Bureau Colored Troops,
WASHINGTON, D.C.*

MAJOR: I have received a copy of your letter under date Feb. 16th, 1864, directing the *Commanding Officer* of the

478 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

10th Regt., U. S. Colored Troops, to report to this office the names and rank of any and all officers who are or have been serving in your Regiment under appointment given by any other authority than that of the *President* of the United States, and also the day of muster in each case and the authority by which they were appointed. When I came into this Department the *Secretary of War* very kindly trusted to my judgment to recommend to the *President* provisionally officers for service in the colored troops within it, as I was to superintend the raising of the men. I have exercised that authority. I do not answer your letter as to how and when I have exercised it, because you have not addressed it to me. I desire when you would like to know anything of the state of the troops under my command, that in obedience to the regulations and the courtesies of the service, you would address the Commander of this Department. Any attempted communication, except through such Commander, after this caution, will be made the subject of complaint to the *Secretary of War*.

I have the honor to be very respectfully,

Your obt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. of Va. & N.C., FORT MONBOE, Mar. 1st, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War

SIR: Mr. O. B. Holmes of Richmond has had charge of a large machine shop there, and has lived there many years. He is a thoroughly reliable Union man, and his statement may be implicitly credited as far as his means of knowledge extends.

He will give you any account of matters in Richmond that you may ask him. I have entrusted him with a confidential letter, and he will tell you that the information contained in it is to be relied upon, although he does not know what it is. Please give him an order for transportation to return to me. Very Respectfully,

Your obedient Servant, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Head Quarters, Dept. of Va. and N.C., FORT MONROE, March 1st, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War

SIR: You will remember when in Washington I spoke to you of sending Howard to Richmond for information, with

means of communicating with me, and also with special directions to ascertain if possible by what means the Rebels got intelligence from Washington. As a means of correspondence I gave him a sympathetic ink, and by the last flag-of-truce received the enclosed letter. The cross-writing thereof you will understand at once. If you have such clerks as Judge Ould's brother-in-law and Garrison in your Department, I think you will be safe in arresting them. Howard is not likely to be mistaken. I have marked this *confidential* because it concerns a man's life, and it would seem that the clerks are not always to be trusted, and I will take measures to place this letter in your own hands. I have the honor to be, Very Respectfully,

Your obt. serv., B. F. BUTLER

From the Secretary of War

BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, March 2, 1864

To Maj. Genl. BUTLER, Comdg.

IT has been the practise of this Department to permit troops not required for service to go home on a short furlough to exercise the election franchise. Several states have provided for taking the votes of volunteers in the field. In others, constitutional restrictions require the actual presence of the voter within the state, and this is said to be the case in New Hampshire.

The General Commanding must determine whether the troops can be spared without prejudice to the service. If they can be spared, you are authorized to give them a short furlough sufficient to go home, vote, and return.

EDWIN M. STANTON, Secy. of War.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va., and N.C., FORT MONROE, March 3rd, 1864

Hon. ROBERT OULD, Commdr. of Exchange, RICHMOND, V.A.

SIR: I enclose you copies of a correspondence, so far as received, between *Gen. Peck* and *Gen. Pickett*, and instructions to *Gen. Peck* from myself in regard to the execution of certain men in North Carolina enlisted in the United States Service.

I desire to ask your especial attention to the threat of *Gen. Pickett*, that he will hang ten men for any retaliation that may be made by *Gen. Peck* for the murder of men in the

480 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

United States Army. If that threat has been made in answer to a claim that deserters from an Army, situated as is yours, were not liable to be executed upon capture if found in arms in our ranks, it might have been possibly justified under the laws of war. But even then the question of the right of executing such persons is still worthy of careful consideration and discussion.

True, *Gen. Pickett*, having deserted his own flag and the Army of the United States on the 25th June, 1861, would probably know what should be the fate of a deserter found in arms against his Government, but the question will be whether he shall be permitted to allow his own personal feelings to prevail in a matter now in our hands.

I beg you, however, to observe, that this threat was in answer to a claim that a negro soldier enlisted in the army of the United States, and under the protection of its Government, should not be wantonly murdered simply because that while in the field and in the course of military operations he, in pursuance of his duties as a soldier shot a Colonel of the Confederate Army while he was building a Pontoon bridge. A meritorious act on the part of the soldier, and one because of which under no rule of civilized warfare should a hair of his head be injured.

Now, therefore, as I cannot hang any sufficient number of *Gen. Pickett's* friends or relations, which would be in the nature of a personal retaliation and which ought not to be thought of by the Generals of two Armies in the field, if I proceed to retaliation it must be upon the soldiers and officers of the Confederate Army that I have in my hands, as I shall most assuredly feel it my duty to do unless some period is put to such acts and such threats.

It therefore becomes my duty as Comdg. General of this Department to call upon the Confederate authorities to know of such acts, and that threats are sometimes sanctioned and authorized by them.

I will patiently wait for a sufficient time to elapse in which I can be made acquainted with the course which the Confederate authorities choose to take upon this subject, and then will proceed to such action as I may be advised is proper, to sustain the dignity, power, and justice of the Government I represent.

To avoid all misconception upon that, until full explanation is had with the Confederate authorities, I should not deem it

my duty to execute prisoners of war in retaliation for the execution of deserters from the Confederate Army, should they be found with arms in their hands, because the question should be made the subject of discussion between the two belligerents.

But the question which I desire to submit for authoritative decision on the part of those you represent is whether a soldier of the United States who is duly enlisted, and has not deserted from your Army, and who has committed no act which could be construed as crime, save acts of hostility in the field against the Confederate Armies, whatever may be the color or complexion of that soldier, is to be regarded and located by your authorities as a prisoner of war, and as such entitled to the rights and immunities of such condition.

The most obvious considerations of humanity and mercy will impress more strongly than anything I could say the immediate necessity of placing this matter before your authorities, and I take this method of communication through yourself as the most proper channel through which to discuss questions relating to prisoners of war. I have the honor to be, very respy.,

Yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. General Commanding

[ENCLOSURES]

Gen. Peck's letter to Gen. Pickett of Feb. 11th, enclosing General 252 War. Dept.

Gen. Peck's letter to Gen. Pickett of Feb. 13th, demanding prisoner of war treatment for N. C. soldier.

General Pickett's letter to Gen. Peck of Feb. 16th, denying that Col. Share was killed by a negro, but threatening execution in such case.

General Pickett's letter to Gen. Peck of Feb. 17th, enclosing names of 22 N. C. soldiers executed.

General Pickett's letter to Gen. Peck of Feb. 27th.

Gen. Butler's letter to Gen. Peck of Feb. 17th, ordering Flag-of-Truce to inform Gen. Pickett that retaliation shall be enforced, but doubting the intentions of Gen. Pickett to execute the N. C. soldiers.

From N. G. Upham to General Butler

CONCORD, March 3, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have been long intending to write you, but knowing your engagements consumed every moment of your time, and that there was nothing of a public nature I could speak of where your information was not far greater than mine, I have deferred writing.

I write now impelled by the sudden death of our common friend Capt. George, whom we both fully appreciated. He was in all respects a most uncommon man, far-sighted, and

manifesting often wonderful power. A better friend I know you could not have. This loss, at the present time, I most deeply lament on the country's account, for our own sakes, and that of many mutual friends.

He exerted a power greater than that of almost any man I have ever known, not in position. He made himself felt by his bold, original thought, and strong power of presenting and illustrating it. He felt, as he often expressed it, that brains should rule, and brains clearly was the secret of his strength. He was also a man, as his friends well know, of most scrupulous honor. I mourn his loss most deeply. I hoped we all might go along together through the present crisis, and live to see a fair sky and bright prospects we might enjoy, and talk over hereafter. It was not so to be, and we must struggle on without him. After his return from his very gratifying visit to you at Fortress Monroe he spent a very interesting evening at my house, giving a full account of you all, his tour throughout, and his notes of the times. He seemed in very good health and spirits, and was critically watching the events of the day, in which he has now ceased to participate.

I wish I could see you and talk over this, and other matters. I sometimes fear you may be disheartened. It requires both indomitable faith and courage to keep on with blunderers to the right of us; blunderers to the left of us; blunderers in front of us and over us! But the cause will save us, and not its management.

I have been, with Mrs. U. and my son, most deeply interested in your Memoirs, which we have fully read. Your trying time in getting out to Ship Island with Mrs. Butler, and your troops in your *sinking* vessel, interested us all very much. I think, having passed through that trial, you can never see a darker hour. I am glad your family is with you. Without that sunlight of home, in which you are so much blessed, I believe you could not stand the excessive labors and annoyances of your position.

The progress of the coming political campaign is yet much in the dark. Lincoln's safety depends on the events of the next sixty days. Any Bull Run achievements would floor him absolutely. If he is down, the tug comes then whether *place*, or *brains* shall win. I have not given up hope that Providence may yet give us a *President*. I think McClellan is the competitor. You know all that can be known of these matters. New Hampshire will just win by excessive effort.

I hope to see Mr. Hildreth before he goes back, and some expect to be in Washington within the next fortnight. I have recently come out with an address here that gives my position on all prominent points in issue. You probably will see it in the *Journal*, and I hope will agree with me that the true issues of the crisis are presented. Please remember me very kindly to Mrs. Butler, and sister, and your daughter. My wife also desires particular remembrance to yourself, and family.

Very truly your friend, N. G. UPHAM

From C. S. Henry

EASTVILLE, VA. Mar. 3d, 1864

Maj. Gen. BUTLER, Genl. Commanding

GENERAL: I communicated your order to me to stop all permit agencies at two or three places. But upon subsequent conference with Mr. Mackay (whom you have recently seen) I came to apprehend that your arrangements with the Treasury Dept. were not yet so fully completed as to make it advisable to carry out your order peremptorily immediately. Was I wrong?

No doubt they will be abolished. I shall tell Mr. Risley it is absurd to keep some thirty permit agents here at a cost of \$60 per diem, when they do not take in \$20 for permits issued.

Very respectfully, C. S. HENRY

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 3rd, 1864

GEO. W. STOCKING, Esq., SISTERVILLE, TYLER CO., VA.

SIR: It has by no means escaped our observation that writings could be sent by Flag-of-Truce by invisible ink, but there are two answers to your communication.

First. What is the use of keeping anything secret when everything is published in the newspapers?

Second. We examine with that view all the Flag-of-Truce correspondence.

All the Rebel correspondence is baked before it passes, but that by no means prevents the use of invisible ink, if not brought out by heat. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

484 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 3rd, 1864

*General WILSON, Chairman Military Committee, United States
Senate*

DEAR SIR: The *Rev. J. A. S. Spooner, Hospital Chaplain* at *Point Lookout*, has been absent from his duty, sick, since October last, so that that Post is without a chaplain. I see his name is just before the Senate. I wish you would reconsider your action, and reject him on account of his state of health. He ought never to have been appointed.

The General Commanding at that Point reports to me that he is worse than none, if he is well. I wish besides that you would suggest to us some good man as Chaplain, to show we have no personal wish in the matter, and I will give him a *Provisional Commission*. I have the honor to be very respectfully,

Your obt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

March 3d, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secy. of War, WASHINGTON, D.C.

My forces are at New Kent Court House. Have heard nothing at Williamsburgh up to half past three P.M. from either Kilpatrick or them. They have orders to wait till they do hear from his expedition.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.

From General Butler

FORT MONBOE, VA., March 3rd, 1864-8 P.M.

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

THE following despatch received from my aide at Fort Magruder, who went out with my forces to New Kent Court-House:

Arrived all safe. General Kilpatrick is here, having lost less than 150 men, among whom were Colonels Dahlgren, (Major) Cooke, and Litchfield. Colonels Dahlgren and (Major) Cooke are supposed to be prisoners; Litchfield either wounded or killed. Went within outer line of fortifications; was engaged until dark with the enemy. Colonel Spear will be in to-morrow.

B. F. BUTLER, Major-General

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 197.

*From General Butler**Head Quarters Dept. of Va. & N. C., FORT MONROE, Mar. 3rd, 1864**Maj. Gen'l H. W. HALLECK, General in Chief*

GENERAL: I beg leave to communicate for your information the following enclosures¹ from General Peck. If his information is correct, and he thinks it reliable, it is very evident that I should have more troops here. I have none that I can safely send him with security to my present lines. It would be desirable to have a large force to operate in North Carolina. I have the honor to be, Very Respy,

Your obdt. Servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. General Commanding*

*From General Butler**NORFOLK, March 4, 1864*

MY DEAR NIECE: Your Aunt Mary has decidedly improved in health, and will be so far helped by the spring air and warm weather as to make her quite well.

Your old acquaintance, the Quaker, called on me two or three days ago, and is quite well and very happy to have escaped so luckily a visitation of the prevailing fever in his town, of which you have heard. He is going back to the North soon. He says your sisters are all quarrelling over the question whose baby is the prettiest, but I decide in favor of Emily's, perhaps because it is the fattest. All are well and send love.

I should like to tell you about the negro soldiers here, but I suppose if I did they would not let the letters go through. Keep up good heart, Eliza. I hope we shall soon get through our trials, and meet in a better country where all will be peace and happiness.

Your affectionate Uncle, THOMAS AP. JONES²

¹ *Enclosures:* (2) letters from Maj. Gen. Peck to Maj. Gen. Butler, dated Feb. 29, 1864. See Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Pages 634-635.

² The foregoing letter is what Miss Van Lieu read on opening the envelope. When she applied acid and heat, Gen. Butler's real message was as follows:

"The boy Wardwell & Quaker have arrived. Give what account you can of the rebel rams. Letter about messenger received. Does messenger need money? If so, give him all he wants, and it shall be repaid. Arrests will be made. Will there be an attack in North Carolina? How many troops are there? Will Richmond be evacuated? If any thought of it, send word at once at my expense. Give all possible facts.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., Fort Monroe, March 4th, 1864

Major General E. A. HITCHCOCK, Commissioner of Exchange

GENERAL: I have the honor to enclose to you a Report of a Board of Survey which I ordered to investigate the question of the robbery from the Confederate Officers of their baggage on the trip from Johnson's Island to Point Lookout. It was certainly a very outrageous proceeding, and ought to be fully investigated.

I have the honor to request that you will order the witnesses suggested in the enclosure to be at once sent to Point Lookout, to report to the Commanding Officer there. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

*Yr. obdt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg. & Com. of Exch.*

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

Ordnance Office, Pt. LOOKOUT, Md., Mar. 3rd, 1864

Brig. General G. MARSTON

GENERAL: In accordance with instructions from the "Board of Survey" convened by Special Order No. 62, dated Hd. Qrs., St. Mary's Dist. Md. Feby. 25th, 1864. I have the honor to report that the Board has examined all the evidence that can be obtained at this Point. In order to obtain all the facts pertinent to the case, and to make a full report, the Board respectfully requests that the following witnesses and evidence may be furnished, viz:

- I. Capt. Linnell, of "Hoffman's Battalion," Officer Commanding Prisoners' Guard.
- II. Lieut. Hutchinson, Officer of Prisoners' Guard.
- III. A certified copy of the orders and instructions given to Capt. Linnell and other officers in regard to the baggage of the Confederate officers, prisoners of war, who arrived at this port February 18th, 1864, transferred from Johnson's Island.
- IV. A certified statement from Brig. Gen. Terry, who it appears from testimony before the Board assured Gen. Jeff. Thompson at Sandusky, Ohio, that the baggage of the Confederate officers would be safe, as to the fact of such assurance and the order if any in the case.

I would also inform you that the Board adjourned to reassemble at the call of the President. I am,

*Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
H. T. SARGENT, Lieut. & Recorder of Board of Survey*

From Frank P. Blair, Jr.

Ast. Sec. G. V. Fox

WASHINGTON CITY, H. of R., March 4th, 1864

DEAR FOX: Messrs. Oliver and Co. desire to get a permit from the Navy Dept. to bring certain cotton from North Carolina, etc. etc., I have read their statement and considered it well, and I believe that under the circumstances set forth the request ought to be granted. It is a matter in which I feel a very considerable interest on account of a friend who has introduced their papers to me, and if you can do so in accordance with your sense of right and duty I shall feel under obligations to you.

Respectfully, FRANK P. BLAIR, JR.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N. C., Fort MONBOE, March 4th, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: I have the honor to request that *Capt. H. W. Keyes, 14th Regt. U.S.A.*, 5th Corps Army of the Potomac, be detailed to report to me as a Field Officer in the Regiment of enlisted *rebel prisoners* which I have.

Upon a full and thorough examination of the matter, I am certain that I can make as efficient and reliable a regiment as there is in the service from that material. I have the honor to be very respectfully,

Your obt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

March 4, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec'y. of War, WASHINGTON, D.C.

UPON being notified of the intended movement of Genl. Kilpatrick, I ordered Col. West to take 2000 infantry, 1000 cavalry, and a battery of artillery, and to march to New Kent C. H., & remain there to render such aid as might be necessary to Gen. Kilpatrick. Col. West reports to me his return as follows (then Col. West's report¹ of to-day by telegram).

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

¹ Col. West's Report. See Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, page 198.

488 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From President Lincoln¹

Executive Mansion, WASHINGTON, March 4, 1864

MAJOR-GENERAL BUTLER, FORT MONROE, VA.

ADMIRAL DAHLGREN is here, and of course is very anxious about his son. Please send me at once all you know or can learn of his fate.

A. LINCOLN

From General Butler

March 4, 1864

Brig. Gen. KILPATRICK, FORT MAGRUDER

TELEGRAPH all you know of the loss of Dahlgren. Where he is & what has happened to him.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Gen'l. I. J. WISTAR, PHILADELPHIA

March 4, 1864

YOUR chance is not lost. Gen. Kilpatrick has come in. Don't hurry.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

WILD, NORFOLK

March 4, 1864

ORDER 500 men of 27 Mass. to report to Genl. Heckman immediately near Suffolk. Send a good officer in command of them.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Gen. HECKMAN, Near SUFFOLK

March 4, 1864

I HAVE ordered 500 men of 27 Mass. to report to you immediately. Use your own discretion in regard to attacking the enemy. I would not attack unless there is something to be gained by a fight.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

March 4, 1864

THE PRESIDENT, WASHINGTON

I FORWARD the annexed from Gen. Kilpatrick (see telegram of Gen. Kilpatrick of this date). In addition, a rebel deserter

¹ "Abraham Lincoln," p. 98.

informed one of my aides that a one-legged Col. and about a hundred men were taken prisoners.

I shall hear by flag-of-truce on Sunday night. Will telegraph again.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

HENRY WILSON

'March 4th, 1864

MY DEAR SIR: I dismissed Lt. Col. A. D. Martin, 1st U.S. Colored, for getting very drunk at a public fair, and appearing there to the disgrace of himself and his uniform. I am somewhat surprised at the letter of the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, in which he says that on Christmas evening Col. Martin was too convivial. Not a very clergymanlike way of expressing gross drunkenness at a public charitable fair. Upon all matters of religion I will take Mr. Beecher's opinion where I coincide with him, but I would rather he would not interfere with my officers if they are "too convivial" members of the Plymouth Church. If I did not think it was for the good of the service to remove Col. Martin I should have reinstated him. I made the dismissal after a full hearing of Col. Martin in person. Drunken officers are the curse of our colored soldiers, and I will reform it in this Dept. if I can in spite of Henry Ward Beecher or the devil. I am,

Very truly yours

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va., and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 10th, 1864

[Not in chronological order.]

Rev. HENRY WARD BEECHER, BROOKLYN, N.Y.

MY DEAR SIR: Your letter in regard to *Lieut. Col. Martin* received. I thank you for said expressions of approval of my course. I never should have applied such a harsh measure of justice to any officer for a single act of intoxication. I made myself sure by personal examination that it was not a single act but habitual. The difficulty is that in the field men lose the restraining influence of home and membership of the church. However, if *Lt. Col. Martin* will enlist in the Army of the United States, and serve three months, and at the end of that time bring a certificate from his officer that he has not touched intoxicating liquors, I will commend him to be reinstated or for appointment in another regiment. I am

Very truly yours, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

490 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From President Lincoln

War Department, Adjutant General's Office, WASHINGTON, D.C., January 14th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

*Major General B. F. BUTLER, U. S. Vols. Comdg. Dept. of
Virginia and North Carolina, FORT MONROE, VA.*

GENERAL: By direction of the President of the United States, you will revoke so much of Paragraph 1, Special Orders No. 66, from your Head Quarters, dated Dec. 31st, 1863, as dismisses from service Lieut. Col. A. D. Martin, 1st H. S. Colored Troops, and will restore that officer to his command. I have the honor to be, Very respectfully,

Your obt. Servt, E. D. TOWNSEND, Asst. Adjt. Gen.

From General Butler

Head Quars. Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, Jan. 17th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

Col. H. C. DEMING, M.C.

COLONEL: I did not expect from the relations that have heretofore existed between us, that you would interfere with your personal and political influence in behalf of an officer whom I had found it necessary for the discipline of my command to discharge. Your knowledge of me should have taught you that I should not have done it without good reason. I wish you would point out what act of my life towards you, or within your knowledge, justifies the movement of yours in regard to *Col. John A. Nelson*. I have the honor to be, Very respectfully,

Your obt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comd'g

From General Butler to Henry C. Deming

*Head Quarters Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, FORT MONROE, VA.,
March 4th, 1864*

MY DEAR HENRY: I did not know until I read Nelson's defence before the Court of Inquiry, and found out what an infernal liar he is, how much I had wronged you in my mind upon the Nelson affairs.

I took and acted upon his representations, and they were all wrong I doubt not now, and I wrote you too hotly — forgive me. I felt much grieved at what I thought your action, which I am now convinced was misrepresented.

You have made a capable hit in your speech. It is worthy of you.

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 491

When are Mrs. Henry and yourself coming down here to visit us?

Yours Most Truly

From General Butler

Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, FORT MONBOE, March 5th, 1864

*Acting Rear-Admiral S. P. LEE, Commanding off
NEWPORT NEWS*

ADMIRAL: I have news of an attack meditated upon our forces at Suffolk. The rebels have captured our telegraph boat and broken up our telegraph line at the Eastern Shore. With what force can you aid us in the Nansemond? Please reply by telegraph. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 644.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va., and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 5th, 1864

Maj. Gen. JOHN J. PECK, Commanding NEWBERN, N.C.

GENERAL: I send you enclosed all the information I have about the movements of the enemy. I am preparing to meet them at Suffolk.

If you are right about the 25,000 men in North Carolina, the enemy must be not only ubiquitous, but more numerous than the sands of the sea. Kilpatrick is just in from his raid, and he swears Pickett's Division is at Bottom's Bridge. Heckman insists that it is in front of him, and you think it in front of you, and he wrote me a letter a few days ago from Petersburg.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully,
Yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding

From General Butler

March 5, 1864

*Brig. Gen. BIRNEY, at wharf on board the "Daniel Webster,"
at PORTSMOUTH, VA.*

AN attack being threatened on our lines above Portsmouth, you will land your forces and proceed to report to Brig. Gen. Heckman for orders. The exigencies of the service in my judgment demand this detention of your force.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

492 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Butler

CIPHER. March 5, 1864

Brig. Genl. HECKMAN

TELEGRAM rec'd. Will have reinforcements to you this evening. Gen. Birney with regiment will land within an hour at Portsmouth. You will be heavily reinforced to-morrow with 2000 of Kilpatrick's Cavalry and Duncan's Brigade.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

March 5, 1864

Brig. Gen. HECKMAN, Comdg. near SUFFOLK

I SEND you by letter all the account I can get of the forces in front of you. Copies of statements of deserters.

I have got your telegram. The forces are greatly over-estimated in strength. The regiments may be all there, but they are not so strong as you suppose. I have ordered the 8 N. Y. Battery to you. If the enemy mean mischief, look out for them to-night.

Can a gunboat aid you in the Nansemond? Keep me advised by telegraph. BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

March 5, 1864

Brig. Gen. KILPATRICK, YORKTOWN, VA.

TRANSPORTS for your cavalry will be at Newport News at sunrise.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, FORT MONROE, March 6th, 1864

Brigadier-General BIRNEY, Commanding Brigade Colored Troops

GENERAL: I have to thank you and the portion of your command that were with you for the prompt assistance rendered by yourself and command in the menace of the Confederates upon Suffolk. The willingness and promptness with which you acted are worthy of all praise. I am only sorry that the exigencies of the service take yourself and your troops out of my command. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Major-General, Commanding*

From General Butler

March 6, 1864

The President, Washington, D.C.

We have heard from Col. Dahlgren. Lt. Col. C. Cook and about one hundred (100) men are at King and Queen's Court House. We have sent out to bring them in. This I hear by telegraph from Gen. Kilpatrick.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

March 6, 1864

Comdg. Officer at NEWPORT NEWS, Va.

HAVE transports all arrived and is everything going on right?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

March 6, 1864

Brig. Gen. HECKMAN, Comdg. at GETTY'S STATION

RELIEVE Genl. Birney and his command.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

March 6, 1864

Brig. Gen. C. A. HECKMAN, Comdg. at GETTY'S STATION

PRESS the enemy. Especially at the North Carolina Regiments at Ivor station. Drive or capture them.

B. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

March 6, 1864

Brig. Gen. KILPATRICK, GETTY'S STATION

HAVE your men ready to march to-morrow morning for Gloucester Point. Transportation will be at Portsmouth for you. I shall be at Norfolk about 9 o'clock.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.*

From General Butler

March 6, 1864

Col. R. N. WEST, Comdg. FORT MAGRUDER

How many men can you spare from your command, artillery and infantry to go on a little raid towards Urbana?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

494 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Butler

March 6, 1864

Gen. HECKMAN, GETTY'S STATION

If you are satisfied the enemy has gone, you need not press him further.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

March 6, 1864

Rear Admiral S. P. LEE, NEWPORT NEWS

GUN BOATS no longer needed on the Nansemond, — the enemy has retired.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General C. A. Heckman

Head Quarters U. S. Forces, near PORTSMOUTH, VA., March 7, 1864

Major General BUTLER

SIR: I have the honor to report that on the 4th inst. the commanding officer at the outpost (Barnards Mills) reported the enemy advancing from the village of Suffolk in force. Their line of skirmishers presenting a formidable front for my necessarily small force at that post, I immediately sent the 23d Mass., Col. Elwell, and one section of 3 inch guns to his support, and went to the front to ascertain fully the state of affairs.

I found that they had established a strong line of pickets just without rifle range.

Having placed to the best advantage the small force at hand, I asked for the 27th Mass., which was promptly sent me, and made use of. Information received from deserters and others deterred me from attacking, of which you were duly informed.

On receiving your telegram informing me that reinforcements were on the way, I immediately returned to head Qrs. (leaving the advance in command of Col. Elwell, 23d Mass.) to make the proper disposition of the troops as they arrived. Brig. Gen'l Birney was sent forward to the front with one of his regiments; the 7th. Col. Duncan was assigned to the command at Dower's Hill, one of his Regt's, the 5th, having reënforced that Post, a most important point in case of an attack on our main position.

On Sunday morning, Gen'l Kilpatrick arrived, and kindly offered the service of himself and command. Sunday after-

noon received intelligence that the enemy were retiring. I immediately proceeded to the front, and with the 2d U. S. Cold. Cav., Col. Cole, started in pursuit. From all the information that could be obtained from prisoners and others, I learned that the enemy commenced retiring about 12 o'clock Saturday night, evidently frightened away by the firing from the Admiral's gunboats. I followed them about eight miles beyond Suffolk toward the Blackwater, thoroughly scouring the roads for miles, and am satisfied they are beyond the Blackwater. General Ransom was below Sandy Cross at last accounts, making for the Blackwater. As soon as this demonstration was made in front, I ordered the 10th N. H. Vols. to reinforce Col. Roberts in the District of Currituck, who kept his cavalry constantly at work scouring the country, and reports the canal navigable, and that it has not been interfered with during the recent visit of the enemy.

Col. Roberts is untiring in his efforts to free his district from guerillas and the enemy, and has matters in much better condition than they have been heretofore. Col. Keese of the 118th N. Y. Vols., comd'g. outpost near Deep Creek, has also been vigilant and active with his command. The country is thoroughly patrolled, and reconnoissances are made frequently. Detachments are now out from both Robert's and Keese's commands. Their reports I will forward as soon as they arrive.

Immediately upon my arrival at the front yesterday, finding that the enemy had retired, I at once relieved General Birney and his regiment stationed there, and they have returned. The enemy have disappeared entirely, and all is quiet. I have the honor to be, Gen'l, Very respectfully,

Your ob't serv't, C. A. HECKMAN, Brig. Genl. Comd'g.

From H. C. Deming to General Butler

WASHINGTON CITY, March 7th, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: I was happy to receive your communication of the 5th inst., and to be assured that the misrepresentations of Colonel Nelson had created no permanent misunderstanding.

The bearer of this letter is Mr. C. L. Dimon, who visited us in New Orleans for the purpose of purchasing cotton and sugar. He is now desirous of having access to the tar and turpentine and rosin region of your department. I do not

wish to ask anything for him that is in conflict with any of your regulations, or that is not consonant with the public interests. If, however, you are allowing traders to go to North Carolina for the purpose of purchasing these articles, it will be an obligation to me if you would extend to him the same privileges and facilities which you are extending to others.

I am glad to learn that you are pleased with my speech. I found nothing substantial upon which to place my foot until I imbibed the principles upon which it is based.

Mrs. Deming presents her compliments to Mrs. Butler, and when the weather becomes milder we both intend to accept your invitation and pay you a visit. I am,

Very truly yours, HENRY C. DEMING.

From General Butler

March 19

MY DEAR DEMING: I forward pass for self and wife from Baltimore, and I hope to see you soon.

Truly yours, B. F. B.

From S. Wolf to Rev. Dr. McMurdy

WASHINGTON, D. C., *March 7th, 1864*

DEAR DOCTOR: Since conversing with you, I have pondered over matters which were the burden of our conversation, and as a free interchange of opinion must certainly result in eventual good,—however humble the person offering the same,—I take this opportunity of expressing my belief in a policy, which for a moment dormant, must and will prevail finally, knowing you, and all of those who adhere to the Doctrine by you advocated, to be thoroughly loyal and National,—not loyal in the hackneyed lip phraseology,—I cannot hesitate to avow a corresponding degree of interest for and in behalf of those Eternal principles of Equity and Justice which underlie all good Governments.

Exchange is one of these principles, he who never changes his opinions about Men and Measures is an Emblem of stupidity and fanaticism. Nature constantly resounds with the Grand Requiem of "passing away," therefore it is but an indication of Progress, when Man arouses from his torpid slumber, casts off the chains and trammels of Party and faction, and stands resurrected from its fell influence, sublime

and immortal in his efforts for the amelioration of his *Race* and home.

This Principle being based upon Moral as well as philosophical Truths, it becomes necessary for all true Patriots, who love mankind with sincere devotion, who adore Governments for the good they confer upon the many, to *rouse*, in this hour of our Nation's greatest Peril. That danger no longer consists of the armed foe in Rebellion, but in the would-be defenders at Home, when the sword has done its duty, the Pen has to achieve a mightier task; it is the next Administration, which is to shape in its Civil policy the destiny of the Republic, and since History teaches by examples, it is not necessary to state that the present administration has most signally failed. Mr. Lincoln may mean well, but he has far greater faculty for perpetuating evil than good, he is a politician never a statesman, he lives, breathes, and has his being in the brief hour that fortune — ever blind — has allotted to him, he knows not history and its glorious teachings, he has no aspirations for immortality, is not imbued with those divine principles of progress which mark the era, and encircle the brow with the glorious wreath of genius. Vacillating in policy, undecided in action, weak in intellectual grasp, he writhes in contortions of dissimulation that would do Blondin honor. *He has not the moral courage to evoke the genius of Universal Emancipation, and bid him to preside.*

The American continent being so constituted as ever to remain *one*, single and united in purpose and thought, it is highly important that some combination among the friends of our country's future should exist in this hour of its greatest necessity. The War being waged by the friends of liberty, is not to destroy society, upheave the foundations of law, by issuing Edicts, Papal Bulls, or Ukases, but to preserve & unite, and by destroying root and branch of the *Monster* which has been the skeleton in our household affections, invite every one from the downtrodden shores of Europe to emigrate hither, and thus verify that the "Star of Empire westward moves."

The German element, the much unjustly despised Jew, is heart and soul for any movement, which will do away with Vacillation and Buffoonery, they desire some live man at the helm who can by the force of his indomitable will, by the inspiration of his genius, by the grasp of his intellect, steer clear from any base compromises, but win success by the

498 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

brilliancy of his actions, whether on the field or in the Cabinet. And I think I am not saying anything not warranted by observation and facts, that we look for such a man in Butler, Fremont, or Chase.

My personal choice would be Gen. Butler, although he has not become acquainted with an honest, intelligent Jew. I trust the day may not be far distant when he will find a host, his admirers and adherents. Hoping you will pardon haste, etc., I am, sir, with great esteem

Very truly your obdt. servt., S. WOLF

From General Butler

YORKTOWN, March 8th, 1864

General HECKMAN, GETTY'S STATION

GENERAL: Have Duncan's brigade ready to embark at Portsmouth at 7 o'clock to-morrow morning without fail, with two days' cooked rations and 70 rounds ammunition. The proper officers at Norfolk will answer your requisition in this behalf. Telegraph me at Fortress Monroe any difficulties in the way of the execution, and will smooth the difficulties, but there must be no impossibility.

B. F. BUTLER, Major-General, Commanding

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 659.

From General Butler

March 8, 1864

Col. DUNCAN, Comdg. Col'd. Brigade, HECKMAN's Division

WHAT is the calibre of your arms? How many rounds of ammunition have you? Be ready to embark at Portsmouth to-morrow morning as early as 8 o'clock with two days' cooked rations. Transportation will be at wharf.

Answer by telegraph upon the receipt of this at whatever hour.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

March 8, 1864

Col. DUNCAN, Comdg. American House, PORTSMOUTH

SEVENTY rounds of ammunition is enough. Boats will be there by seven o'clock. Get off as early as nine o'clock sure, & report to Genl. Wistar at Yorktown for orders, without disembarkation.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

*From General Butler**Brig. Gen. HECKMAN**March 8, 1864*

CAPT. RIGGS will remain. Capt. Simpson and his Battery may be sent forward. Riggs may send and get his camp equipage. Tell his men to be careful not to destroy their encampment. They may have to move back to it in a few days. Have you received my telegram from Yorktown? Are the necessary orders given?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.**From General Butler**Sec'y. of War**March 8, 1864*

FLAG-OF-TRUCE boat is in bringing forty-eight officers and six hundred odd privates, delivered for exchange.

Richmond papers give account of Dahlgren's death and of Cook's capture. Richmond papers of to-day say that on 6th of March Sherman was at Canton, that he has taken a large number of negroes, and leaves the country perfectly impoverished.

No further news of interest save that the Richmond papers state that the Confederates have ordered all Kilpatrick's officers that they have captured, in irons.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.**From General Butler**March 9, 1864**Gen. WISTAR, YORKTOWN*

WE have been delayed by the fog. Boats & steamers passed here at half past one.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.**From General Butler**March 9, 1864**W. A. DUNN, Telegraph Operator, CHERYSTONE, VA.*

THE "Titan" is destroyed, and you are all safe if you keep awake.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.**From General Butler to General Wistar**Head Quarters Dept. of Va. & No. C., Fort MONROE, March 9, 1864*

GENERAL: I send you the "Winnants." Keep her until you move finally from the water. Then send her back to me.

500 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

See that no transport is left behind when you do move, without orders. That will have to be superintended by some one of your Staff.

I will endeavor to communicate with Commodore Parker by tonight's boat. I shall tell him to watch from Friday out for three days.

As I telegraphed you, the fog has delayed us, but I hope not enough to break the connections.

Commodore Parker informs me that the "Titan" was burned up the Pankatank. The Richmond papers say the Rebels are making an attempt to get the machinery to Richmond. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully, Your obdt. Servant
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Commanding*

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. of Va. & N. C., FORT MONROE, March 9th, 1864

Commodore F. A. PARKER, Commdg. Potomac Flotilla

COMMODORE: I have directed General Wistar to endeavor to sweep the Peninsula from West Point to the bays, between the York and Rappahannock Rivers, for the purpose of catching furloughed men, raiders, and whatever force there may be there, and the material of the so-called Naval Brigade.

I wish you to send as much force as you can spare up the Rappahannock, and watch it from ten miles below Urbana to its mouth, so as to prevent any crossing, as the Rebels will undoubtedly endeavor to get away in that direction, and catch what they have got of boats or flotilla. We will take care of the York and Mobjack Bay.

I will also send a light-draft boat up the Pankatank so as to leave you all your force for the Rappahannock, and its Bay.

From Friday morning onward, I would suggest that through Friday, Saturday, Sunday, and Monday you keep a watch. I have no doubt you will catch enough to repay you.

Please inform me at the earliest possible moment if you can comply with this request. I have the honor to be,

*Very Respectfully, Your obedient Servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding*

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. of Va. & N. C. FORT MONROE, March 9th, 1864

Maj. Genl. PECK

I HAVE received your despatches by the "Saxon," and return her at once. I still think you are mistaken in regard to the designs of the Rebels in North Carolina. I am certain you are as to the disbanding of Lee's Army. I enclose to you a copy of the operations in front of Suffolk where Robinson has been on a foraging expedition.

He crossed the Pasquotank day before yesterday at Franklin. Communication on the Canal has not been interrupted a single day, except a stupid Captain got frightened because some one fired a gun in the woods and came back. With the forces you have we shall expect you to hold North Carolina against all comers. Don't let the Army get frightened at the *Ram*. She must at least have two feet of water to float in, and with proper vigilance you can take care of her.

If in your report you will send down and get the names of the Commanders of the various Brigades, and then reckon not more than 1800 men to a "Brigade," you will at once test the immense exaggeration of the number of forces. Clingman and Elzey's Brigades have been brought back to Weldon. Furloughs have been granted to many of Lee's Army by companies to go home and recruit themselves, and their horses, until the 31st of March.

I send you some late Richmond papers containing accounts of Kilpatrick's Raid, by which you will see that the Rebels have no intention of interfering with you. But do not relax your vigilance. I have laid your previous despatches before General Halleck, and he tells me that he knows of no troops that can be spared for our Department, so we must work along as we are.

As soon as I can get back the veterans here I will release those re-enlisted with you. I have the honor to be,

*Your Obedient Servant,
BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding*

From General Butler

Major WHITE, Provost Marshal, Eastern Shore March 9, 1864

THERE must be no money charged for permits, nor any tax on trade except the one per cent, which we collect.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

March 9, 1864

To the President, Washington, D.C.

THE causes of the imprisonment of Billisoly are:

1st. He is a secessionist, has had 11 children & grandchildren in the Confed. Army, said he was sorry he hadn't more.

2nd. Has taken the Oath of Alleg., but says his sympa. is all with the South & not with the North.

3rd. Over \$200,000 of the assets of the Savings Banks of Portsmouth have been turned into his hands, & he refuses to give any account of it, & lies when he is examined about it.

4th. He had a secret box made under his daughter's bedroom floor in which he concealed arms & the plate of another secessionist, & when called to account for it lied about it.

5th. He is only committed until he will tell the truth as to the secretion of the Banks' property: when he does this he will be brought up for examination. It is the common case of confinement of a witness for contempt.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.*

From General Butler

March 9, 1864

Col. MORRISON, Comdg. 16th N. Y. Arty., YORKTOWN

THERE is a Russian Sailor enlisted in the 16th New York Artillery under some name or other. One of his names is Alexander Mykloski. Take great pains to have him hunted up. Report immediately with what success. If you find him send him to me.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

(J. Cassels)

From General Butler

March 9, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War, WASHINGTON, D.C.

ON the 4th of Feby. I wrote to Maj. Gen. Hitchcock that a Capt. had been sent up in exch. for Capt. Wm. H. Irwin, 5th Md. Vols. Capt. I. is exchgd. In regard to the Russian sailor, we have tried to find him under both names, but have not succeeded. Names are not always descripton. Will try and hunt him up.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N. C., Fortress Monroe, March 13, 1864
 [Not in chronological order]

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: I have forwarded the Russian sailor who after much tribulation we have found. At least he is the only *Russian sailor* we can find in our Department. If he is not the *Russian sailor* desired by your Order of 27th of February, we shall be glad to have him returned. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully your obt. servt.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

March 21, 1864. [Not in chronological order]

Brig. Genl. E. R. S. CANBY, A.A.G., WASHINGTON, D.C.

ON the 19th Feb'y. I rec'd an order from the War Dept. to forward a Russian sailor named Alex Mykloski to Maj. Genl. John A. Dix. After a great deal of trouble I found a Russian sailor, the only one I could, & sent him to Gen. Dix as ordered, and reported the fact to you. Yesterday the Russian sailor was returned from New York for duty to Yorktown, I suppose not being the one. Shall I send him up? He is the only one I can find.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

March 9, 1864

*Hon. MONTGOMERY BLAIR, Postmaster General,
WASHINGTON, D.C.*

MISS GASTON and Miss Manly, two ladies whom you are interested in, and I believe distant relatives of yours, are now here, having come from City Point.

They have refused to take the oath of allegiance to the Government, according to the rule here. Admiral Lee declines to interfere for them. Unless you desire to the contrary, I shall return them to City Point on Friday morning.

(J. Cassels) BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.*

From the Postmaster General

By TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, Dated March 10, 1864

To Maj. Genl. BUTLER

THE President wrote an order to Genl. Foster permitting Miss Gaston to return (to) her sister in Prince George's County,

504 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

he included her niece verbally to you. Do what you think is proper in the circumstances.

M. BLAIR, *P. M. Genl.*

From General Butler to Admiral Dahlgren

*Head-Quarters Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, Office Commissioner for Exchange,
FORT MONROE, VA., March 10th, 1864*

MY DEAR ADMIRAL: Much as I sincerely sympathize with you in your personal loss, I grieve yet more deeply for the loss sustained by our country in the death of your hero and patriot son. To him is given the highest meed of a soldier's life, a most glorious death; but how can his country supply his place? The admiration and love of his men for him I find is unbounded and its expressions most touching.

I will have sad pleasure in doing everything I can to enable you to receive his remains. I would send a special flag of truce for this if I thought that mode the most effectual, which I do not in the present state of exasperation of the rebels at Richmond. My regular flag of truce will go up to-morrow morning with prisoners, and I will then make such an appeal to the Commissioner Judge as I can, to have your request complied with.

May I suggest the possibility that a personal letter from yourself either to him or some official you may know would aid the purpose?

I shall direct the flag of truce to remain at City Point long enough to give ample time for reception of the remains. It will return probably Sunday or Monday. Believe me,

Truly Yours, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen.

From Admiral J. A. Dahlgren

U. S. Flagship "Harvest Moon," off FORTRESS MONROE, March 10th, 1864

Major General B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Dept. of Virginia & North Carolina

MY DEAR GENERAL: I am deeply indebted for your kind sympathy, and submit to your better judgment in preferring the regular Flag of Truce.

There is hardly any sacrifice that I would not incur to obtain the remains of my beloved son; but what can I say to the Rebel authorities that might not rather interfere with my purpose, — for my heart swells with indignation at the accounts given by the Richmond press, and their approval of the inhuman treatment which his dead body received.

My own official position also forbids the least concession that might be construed to lie in the path of duty.

For these reasons I feel desirous that the request should come from you, stating if you choose that I have come here in the hopes of obtaining the body of my son, and await the decision.

Be assured, my friend, that the blood of this young soldier has not been shed in vain,— and his example will nerve many a heart in struggles as desperate as that in which he fell. With much regard,

Truly yours, JOHN A. DAHlgren, R. Admiral U.S.N.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va., and N. C., FORT MONROE, Mar. 10th, 1864

To the Secretary of Christian Commission, PHILADELPHIA

I ENCLOSE the following papers from your delegate.

The pay of a Post Chaplain in the Army is \$60 per month, rations, quarters, and fuel. The pay of a Chaplain is a hundred dollars a month.

I do not understand the nature of *Mr. Willing's* claims, and as he is your delegate I refer these papers to you, and beg that after you have made such observations as you think proper you will return them. I do not much admire the style of *Mr. Willing's* writings, as seen in the postscript endorsed on these papers.

If I did not know that this was but a paraphrase for saying that he is a Minister of the Gospel, I should be induced to ask him for his credentials as a canvass ambassador for that great Being who is God over all, and should doubt very much his ability to produce them. I have the honor to be,

Your obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commanding

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va., and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 10th, 1864

Brig. General G. MARSTON, Commdg. POINT LOOKOUT, Md.

GENERAL: By direction of the Commdg. General I enclose to you a list of prisoners of war confined at Pt. Lookout, who either have taken or desire to take the Oath of Allegiance and Parole prescribed to those who wish to go to their homes within our lines, and remain there until the end of the War. The list contains twenty-one names.

The Commanding General directs that you add to this list

506 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

the names of nineteen others, so as to make forty, and then send these prisoners to these Headquarters. He also directs that you send ten of those prisoners who have taken the Oath and Parole prescribed for those who wish to work upon Government works. Should any whose names are on the list I forward here, have been discharged, you will select substitutes so as to make the number complete. Please direct *Lieut. Norcross* to execute the above instructions. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt., A. F. P. Captain and A.D.C.

From L. A. Whately to General Butler

WASHINGTON, March 10th, 1864

MY DEAR SIR: After ten days of negotiation, with the aid of several Senators, etc., we have reached a definite conclusion in regard to the propeller "Princeton." The first point made was that the Treasury Regulations 51, 52, 53, and 54, referred to in the permit, were not yet in force in your Deptmt., and consequently the permit was insufficient. Next, it was contended by the Secretary of the Navy that the ingress and egress of the vessel would be a breach of blockade. After numerous conferences with Mr. Chase and Mr. Welles (the former cordially commending the enterprise as proper and judicious), it was settled upon that the voyage could be made *as a military necessity*, of which the comandant of the Deptmt. is the sole judge. Letters have been written by Senators Harding, Nesmith, and Pomeroy to you, and by Fred P. Stanton to Admiral Lee. If in your judgment it is wise to send in the "Princeton" to obtain information, or to have large amounts of Southern products placed where it may be reached without cost of blood or treasure by the Government, all agree that you have the authority to do so and that Admiral Lee will co-operate heartily.

If you will see Mr. Oliver he can give you an interesting history of the affair, and you will see at once how the expedition can be carried out with perfect propriety and great public benefit. I hope you will have a conversation with Mr. Oliver. Very truly and respectfully,

Your obedient servant, L. A. WHITELY

*From General Butler**Headquarters, Dept. Va., and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 11th, 1864*

*Col. W. HOFFMAN, Commdg. General of Prisoners,
WASHINGTON, D.C.*

COLONEL: I wish you would send to me at Point Lookout what privates, prisoners of war, there are at Fort Delaware, and from other points: so that we may not have to hurry them in case the exchange comes on, as I believe it will. If it does, we shall want them at the rate of two thousand per week. That would press transportation. We can accomodate twenty thousand as well as any other number at Point Lookout.

We want them there in time enough to have the four questions directed by the President put to each one of them, copies of which I enclose. Every prisoner at Point Lookout has recorded his name under one of the four questions. I have nearly a regiment recruited. I can get more when I get more prisoners. I will be prepared to receive prisoners at any Point where there is steamboat navigation, upon being notified. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

*Yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER,
Major General Commanding and Commr. of Exchange*

*From General Butler**Headquarters, Department Va., and N. C., FORT MONROE, Feb. 26th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]*

C. C. FULTON, Esq., Baltimore American

SIR: I have received your anonymous communication. The following four questions are being put to every prisoner, and his name recorded and witnessed.

First. Do you desire to be sent South as a prisoner of war for exchange?

Second. Do you desire to take the oath of allegiance and parole, and enlist in the Army or Navy of the United States, and if so, in which?

Third. Do you desire to take the oath and parole, and be sent North to work on public works, under penalty of death if found in the South before the end of the War?

Fourth. Do you desire to take the Oath of Allegiance and go to your homes within the lines of the United States?

I have no doubt four or five thousand men would take the Oath, and break it as soon as they take it, if by that means they could get out of prison.

508 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

In the course of ten days we shall have gone through the whole list of prisoners. We are more than half through now.

The President has decided that no prisoner of war, as such, has a right to take advantage of the Proclamation except by special grace. Of course this is not written for publication. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Your obt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 11th, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: I have the honor to forward herewith descriptive rolls of all prisoners, officers, non-commissioned officers and privates, designating each, and the dates of their delivery at City Point, which I have sent there since I have had the honor to take charge of the business of exchange. They will amount, when reduced to privates as equivalents, to one thousand nine hundred and nine. I have the honor to be very respectfully,

Your obt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From H. B. Anthony to General Butler

Senate Chamber, WASHINGTON, March 11, 1864

GENERAL: Accept my thanks for your prompt response to my request. The friends of Lt. Col. Sanderson have welcomed him with great joy, — indeed every one appears to be well pleased with the success which has attended your practical solution of the question of exchanges. Believe me, General,

Very Truly Yours, H. B. ANTHONY

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 11th, 1864

Hon. ROBERT OULD, Commr. for Exchange, RICHMOND, VA.

SIR: I see by a Richmond paper, a copy of which I send for your information, that the officers who accompanied General Kilpatrick on his late expedition, and were captured by your forces, have been confined in irons.

To such a report I give little credence, and before I take any action in relation to it desire an authoritative confirmation from yourself. I call you to witness that since I have had charge of the matter of exchange and treatment of prisoners,

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 509

I have endeavored that all things should be conducted in this regard upon the most humane principles of civilized warfare. I therefore shall not be considered by you as making a threat when I announce the determination of my Government to return the promptest and severest retaliation for the treatment of those officers, if I learn this report is possibly true. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. General Commanding

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 11th, 1864

Hon. ROBERT OULD, Agent for Exchange, RICHMOND, VA.

SIR: I have the honor to request that the body of *Col. Ulric Dahlgren*, late of the United States Army, which we learn is buried in Richmond, be permitted to be forwarded by Flag of Truce boat to be delivered to his afflicted father, who is waiting here to receive it. As remains of officers have been forwarded to their friends in this manner, I trust this request may be granted. Specially so, because I see by the Richmond papers that some circumstances of indignity and outrage accompanied his death. You do not war upon the dead as these papers would imply, and would it not be desirable to prevent all supposition that your authorities countenance such acts by delivering the remains to the bereaved family? *Major Mulford* is empowered to defray any expense that may attend the removal.

*Respectfully, yr. obdt. servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. General Commanding*

From Admiral Dahlgren to General Butler

March 11, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: My grateful thanks for your kind note in behalf of the remains of my brave boy.

I have not a word to add, — if they refuse that, God help them.

Most truly yours, JOHN A. DAHLGREN

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 11th, 1864

C. S. HENRY, Esq., Supt. of Negro Affairs

SIR: You are mistaken about those Treasury Agents over there. Stop them all. They have no right to issue any permits

510 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

to trade. Have no hesitation upon the subject. Anything that we, the military, permit to go into Eastville can be bought and sold as free as water can be drank, for all the Treasury. I have a full and thorough understanding with the Secretary upon this subject. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 11th, 1864

Brig. Gen. E. A. WILD, commanding NORFOLK, V.A.

GENERAL: I have delayed writing you my action in regard to *Wingfield*. He came here and was examined. He claimed that he was conscientious in what he did; and that he felt it his duty to do so, and so far as I could judge, he appeared to be so. I gave him some time to consider upon the matter, after reasoning with him upon several questions involved in his duties as a citizen; and he informed me that he should return to his allegiance and take the oath; and I have no doubt he will carefully keep it. The difficulty with him is that he is full of Virginia abstractions, and would do right if his logic would let him. He needs very much the rubric of common sense.

I understand that the house he lives in is the Rectory of the Church. I will have an investigation upon that subject, and will thank you for any information you have upon it. If it is the Rectory, and he fulfills his duties as Rector, and as loyal citizen, that is all we can desire, and we should not disturb him. If it is not, then it must take the usual fate of Rebel property.

I return enclosed the papers you sent me. I am glad to see we are sustained, that our clergymen are sustained by our *Bishop, Mr. Eastburn*. As to the attacks of the *World*, I will tell you a secret. A year ago I offered to pay them a little something provided they did not stop abusing me, and they have diligently kept it up ever since; but I trust you and I have got thick skins to their abuse. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

*From Commodore Parker to General Butler**United States Steamer "Ella," Potomac Flotilla, March 11th, 1864*

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the 9th instant.

Before leaving the Pankatank on Monday last, I directed Act. Vol. Lt. Hooker, senior officer of the Rappahannock, to make a reconnoissance of this river as far as Urbana, on the following day. This reconnoissance was accordingly made and the shore communicated with, within sight of the enemy's pickets, information being gained thereby that there was then but a small rebel force on the peninsula between the York and Rappahannock rivers.

I have now directed Lieut. Hooker to comply with your request "to watch the Rappahannock from ten (10) miles below Urbana to its mouth," until Tuesday morning next. The Pankatank being within the limits of my command, I will have it also properly guarded.

I desire, General, at all times to co-operate with you heartily in your enterprises, and with this view would respectfully suggest that whenever my co-operation can be of service to you, you inform me fully, at the earliest possible moment of your designs, so that I may the more effectually aid you in carrying them out.

I greatly fear now that the rebels will cross the Rappahannock above Urbana, but do not send my gun-boats further up the Rappahannock than the point indicated by you, lest by so doing I should thwart your plans.

My Headquarters will be in the St. Mary's river, Md., but as I am often called to the Navy Department, it would be well to send a copy of communications addressed to me to the [the rest of this letter was not found]

*From General Butler**Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, FORT MONROE, March 11, 1864*

Brig. Gen. MARSTON, Commanding Point Lookout

GENERAL: I sent you yesterday a 4 1-2 inch rifle gun, 100 rounds of ammunition. The gun is on a siege carriage. I think that with that you will be able to protect yourselves from your friends in the mortar schooner. Captain Farquhar, chief engineer, goes up to lay out the proper works for the protection of the harbor and of your prisoners. I enclose

512 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

herein a paper upon the subject of keeping the prisoners. Captain Farquhar is an engineer of great skill and promise, and I should advise you to adopt his suggestions. With your prisoners you will be able to make out those redoubts very quickly. Any requisition you may make upon us will be promptly answered. Of course you will make all the stockades of timber from the wood and not from sawed timber.

I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Major-General, Commanding

War Rec., No. 1, p. 607.

From William C. Hopkins

BALTIMORE, Md., March 11th, 1864

Major General B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Department of Virginia and North Carolina

SIR: The undersigned, a citizen of Baltimore, for himself and others respectfully asks that you will authorize him or his agents to proceed up the Roanoke and Chowan Rivers as far as prudence would justify, with a vessel or vessels, and to receive on board of them there, such country produce generally as he or his agents may be able to procure, for the money of Southern State or local banks, or in exchange for small parcels of groceries, etc., known as the necessities of life, and not contraband of war.

This being recommended as a military measure, the undersigned will give ample bond that the spirit and letter of your instructions, and those of the Treasury Department, shall be complied with in all particulars.

Very Respectfully Your Obedient Servant,
Wm. C. HOPKINS

From General Butler

Head Qrs. Dept. Va. & No. C., FORT MONROE, March 14, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

Wm. C. HOPKINS

THE Treasury and Navy Departments giving permission, a permit is hereby granted for the purposes specified in this application, upon the applicant filing with the Provost Marshal a bond in the sum of twenty (20) thousand dollars conditioned that he will take nothing up said rivers save family supplies, and will not sell more than two hundred dollars' worth to

any one family, and that no part of the supplies shall be those things ordinarily issued to troops in the field or garrison.

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Com'dg*

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

*Headquarters, Department of Virginia and North Carolina,
FORT MONROE, March 11, 1864*

MY DEAR SARAH: Here is McMurdy. He wishes to make you a stalking horse to write to me over. Read and say how you like it. I enclose also a letter from Wentworth. You will see the pot is beginning to boil. These will amuse you so I send them.

All [well] save poor George's death.

Your HUSBAND

From T. Wentworth to General Butler

LOWELL, March (18) 1864. [Not in chronological order]

DEAR GENERAL: The time for choosing delegates to the National Convention is approaching and we ought to have a full understanding upon our mode of procedure. I have agreed with Mr. Dunham for an interview the present week in order to come to a conclusion upon the best mode of appointing the district delegates. There are two modes, one to elect the whole in a general convention, the other to choose all but two in the districts. When Chase was in the field we inclined to the choice by districts, under the idea that the Governor would be for Chase, and would exercise a potent influence in a general convention. Within a few days some people have been busy in circulating among members and others the idea that Gov. Andrew must be Vice President. I do not learn that he is privy to this. There is reason, I think, that he may be. He openly aspires to Wilson's place. Bullock's friends insist that he shall be a candidate in the next convention. What more likely than that the three would combine to place Andrew in the Vice President's chair? Such a combination would weaken us here, as we are counting on the speaker, who can hardly be expected to renounce his claims for the office of Governor, the object of all his desires. Besides this, he is politically timid, and would rather negotiate than fight.

Notwithstanding Mr. Chase's withdrawal would seem to leave Mr. Lincoln apparently alone in the field, it is evident

514 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

that there is a strong sentiment in favor of a more efficient man. I am ignorant of the secret movements at Washington, and thus situated look upon Gen. Grant's promotion as not unfavorable to you. He will be considered as the head of the Army, and his success then will indispose people to desire his removal from the field. If this sentiment for a more efficient man at the head of affairs should continue to increase, why may we not hope that the public attention will be turned towards you? Looking to that, we must do what we can to counteract this movement (if it shall prove to be a real one) in favor of Andrew. Some man must be selected for that office strong enough to rival Andrew, who I apprehend would be regarded with favor by a large portion of his party. We may fight him *here* under the colors of a Massachusetts candidate for the Presidency with success, but not otherwise.

I should like to hear from you in the course of the week if there is anything here deserving an answer. I shall probably be in Washington for a week or more in April, but shall not be absent from the convention. You are doubtless overrun with applications for commissions in the colored regiment. I infer so from the fact that I wrote you sometime since in favor of Charles Poor and another person, neither of whom have been so fortunate as to get a call from you. Poor is said to be an efficient officer; should you need one he would serve you with fidelity.

Can you realize that Capt. George is dead? Although I saw him in his coffin, and stood by when all was lowered into the narrow grave, yet I cannot persuade myself I shall see him no more. Save a slight compression of the lips there was no change after death, the full features and fresh color of life remained, and but for the surroundings one could almost imagine him alive. Judge Perkins gave me this account of his last attack. He rode out on Sunday morning with his wife, and on returning he complained of not feeling very well drank about a half a glass of brandy, and fell at once. He remained a day or two speechless, was unable to express his wants or to speak accurately to assent or dissent what was proposed to him. Towards the latter part of the week his physicians were anxious he should take brandy, but he refused, and consented to be fed with gin in small quantities. Saturday evening Mrs. Perkins persuaded him to take a little brandy, he consented and died in a half an hour. His friends did not consider him fully conscious at any time after he was

attacked, and so died Paul R. George. Neither of us have many such friends to lose.

Please present my regards to Mrs. Butler and Mrs. Heard.
Very truly yours, TAPPAN WENTWORTH

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

Thursday evening. (No date.)

MY DEAREST SARAH: I arrived this morning after a tiresome night ride enhanced by a bad cough. I have been at work all day in the Treasury Dept. over George's accounts, and scarcely seen anybody. I have seen Carter, and he insists that both the President and Stanton are kindly disposed. Shall see them both tomorrow. I saw Seward, and he was gracious to an extreme.

I indeed wish you were here.

Goodbye, BENJ.

From General Butler to Mrs. Butler

WASHINGTON, Saturday. (No date.)

MY DEAR SARAH: I have seen the President and found him very gracious. I am to see him again. I fear to detail any portion of our conversation lest this letter should be seen by other eyes than yours. I may be detained here; if so I will send for you and Blanche, or come for you. I am suffering under a bad cold which has settled upon my lungs, giving me a distressing cough.

We are getting on with George's accounts better than I expected. They are in better order than I looked to see them.

I met Judge Morgan and his wife here, who were so hospitable to you and me in New Orleans. He is here looking over some claims.

Why has neither you nor Blanche written? What would you say to a kiss, now really?

Your husband, B.—.

From the Secretary of War

War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, March 12th, 1864

Major-General BUTLER, Fort Monroe

YOUR attention is requested to the articles in the *National Intelligencer* of this week, taken from Richmond papers in relation to exchanges of prisoners. Do they exchange man for man, or only pro rata?

EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War

Official Records, War of Rebellion, Series II, Vol. 6, page 1088.

516 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Butler

PRIVATE. PORT MONROE, VA., MARCH 12, 1864, 3 P.M.

Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War

PLEASE do not believe what you see in the papers. I would exchange pro rata if I could not do otherwise, but am not doing so. Let me ask that no person see this but yourself. If it gets in the papers it will work injury, and I am informed that General Hitchcock told the *Tribune* correspondent about the proposed exchange. Nobody has seen this telegram but the operator.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Major Genl. Comdg.

Official Records, War of Rebellion, Series II, Vol. 6, page 1088.

From Miss D. L. Dix to General Butler

PRIVATE. WASHINGTON, MARCH 12th, 1864

DEAR SIR: I enclose a slip from papers of this day, which show how very little *truth* is regarded by "the officers" who have been so well treated by *our* Government, as well as "the privates."

I do not think that the Secretary of War is inclined to interfere with your work or plans.

May I always write to you candidly and confidentially on business questions? It is then said that though "General Butler is acute, discerning, and loyal, he is not a match for *Ould*, who is cunning, cautious, and sure, if not now, in the end to gain a triumphant advantage over Gen. B., and that ultimately the Federal interests will *suffer* in this game of military-civil-chess." I do not hear this from the members of the Cabinet, neither from any who are unfriendly to you; on the contrary, from those who wish *you* success in all things, and for *your* honorable advancement in the public favor. I have told no one, save an individual of trust, that I have been at City Point, and I don't think it will be known.

Yours Sir, with esteem, D. L. DIX

From General Butler

MY DEAR MISS DIX: Please write me at all times confidentially upon any matter. It is of so much advantage to have the clear light of woman's quick perceptions to guide one, that I assure you I shall feel honored and grateful if you will give me your thought upon any matter of public affairs.

If Ould can get the advantage he is welcome. This is a trial of *wits*. I accept it as such and abide the result. What I will have is a fair and just exchange, *or none*.

The main statement in the article from Richmond paper is *we agreed*. Do we not wish the rebels to think that their prisoners are *starving*, to force public opinion up to sustaining their agent in exchanging negroes and recognizing outlaws?

There is but one other lady in the world, and no man, to whom I would say as much as I do in this note to you.

Truly yours, B. F. B.

From President Lincoln

United States Military Telegraph, WASHINGTON, Mar. 12, 1864

To Major General BUTLER

If Miss Gaston and Miss Manly still refuse to take the oath, let them return south.

A. LINCOLN

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONBOE, March 12th, 1864

Brig. Gen. G. MARSTON, Commanding Point Lookout

GENERAL: *Major Lyons*, I understand, is getting some wood for the Point. It would be a great advantage to us all. The guerillas may attempt to interfere with it: and it will do no harm to send over a few men to protect him while he is doing it, whenever he may need them. It is no expense to the United States, and will be an aid to the service. I have the honor to be,

*Very respectfully, Yours,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 12th, 1864

*Maj. Gen. JOHN J. PECK, Commanding Dist. of No. Car.,
NEWBERN, N. C.*

GENERAL: You must instruct your officers and men that all their correspondence must go through your and these Headquarters, according to the Regulations, and that after this notice there will be more penalty than mere non-action upon the papers.

Col. Martin was supposed by me to have been guilty of having forwarded a set of papers of which these are the copies.

518 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

He wrote as was supposed, and was reproved therefor by my Adjutant General. He then wrote saying he did not forward any such papers, but that they were wholly forgeries.

Now then, if not guilty of that offense, after the caution he sends these papers directly to Washington, or else it was done by *Col. McCheney*. Both these officers need a severe reprimand.

Your attention is also called to the peculiarities of the signature of this paper of denial, as compared with the signatures of the supposed forgeries.

There is something wrong about this case that needs the profoundest investigation, and the promptest punishment when the guilty parties are ascertained. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. serv.,

B. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

From Colonel Shaffer to General Butler

FREEMAN, March 12th, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: I will leave for the Post in a few days. My boy is much better. I see by the papers that Grant has assumed command of the entire army, and that Halleck remains in Washington to run the machine. I take it there will be an entire change in the Eastern armies, and most likely Halleck's recommendations will be adopted by Grant; hence the necessity of having Halleck feel right. I think it would be a good time to write Halleck and ask for troops, and give most of your time to getting in hand the troops that are in the department. You will make more capital just now to run the military strong than you will to spend your time arranging the civil office of that country.

Chase has backed out, and the opinion gains ground that Mr. Lincoln will be the man. I don't believe that you or I can do much to change things. We must let them drift, hoping that something may turn up to change the current, and if the current should once be checked then Mr. Lincoln is gone up. I go to Springfield on Thursday next, and after seeing the managers of affairs in this state, I will start for the Post.

I think that Grant has a high and correct opinion of you, and that if left alone will take good care of you in a reorganization of the entire army. His friends in this state think that he will put you in proper position.

Truly Your Friend, J. W. SHAFFER

*From General Butler**Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War**March 12, 1864*

COLE's Cavalry, Second United States Colored, had a skirmish the day before yesterday with the enemy near Suffolk. While making a reconnoissance they came upon Ransom's Brigade, consisting of four regiments of Infantry, four pieces of Artillery, and three hundred Cavalry. The enemy made a charge with their Cavalry upon two squadrons of Cole's, and were handsomely repulsed with large loss, a loss of some sixty. The charge brought the colored soldiers into hand-to-hand fight with the rebels; and the enthusiastic testimony of their officers is that they behaved with the utmost courage, coolness, and daring. I am perfectly satisfied with my negro cavalry.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.**From General Butler**Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War**March 12, 1864*

WHILE waiting for the transportation, I sent a portion of Kilpatrick's Cavalry, with a portion of Col. Onderdonk's and Spear's Cavalry from my own command, up to King's and Queen's Court House, to deal with those citizens who, claiming to be non-combatants when any force of ours is there, yet turned out and ambushed Dahlgren. Gen. Kilpatrick sent forward Col. Onderdonk's command, who reports that the fifth and ninth Virginia Cavalry, with citizens, amounting to about twelve hundred in all, were driven from their camp near Carrollton's store, their camp taken, a number killed, and twenty taken prisoners. The enemy were also driven from the Court House, and a large amount of grain and a mill belonging to the ninth Cavalry and other storehouses were burned. Wistar is with the Infantry, clearing out the land pirates and other guerillas in Middlesex and Mathews Counties. He will return on Sunday. He was at Old Dragon Bridge on the eleventh at 12.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.**From General Butler**March 12, 1864**The Rev. Father C. KEEFE, Catholic Priest, NORFOLK*

GEN. BUTLER's compliments to the Rev. Father C. Keefe. Has he taken the Oath of Allegiance, and does he use the prayer for the President in the Vesper Service?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

*Head-Quarters 18th Army Corps, Department of Virginia & North Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, March 12, 1864*

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

It has become necessary to delay some days to find out the number of recruits in the regiment attempted to be raised by Captain Foster. As near as I can learn he has from three hundred to three hundred and twelve men, which would make four companies, and entitle him to be appointed Lieutenant Colonel. I found him here recruiting. He claimed that he had the power of nominating his own officers.

I knew nothing of his previous history, and supposing that he was a proper person to receive the commission, having been recommended by the General preceding me in command, and entrusted with the recruitment of the War Department, I nominated Foster as such Lt. Col., and gave him a provisional commission. I have since made all the more extended and necessary inquiries about him because of the paper referred to me and returned herein. In relation to him, from all I can learn, I think the interests of the service will not be promoted by his longer remaining in it. His movements in 'Sixty-one, the method which he took to get back into the service, his seeming want of efficiency, and his fickleness of purpose, render it not desirable that he should be retained in the service. I think a good and efficient man in whom the North Carolinians had confidence would have the 2d N. Carolina Vols. filled up at once, and that they would do good service; and if the Secretary of War desires, I will try to find such a man and send him forward in the place of Foster. I have the honor to be, Very Respectfully,

Yr. obt. svrl., BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comd'g.

Documents relating to the "Stolen" Silverware

*Department of State, WASHINGTON, D.C., Dec. 4th, 1863
[Not in chronological order]*

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War

SIR: I have the honor to invite your attention to the enclosed translation of a communication of the 18th ultimo, addressed to this Department by Mr. Mercier relative to the restoration of a lot of silverware belonging to Mr. A. Villeneuve, an alleged French subject residing in New Orleans, which was

seized in that city by order of Federal Officers. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. Obdt. Servt., WILLIAM H. SEWARD

Enclosure

TRANSLATION. *Légation de France, in the United States,*
WASHINGTON, November 18th, 1863
[Not in chronological order]

Honorable WILLIAM H. SEWARD

SIR: A lot of silverware belonging to Mr. A. Villeneuve, a French subject residing at New Orleans, has been seized in that city by order of the Federal Officers. All the steps which have been taken with a view of having this silverware restored to the possession of the legitimate owner have up to this time been unsuccessful, and in transmitting to your Excellency all the documents relating thereto, I take the liberty of invoking your friendly attention to this affair.

Be pleased to accept, Sir, the assurance of my high consideration.

HENRI MERCIER

Enclosure

TRANSLATION. NEW ORLEANS, March 6th, 1863
[Not in chronological order]

To the Consul of France at New Orleans

MR. CONSUL: On the 20th of December last I had the honor to write to you, transmitting to you for the purpose of deposit a literal copy of two letters dated the 17th and 20th of the same month, addressed by me, the former to General Butler and the latter to General Banks, for the purpose of obtaining the restitution from Col. Stafford of thirty eight pieces of silverware which were seized in the hands of third parties, and which are my personal property.

My applications to those two Generals having been ineffectual, I had recourse to General Shepley, Military Governor of Louisiana, in his benevolent justice directing Colonel Stafford to make explanation in regard to my claim.

Paying deference to this order of his superior, Colonel Stafford alleged that he delivered the silverware to Mr. Field, the financial clerk of General Butler. This answer of the Colonel is shown in writing, the document which I have the honor to transmit to you herewith.

However this may be, and admitting that the declaration of Col. Stafford is true, it is none the less true that on the records of the Quartermaster which have been examined with

522 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

care, there is no mention and no trace of this silverware: from which the natural inference is that if it was really delivered by Colonel Stafford to Mr. Field, the latter must have carried it away with him when he left this city in December last in the train of General Butler. In this state of affairs, I have no longer any other resource than that of claiming the support of the French Government, under the protection of which I have already placed all my furniture, effects, documents, and movable value generally; and therefore I have the honor to request you, Mr. Consul, to be pleased to draw upon an official certificate of my reclamation, and to add it to those of a similar character which are prosecuted at this time against the American Government at Washington, which is civilly responsible for the acts and doings of its agents. In my preceding letter of the 20th of December last is an enumeration of the 38 pieces of silverware, with an estimate of their intrinsic value made on as moderate a basis as possible. In case this silverware cannot be restored to me in kind, I ask that its estimated value, say *two hundred dollars*, be paid to me, not in paper money but in hard cash, either in *gold* or *silver*. For with the frightful depreciation which all kind of paper currency is undergoing in this country, it would be impossible for me to replace this silverware by paying for it in paper currency of a like amount. Herewith you will find: 1st, the copy of my letter to General Shepley, Military Governor of Louisiana: 2nd, the original letter addressed by Gen. Shepley to Col. Stafford, on the back of which the allegations of Col. Stafford are written and signed with his own hand, and the other written and signed by Capt. Shepley, Secretary to the General and Governor.

Making, moreover, all reparations for the costs, expenses, and damages to which my reclamation may give rise, in order to repeat them, and to make the most of them, whensoever there may be occasion and against whomsoever it may concern.

I have the honor to be, Mr. Consul, with the highest consideration, your very humble and obedient servant,

A. VILLENEUVE, *French Citizen*

[*Endorsed:*] _____

204 St. Charles Street

List of letters and documents furnished by Mr. Adolph Villeneuve in support of his reclamation:

- 1st.* Copy of his letter to General Butler, dated 17th of December, 1862.
- 2nd.* Copy of his letter to General Banks, dated 20th of December, 1862.
- 3rd.* Copy of his letter to General Shepley, dated 8th of January, 1863.
- 4th.* Original letter addressed to Col. Stafford by Gen. Shepley, dated 7th of January, 1863, on the back of which is in writing the allegation of Col. Stafford, one of these allegations written and signed by the hand of the Colonel and the other written and signed by Capt. J. C. Shepley, Secretary of the General and Governor.

Enclosure

TRANSLATION. 204 St. Charles Street, NEW ORLEANS, December 17th, 1862
[Not in chronological order]

To Major General BUTLER, in the City

GENERAL: On the 9th of August, 1862, Mrs. Ferguson, furnished with a regular pass from Head Quarters, set out to rejoin her husband and children in the interior of Louisiana, whereat landing at the Stock Ferry Landing she was arrested by police officers, stationed there by your orders, and brought back to the city under the charge of smuggling. After undergoing an investigation, Mrs. Ferguson had her person and baggage searched, and the result of these searches was to show that among the effects of this lady were two bundles of newspapers consisting of New Orleans and New York journals, all circulating freely in the city and in Louisiana with your approbation, and one bundle of silverware and spoons, which three bundles had been confided to her by Mr. Gillis. One of these bundles of newspapers was addressed to Mr. John Gillis, a French citizen and a perfect foreign neutral, residing at Woodside, La. The other bundle of newspapers and the bundle containing the silverware and spoons were addressed to Mrs. M. Gillis, residing at that time at Bayou Goula, La., 35 miles below the city of Baton Rouge, which then formed the extreme limit of your military lines.

The pass of Mrs. Ferguson, it is true, stated that this lady could carry with her, her own apparel only, and the fact of her having in charge those 3 bundles which Mr. Gillis had confided to her subjected her to reproach, as constituting on her part the offence of smuggling. The truth is, General, that Mrs. Ferguson, not knowing in her womanly simplicity the real meaning or indeed even the existence of the restriction stated on her pass, and not conceiving, moreover, that the innocent contents of those three bundles could even be considered as articles contraband of War, had not even an idea that she was thus contravening the provisions of the iron code which is here called Martial Law. Mrs. Ferguson in vain protested her good faith and her inexperience: she was never-

theless cast into prison to wait until she could be banished to Ship Island.

On the day after the arrest of Mrs. Ferguson, Mr. M. Gillis was ordered before you, and after some brief explanations, in the course of which he pleaded in vain his loyalty and good faith, he was held a prisoner at the Custom House, and three days afterwards he was banished to Ship Island without any other form of procedure.

Mr. Gillis was detained at Ship Island for 75 days, thus expiating [by] 82 days of actual captivity his simplicity in believing that the evidence of his good and loyal intentions might in strictness excuse the slight imprudence of which he had been guilty.

Mrs. Ferguson was set at liberty 3 or 4 days after her incarceration, and she was authorized to claim the effects of her personal property which had been seized at the moment of her arrest. Those effects, as well as the bundle of silverware and spoons destined for Mrs. M. Gillis, had been transferred from the Custom House to the house occupied by Col. Stafford on Canal Street.

Thither Mrs. Ferguson went to get back her effects, and there saw the bundle of silverware and spoons destined for Mrs. Gillis. The personal effects of Mrs. Ferguson were restored to that lady, but the bundle of silverware and spoons remained in the hands of Col. Stafford.

This bundle of silverware and spoons is *my personal property*, as will appear from the bill of sale and of lease, dated the 31st of December, 1860, and an instrument of which I produced the original and delivered a literal copy to Provost Marshal Kilburn, No. 177 Canal Street, on the occasion of an attempt made by that officer, in the month of September last, to seize the house which I occupy in this city, No. 204 St. Charles Street, and to expel me from the place by main force. I will add by the way that after a ten or twelve days of faithful discussion, during which I had to undergo unjustifiable molestations, Provost Marshal Kilburn, on seeing my voucher and other proofs which I exhibited to him, deemed it prudent to give up his project of seizing my house by main force and of expelling me from my house. This being said by the way, and returning to what forms the subject of my letter, I must admit to you, General, that it was through regard only and consideration for Mrs. M. Gillis that I lent to her husband this silverware, which however, was useless to me, in order that he might

place it at the disposal of his wife who wanted it. This will explain to you why and how this silverware, which is my personal property, should be in the hands of Mrs. Ferguson at this time of her arrest. After the arrest of Mrs. M. Gillis, I was waiting for a regular process in due form to be instituted against Mrs. Ferguson and Mr. M. Gillis, in order that I might myself intervene in the dispute and claim my property: for Bayou Goula being situated, as I before observed, this side of and within your lines, the sending of this bundle of silverware and spoons to Mrs. Gillis at that place no more constituted the offence of smuggling, were it looked at through a magnifying glass, than would the sending of the same bundle from my house to that of my neighbor.

That bundle circulated in the interior of the country occupied by you and subject to your jurisdiction, within the *enceinte* of even your lines, and consequently it is impossible to find in the particular case the slightest character of smuggling.

Mr. Gillis, having been released quite recently, and all ideas of regular and legal prosecution against him and against Mrs. Ferguson appearing to have been abandoned, and moreover learning to-day from your own official organ, the *Delta*, that you have resigned the command of the Department of the Gulf, I have the honor to write to you, General, in order to claim of your justice that you will be pleased to direct that bundle of silverware and spoons to me by Col. Stafford, or by any other person who may have them in his possession at this time.

I am confident, General, that my claim will be received by you, and that justice will be rendered to it in a short time, and while the officers of your administration and Staff have not yet left the city, which will enable you to see the matter in a clear light. I venture even to believe that you will be pleased with me for thus furnishing you with an opportunity to repair an injustice, or at least to correct a serious irregularity, the responsibility for which will weigh fatally on the persons of whom your Head Quarters consist.

Deign to honor me with an answer. I have the honor to be with respect, General, your very humble and obedient servant,

A. VILLENEUVE, *French Citizen*

List of Articles contained in the bundle of silverware addressed to Mr. Gillis at Bayou Goula, Louisiana, and which is my legitimate property, whose restitution I claim.

526 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

10 large Silver spoons, 8 large Silver forks, 10 large break't spoons, 10 large break't forks. Value of the whole lot from 175 to 200 dollars in coin. A. V.

Enclosure

TRANSLATION. NEW ORLEANS, December 20th, 1862
[Not in chronological order]

To Major General BANKS, Commander in Chief of the Department of the Gulf

GENERAL: I have the honor to transmit to you herewith a literal copy of a letter which I addressed on the 17th instant to Major General Butler, claiming the restoration of 38 pieces of silverware (silverware and spoons) which are my personal property, and which in consequence of seizure in third hands have been since the month of August last in possession of Col. Stafford of the (Native Guards). General Butler having declined to give effect to my request, I make application to you, General, soliciting from your justice the restitution to which I am entitled.

The high reputation for integrity and honor which has already preceded you in this city is to me a sure guaranty that you will deign to receive my reclamation, and give the necessary orders with a view that justice may be done to it.

My letter to General Butler, of which I transmit you a copy, contains a succinct and correct summary of the circumstances of the case, and the mere perusal thereof will certainly and entirely convince you in regard to the subject. In case, General, you should deem it proper to have an investigation made, it is desirable that such investigation should take place within a brief time, and especially before the officers of the administration of Gen. Butler put on trial shall have left New Orleans, their presence here being indispensable for the elucidation of the question.

Mrs. S. G. Ferguson, who was deprived of her buggy and horses at the same time that I was of my silverware, and to whom Col. Stafford has promised that they should be restored to her, but always in vain, proposes also in her distress to make appeal to your benevolent justice, in order to obtain the reparation which is due to her.

I have the honor to be, General, with the most profound respect your very humble and very obedient servant,

A. VILLENEUVE, *French Citizen*

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

NEW ORLEANS, 6th of January, 1863

His Excellency General SHEPLEY, Military Governor of Louisiana

GENERAL: On the 9th of August, 1863, Mrs. S. G. Ferguson provided with a regular pass from the Headquarters was leaving the city to meet her husband and children in the country, when she was arrested on her way up and brought back here under the charge of smuggling.

Mrs. Ferguson was searched as well as her baggage, and the result was that among her personal effects, were found two bundles of newspapers and another bundle of silverware, this last directed to Mrs. M. Gillis, of this city living then at Bayou Goula, Louisiana, thirty-five miles below Baton Rouge, which was the extreme limit of Gen. Butler's military lines. Those three bundles had been remitted to her by M. Gillis, Esq., of this city.

After three days of imprisonment Mrs. Ferguson was released, and allowed to claim the baggage which together with the bundle of silverware had been carried away from the Headquarters to Col. Stafford's house on Canal Street.

On leaving that place, where she had been confined, Mrs. Ferguson took with her her personal apparel only.

But her buggy and horses and also the bundle of silverware were retained by Col. Stafford, and have not so far been accounted for. That bundle of silverware belongs to the undersigned, Adolph Villeneuve, French Subject, who lent it to M. Gillis to be put by the latter at the disposal of his wife who was in want of such things.

But Mrs. Ferguson having been released with no trial at all, and M. Gillis likewise some time since, moreover as any idea of a judicial prosecution against both of them seems to be given up, I have the honor to call to your Excellency and solicit of your justice, to order that said bundle of silverware be returned to me without any further delay by Colonel Stafford, or any other person who may be at present the holder of it. With this hope, General, I have the honor to be, of your Excellency, the most humble and obedient servant,

A. VILLENEUVE, *French Subject*
204 St. Charles Street

List of pieces contained in the bundle of silverware above mentioned.

528 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

10 large Silver Table Spoons.	Value of the whole lot from 175 to 200 dollars in coin.
8 " " " Forks.	
10 " Breakfast Table Spoons.	
10 " " " Forks.	

A. V.

Foregoing letter from W. H. Seward to E. M. Stanton of December 4th, 1863 with enclosure endorsed as follows:

War Dept., Dec. 5th, 1863

Respectfully referred to Maj. Gen. Banks, Commdg. Dept. of the Gulf, for investigation and report.

By order of the Secretary of War.

ED. R. S. CANBY, *Brig. Gen. & A. A. Gen.*

A. G. Office, December 11th, 1863

Endorsed: Respectfully referred to Maj. General Banks, Commanding Dept. of the Gulf, for investigating and reporting. (to be returned)

By order of the Secretary of War

A. A. NICHOLS, *Asst. Adjt. Genl.*

Headquarters, Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, Dec. 22nd, 1863

Endorsed: Respectfully referred to Brig. Gen. James Bowen, Provost Marshal General.

By command of Maj. Gen. Banks

GNAMAN LUBER, *Maj. and A.A.A.G.*

State of Louisiana, Executive Department, NEW ORLEANS, Dec. 29th, 1863

[Not in chronological order]

GENERAL; I DO not know where Col. Stafford is. The Adjt. General at Dept. Headquarters would be likely to know, as he is or was Colonel of 1st La. Native Guards (Colored).

Mr. Field, "Financial Clerk" of Gen. Butler, left the Dept. about the time Gen. Butler left. I have never heard of him since, and do not know where he resides. The assets in his hands were turned over to Colonel Holabird, Chief Quartermaster. Very respectfully,

*Your obdt. servt., S. SHEPLEY,
Military Governor of La.*

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 529

*Office of Pro. Mar. General, Dept. of the Gulf, 208 Carondelet Street,
NEW ORLEANS, 30th Dec., 1863
[Not in chronological order]*

Col. HOLABIRD, Chief Quartermaster

COLONEL: I respectfully enquire if there were turned over to you by Gen. Butler the following silverware:

10 Large Spoons.	10 Small Spoons.
8 Large Forks.	10 Small Forks.

The property of A. Villeneuve, a French citizen.

*Respectfully, JAMES BOWEN,
Brig. Gen. & Pro. Mar. Gen.*

Endorsed: It was never in my possession.

JOHN W. MCCLURE, Capt. & A.Q.M.

*State of Louisiana, NEW ORLEANS, Jan. 7th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]*

*Col. S. H. STAFFORD, Commanding 1st Regt. Louisiana
Native Guards*

COLONEL: I am directed by Gen. S. Shepley, Military Governor of Louisiana, to forward you copy of letter of A. Villeneuve, herewith enclosed, with request that you will report to him the facts of the case.

*Yours Respectfully, JAMES C. SHEPLEY,
Military Secretary*

January 26th, 1864

Endorsed: Respectfully returned with information that this subject has been investigated by the Commdg. General, and my report to him pronounced satisfactory.

S. H. STAFFORD, Col. U. S. V.

Endorsed: Col. Stafford says that this silverware was delivered to Mr. Field, the financial agent of Maj. Gen. Butler.

J. C. SHEPLEY, Military Secretary

*Headquarters, Pro. Marshal General, Dept. of the Gulf, 208 Carondelet Street,
NEW ORLEANS, January 25th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]*

Brig. General C. P. STONE, Chief of Staff

GENERAL: In the case of A. Villeneuve, claimant for certain silverware, alleged to have been taken by Col. Stafford, I have the honor to report, that the silverware is not in possession of the Quarter-Master, that Col. Stafford was dismissed from the

530 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

service of this Department but is now, I understand, in service in another military Department, but which I cannot ascertain.

Of Mr. Field, the financial agent of Maj. Gen. Butler, I can learn nothing except that he is not in this Department. I am, General, with great respect,

Yr. obdt. servt.

JAMES BOWEN, *Brig. Gen. Pro. Mar. Gen.*

*Office Provost Marshal General, Dept. of the Gulf,
NEW ORLEANS, January 25th, 1864*

Endorsed: Respectfully returned to Department Headquarters, with the accompanying report.

JAMES BOWEN, *Brig. Gen.
Pro. Mar. Gen., Dept. of the Gulf*

Headquarters, Department of the Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, Jan. 25th, 1864

Endorsed: Respectfully returned to the Adj. Gen. of the Army with report of Pro. Marshal General enclosed.

N. P. BANKS, *Maj. Gen. Commdg.*

A. G. O. Feb. 8th, '64

Endorsed: Respectfully returned to the War Department with a report in the case.

A. A. NICHOLS, *Asst. Adj't. Gen.*

Endorsed: Respectfully referred to Maj. Gen. Butler, Commdg. Dept. Va. and N. C., with the request that he direct Mr. Field to report to this Department on the subject of the property claimed by Mr. Villeneuve.

*War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, February 11th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]*

Maj. Gen. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

GENERAL: The Secretary of War instructs me to request that, if within your knowledge, you will furnish the Department with the present address of Mr. Field, your financial agent at New Orleans, during your command of the Department of the Gulf. Very respectfully,

*Your Obedient Servant,
E. M. CANBY, Brig. Gen. A.A.G.*

Headquarters, Department of Va., and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 12, 1864

*Brig. Gen. E. CANBY, Asst. Adj't. General,
WASHINGTON, D.C.*

GENERAL: You will do me a personal favor if you will cause the report to be read, or to be brought to the notice of the *Secretary of War*. I have suffered so much and so often from the denials of the receipt of articles by the officers who succeeded me and mine in the Department of the Gulf, which have left me open to unjust accusations, that I have strong feelings on the subject, and at least wish to be fully justified in the minds of my immediate superiors. I also desire that you would make a personal request to him for leave to publish this report in my own vindication. Believe me,

Most truly yours, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

Headquarters, Department of Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 12th, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War, WASHINGTON, D.C.

SIR: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of certain papers referred to me by your order the twenty-third of February last past, in regard to a lot of silverware said to belong to *Mr. A. Villeneuve*, an alleged French subject residing in New Orleans, which was seized in that city by order of Federal Officers, and have the honor to report thereon.

There are two classes of papers in this reference. One, a complaint by *Mr. Villeneuve*, through the French Minister, for the detention of his property as alleged; and the other the Report of the present Commanding General of the Gulf and his subordinate as to the whereabouts of that property.

The natural order of the consideration of these subjects will be to take the last first, because, if the property cannot be found, and if, as is alleged in the report of that officer, it still remained in the hands of my financial agent, I am responsible for it; and therefore should be under great inducement to make a case against *M. Villeneuve* in order not to be called to an account for the property. But if the property is still in the hands of the present Commander of the Dept. of the Gulf, then I shall stand as a disinterested witness on behalf of the United States, and the facts and circumstances that I report will be entitled to the credit due to such witness.

I have more than a common interest in the first branch of this inquiry, because this is not the first time I have been called upon, as well in public prints as by official papers, to account

for the articles of property of great value which were left by me for the benefit of the United States (with those) who were sent by the War Department of the United States to relieve me in the command of the Dept. of the Gulf. A notable instance of this sort of accusation was an attack made in the Senate of the United States by Senator *Davis* of Kentucky, alleging that I had retained for my own use, and embezzled for my own benefit, the silverplate of *Alexander Brother*, a rebel of La., who forfeited both plate and life to an injured Government, and both should have been taken away, when at the same time I held the receipt of the proper accounting officer of that Dept. under *Gen. Banks* for the property, which it was alleged I had taken away. And again in this case, this plate of *M. Villeneuve*, which *John W. McClure, Capt. and Asst. Quartermaster*, has endorsed upon the report was never in his possession, was in fact on or about the 21st of December, 1862, turned over to him by my Financial Agent, *David C. G. Field, Esq.*, and *McClure's* receipt as *Quartermaster* taken therefor by order of *Gen. Banks*, which receipt I now have; so that if *McClure* has not accounted to the proper officer for that plate, it is because he has embezzled the same, and I desire and respectfully but earnestly demand that the matter may be investigated by the proper officers.

I beg leave upon this matter to enclose the sworn report of my Financial Agent, *D. C. G. Field*, as part of the evidence submitted. Having now ascertained where the silverplate in question is, or at least which of the officers of the United States is responsible therefor, either to the United States or to the claimant, I have the honor to report upon the second branch of the subject, whether the plate in question ought to be given up to *M. Villeneuve*.

When in New Orleans I had examined this question with care upon complaint made to me, and determined upon the evidence that the plate was liable to confiscation, and had then, and have now, no doubt of the propriety of the decision.

The facts are briefly these: A *Mrs. Ferguson* had called upon the proper officer of the Department for a pass to go through the lines of the Union Army. It was granted, upon the express condition appearing upon the face of the pass, and explained to her, that she should take with her nothing but the ordinary articles of wearing apparel for a woman.

M. Villeneuve, who, although probably born a Frenchman, has about the same claim to protection from the French

Government that *Lafitte* the pirate had, resided at this time within the rebel lines, and was acting with them. Some of his property when he fled from New Orleans was left there, among which was the silverplate in question, and probably left in this *Mrs. Ferguson's* care, for when she attempted to pass our picket this silverplate was found concealed in the bottom of her buggy in which she was traveling.

She was taken before the Provost Marshal, and after a full hearing she was convicted of the attempt to smuggle it, and the property was forfeited, and ought long since to have been sold and the proceeds appropriated to the use of the United States, which certainly would have been done under a proper administration in the Department of the Gulf.

To the allegation of *M. Villeneuve* that this woman was simple, and therefore undertook to carry away his plate, a single observation may be made. She was a strong-minded, high-cheek-boned, and rather brazen-faced Scotch woman, who had every other attribute that might belong to a woman rather than simplicity; and the only exhibition of weakness of intellect which she showed was in entertaining the idea that she could pass the pickets with her plunder without being caught.

These facts and circumstances are very fresh in my mind, because I had very considerable trouble with the woman, for this plate was not the only property which she had.

Trusting that such investigation will be made as will require this property either to be paid to the United States, where it ought to go, or be given to *M. Villeneuve*, where it ought not to go, and that it may not be kept by *McClure*, who has still less right to it, I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

FORT MONROE, March 12th, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Commanding Dept. Va. and N. C.

SIR: If John W. McClure, Capt. and A.A.Q.M., who makes the endorsement on these papers, "It was never in my possession," will examine an invoice which I gave him on or about the 21st of Dec., 1862, and will let his memory serve him as to a receipt he gave to Maj. Gen. B. F. Butler, he will find that the said silverware has been in his possession. Very respectfully,

D. C. G. FIELD, *late Financial Clerk,
Dept. of Gulf*

534 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Fortress Monroe, Va., March 12th, 1864

THE said D. C. G. Field personally appeared and made oath that the foregoing report by him made was true, before me.

P. H. HAGGERTY, Maj. & Act. Judge Advocate

War Department, Washington City, March 20th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

SIR: Agreeably to your wish, as expressed in your communication of the 12th instant, I submitted this morning to the Secretary of War your statement in relation to the claim of Mr. A. Villeneuve, of New Orleans, who, it is alleged, lost certain silverware in consequence of its seizure by Union Officers.

In reply, I am instructed to inform you that, while the explanation offered by your financial agent is entirely satisfactory, the Secretary does not deem it expedient at present to grant permission for the publication of your report. I am, Sir, Very respectfully,

*Your obedient Servant,
E. R. S. CANBY, Brig. Gen. A. A. G.*

PRIVATE. Head Quarters Dept. Va. and N. C., Fort Monroe, Va., March 13th, 1864

Mr. J. M. G. PARKER, Postmaster, NEW ORLEANS

DEAR PARKER: When I was in New Orleans, Stafford took from a Mrs. Ferguson thirty eight pieces of silver plate, forks, spoons, &c., which were by Field turned over to Mr. McClure, the Quartermaster.

McClure has reported to the War Department that he has not got them. I have his receipt for them. I believe that the same silver is doing duty on Banks' table to-day. I wish you would quietly have a careful examination made, and if that turns out to be true let me know. I suppose the plate is marked, but do not know what the mark is. Of course you will not say anything about this to anybody, but take such measures as to make sure that it is there. I think the plate is not marked in Villeneuve's name, but in some other person's name (say Gillis). Write me as soon as you can learn anything about it. I have the honor to be,

*Your Obed. Servant,
B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

NEW ORLEANS, LA., April 29th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

General Butler

DEAR GENERAL: Maj. McKee has not arrived from Red River, consequently I cannot leave here tomorrow as I had anticipated. It will take me but a very short time, however, to finish up after his arrival.

I have seen McClure, who now says the Villeneuve silver-ware "has been in his possession," and that he sold it and accounted for it in his "abstract." He says that he made his endorsement owing to its having been marked "Gillis" instead of "Villeneuve." The Twiggs' plate, so he says, has been sold for "pure silver."

Many of your old officers here expressed a desire to be transferred to your Department.

It is stated here that Dudley, staff, and his command, ran at the first fire in the late action, Lee and Dudley have both been relieved, and are in town.

There is nothing from Red River for several days. At last accounts Banks was getting back to Alexandria. The whole thing seems to have fallen through.

You can hardly have an idea of the intense feeling for your return here, that is prevalent in New Orleans. Your reception would be such a one as must be highly gratifying to you.

All here send kindest regards to you and wish to be remembered.

Very truly yours, D. C. G. FIELD

GALVESTON, TEXAS, July 4th, 1887 [Not in chronological order]

Honorable General BENJAMIN F. BUTLER, LOWELL, MASS.

DEAR GENERAL: Having read an article in a Galveston newspaper, copied from the New York *Mail and Express*, that you were on the witness stand the other day in a case brought in the court of claims by the heirs of General David E. Twiggs, of New Orleans, to recover the value of certain property taken by the United States during the military occupation of that city in 1862, Dear General, in justice to you I make the following statement under oath, and can also call on a witness who was present at the whole transaction, "Captain Jacob Mahler," who was then Quartermaster under General Banks. The undersigned having been appointed at that time by Capt. John W. McClure, for to take charge of all the Government fire wood, and was also appointed by Doctor Alexander, Medical Director for the Department of the

536 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Gulf, to take charge of the ice-house under the supervision of Captain McClure, who had charge of the confiscated property. One day I went to the office of Captain McClure, which was on Camp Street opposite Lafayette Square, and known as the Jackson Rail Road Depot Office. Col. S. B. Holabird, Chief Quartermaster, had his office in the same building also. Captain McClure called on me to place on the scales a lot of silverware which formerly belonged to General Twiggs and transferred to him. He opened the vault that stood in the corner of the office, and took therefrom the silverware so often spoken about. I placed it on the scales, the Captain taking the weight, which was to the best of my recollection 16 pounds, [or sixteen pounds] 5 ounces, but it was either one or the other. I saw Captain McClure put the silver back in the vault. I tried to convince hundreds of people that this was a wilful lie which had been so widely circulated about the fame and honesty of General Butler, but all to no purpose. The bigger the lie them days the more it was appreciated by some parties. I got into a crowd one evening on the corner of Twentieth and Market Streets, and the same silverware being the topic of the conversation, I done my best to convince the party that it was a notorious lie, but finally I was brought to a full stop by a knock down; so, I say, I was one man got licked for telling the truth. I have the honor to remain,

*Your Humble Servant,
JOHN HIGHLAND, Galveston, Texas*

From General B. F. Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., March 13th, 1864

P. H. WATSON, *Assistant Secretary of War*

I NEED very much 1,000 revolvers for my cavalry. May I rely upon your good offices to exert yourself to get them for me? The cavalry are actually in the field, and need them much, and but a small portion of them now have pistols. My requisition was refused because it was said that cavalry did not need two kinds of fire-arms. I agree to that. What I am trying now to get is one kind.

B. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 675.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 13th, 1864

*Brig. Gen. LOCKWOOD, Commdg. Middle Dept.,
BALTIMORE, MD.*

GENERAL: I enclose herewith a communication from *Acting Master John J. Beall*, of the *Confederate States Navy*, in regard to *Capt. Graham*, who was Provost Marshal at Drummond-town. I would also thank you to order *Capt. Graham* to make a report of his doings as such Provost Marshal there.

When he left the place he turned no report over of his acts, of his office, of his books, or any accounts of funds collected by him. He should have made some report. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

*Hammond Hospital, Ward 4, POINT LOOKOUT, Mar. 11th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]*

Maj. General BUTLER, Commdg. Dept. East Va. and No. Car.

SIR: When I was captured, Capt. Graham, Provost Marshal of Drummondtown, took my commission, other private papers, and money, also the things of my crew. He promised to return them, but has not done so. When at Fort McHenry, money and necessary clothing, by permission of the military authorities, were sent us. The money was not exhausted on our departure, and some things went to the Fort (McHenry) after our departure. We cannot get the money or things.

I appeal to you that my commission may be returned, and also my money and things, especially those sent to us by permission. I have written and in vain.

Believing that you will not justify this retention of the commission and money sent by permission, I have written to you.

*Respectfully, JOHN J. BEALL,
Act. Mas. C. S. N. Mar. 4th.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 13th, 1864

*Maj. General JOHN J. PECK, Commdg. Dist. of
No. Carolina*

GENERAL: I understand that either the military or the Treasury are in possession of the buildings and appurtenances

538 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

belonging to the *Masonic fraternity*. We do not make war with *benevolent institutions*, nor does the Government seek to disturb them.

There are now *proper* and *worthy* successors of the former occupants of those buildings in Newbern who desire to bring them back to the uses for which they were designed.

Please direct from your Headquarters that all *Masonic* property be turned over to a *duly-organized Committee* of that *Institution*. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

*Your obedient servant, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Com.
A. F. P. Capt. and A.D.C.*

From Miss D. L. Dix

WASHINGTON, March 14th, 1864

To Major Gen. BUTLER, Commanding, etc.

SIR: I have just returned from Point Lookout, where I found the Rebel camp. The hospitals within the enclosure are in excellent order, in charge of Sergeant Thompson and very competent assistants; indeed there was nothing which could be objected to, and so much to commend that I sum up all in saying that there is no [objection] called for. *All* food well prepared and *best* quality, — both Confederate Districts, and special preparations, and general table. If you want a full report, I can give it. Do you wish or permit the friends of Rebel officers to come from Baltimore and other places, as Mrs. Williams and another, also a sister of Capt. Williams, have done, bringing quantities of luggage, and to stay *weeks* at the Point, with liberty to go *where* they please, etc.? These women *can* do any amount of mischief, and I think will not lack inclination.

Yrs. sir, with confidence and good wishes D. L. DIX

I have just seen with great regret that an order is out ordering Gov. Wedworth [?] to delay the exchange of prisoners. Excuse this hurried scrawl. The two wives have returned to Baltimore, the sister at the Point still.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 14th, 1864

Mrs. MARY L. GRAVES, LOUISVILLE, ACCOMAC Co., VIRGINIA

MY DEAR MADAM: I am truly sorry that any Union officer of mine has attempted to fritter away the effect of the Oath of

Allegiance to the Government of the United States, and to inform you that it means nothing more than passive obedience to the same. That officer is surely mistaken. The Oath of Allegiance means fealty, pledge of faith of love, affection, and reverence for the Government, all comprised in the word Patriotism, in its highest and truest sense, which every true American feels for his or her Government.

You say, "I cannot understand how a woman can support, protect, and defend the Union except by speaking or writing in favor of the present war, which I could never do because my sympathies are with the South."

That last phrase, Madam, shows why you cannot understand how "a woman can support, protect and defend the Union." Were you loyal at heart, you would at once understand.

The Southern women, who are rebels, understand well "how to support, protect, and defend the Confederacy, without either speaking or writing." Some of them act as spies, some smuggle quinine in their underclothes, some smuggle information through their dresses, some tend sick soldiers for the Confederacy, some get up subscriptions for rebel gunboats. Perhaps it may all be comprised in the phrase, "Where there is a will there is a way."

Now then, you could support, protect, and defend the Union by teaching the scholars of your school the love and reverence of the Government, to be proud of their country, to glory in its flag, and to be true to its Constitution. But as you don't understand that yourself, you can't teach it to them, and therefore I am glad to learn from your letter that your school has been closed since Christmas, and with my consent, until you change your sentiments and are a loyal woman in heart, it never shall be opened.

I would advise you, madam, forthwith to go where your "sympathies" are. I am only doubtful whether it is not my duty to send you. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. Obdt. Servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 14th 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

I HAVE the honor to urge upon the *Secretary of War* the necessity of making some permanent provision upon Roanoke Island for the negroes. We are now putting so large a colony

540 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

there that we shall have trouble with the owners of lands, and hundreds of thousands of dollars of expense to extinguish the titles.

Although the United States cannot buy land easily or without an act of Congress, yet trustees might buy it and hold it in trust for the United States.

Thousands of dollars can be saved by a little timely action. I beg leave to impress your attention to Capt. James' report which is annexed. I have the honor to be very respectfully,

Your obt. servant, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From the Assistant Secretary of War

BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, March 14, 1864

To Maj. Genl. BUTLER

SUCH immense numbers of Cavalry are now being called into the field that it is impracticable to furnish them both pistols and carbines. Five hundred pistols will be sent to you today. After a few weeks the supply of Cavalry arms will be increased.

P. H. WATSON, *Asst. Secy. of War*

From General Butler

March 14, 1864

Brig. Gen. CANBY, A.A.G., WASHINGTON, D. C.

MARY JANE JOHNSON was detected on Bull Isle in our Army uniform, and was sent down here by Flag of Truce.

She was kept here until she was properly clothed. Said she belonged to Lexington, Ky., and was given ten dollars (\$10) to defray her expenses there. This is all we know of her. We never sent her anywhere, only let her go.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Canby to General Butler

War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, March 14th, 1864

SIR: The Secretary of War instructs me to transmit for your information a copy of the Executive Order, of the 7th instant, in relation to the exportation of tobacco belonging to the Government of France, — a copy of a communication from the State to the War Department, of the 10th instant, and a copy of a letter of introduction, the original of which has been transmitted to the State Department, for the use of M. Paul, Consul of France, at Richmond, Virginia.

*Very respectfully, Your obedient Servant,
ED. R. S. CANBY, Brig. Genl. A.A.G.*

*From General Butler to General Canby**March 15th, 1864*

YOUR letter of the 14th inst., relative to the shipping of French tobacco at Richmond, with the enclosures, is received.

I have the honor to be, &c.

*Enclosures referred to in Foregoing Letter**War Department, WASHINGTON CITY, March 14th, 1864*

SIR: At the request of the Secretary of State, the Secretary of War introduces and commends to your courtesy and attention the bearer of this note, M. Paul, Consul of France, at Richmond, Virginia. This officer has been furnished with a pass from this Department to proceed to Fort Monroe, and upon his arrival there will be allowed by you to proceed to and from Richinond, City Point, Norfolk, and Fort Monroe, for purposes connected with the exportation, under the Executive Order of the 7th instant, of the tobacco belonging to the French Government.

The Secretary of the State also desires, and the Secretary of War directs, that you do everything that can conveniently be done towards facilitating in every way, and in a liberal spirit, the exportation of the tobacco referred to. I have the honor to be, Very respectfully, Sir,

*Your obedient Servant, ED. R. S. CANBY,
Brig. Gen. A.A.G.*

Executive Mansion, WASHINGTON, 7th March, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

WHEREAS by an Executive Order on the 10th of November last, permission was given to export certain tobacco belonging to the French Government from insurgent territory, which tobacco was supposed to have been purchased and paid for prior to the 4th March, 1861; but whereas, it was subsequently ascertained that a part at least of the said tobacco had been purchased subsequently to that date, which fact made it necessary to suspend the carrying into effect of the said order; but whereas, pursuant to mutual explanations, a satisfactory understanding on the subject has now been reached, it is directed that the Order aforesaid may be carried into effect; it being understood that the quantity of French tobacco so to be exported shall not exceed seven thousand hogsheads, and that it is the same tobacco, respecting the exportation of which application was originally made by the French government.

ABRAHAM LINCOLN

542 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Department of State, Washington, March 10th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

To the Honorable E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: At the instance of M. Geofroy, the Chargé d'Affaires of France, I will thank you for a pass for M. Paul, the French Consul at Richmond, to proceed to Fortress Monroe, and thence through our lines to his post. I will also thank you for a letter introducing him to General Butler, and requesting the General to allow him to proceed to and from Richmond, City Point, Fortress Monroe, and Norfolk, for purposes connected with the exportation of the tobacco belonging to the French Government. Mr. Geofroy assures me that the most stringent directions have been given to M. Paul scrupulously to abstain from any act or word which would give offence to our authorities.

It is also desirable that orders should be given to General Butler to do anything which he conveniently can towards facilitating in every way, and in a liberal spirit, the exportation of the tobacco referred to. I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient Servant, WILLIAM H. SEWARD

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 16th, 1864

Commodore F. A. PARKER, Comdg. Potomac Flotilla

COMMODORE: On or about the 6th of Dec. last the gun-boats under your command, lying at the mouth of the Rappahannock River, took from the shore a German named *Albrach*, and on the same day, or the day following, piloted by him made a descent upon the place of *Mr. Armstead* at Armstead Village, in Lancaster County, and burned his mill and destroyed some of his property.

I have in my possession full evidence to convict *Mr. Armstead* of being a traitor, and of being in correspondence with Richmond. I desire that as soon as practicable you will send and arrest him. When the arrest is made, please have his house carefully searched, and all papers, &c., together with himself, sent to me under guard.

I believe that his residence is in Lancaster Co. near Heathsville, Northumberland Co. I presume, however, that as your boats and men have found him once, they will experience no difficulty in again doing so. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

*Yr. Obdt. Servt., B. F. BUTLER,
Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From William B. Greene to General Butler

JAMAICA PLAIN, MASS., March 16th, 1864

GENERAL: You have had the kindness to offer me the command of a regiment to be composed of *transfugees* from the rebel army; that is, of men who, being prisoners of war in your hands, have voluntarily taken the oath of allegiance to the U. S., and have also voluntarily enlisted as soldiers of the Union. You were also so good as to assure me that the men appear to be sincere and honest in their professions, inasmuch as they have been placed where many of them might have deserted had they seen fit to do so, and inasmuch as several of them have received certificates of sincerity and good intention from the rebel prisoners themselves by being murdered in the prisoners' camp.

I have the honor to say in reply, that I will with pleasure accept a commission as Colonel of the regiment of *transfugees* in question whenever it is tendered to me, provided, 1st That the commission dates from the fifth day of July, eighteen hundred and sixty one (July 5, 1861), the date of my old commission and muster into the service of the United States as Colonel of the Mass. 14th. I would suggest, respectfully, that several company officers who served under me have been made Colonels, and that I would not be willing to run the risk of finding myself brigaded under any of them by virtue of the mere date of my commission. I think these officers would themselves prefer to have my commission run from the fifth of July, 1861.

Moreover my men are to fight with ropes around their necks; and if my commission dates back, as I have requested, I shall have more opportunity to protect them from ignominy, since I shall run less risk of being brigaded under young officers who will neglect to take into consideration the exceptional position of my men. They will of course look upon me as a friend and protector, and it is right that I should stipulate for such rank as would give me a chance to do all that a Colonel could do for their welfare. I take the liberty to state furthermore that I was brigaded under Gen. King about the middle of August, 1861, at the time my regiment reported for duty at Washington; that I remained in his brigade for about ten days, when my regiment was transferred to the brigade of Gen. Richardson, where it remained for about three weeks; and that my regiment was assigned on the 14th day of Septem-

544 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

ber, 1861, to artillery duty under my own command, and was never, from that day forward, brigaded under any person other than myself until my resignation as Colonel of the Mass. 14th was accepted, which was at some time in the month of October, 1862, or a little more than a year subsequent to the date of the assignment of the regiment to artillery duty. I take the liberty to state further that I was twice placed in command of a brigade composed of several regiments (my own regiment was one of three battalions of 600 men each), and on neither of these occasions by mere accident or to fill a temporary vacancy, since, on each occasion, the brigade was created by the order which placed me in command of it. I have reason to believe that the second of the brigades here mentioned is still in existence.

2nd That my men shall not be exposed, unnecessarily, in the performance of such outpost duty as would render them liable to be taken and hanged in squads of eight or ten, but that the regiment shall have the opportunity to so fight that the men may defend each other, and die, if they must die, of wounds made by projectiles and cutting implements mentioned in the ordinance Manual, and not by the rope, and at the hands of the rebel Provost Marshals, and I respectfully request that such guaranties may be given in this respect as may be consistent with the interests of the service and custom of armies, and such also as may be considered sufficient and satisfactory by Major General Butler. Of course I do not request that any contract of this nature should be made with the men; for soldiers who make terms in their enlistment papers are worse than useless, and fit only to be disbanded. I should also consider it indelicate on my part to ask that any terms should be made with me. I therefore respectfully request that this matter may be arranged in a manner satisfactory to Major General Butler.

3rd. That I shall have an opportunity to examine the officers of the regiment with the liberty to object to such of them as I deem inefficient or incompetent, Major General Butler to take such action on my report as he may deem just, proper, and for the interest of the service; also that I shall have such authority in disciplining my regiment as is guaranteed to me by the articles of war and by the acts of Congress.

I would respectfully recommend that the regiment should be organized as a regiment of two battalions, with authority to add a *third* — and, if possible a *fourth* — battalion, as soon

as *transfugees* to the requisite number have been obtained. After my old regiment was assigned to artillery duty, I was authorized to enlist two new companies, and to organize the whole into three battalions of four companies each — each company to consist (if I remember rightly) of 151 enlisted men: all of which I accomplished without any difficulty. I suppose we can, if this plan pleases you, get good terms from the War Department, and obtain permission to organize battalions as fast as we can have the requisite number of companies, each company being filled to the minimum standard only. It would then be the duty of the Captains, and also their interest, to enlist up to the maximum standard as soon as circumstances might permit. I think the minimum standard is eighty-three enlisted men, and that eight companies must be organized before the Colonel can be mustered in, but am not sure of these figures as I have no present means of verifying them. A captain and two lieutenants suffice for a company of 83 enlisted men; but five company officers and several additional sergeants and corporals are none too many for a company of 150 enlisted men.

I take the liberty to suggest, also, that although military knowledge is always necessary to a military man, good business habits and familiarity with affairs are even more requisite to a Lieutenant Colonel of a regiment of several battalions than information strictly military. There is, I apprehend, no place in the line for the Lieut. Colonel of a regiment of several battalions; and his function is, if I am not mistaken, to replace the Colonel in the case of death or absence of the latter, or, in case of the Colonel's presence with the regiment, to render all possible assistance in attending to the accounts and to the incidental business of the regiment. The Lieut. Colonel has, usually, time to prepare himself by observation and experience, and by watching the movement of things, to replace the Colonel in command. The Majors, or battalion commanders ought to be competent military men, and either already conversant with the battalion and brigade drill, or capable of soon becoming so by study.

I would, respectfully suggest that the quarter-master and commissary officer of a regiment ought always to be possessed of considerable capacity, and especially so when the regiment is one of several battalions; also that in the case of this particular regiment the captains should be good judges of human nature, since we shall probably find, in each company, some

very bad men, of criminal intentions, who are insincere in their present allegiance, and some men also, who were forced into the rebel army, and are unfit by natural temperament to serve under any colors. It comes to my mind the more naturally to think there may be men in the regt. capable of firing on their officers as soon as the first battle shall have commenced, inasmuch as I once had a gun snapped on me (in Florida) by a man who had been a pirate, and had been convicted as such and pardoned. If there are any such men in the regt., the Captains ought to know how to weed them out, and get them put to work with ball and chain before we go into action.

I apologize to the General for the length of this letter, but I do not know how I could make it shorter. The General will please notice that I put no absolute conditions to my acceptance of the commission except those which are guaranteed to me by the laws of Congress, the invariable custom of armies, and the articles of war, and also the one, special to this particular case, that my commission shall date from the fifth of July, 1861.

You are aware, General, that I have no politics, that I was originally a democrat, that I became a radical anti-slavery man when the fugitive slave-law was passed, and that my democratic and anti-slavery principles have prevented me, for many years past, from voting, and that I shall probably refrain from principle from voting hereafter, so long as slavery is, in any way whatever, guaranteed by the Constitution of the United States. I think my political record is, if not wise and judicious, at least consistent. Nevertheless I am a subject of the United States, the United States is endeavoring to put down an inexcusable rebellion, the Government of the United States is (with all its faults) the best in the world, and my allegiance is due to that Government. I would not, on any consideration, at the present time, after the experience I have had, volunteer my services; but if my services as a soldier are asked for, I do not feel at liberty to decline serving my country in a military capacity. Nevertheless, General, if anything happens to prevent me from receiving the commission, it will be a matter of rejoicing to me, since I have little to gain and much to lose by re-entering the service. I have bought me a house, with several acres of land around it, am engaged in superintending the education of my children, am now favored by Providence beyond the ordinary lot of men, am happy and contented, and shall be grateful to the

country if it will leave me where I am. In the matter of accepting the commission, I will do my absolute duty, and nothing more. I had rather not have it than have it.

But, General, whatever may be the result, I shall always feel grateful for your kindness in remembering me, and in recognizing, as I have always recognized, our friendship of so many years standing. There are many reasons now existing why I should not have considered it my duty — reasons which it is not necessary to state — to accept a commission as Colonel, if that commission had been offered me by any person, now serving in the field, other than yourself. I have the honor to remain, General, Very respectfully,

Your obliged friend and servant,
Wm. B. GREENE

From President Lincoln

United States Military Telegraph, WASHINGTON, March 17th, 1864

Maj. Genl. BUTLER

If you obtain the remains of Col. Dahlgren, please notify me instantly so that I can let his afflicted know.

A. LINCOLN

From General Butler

THE PRESIDENT shall be informed of the arrival of Col. Dahlgren's remains at the earliest possible moment. Probably on Sunday.

B. F. B.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 17th, 1864

Major JOHN E. MULFORD, Asst. Comm. of Exchange

MAJOR: Enclosed you will find the papers in relation to *Mrs. M. R. H. Garnett* and her two children and Servant, and a pass from the President for them to come here.

It is desirable that she should get here by the earliest boat. It is also desirable that a special messenger, if one can be procured at City Point, be sent forward with the letters to her, advising her to come, paying any reasonable expenses therefor.

Also say to *Judge Ould*, the Confederate Comm. of Exchange, that for any funds she may desire to draw for her special use in coming, the draft shall be honored by you.

The *President* having taken an interest in this matter is

548 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

a reason for additional interest therein. I have the honor to be,

*Very resp'y. yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER,
Major General Commdg. & Comm. of Exchange*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONBOE, Mar. 17th, 1864

Brig. Gen. WISTAR, Commanding YORKTOWN, VA.

GENERAL: I have directed that certain plows are to be turned over to the Supt. of the negro affairs there. Whose property they are can be settled by and by. They are for the use of the plantations, and it is a necessity to take them.

I wish every facility to be given to the Supt. of Negro Affairs not inconsistent with military operations. Your attention is respectfully called to General Order No. 20 in this regard. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From General Butler

March 17, 1864

Gen. WISTAR, YORKTOWN

I SENT Gen. Graham to agree with you upon the matter of this expedition. I did not intend to send any formal orders. Acting in conjunction with Genl. Graham, you will put such of your forces as may be necessary under his command, and make such dispositions yourself as will aid the object which I directed him to explain to you. Any specific point of instructions I will give.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comdg.

From the Secretary of War

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAM from WASHINGTON, March 17th, 1864

To Maj. Gen. BUTLER, Comdg.

I HAVE sent you a copy of a telegram from Maj. Genl. Meade relating to the enemy's supposed designs on Norfolk. If there is anything you need, let me know, and if possible it shall be furnished. General Hinks has been ordered to join you without delay. I have not heard anything from Genl. Weitzel, but supposed from your telegram that he was to be at Washington. Do you want any officers?

EDWIN M. STANTON, Secy. of War

From the Secretary of War

CIPHER. BY TELEGRAM from WASHINGTON, March 17th, 1864

THE following is from Head Quarters, Army of the Potomac, March 16th, 1864. And forwarded for the information of Major General Butler, by order of the Secretary of War, To Major General H. W. Halleck.

The following intelligence received from scouts just returned, is sent for your information:

The enemy are making large preparations for the capture of Norfolk; large details are made from Pickett's division to work on the gunboats now building at Richmond. The work is pushed night and day, and it is expected three (3) gunboats will be finished in three (3) or (4) weeks. They are also building floats or rafts to carry guns to move down the James River with their fleet. Longstreet is to have command on the Blackwater for the main attack on Norfolk. His whole command is expected at Petersburg. His force is estimated at fifteen thousand (15,000). Pontoons have been sent from Richmond to Petersburg. A feint will be made on Williamsburg with a force of three thousand (3,000) infantry, and some cavalry and artillery, and for this purpose, Ford's bridge over the Chickahominy is being rebuilt. The whole information is brought by a man named Lehman, whom our scouts brought back with them, and who represents himself as having been sent by Union men in Richmond to communicate the above, and other information to the War Department. He will be sent up to-morrow with an officer. Our scouts report that J. E. B. Stuart is collecting a cavalry force at Fredericksburg to make raid on our rear, and is only waiting for the Rappahannock to become fordable to cross at or near Fredericksburg. They also report the enemy sending supplies and ammunition in great quantities over both railroads, uniting at Hanover Junction to Lee's army.

GEORGE G. MEADE, Maj. Gen.

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, VA., March 17th, 1864

Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secretary of War*

We can find on our maps no such bridge as Ford's Bridge. Bottom's, Long, and Jones' Bridges are all the bridges below the York River Railroad we know of. Will find the value of the information at once. What is most necessary here is

550 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

light-draught iron-clads to hold the river. Call attention of the Navy to that. If they can hold the river we can hold the land. Will ask for officers soon.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Major-General*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 688.

From General Butler

March 17, 1864

General WISTAR, YORKTOWN

I HAVE information that the enemy are repairing Ford's Bridge. Send out a reconnaissance under a trustworthy officer, and let me know if anything has been done.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From Admiral Lee

CONFIDENTIAL. "MINNESOTA," March 17th, 1864

Major Gen. BUTLER, Comdg. Dept. of Va. and N. C.,

FORTRESS MONROE, VIRGINIA

GENERAL: The enclosure in your confidential communication of this date, just received by your orderly, is herewith returned by him. I have retained a copy of it, and will see you on the subject to-morrow evening. I have the honor to be, General,

*Respectfully Yours, S. P. LEE,
A.R.A., Comdg. N. A. B. Squadron*

From Commander Henry D. Grant

HAMPTON ROADS, H. M. S. "ROBARIO," 17th March, 1864

Captain A. F. PUFFER, A.D.C.

MY DEAR SIR: Will you kindly inform the Commanding General that I shall have much pleasure in receiving him on board at 12.30 p. m. on Saturday, the 19th inst., and that the boats of this ship shall be in attendance at the pier at noon. I have the honor to be,

*Your obedient Servant, HENRY D. GRANT
Commander*

From the Secretary of War

United States Military Telegraph, WASHINGTON, Mar. 18th, 1864

Cipher to Major Genl. BUTLER, Comdg.

THERE is reason to believe that Morgan is organizing another raid, and it is [in] expedient to release his officers before their

regular turn. I had ordered them to Fort Delaware some days ago.

EDWIN M. STANTON, *Secy. of War*

Answer by General Butler

I HAD not intended releasing Morgan's officers at all, only to get them out of a penitentiary, as reprisals were informally notified to me, and I did not wish to yield after formal actions by the rebels.

B. F. B.

From Miss D. L. Dix to General Butler

WASHINGTON, March 18, 1864

DEAR SIR: I am just leaving Washington for ten days. Will you, if you choose, say to Major Mulford that I hear it asserted that the employees on the "Flag of Truce boat" furnish large quantities of articles to the Rebels, as the Richmond boat lies by night along-side, & as officers pass on and off. He will know best whether such a report has probable foundation.

Dr. Hopkins has sent second letter to Philadelphia, ordering suits of clothing forwarded by Flag of Truce boat to City Point and Richmond. His mother speaks of receiving long letters which are quite satisfactory to her.

These are trivial matters to report, but perhaps are not unimportant.

I hear that Gen. Meade is much gratified in the appointment of Genl. Grant to chief command.

Yr. piquant letter to the Accomac Co. school mistress is quoted with much amusement, but also with greater approbation.

With cordial regards to Mrs. Butler, I am yours, with high appreciation.

D. L. DIX

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 18th, 1864

Major JOHN E. MULFORD, *Asst. Agent for Exchange*

MAJOR: *The President of the United States having sent Mrs. White with this order to pass through our lines with her baggage, in my judgment we are not permitted either to scrutinize the lady or her baggage. Everything she has must be allowed to pass through.*

B. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

From the Secretary of War

TELEGRAM. WASHINGTON, March 18th, 1864

Cipher — To Major General BUTLER, Comdg.

HOWARD says that Ford's bridge is a strong new bridge, lately built by the Rebels between Bolton's bridge and McClellan's pole bridge on the Chickahominy. General Meade's scout will be sent you as soon as he arrives.

EDWIN M. STANTON, Sec. of War.

From General Butler

March 18, 1864

Brig. Genl. I. J. WISTAR, Comdg. at YORKTOWN

PLEASE allow the present detail stationed near the "Half-way" House at Bartlett's farm to remain there permanently, unless there are military reasons to interfere.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comdg.

From General Butler

March 18, 1864

Brig. Genl. C. A. HECKMAN, Comdg. U. S. Forces near

PORTSMOUTH, VA.

I HAVE rec'd some intimation that there may be some movement of the enemy in your front, and that there is a concentration of Pickett's troops at Petersburg.

Please use all means to learn the truth in the premises.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comdg.

From the Secretary of War

BY TELEGRAPH

Forwarded for the information of Major General Butler, by order of the Secretary of War:

Head Quarters Army of the Potomac, March 18th, 1864

To Major General H. W. HALLECK, Chief of Staff

THERE appears to be no doubt from the reports of scouts that a detachment, strength unknown, has recently been sent from Lee's army to Richmond. It would also appear that Longstreet has been present at Orange C. H. within a few days past, though there is no indication of any of his forces having reached there. It is farther reported that Early's command has either returned or is now returning to the main army.

Furloughs are still being given in Lee's army, and no other changes than those above reported, noted.

GEORGE G. MEADE, *Major General*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 18th, 1864

Miss LILLIE J. THOMPSON, BALTIMORE, MD.

YOUR brother, *Jared Thompson*, came down here to me to ask for a position in one of the colored regiments, and was kindly and courteously received by me, and his application taken into consideration, and if upon such consideration had been found worthy, would have been granted, as I am in want of good officers. That courtesy and kindness he repaid by conspiring with a rascally officer who had been discharged, and whose character he knew, to malign me to the President, and then, not content with that, he came back and attempted to undermine my authority here by spreading false reports in regard to me.

For that I shall shut him up for a while. I did not know that anybody on earth cared for him. Finding, however, from your letter that he has a mother and sister who care for him, I will send him to you: only take care of him. He will leave by to-morrow's boat. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yours, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From E. Locke to General Butler

NEW ORLEANS, March 18th, 1864

DEAR GENERAL: I cannot forget you, and verily I believe there are many more in the Gulf Department who have not forgotten you, and like unto myself would like to see you in the occupancy of a much higher position than the one you now occupy. I am in receipt of letters from friends in the West, from time to time, and am fully satisfied that the tone of public feeling is assuming a form that to me looks like a certainty for your nomination. There is much of the conservative element in the western states, that element may be regarded as in the majority; had it not been so, Mr. Lincoln could not have received the nomination in 1860. Now, Mr. Chase is too much of a Radical. Mr. Lincoln is not conservative enough, and *neither* is believed to understand the mode of dealing with the rebellious so well as yourself. This feeling has fired the entire West, and no man can get the nomination



554 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

for President who has not come up to *your* standard of judgment in this matter.

I am informed that it is believed that Mr. Chase is too smart to allow his name to be pressed in convention, but will advise his friends at just the right time to give their influence to you; this opinion is based upon the known intimacy between yourself and that distinguished gentleman. Now should this prove correct your nomination may be regarded as certain.

Our General leaves *again* to-day for the Teche country; this is the 3rd expedition in that direction within the last 12 months. I am reminded of the General who marched 40,000 men up the hill then marched them down again; so we go.

Please remember me to Col. Shaffer and such members of your staff as were with you in this department. I am very respectfully,

Your obdt. Servant, E. LOCKE

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONBOE, Mar. 18th, 1864

RICHARD S. FAY JR., *Esq., BOSTON, MASS.*

DEAR SIR: I got your note enclosing the one to Mr. Joseph S. Fay, and hasten to reply to it.

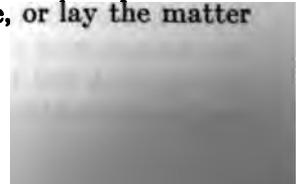
I cannot send any men, because men with us are scarce. All able-bodied men go into the Army. The Quartermaster's Department is served by those who cannot pass the Surgeon. I know the want and need of help in Lowell, and can so far as women go, aid it. If you or either one of the Treasurers of Lowell will agree to take fifty or more women between the ages of fifteen and forty, mostly soldiers' wives with the children, and will send me an Agent to take care of them in their trans-shipment, and will pay them fair wages and see that they are taken care of, I will send them, and give them Government transportation to Boston or New York.

I want somebody to be responsible for these women because they will go upon my pledge that they shall be taken care of. If this can be once started, I have no doubt that I can supply some thousands of women, and occasionally a man where the whole family goes. But you must take the children who will very soon grow into help.

Please consider this matter and write me, or lay the matter before the Treasurers at the next dinner.

The fifty are experimental only.

The horses will start next week.



LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 555

I congratulate you, the Nation, and myself, upon the promotion of our friend *General Smith*.

Very truly yours, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

P.S. I expect no objection as to color.

From General Butler

Rear Admiral LEE

March 18, 1864

I AM informed that some new order has been issued to your officials in regard to the oystering in York River, which interferes with the permits issued from my office.

Will you have the kindness to furnish me with a copy of the order, and, if you please, the reasons for its issue.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comdg.

From General Butler

G. V. FOX, Asst. Sec. of Navy

March 19, 1864

LETTER in regard to Ensign Porter rec'd. I am assured by Ould that none of our men are in irons. And I do not believe they are. I shall make another application next boat to make that certain.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comdg.

From General Butler

Genl. HECKMAN

March 19, 1864

I HAVE some intimation of an attack upon your lines, but not as soon as this.

Be vigilant. The only danger is their turning you at Great Bridge.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comdg.

From Chaplain McKinney

TROY, OHIO, March 19th, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER, Fort Monroe

SIR: The accompanying slip was clipped from the Cincinnati *Daily Commercial* of the 12th inst., and I take the liberty of sending it to you. I desire to know whether you allow your name to be thus employed, or not.

I have unhesitatingly contradicted the genuineness of the paragraph. This I have the more readily done from the high opinion I have formed of you as a man, a soldier, and a patriot; for I regard patriotism and soldierly qualities of the broader and higher type as inseparable from real truthfulness and manly

[Redacted] And I am certain, from two years' experi-

556 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

ence in the Army as chaplain, that the wholesale denunciation of that class of officers is unjust and uncalled for, and invariably proceeds from profane, drunken, gambling debauchers.

I shall be deeply indebted to you if you can find time to give me a brief reply. You can address me at Troy, Miami Co., Ohio, and it will reach me through my friends. I shall leave in a few days for active service, as my regiment will shortly return to the field as *veterans*.

You will please pardon the freedom I have taken in addressing you, as nothing but my profound respect for you and the distinguished services you have rendered our country in its hour of great danger, and the certainty I feel that the language attributed to you is unauthorized, induced me to write thus.
Respectfully,

Your obt. servt., A. L. MCKINNEY, Chap. 71st O. V. [V. I.?]

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

BEN. BUTLER says he has found that a good many of his chaplains are less fond of comforting his dying officers and soldiers than of waiting to console their widows.

From General Butler to Chaplain McKinney

March 25/64. [Not in chronological order]

I AM obliged to you for the care which you would take of my good name, and the kind considerations which you are pleased to give my services to the country.

I have long since ceased answering newspaper paragraphs. I am daily accused of every crime in the decalogue, and if I should begin by contradicting or explaining these accusations, and should fail to meet a single one, perhaps not seeing it, I should be taken to have confessed it by my silence.

Therefore I have preferred to allow all to go on. If I am the man my enemies (and they are also the enemies of my country) would fain have me believed to be, what I do is not done in a corner, and sure if not swift punishment will overtake me. If I am not guilty, a life spent in the public eye will vindicate me.

You may truly believe I never uttered the remark attributed to me in the paragraph sent me. I have found Chaplains as a rule Christian gentlemen, ready and anxious to do their Master's Service and their duty to their Country.

Yours truly, BENJ. F. BUTLER

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 557

From General Butler

Headquarters Department Va. and N. C., Fort Monroe, March 20th, 1864

WILLIAM DILLON, WHEELING, WEST VIRGINIA

DEAR SIR: I have received your note in relation to the "Morning Light" and Barge, and the claim you make for compensation for their use.

I think it quite certain that my brother, now deceased, has never received anything upon the account of the barge, nor is there any claim upon his books against yours.

When I told you that you needed a guardian, and I would be one, I spoke in regard to a single transaction. I by no means undertook to take care of you and your interests during your natural life.

I have written to the Quartermaster General for your papers, and believing your claim to be an honest one, will endeavor to make such a report as shall entitle it to fair and just consideration; for I agree with *Col. Shaffer* that you were almost the only man, of the steamboat owners of New Orleans, that was willing to give the Government fair play. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

*Your obt. servt. B. F. BUTLER,
Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Butler

Hd., Qrs. Dept. of Va. and N. C., Fort Monroe, March 20th, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War

SIR: I have now more than a minimum regiment of repentant *Rebels*, whom a friend of mine calls "*Transfugees*," recruited at Point Lookout. They behave exceedingly well, are very quiet, and most of them I am certain are truly loyal, and I believe will make as efficient a regiment as there is in the service.

I should like to organize and arm it at once. I have had some experience with the same sort of material, in Louisiana, having a regiment composed almost entirely of *Rebel deserters*.

By organizing the regiment at once I can have one more regiment, who will fight à l'outrance, for the Spring campaign. I have the honor to be very respectfully,

Your obt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.



558 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, Mar. 20th, 1864

Mrs. SUSAN O. SNELLING, PLAINFIELD, ILLINOIS

MY DEAR MADAM: The Commanding General desires me to say, in reply to your note of the 14th instant, that as yet he has not been able to establish his system of schools throughout this Department, but hopes within a few weeks to have a thorough school system at work here, and that then he will with pleasure consider your application, as capable teachers will then be in demand. I have the honor to be,

Very respectfully, yr. obdt. servt.,

**JOHN J. DAVENPORT, Private Secretary to
Maj. Gen. BUTLER**

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 20th, 1864

MERRITT PECKHAM, Esq., UTICA, N. Y.

DEAR SIR: The Commdg. General desires me to say, in answer to your letter of the 17th inst., that he is at no loss "as to how to dispose of the repentant 'Rebel prisoners.'"

They have and will be all well provided for, and in a way by which they may in a measure compensate for their past disloyalty towards the Government. Thanking you for your kind suggestions, I am,

Very respectfully, yr. obdt. servt.,

JOHN J. DAVENPORT, Priv. Sec. to Gen. BUTLER

From General Butler

Hdqrs. Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, FORT MONROE, March 21, 1864

Acting Rear-Admiral S. P. LEE

I SEND inclosed a copy of statement made to me by a reliable young man whom I sent to Hamilton, N. C., and who has just returned. I shall send a copy of the statement to the commanding officer at Plymouth, with directions to communicate it to the naval commander there. Why cannot we organize a little expedition to burn the iron-clad? It is only 20 miles from Plymouth.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully

*Your obedient servant, B. F. BUTLER,
Major-General, Commanding*

Official Records, Series I, Vol. 33, Page 711.

From C. S. Henry

4th District Negro Affairs, March 21, 1864

To Major Genl. BUTLER, Commanding Dept. of Virginia & North Carolina

GENERAL: I have received your instructions about Agents granting permits to purchasers, and have obeyed your orders by stopping them all throughout the two counties of the Eastern Shore, Va. — and giving proper notice to all traders. But I am met with inquiries from traders which I am unable to answer:

1st Whether the necessity for such *permits to trade*, as the one I enclose (and which I beg you to return to me), is done away with?

2nd Whether the 5 p. c. tax on goods imported or exported by storekeepers, which has heretofore been levied, is still to be paid?

3rd Whether the 5 p. c. duty on the cargoes of vessels clearing from this peninsula to ports other than Baltimore, and where there are no instructions to the Custom House officers to collect it, is to be collected here before clearance is granted?

I beg pardon for troubling you. I might apply to Washington, but I prefer acting under your orders and instructions, which I shall implicitly follow. Very respectfully,

Your obdt. Servant, C. S. HENRY

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

UNITED STATES INTERNAL REVENUE LICENSE
No. 853, Granted Sept. 23, 1863, Expires May 1, 1864

To All Whom It May Concern

THIS License is granted to Joshua P. Wescoat of Eastville, in the county of Northampton and State of Virginia, to carry on the business or occupation of Retailer at No. — Street, in the aforementioned county and State, having paid the tax of $10\frac{8}{100}$ dollars therefore, conformably to the provisions of an act entitled, "An act to provide internal revenue to support the government and to pay interest on the public debt," approved July 1st, 1862, and the amendments thereto. 20 months.

This License to be in force until the first day of May, 1864, provided the said Joshua P. Wescoat shall conform to the requirements of said act, and of such other act or acts as are now or may hereafter be in this behalf enacted.

Given under my hand and seal at Eastville this 23rd day
of September, A. D. 1863.

GEO. C. TYLER, *Collector of the 4th Collection District,
in the State of Virginia*

From General Butler to Edward Pierrepont

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 21st, 1864

I AM in receipt of your letter in regard to the money alleged to be of *Samuel Smith & Co.*, bankers at New Orleans, up to the time of the capture of that city by the United States forces.

As you are aware, I am in the field and have therefore no books or papers with me relating to former transactions, and was obliged to wait until I had examined some memoranda before I could make as full an answer as I could wish. This must be my apology for the delay in replying to your letter.

I am now without dates and amounts, but the facts and the order of sequence I am quite sure will be without mistake. The case of *Smith and Co.* was as follows: Within a few days after my arrival in New Orleans, I received information that the Director of the U. S. Mint, upon the appearance of the U. S. Fleet, had fled up the Red River with Governor T. O. Moore and a portion of specie of mint and of some of New Orleans banks.

That he had deposited with *Samuel Smith & Co.*, Bankers, whose place of business was next door to the Canal Bank and banking house \$50,000 of the specie which belonged to the United States. Upon further examination, it appeared that the Mint Director, finding the silver too bulky to carry away, had placed a large sum to the *Samuel Smith & Co.*, who had loaned it, or a portion of it, to the Canal Bank, which, during some days just before the taking of the city of New Orleans, had been redeeming its circulation in specie. That this silver had been paid out by the bank to its customers and bill-holders.

That *Samuel Smith and Co.* had received for this specie fifty thousand dollars in gold, in two sums from the director of the Bank, which, being simply the exchange of the money of the United States, was of course the property of the United States, *Smith and Co.*, having this idea in concealing the stolen specie of the United States.

Whereupon I caused *Samuel Smith* to be brought before me for examination, and in the most solemn manner he denied as well the exchange of the silver as the possession of the gold or

silver: knew not where there was any concealed or conveyed away; averred that his books would show that he had no gold of any amount. I caused his books and papers to be seized and examined. Finding upon his books which had been altered and erased for the occasion that his firm had a quantity of gold, although by no means the amount of \$50,000 dollars, and feeling sure of my information, I ordered *Smith* to be sent to *Fort Jackson*. *Smith* thereupon confessed that the whole story heretofore told me had been a lie, and that he had locked up in the air space between his safe and the brick wall of his counting house a large amount of gold and silver. Upon sending there, we found the two kegs of \$25,000 each we were in search of, and some bags of gold and silver amounting to some 14 to \$17,000 more, some of which corresponded with some of the entries on *Smith and Co.*'s books. I thereupon seized the specie and held it for the use of the Government.

Afterwards, Mr. Jacob Barker applied to me for a hearing upon the question of property, and whether there was a probable cause for holding this gold as the property of the United States, and I appointed a commission consisting of *Gen. Shepley*, Military Governor, *Dr. Mercer*, President of the Bank of Louisiana, and *Thomas J. Durant* (I believe), an eminent lawyer of New Orleans, to adjudicate and determine these questions. A full hearing was had, witnesses were examined, books produced and examined, and counsel heard in argument. I remember the President of the Canal Bank was examined and made a very lame explanation of how *Mr. Smith* got this money out of his bank, and of the way he borrowed the silver of the mint. *Smith's brother* was also examined, who gave a still more lame account of the alteration of the books, and why there appeared in the cash account about that time so many thousand dollars worth of "*Lead*," and on the next page so many thousand dollars worth of "*Tin*." Suffice it to say, that after a laborious examination the Board reported that the 14 or 17000 dollars of specie was the property of *Smith & Co.*, and should be given up to them, and that there was cause for holding the two kegs of \$25,000 each.

This report with the accompanying documents was thereupon forwarded to the Treasury Department at Washington; all the smaller sums of \$14000 or so and papers returned immediately to *Smith & Co.*, with the exception of about 1300 dollars about which a dispute arose between *Smith & Co.* and my officers, they averring that they had never received the amount,

and *Smith* claimed that they had. Afterwards, before I left New Orleans, in order that there might be no just cause to suspect the integrity of my officers, I paid *Mr. Baker*, *Smith's* counsel, the sum in the dispute and took his receipt. In the meantime my troops had remained unpaid, some for more than six months, and although repeated requisitions had been made on the Treasury still the money had not been transmitted.

Believing that this money belonged to the United States, as I now believe, and there being no difference at that date between gold and silver and Treasury notes in New Orleans, and but little anywhere, for reasons stated in my reports to the Treasury I turned over this gold from time to time to my Pay Masters, to be paid out to the troops, and it was so done, and when afterwards they got funds they repaid me, and indeed I believe it was advanced to them and returned more than once.

The reasons why probably you cannot find that gold, "eo nomine" [in] the accounts of *Major Hewitt* and *Usher*, was that no difference was made in paying the troops between that and Treasury notes, and therefore receiving it and returning it when they had funds there would be no appearance of it. You will find therefor in my accounts settled at the War Office that I have charged myself with that amount of \$50,000, and made myself responsible to the Government for it in a final settlement of my account, taking care that any supposed rights of *Smith & Co.* should be preserved by a written statement filed with the accounts in the War Office as well as my report to the Treasury. In the usual case of a disputed claim I should hardly have felt myself called upon to answer to the counsel of one party, to have given so full a statement of facts, but having taken this money as an executive officer of the Government, I have felt it my duty to make full expositions of all the facts so far as they have come to my knowledge and are now within my recollection.

I may, however, be permitted to add a single fact, which will perhaps be no information to their counsel, that the two brothers *Smith & Co.* were both bitter, active, and unrelenting Rebels, who refused to take the oath of allegiance so long as I remained in New Orleans, and one or both I believe went to Canada to evade it.

If you should desire any other questions answered in this regard, you have only to propose them, and if you will give me opportunity to go to books and papers, I have no doubt but I

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 563

can give you sums and dates. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

*Yr. obdt. servt.,
B. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONMOUTH, Mar. 21st, 1864

Maj. Gen. JOHN J. PECK, Commdg. Dept. of No. Car.

GENERAL: I send a copy of the latest and what I believe to be reliable information in regard to the iron-clad at Plymouth.

I think if the navy cannot go up with their gunboats and destroy it, that you had better organize a little expedition by land. A single Regiment of Cavalry would do it, and it is only four hours' ride. You have transportation enough in two days to get them to Plymouth. How would it do to send up the "Bombshell"? I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From the Secretary of War

By TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, March 21, 1864

To Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER

THE Secretary of War directs that the Russian sailor mentioned in your telegram be sent without delay to Washington, to be turned over to the Military Governor by whom he will be delivered to the Russian Minister.

ED. R. S. CANBY, Brig. Genl. & A.A.G.

From General Butler

Col. J. C. BAKER, WASHINGTON, D.C.

March 21, 1864

Is there any more of the 1st District of Columbia Cavalry in Washington ready to come here? Where are the remainder of the Cavalry?

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Wistar to General Butler

Major-General BUTLER

March 22nd, 1864

My infantry returned last night. I am about starting for Fort Magruder, whence will leave at 6 this evening if the snow keeps off. By calling in all interior pickets can only raise about 800 available cavalry sufficiently well mounted for a long march.

I. J. WISTAR, Brigadier-General

From General Butler

NORFOLK, VA., MARCH 22nd, 1864

MY DEAR NIECE: Your last letter came duly to hand much to my gratification. I was glad to learn by it that though you are so pressed by family cares, your health and spirits are so well preserved.

Your Aunt continues to improve a little every day, but the hope of ever seeing her again in health has almost faded from me. The children are well excepting little Ella. She has just had a severe attack of measles, and is now in a fair way to recover. We were a good deal alarmed at first, supposing it to be small-pox, as there is some of it about Norfolk. Mrs. Harris died last Thursday night of pneumonia. She was sick only five days, and was not supposed to be in very much danger until within an hour or two of her death.

All send love, and beg you to remember how anxiously we look for your letters to tell us about our dear friends.

Your affectionate Uncle, JAMES AP. JONES¹

From General Butler

NORFOLK, VA., MARCH 22nd, 1864

MY DEAR ROWLEY: Since I received your last I have seen your brother Charles, and am desired by him to tell you of his anxiety to see you again. His age and infirmities are fast wearing him away, and his sorrow at the long separation from his old friends and his family sensibly affects his health.

You would hardly recognize him he has grown so old. His oldest boy Tom is in the Yankee Army, much to the indignation of his father.

Tazwell Taylor has left Norfolk, and gone to live in Baltimore, and I hear that Rev. Mr. Wingfield, who was set to work on the streets by Wild, but who has now taken the oath, is soon going to Baltimore to live.

Do you ever hear of my niece in Richmond? She writes

¹ The foregoing letter is what Miss Van Lieu read on opening the envelope. When she applied acid and heat, Gen. Butler's real message was as follows:

"My dear friend Cashmeyer: I want to see you as soon as possible at New Kent Court House on business of life-long importance to you and your family. If you will not or cannot meet me there, please name a place and set a time you will meet me. You must be sure and name place that will not endanger my own personal liberty. Rest assured I have news of vast importance for you and your family."

Yours entirely, B. WARDWELL.

Of course you will copy this letter for the party to whom it is addressed.

me occasionally, but is so engrossed in matters of family interest that I rarely hear of the fate of old friends.

Give my regards to your wife and all the family. Send any letters for your brother to my care and I will see that he gets them.

Very truly your friend, JAMES AP. JONES¹

From General Butler

Head Quarters, Dept. of Va. & N. C., FORT MONBOE, March 22nd, 1864

Brig. Gen. GRAHAM, Commanding Naval Brigade

GENERAL: I desire to send a man up the James River to be landed above the Chickahominy, or up the Chickahominy as soon as possible.

I wish you would take such means as suggest themselves to you to land him so that he shall not be seen by the enemies' pickets. I have the honor to be, Very Respectfully,

Your obedient servant, BENJ. F. BUTLER

P.S. The man will be pointed out to you by the bearer of this note.

B. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONBOE, Mar. 22nd, 1864

His Excellency JOHN A. ANDREW, Governor of Massachusetts

I TAKE leave to enclose to your Excellency for your information the statement of *Capt. Herbert*, which I know may be relied upon as truthful and ingenuous, in relation to *Maj. Whittimore's* feelings and opinions upon the subject of negro troops. Were he in my Department and proved to have made such utterances I should order him dismissed from the service, subject to the approval of the *President*, for I know *Maj. Whittimore* and have officers in my Department immeas-

¹ The foregoing letter is what was read on opening the envelope. When acid and heat were applied, Gen. Butler's real message was as follows:

My dear Sir: The bearer has fifty thousand (50,000) dollars for you, good Confederate money. Please see our friends and have in working order at once. Employ none only those you know to be faithful, brave, and true. We wish to have your men do precisely what we wished and talked about having done before we left. Say to them if we succeed we shall be able and fully prepared to remunerate them for their services rendered.

As soon as possible we shall give you further orders.

Respectfully yours, JAMES AP. JONES

P.S. Please give the bearer a receipt for the amount of money received.

566 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

urably his superior in every particular that makes a man a gentleman or a soldier, even taking *Major Whittimore* at his own estimate of himself.

Your Excellency is at liberty to use this information in any way you choose, and if your desire is to know more of *Capt. Herbert, Maj. Burt* will be able to give you the desired information. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. Obdt. Servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

Enclosure referred to in Foregoing Letter

FORTRESS MONROE, VA., March 22nd, 1864

GENERAL: I was a passenger on board the *U. S. transport "Mississippi"* on her last voyage from New Orleans, La., to New York City. The 30th Mass. Vols., *Major H. O. Whittimore* Commanding, having re-enlisted as veterans, were coming home on 30 days furlough, and also on board.

I was astonished to hear *Maj. W.* say that he would not obey the command of an officer of a *negro regiment* who by date of Commission or otherwise might rank him; he would resign first. That no man who would accept the commission in a negro regiment was his superior, and therefore that any man who does accept such position was unfit to command him. He said that no man now commanding negro troops was his equal as a soldier, and I am not sure that he did not add "or otherwise." I asked him if he had ever seen the officers of the 54th Mass. Vols., especially the late *Col. Shaw*. He replied in a sneering manner that he knew *Col. Shaw*, that he was no soldier, and, when alive occupied an unenviable social position.

He said the law is and ought to be that officers commanding negro troops take rank next after officers of like grade commanding white troops, irrespective of date of commissions — urging as a reason his former statement that only inferior men, ambitious for commands, and unable to procure white men, would command and lead only negro troops. These are specimens of very much that he said during an hour or two that we were discussing the subject. He said, however, that he was "in favor of negro troops."

At Key West, some colored troops came on board our vessel with transportation (steerage passage) furnished by the U. S. Quartermaster at that place. The purser said that by order of the Q. M. they were entitled to such berths between

decks as were provided for private soldiers. But *Maj. W.*, being the ranking officer and so in command of the ship, compelled them to lie out on deck — their arms, accoutrements, &c., exposed to the weather, when there were plenty of berths below and unoccupied, as the *Major* was informed by the Purser at the time; and this when the negroes, approaching a Northern climate in the winter, needed the best protection, and when the line officers of the *Major's* Regt. told me the negroes were then neater and more orderly soldiers than their own.

Major W. told me he expected to be made *Lt. Col.* of the Regt. before it returns to the field.

Now he is my personal friend for aught I know, I certainly am his — but it has occurred to me that men of his opinions about negro troops ought not to be sent up higher just at this time. Such men certainly misrepresent *Massachusetts*. I am of the opinion that if these facts reach *Gov. Andrew* the promotion will not be made.

During my intercourse with them I learned that the line officer preferred that one *Capt. Wells*, whom I never saw and do not know, should be promoted over him. *Capt. S. Kennedy*, commanding steamship "Mississippi," and *Jno. Bogart, Esq.*, father of *Major Bogart* (162 N. Y. Vols.), who fell at Port Hudson, and some other officers heard the discussions alluded to.

You are at liberty to make any use you choose of this statement, and it can be verified by several gentlemen if necessary. I have the honor to be very respectfully,

*Your most obedient servant, J. K. HERBERT,
Capt. and A.A.G.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 22nd, 1864

Brig. General G. MARSTON, Commdg. at Point Lookout

GENERAL: You will turn over to *Act. Rear Admiral S. P. Lee*, taking the receipt of his officer therefor, all prisoners of war who have enlisted or desire to enlist in the Navy up to the time of the execution of this order.

B. F. BUTLER, Major General Commanding

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONBOE, March 22nd, 1864

J. M. DRILLEN, NORFOLK, VA.

SIR: I have read your letter stating your case. It seems that your family and property were in Norfolk at the time of the evacuation, and that you neglected all other business, as you say, to carry your family to Richmond, and have lived there ever since, and have now come back and claim your property in Norfolk. You complain that you have had to wait four weeks. Having had to wait nearly two years in Richmond you can afford to wait two weeks in Norfolk. I shall have to leave your case to the action of the Federal Courts. I do not see that yours is a case which needs or calls for the interposition of the Military Authorities. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

*Yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER,
Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., March, 22nd, 1864

Hon. JOHN F. DENT, ANNAPOLIS, MD.

SIR: Your communication enclosing letters from your *wife* and *daughter*, as to the taking away of your slaves, was received, and an examination made into the matter, the papers of which I herewith forward to you.

From them it will appear, *First*, that no party, male or female, was taken away from your place against their will. *Second*, that negroes were enlisted in the United States service, and their families allowed to come with them. For one, I could not consent to take the husband and father to fight for the United States and leave his wife and child in slavery, and whenever the Government requires that of me, they will have to get some other gentleman to do that business. Besides, it would be manifestly unjust to you to take away the valuable servants for the benefit of the United States, and to leave you to support their women and children, and therefore I have ordered in every case where the wife and children choose to come with the husband and father when he enlists, that they should be received, and taken care of at the expense of the United States.

We pay no state aid, or bounties, for the enlistment of these

men, and it would seem to be just that the pittance which is required for the support of their families should be given them, and that while in our ranks the soldier should at least know where his family is, and that it is safe within the protection of that Government under whose flag he is enrolled.

Again, it will appear that my recruiting officer did not refuse to give his name. If he had done so, it would have been directly in disobedience to the most positive orders.

I can easily understand and sympathize with the trouble and discomfort the loss of servants occasions in a household, especially under such a system of labor as has been heretofore enforced in Maryland. But you, as a loyal man, will feel the necessity of submitting to that, as all of us have to submit to many discomforts, annoyances, grievances, and troubles, because of this unhappy War. I have the honor to be, Very respectfully,

*Yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER,
Maj. Gen. Commanding*

From General Butler

March 22, 1864

To the PRESIDENT of the U. S.

CHAS. CRUMPTON took his money as a substitute in the 10th New Hampshire Volunteers, procured a Rebel uniform, put it on and attempted to desert and pass himself off as a Rebel deserter. He has been tried and found guilty upon satisfactory evidence, and sentenced to be executed. I think an example is needed, and have approved the sentence and shall carry it into effect unless you suspend it.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 22nd, 1864

Brig. Gen. MARSTON, Commdy. POINT LOOKOUT

GENERAL: You have complained to me that the New Hampshire recruits desert. Two deserted the other day in a boat, in open day, with three rebel prisoners with them.

This paper is one of a series of recommendations that I have had from you, desiring that deserters should be returned to their regiments without trial.

I have never received a Court Martial sentence of a deserter or any other criminal from your command since it has belonged to this Department. I can't account for it, knowing what

570 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

I do, unless upon the supposition that no offences are committed by the men in your command. A little more punishment and a little less leniency I think will be of advantage. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From General Butler

March 22, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War, WASHINGTON, D.C.

THE question is put to me whether the remainder of the bounty yet unpaid to recruits in the Army who shall be transferred to the Navy will be paid them according to the terms of their enlistment, to be deducted out of their prize money, should there be any.

The men make a great difficulty in asking for the transfer, because they understand their bounty is to be stopped. Please advise by telegraph. *BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comdg.*

From E. D. Townsend

By TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, Mar. 22, 1864

To Maj. Gen. BUTLER, Comdg.

THE Department has been advised by the Hon. Secretary of the Navy that you have three hundred marines in one regiment ready to be transferred to the navy. This is authority to make the transfer under the provisions of General Orders ninety one (91), current series, from this office.

E. D. TOWNSEND, A.A.G.

Head Qrs. Dept. Va. & N. C. March 22nd, 1864

Endorsed: Respectfully referred to Capt. Martin.

By command of Maj. Gen. Butler

R. C. CLARK, Capt. & A.D.C.

From General Butler

March 22, 1864

Hon. S. P. CHASE, Sec'y of Treasury

ON the first of April the Confederate money which you have got, by the act of the Confederate Congress becomes worthless. Had you not better send it to me and let me forward it to our prisoners in Richmond. Even if the Confederates should seize it, it would be worth no more to them

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 571

than it is now, in our vaults. There is necessity for prompt action in the matter, as the first of April approaches.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Genl. Comdg.*

From the Secretary of the Treasury

BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, Mar. 22, 1864

To Maj. Genl. BUTLER

THE Secy. of War disapproves any use of Confederate Money but I will again submit the matter to him.

S. P. CHASE

From General Butler

WASHINGTON, D.C., March 22nd, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War, WASHINGTON, D.C.

I THINK Lewis, your assistant keeper of the Capitol prison, is not too trustworthy. He has brought down two Secesh women, Miss Frances Levy and Miss Lizzie Bilgood, who have run through our lines, and after having turned them over to the Provost Marshal, he was very anxious to have farewell interviews with them on the ground that they were here alone and among strangers. This of course I have refused, against his earnest entreaties. As I desire everything suspicious to be reported to me by my subordinates, I send this for your information.

B. F. B., *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Head Quarters, Dept. of Virginia & N. C. FORT MONBOE, VA., Mar. 23, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON

IN default of the telegraph I have the honor to forward by the Flag of Truce boat via Annapolis the report that I have received sixty three (63) Officers & 965 men, paroled for exchange. This number is in excess of the number last sent up, and nearly equalizes the whole number between us. I have got the matter of exchange to such a point that I think we may go through upon a proper basis. I have therefore proposed to the Rebel Commissioner Ould to have him meet me, which he intends to do on the first day of next week, at Fortress Monroe. We have not received Col. Dahlgren's body, for reasons which I believe are not within the control of the Confederate officers. I trust at least matters are so far arranged that if we do not go on with the exchange upon

572 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

an honorable and equitable basis, we shall be in a condition to work such proper and thorough retaliation as will bring these rebels to their senses. Therefore I desire that the most active measures be taken to transport all the prisoners we can to Point Lookout. I will be ready to receive at Baltimore these prisoners as fast as they can be put there. Because, if we are successful as I believe we may be, I wish to have the whole exchange business finished in the course of a few weeks, so as to be put out of the way of the Spring campaign. I have marked this letter Confidential because I am anxious that no portion of the terms of exchange, or even my meeting with the Commissioner, gets in the newspapers before my arrangements are perfected. I have the honor to be, Very Respectfully,

B. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 23rd, 1864

EDWARD DANIELS, Esq.

I TAKE sad pleasure in answering your note in regard to the *late Col. Sydney Bean*, of the 4th Wis. Vols. Accident brought me more nearly to *Col. Bean* than usually happens to a Department Commander with a Col. in the field. Energetic, fearlessly brave, efficient as a soldier and warm as a friend, I doubt if there was an officer in my command who received more of the respect and retained more of the affection of his fellow-soldiers than did *Col. Bean*.

Nothing now is left to us but to mourn his glorious though untimely fate, one of the thousands who have fallen in this war, a sacrifice for his country's good, an honor to the name of the American Soldier.

We can only console ourselves with the hope and trust that the Government sustained by the sacrifice of such lives is destined with the blessings of Providence to mankind, to secure the rights of civil and religious liberty to the oppressed of all nations.

For your kind expressions of personal regard please accept my thanks and believe me,

Sincerely yours, B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. of Va. & N. C., FORT MONROE, March 23rd, 1864

Brig. Gen. WISTAR

GENERAL: I am sorry to learn that there is still disagreement in point of action between yourself and the Superintendent of Negro Affairs in your district.

Please understand the exact position of this matter. It is not having two Generals in one District, as you have phrased it. It is that the affairs of helpless, dependent negroes are turned over to a person who is made responsible for their administration.

All the abandoned farms and houses, and those occupied by tenants left therein by Rebels, are to be used for their benefit, and are to be under the charge of this officer, who is directly responsible to the Quarter Master's Department and myself. Now, the subject need give you no trouble, and if there is any cause for complaint of the Superintendent report him to me.

I have detailed one of my staff to make all proper investigations into the class of affairs, and will try to administer them satisfactorily.

I know the belief you have in my sincere respect for you as a man and soldier will cause you to receive this as it is given, as well meant advice, and directed against getting yourself mixed up in a class of questions which can alone be in the way of your honorable advancement, by causing your acts and instructions to be misinterpreted.

Very Respectfully, BENJ. F. BUTLER

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, Mar. 23rd, 1864

Hon. WM. SEWARD

REFERRING to a conversation had in your office with reference to a report of *Mr. Mallory*, supposed Secretary of the Navy of the Confederate States, I forward you the *Sentinel* of March 18th, in which it is claimed that it is a forgery from their State Depts. although it will be observed from the editorial that the genuine report never had been published, unless this is it. I have the honor to be,

Your obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From Fisher A. Hildreth to General Butler

LOWELL, March 24, 1864

DEAR BUTLER: Capt. Barlow will probably be at Fortress Monroe with the "Relief" the last of this or first of next week. He will tell you exactly what she is, & I believe she will prove in every respect as good as any propeller of her size. I know she will unless she fails in speed, which I do not expect. I shall be disappointed if she does not prove a sure eight knot boat. She will go anywhere inside or outside where her draft of water will allow. She will tow, if necessary. She can carry five hundred troops, I think — has an awning, & seems to me to be just the boat you want for universal use.

I suppose Sarah read to you my letter about George's will. Mrs. George claims an absolute title to all the property, real & personal, independent of all legacies, unless she dies within a year of his death. John H. claims that it is only a life estate (she) will hold. I think her claim is most in accordance with the language of the will, even as to the legacies, & it seems to me the will cannot be reconciled at all with the idea that she takes only a life estate.

Night before last, for the first time in my life, I saw & heard Wendell Phillips. He excoriated Banks, opposes Lincoln for his imbecility, for being an honest incompetent, goes for you & Fremont, but pretty much all for you. For instance, he illustrated Lincoln in contrast to you — "Lincoln drifts, Butler steers; pilots don't drift, they steer. Five years ago I thought Lincoln a better man than Butler, but when this war broke out, Butler's New England mind burst the trammels of party, & comprehended this whole great question. To meet it, Lincoln, born in the South & for thirty years living in the South, had his Southern prejudices & feelings, & wants to treat the Southerners kindly & tenderly, & issues his amnesty proclamations for the white oligarchs, & says to the negro, 'Haven't I done a great deal for you?' Oh, yes; & so he drifts along with amnesty & emancipation proclamations. Butler sees a man drowning, seizes him by the hair of the head & places him high and dry on land; Lincoln takes hold of him, carries him to low water mark, lays him down in the mud & surf, & says to him, 'There, I have done a great deal for you, struggle for the next twenty years; I hope you will get ashore.'" He is clearly for you against all competitors, but

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 575

would support Fremont — is bitter against Banks, & considers Lincoln wholly unfit for want of capacity.

FISHER

If you cannot use the "Relief" I will come to Fortress Monroe & perhaps freight her to New York.

From T. M. Vincent, A.A.G.

BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, Mar. 24, 1864

To Maj. Gen. BUTLER

AUTHORITY will be sent first mail authorizing you to recruit at Point Lookout, answer to your letter of twentieth (20th) inst.

THOMAS M. VINCENT, A.A.G.

From Parke Godwin to General Butler

PRIVATE. Office of the Evening Post, 41 Nassau Street, Cor. Liberty,
NEW YORK, March 25th 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have an excellent boy with me,— a contraband,— who insists that open letters are sent freely into Secession, via the [Mail Boats?], as he asks me to forward the enclosed to you. If there be any proper channel open, will you do us the favor of forwarding it? If not, please destroy it. I regret very much that illness did not allow me to call upon you during your late brief visit to this city. There are many things to be said just now. Never was there a grander opening for a statesman than the closing up of this war or the reconstruction of the political nation. Our men at Washington do not seem equal to the occasion.

Yours truly, PARKE GODWIN

P.S. I send 25 cents to cover possible postage.

From McMurdy to Mrs. Butler

WASH. CITY, D.C., March 25, 1864

DEAR MADAM: I send you a slip from the *Morning Chronicle* of March 23, which you may not have seen. I explain it thus.

Gen. B. is more dreaded as a Presidential candidate than any one spoken of. I do not think that the President is on this account disposed to underrate or circumscribe the Gen. so much as portions of his Cabinet. The uneasy spirit is the

576 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

Sec. of War. He to my knowledge has been always depreciating where he might venture.

The Pres. to a very particular friend of mine a week or ten days ago spoke of Gen. B. in connection with the Presidency, showing his fears, and wishing that friend evidently to sound me. I told that Congressional friend that Gen. B. was no aspirant for the Presidency, that he was intent unselfishly on one great object, the utter suppression of the rebellion and its main cause, that he and his good lady were devoting themselves to this one work, that he was not in the President's way, that the President ought to be his friend, and that Gen. B. ought to have a larger command and field for his talents, etc., that he ought to seek Gen. Butler's support, etc., etc. I have found it a difficult matter to prevent some unwise spirits from presenting the Gen.'s name, and thus injuring him and the cause. Patient waiting is no loss in this case.

Mr. Lincoln and Mr. Forney, understanding our position, can be made still farther to do good work for true men. I trust I am understood.

Yrs. Res., (McMURDY)

From the Secretary of State

Department of State, WASHINGTON, 25th March 1864

To Major General, B. F. BUTLER, FORTRESS MONROE

GENERAL: I have received and thank you for your communication of the 23d instant on the subject of Mr. Mallory's supposed report. I am,

Your very obedient servant, WILLIAM H. SEWARD

From George C. Tyler

Collector's Office, 4th District of Virginia, ONANCOOK, ACCOMACK Co., March 25, 1864

Major Genl. B. F. BUTLER, Hd. Qrs. Ft. MONROE

SIR: We have seen an order from your department requiring the churches in Norfolk & Portsmouth to be occupied only by ministers of known loyalty to the Government. We approve such order very much, and would like to have the same obtained in the Counties of Accomack and Northampton, Va. We do not think the military generally are good judges in spiritual affairs, or that they should undertake to control the churches under ordinary circumstances, but when the ministry have prostituted their calling to purposes of disloyalty, and have turned the house of God into a conventicle

of treason, we do suppose the Military may properly interfere, especially where the nation is in a serious throre for her existence.

Ordinarily we have had in this region Protestant Episcopals, Presbyterians, Baptists, and Methodist Episcopals, but at this time we have no Presbyterian Minister on the E. S. Va. The Protestant Episcopals have one minister in each County, and, so far as we are advised, they are both prudent in their conduct, and zealous for the Spiritual welfare of their flocks. The Baptists have several churches and more ministers who are, with one exception, raging secessionists, busy-bodies going from place to place, and supplying and propagating all kinds of sermons adverse to our country's cause. We have three or four of these "*men of God*" in and around this village who have all *swallowed* the oath under number 49. One of them has charge of a female college, where we think more mischief has been concocted in the way of blockade running, and general and special disloyalty, than in any other place of equal dimensions within our region.

The Methodist Episcopals we are more familiar with, and would like to draw your attention more particularly to them. From 1787 to 1844 the Methodists of the entire peninsula were under control of the Philadelphia Conference, and no ministry gave more satisfaction to their people than these up to that time, — then came the division of the church and the inauguration of the M. E. Church S. Nearly all in Accomack stood firm in their adhesion to Phila. Conference, and so did a part of Northampton, but politicians took side with the church S., and stimulated the ignorant rabble to acts of violence. In Northampton the war began by the assembling of rioters at a place called Salem's, and dragging from the pulpit the Rev. M. Gray of the Philadelphia Conference, and so from place to place they were driven, till all "the abolitionists," as they were styled, had been banished from the Co., and the places filled by "good Southerners." The same wild spirit of persecution followed us in Accomack, but it was more successfully met here, and the church organization was preserved, though several churches were violently wrested from us. And so we continued to keep them at bay till 1860, when party spirit rose so high that it was positively dangerous to receive a minister from the Conference of our choice. We then for the present assumed a middle attitude, and obtained a minister from Baltimore, but he proved to be a rank Secessionist,

578 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

and from his political conduct brought us into many troubles. Now we are comparatively a small party, but we have thought best to renew our allegiance to the old Conference, and they have appointed us a minister whom we expect in a few days. We are assured the minister to come is of unquestionable loyalty, though no politician, and doubtless he will be very acceptable to us, and unacceptable to all those who require a partisan preacher. Of course so long as Secession preachers are allowed to occupy churches of any denomination, ours will have but small congregations. We think if they were not so allowed, a great opportunity to mislead the ignorant and keep up the strife would be taken away, and the people would have time to reflect more for themselves, and thus a great step would be taken towards restoring the church to her proper status, and benefiting the State at the same time.

We have taken the liberty, sir, to make those hurried suggestions, hoping you will not deem it improper meddling, and trusting the object indicated may agree with your own sense of propriety. We would have preferred a personal interview in this relation, but have not at present an opportunity.
Very Respectfully,

GEO. C. TYLER, *Collr. Int. Rev. 4 Dist. Va.*

From John K. Hackett, Esquire, to General Butler

Law Department, Office of Counsel to the Corporation, New York, March 25, 1864

DEAR SIR: By mail I have received from William P. Webster the last will and testament of your deceased brother, Andrew J., with the request that I should take the necessary steps to have the same proved and letters testamentary granted to you. Under the ruling of our Surrogate, the person proposing the will must make oath to the petition. I enclose the petition to you to have some material statement added, and then to be subscribed and sworn to by you before a commissioner of deeds for the State of New York at Norfolk. The material statements referred to are the date of your brother's decease, and the probable amount of the estate.

You will please subscribe the petition, and also the jurat, where I have traced your name in pencil, and then enclose to me.

The *will* will be admitted to Probate about six weeks after the filing of your petition, and the issuance of the petition. Awaiting your reply, I am,

Very respectfully yours, JOHN K. HACKETT

From General Butler

FORT MONROE, March 31st, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

JOHN K. HACKETT, *Esq., Atty. & Counsel, NEW YORK*

MY DEAR HACKETT: I forward the petition sworn to in the best manner I can. There is no Commissioner either in Norfolk or at this point to take oaths, therefore the affidavit has been made before the Judge Advocate. If this is not sufficient, please let me know what will be.

Very truly Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

General Butler's Accounting as Executor of A. J. Butler

SURROGATE'S COURT, COUNTY OF NEW YORK

ACCOUNT OF PROCEEDINGS. In the matter of the accounting of Benjamin F. Butler as the Executor of the last Will and Testament of Andrew J. Butler, deceased.

TO THE SURROGATE OF THE COUNTY OF NEW YORK

I, BENJAMIN F. BUTLER of Lowell, in the State of Massachusetts, do render the following account of my proceedings as Executor of Andrew J. Butler, deceased, for final settlement and allowance:

On the fourteenth day of November, 1864, letters testamentary of the last Will and Testament of Andrew J. Butler, late of the City of New York deceased, were issued to me. On the twenty-third day of August, 1865, I caused an inventory of the personal estate of the deceased to be filed in this office, which personal estate therein sets forth amounts by appraisement by the appraiser duly appointed to seventy-six thousand three hundred and ninety-one dollars and four cents (\$76,391.04).

Schedule A, hereto annexed, contains a statement of all the property contained in said inventory, sold by me at public or private sale, with the price and manner of sale, which sales were fairly made by me at the best prices that could then be had with due diligence, as I then believed. It also contains a statement of all the debts due the said estate and mentioned in the said inventory, which have been collected, and also of all interest for moneys received by me for which I am legally accountable.

Schedule B, hereto annexed, contains a statement of all debts in said inventory mentioned, not collected or collectable by me, together with the reasons why the same have not been collected, and are not collectable, and also a statement of the

articles of personal property mentioned in said inventory unsold, and the reasons of the same being unsold, and their appraised value; and also a statement of all property mentioned therein lost by accident, without any wilful default or negligence, the cause of its loss and appraised value. No other assets than those in said inventory, or herein set forth, have come to my possession or knowledge, and all the increase or decrease in the value of any assets of said deceased is allowed or charged in said Schedules A and B.

Schedule C, hereto annexed, contains a statement of all moneys paid by me for funeral and other necessary expenses for said estate, together with the reasons and object of such expenditure.

On or about the twenty-fourth day of May, 1865, I caused a notice for claimants to present their claims against the said estate to me within the period fixed by law, and at a certain place therein specified, to be published in two newspapers according to law, for six months, pursuant to an order of the Surrogate of the County of New York; to which order, notice and due proof of publication on file at Surrogates office, I refer as part of this account.

Schedule D, hereto annexed, contains a statement of all the claims of creditors presented to and allowed by me, or disputed by me, and for which a judgment or decree has been rendered against me, together with the names of the claimants, the general nature of the claim, its amount and the time of the rendition of the judgment; it also contains a statement of all moneys paid by me to the creditors of the deceased, and their names and the time of such payment.

Schedule E, hereto annexed, contains a statement of all moneys paid to the legatees, widow or next of kin of the deceased.

Schedule F, hereto annexed, contains the names of all persons entitled, as widow legatee or next of kin of the deceased, to a share of his estate, with their places of residence, degree of relationship, and a statement of which of them are minors, and whether they have any general guardian, and if so, their names and places of residence, to the best of my knowledge, information, and belief.

Schedule G, hereto annexed, contains a statement of all other facts affecting my administration of said estate, my rights, and those of others interested therein. *I charge myself*

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 581

Amount of inventory (as per appraisement)	\$76391.04
Amount of increase as shown by Exhibit "A"	
	<hr/>
	\$76391.04

I credit myself

Error in footings of appraisements of inventory	
Amount of loss on sales	\$50

As per Schedule B

Amount of debts not collected as per ditto	\$33,036.32
Amount of Schedule C	1426.66
Amount of Schedule D	5956.61
Amount of Schedule E	
	<hr/>
Leaving a balance of	40469.59
	<hr/>
	\$35,921.45

to be distributed to those entitled thereto, subject to the deductions of the amount of my commissions and the expenses of this accounting. The said schedules which are severally signed by me are part of this account.

SURROGATE'S COURT, COUNTY OF NEW YORK

In the Matter of the Accounting of Benjamin F. Butler as the Executor of the Last Will and Testament of Andrew J. Butler, deceased.

CITY AND COUNTY OF NEW YORK ss

I, BENJAMIN F. BUTLER of Lowell, in the State of Massachusetts, being duly sworn, say that the charges made in the foregoing account of proceedings and schedules annexed for moneys paid by me to creditors, legatees, and next of kin, and for necessary expenses, are correct; that I have been charged therein all the interest for moneys received by me and embraced in said account, for which I am legally accountable; that the moneys stated in said account as collected were all that were collectable, according to the best of my knowledge, information, and belief, on the debts stated in such account, at the time of the settlement thereof; that the allowances in said account for the decrease in the value of any assets, and the charges therein for the increase in such value, are correctly made, and that I do not know of any error in said account or anything omitted therefrom which may in anywise prejudice the rights of any party interested in said estate. And deponent further saith that the sums under seventy dollars charged in the said account, for which no vouchers or other evidences of payment are produced, or for which I may not be able to produce vouchers or other evi-

582 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

dences of payment, have actually been paid and disbursed by me and charged.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Exor.*

Sworn this 13 day of August, 1866, Before me

ANDREW J. TUCKER, *Surrogate*

EDITOR'S NOTE: The schedules, on account of length, have been omitted, but can be found at the Surrogate's Court, New York.

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 25th, 1864

*Major General PICKETT, Commanding Confederate Forces,
PETERSBURG, VA.*

GENERAL: Your note to *Gen. Palmer* fell into my hands. I have found *Watkins*, and he confesses to the appropriation of the money, \$550.00 *Confederate Treasury Notes*. He avers that he left the clothing in Petersburg.

As the money was being sent by you to a United States officer, a prisoner of war, I take leave to return you the like amount. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. Obdt. Servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From General Butler

March 25, 1864

*Capt. G. V. Fox, Asst. Secy. of the Navy,
WASHINGTON, D.C.*

AT Plymouth & on the Roanoke River I have sold for the benefit of the negroes the reeds on the banks for paper-making. The officers in command of the blockading fleet object to their taking it out by the way of Hatteras. The material is used for making paper. The cost of land transportation would destroy its value. Please give orders that it may be brought out by the way of Hatteras.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Commdg.

From the Secretary of War

BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, March 25, 1864

Major Genl. B. F. BUTLER

DID you receive from this Department copies of two papers addressed to me by Maj. General Hitchcock, one dated the 12th of Feby., and the other March, in relation to the telegram you sent me some time ago in advertizing on him with some severity? They were directed to be sent you, but not

LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER 583

hearing from you I fear that they have either miscarried or by some person in the Dept. have not been sent. If not received by you, I will forward copies.

EDWIN M. STANTON

From the Secretary of War

BY TELEGRAPH from WASHINGTON, March 26, 1864

To Maj. Genl. BUTLER

THE papers referred to do not relate to the despatch marked Confidential, but to the one of the tenth (10) of February in reply to General Hitchcock's letter. Copies will be forwarded.

EDWIN M. STANTON

From General Butler

March 26, 1864

Col. Wm. HOFFMAN, Com. Gen. Prisoners,
WASHINGTON, D.C.

I HAVE answered, this is the fourth time, that Capt. Irving has been exchanged. BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comdg.

From General Butler

March 26, 1864

Brig. Gen'l. SLOUGH, Com'dg. at ALEXANDRIA, VA.

I HAVE information from Richmond that the boarding house of a Mrs. Smith in your city is the depot of rebel spies and blockade runners. Please investigate.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comdg.

From James Parton to General Butler

NEW YORK, 658 Broadway, March 26th, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have had a correspondence with Reverdy Johnson, of which I ought, perhaps, to give you some account.

He writes, asking my authority for the statements in the book concerning him. I replied — the Charleston papers, and the documents furnished by you.

He writes again, saying that nearly everything in the book about him was wrong. He was not a member of the Charleston Convention, had never been in Charleston. He then launched into comments upon your despatch to Mr. Seward in the Fago case, in which you made a few feeble remarks upon

584 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

the consequences of Mr. Johnson's course in New Orleans. Those comments were such as you can imagine, and need not be repeated.

I replied, regretting the Charleston mistake, and offering to do all in my power to correct it; but said that it would not become me to make any remarks upon points of difference between you and him, and that the only use I should make of his letter would be to correct my own mistakes (He had wound up his letter by saying I could make any use of it I pleased).

I immediately wrote a correction for the *Tribune*, and sent down corrections to the printers.

He replied that he was perfectly satisfied. The next day, he sent another note, calling my attention to a speech of his for the Union, delivered as early as January 1861.

That is about the substance of it.

I hear nothing from Col. Shaffer in reply to my last, asking about what sum he was willing to go in advertising the German book.

You will not, of course, reply to this. I do not wish you to waste any of your valuable time upon me. I hope Mrs. Butler has received the finely bound copy of the book, done for her by the binders, and sent three weeks ago.

Ever yours, very truly, JAMES PARTON

From General Butler

Head Quarters Dept. of Va. & N. C., FORT MONROE, 26 March, 1864

Admiral S. P. LEE, Commanding N. A. B. Squadron

MY DEAR ADMIRAL: I enclose for your information a letter just received. Would it not be well to send a gunboat as far up the James as Fort Powhatan, to draw the enemy's fire and reconnoiter? I am,

*Very truly yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER,
Maj. General Commanding*

From General Butler

*Head Quarters 18th Army Corps, Department of Virginia & North Carolina,
FORTRESS MONROE, March 26, 1864*

Hon. EDWIN M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: My attention has been called by my medical director to a letter from General Banks, now commanding the Department of the Gulf, in relation to the claim of James Syme, a

druggist of New Orleans, an alleged British subject, for property seized by the United States Government, a copy of which and the endorsement thereon I enclose for your information. With this letter, perhaps, I have nothing official to do save to order the medical director, as I have done, to forward the inventory asked for.

But I do not think that I ought, as a faithful servant of the Government, to stand idly by and see the Government robbed of many thousand dollars, so large a sum indeed in the language of the letter of General Banks, "We have not in this Department (of the Gulf) money to answer it," and not put the Government in possession of the facts known to myself, and on which the claim rests, and which in my judgment forever preclude James Syme from any claim before the Government be he citizen, British subject, or unrepenting or repenting rebel. Indeed, if this claim is allowed in the spirit in which it seems to be treated in the letter to which I am calling attention, it will amount to more than the hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

The facts then are briefly these: James Syme has lived in this country many years, indeed since his earliest youth has carried on business in New Orleans, where he exercised all the rights of a citizen, and I am informed held city offices and voted, but of this I cannot speak save from information not thoroughly investigated.

That if a foreign subject, he was a most bitter enemy to the country, was notorious at New Orleans, and on my landing there Syme refused to sell medicines for gold to my soldiers, alleging that he would not sell to the Yankees. This fact was fully investigated and ascertained at the time.

Afterwards, finding that a large business was being done in smuggling medicines and drugs to the Rebels, I caused an investigation to be made, which resulted in the seizure on board of the Government transport of barrels of hard bread, which were filled in the centre with large amounts, many thousands of dollars worth in the Confederacy, of quinine and morphia.

These barrels of bread were to be sent up the river under passes as planters' provisions, and then landed at proper points and sent to the rebel army then at camp there. Some forty or more rebels from the river tracing these barrels of bread, I found they came from Syme's store, and had been packed there.

I then caused Syme to be arrested, and examined the whole

matter of his transactions personally, and in his presence took from these barrels and boxes quinine and morphia from amongst the bread, which, after hearing the witnesses examined in his presence, Syme confessed was sold by him for the purpose and with the knowledge it was to be sent through our lines to the Rebels.

Upon examination of Syme's books, there appeared to have been a long course of such dealing. During the examination of the parties in Syme's store, (which is a very large wholesale druggist establishment,) who had charge of, packed the goods and sent away, it came out that large quantities of sulphur had been carried from thence. That for the purposes of conveying the sulphur away secretly, it had been put in boxes which were put inside of larger boxes, and the vacant spaces stuffed with hay.

This witness, a very intelligent and as it appeared truthful mulatto slave of Syme's, stated this sulphur had been sent through the lines to be sent to Georgia to the powder works there, and told the schooner upon which it was put. Upon this information I examined one Henderson, a clerk for Syme, who admitted all these facts, and made a full confession of the nature of Syme's business. Upon being confronted with this testimony, Syme confessed that the sulphur had been put up in his shop and sent away as alleged.

Upon this evidence of Syme's aiding and abetting the enemy and supplying them with munitions of war while living under the protection of the United States Flag, I ordered his stock of goods, as well the quinine and surgical instruments which he had refused to sell to the soldiers of the Union as the sulphur and morphia that he was supplying to the enemy, to be sequestered to the use of the Hospitals of the army for the benefit of the sick and wounded soldiers, to whom Syme had refused even to sell his medicines, while he was furnishing the enemy the materials for the ammunition with which they were hurt. And farther, that he be confined at hard labor for three years, or during the War.

The facts being found from irrefragable evidence, as well as by Syme's own confession, of the justice of that sentence I had no doubt, and although appeals were made to me in a variety of forms to allow Syme his liberty, they were always refused. I will do Mr. Coppell, the Acting Consul of her Britannic Majesty, the justice to say that while he promptly enough interposed his protection for Syme upon the claim

made that he was a British subject, yet, when the grounds of the decision against Syme were explained to him, he seemed to acquiesce in view of the enormity of his crimes, and rightly too, because, if Syme were entitled to British protection, he had so flagrantly violated the neutrality laws as to put him beyond its pale, and being a foreign subject he had no ties of nationality or attachment to local institutions in which he had no part as to justify his treachery to the flag which protected him, and the gross breach of the hospitality which sheltered him.

You will therefore judge of my surprise upon learning that an inquiry had been had after I left the Department of the Gulf, without notice to me, although the records of my official action, and the fact that I had personally examined the matter appeared upon the records of the Department, without a single witness who knew anything of the matter on behalf of the United States having been called, and a decision had, which brings a claim upon the Treasury of more than a hundred and fifty thousand dollars, so large in its unjust thriftlessness that in the language of the Commanding General "there is not within the Department money enough to answer to it." One would naturally have supposed that the Commanding General of that Department, having in other days when we were both at the city, more than once availed himself of my services in court to aid him in the trial of his cases, upon learning that I had officially investigated the facts in Syme's case in person and adjudicated thereon, would have thought that I was quite as capable of coming to a correct decision upon the issue between the United States and James Syme as the subordinate officer he appointed upon the commission, who, I doubt not, would have had sufficient discrimination to have come to a right conclusion even without experience in such matters if they had had any evidence upon which to build.

I have now done my duty in this matter in my endeavor to protect the Government of the United States against an enormous and wicked claim. I have laid the facts before the proper Departments of the Government. I have entered my protest respectfully, as I ought, and firmly as I must, against a worse than rebel traitor being paid from the taxes of the Loyal. The money he has confessed he made by selling munitions of war to the disloyal, and if he is so paid, then I shall have the proud satisfaction of reflecting that I have done

588 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

all that in me lay to prevent so great a wrong. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen. Comdg.*

[*Letter referred to in foregoing*]

From General Banks

Headquarters, Department of Gulf, NEW ORLEANS, March 7th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

Brig. General E. M. CANBY, Asst. Adj't. Gen., WASHINGTON D.C.

GENERAL: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of Feb. 24th, enclosing a copy of a despatch from Lord Lyons to the Secretary of State, and also a copy of a letter from Dr. James Syme to Lord Lyons in reference to the seizure of his property at New Orleans, with instructions from the Secretary of War, "that prompt measures be taken for the relief of Dr. Syme, the rent of the building to be paid for the assumed, and such of the property as has been converted to the use of the Government paid for."

A very thorough investigation of this case was made, a report of which was transmitted to the Government at Washington. The conclusion of the Commission, which I believe competent to decide upon the case, was in favor of the innocence of Dr. Syme of any charges against him, but the amount of property of which he was deprived was very large. We have not in this Department the means to answer it, nor the evidence to justify the payment of his claim. The inventory or stock book of Dr. Syme, which showed the amount of stock on hand in the store up to the first of August, 1862, which is said to have been delivered to Dr. McCormack, Medical Director of this Department at that time, is not to be found.

We have no other evidence upon which the claim of Dr. Syme can be verified, and I transmitted the report of the Commission to Washington in order that it might be determined there what amount should be paid to him.

In regard to the other points of instruction, I have the honor to say, that I have this day instructed the Quartermaster to notify the landlord of the premises leased by Dr. Syme, that the Government would be responsible for the rent from the time of his dispossession up to the period of his re-occupation, and that he would not be allowed to cancel the lease held by Dr. Syme on account of the occupation of the premises by the

Government of the United States. I had also instructed the Quartermaster to deliver the premises to Dr. Syme whenever he shall claim them, and will take immediate measures to ascertain what amount of property has been realized from the Government, as far as evidence is in our possession, and to provide for its payment as far as possible.

As soon as I shall receive information upon this subject, I will transmit a report to your department. I would respectfully request that Dr. McCormack, formerly Medical Director of this Department, be called upon for an inventory of stock book, which is said to have been delivered to him at the time the property was seized, or if it has been lost, that a certificate to that effect may be given, as requested by Dr. Syme. With much respect,

Your obdt.. sert., N. P. BANKS, Maj. Gen. Commdg.

From Surgeon Charles McCormack

FORT MONBOE, VA., March 30th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

COLONEL: I have to acknowledge the receipt of the letter of Maj. Gen. Banks of March 7th inst., in reference to the seizure, &c., of Dr. Syme's property at New Orleans, and also of the endorsement from your office of Feb. 25th, 1864, on an extract of a letter from Dr. Jas. Syme to Lord Lyons asking for the production of the inventory or stock book which showed the amount of stock on hand August 1st, 1862.

In reply, I respectfully submit that I have had taken and verified by Maj. Stackpole, Judge Advocate of the Department of Virginia and North Carolina, a copy of this inventory or stock book of Dr. Syme, and that original shall be forthwith turned over to you and delivered at your office by Adams & Co.

As Major General Banks, even at this late date, does not seem to be aware of the fact that on being relieved as Medical Purveyor of the Department I caused a minute and thorough inventory of the stock then remaining on hand in Dr. Syme's drug store to be made and turned over to the Provost Marshal of his Department, I respectfully suggest that this inventory will prove of great importance.

The articles for the government up to the time I was relieved were accounted for in my quarterly returns to your office.

When I took possession I employed an apothecary, by name Eunermoser, a German, to take an account of the stock immediately upon its coming into my hands, but finding he had been

590 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

very remiss and incorrect, and drawing out the work so long a time, I adopted the plan of having one taken by two persons whom I had well known for several years to be fully competent and trustworthy.

CHAS. McCORMACK, *Surg. U. S. A.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., Fort Monroe, April 4th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: In the case of *Dr. James Syme*, who is endeavoring to get a very large claim from the United States, upon which I reported on the [26th] instant, I have the honor to forward the additional evidence of *Lieut. Col. Wheldon*, now Provost Marshal, which would seem to be conclusive upon the fact of *Syme's* neutrality and loyalty. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From Charles M. Wheldon

Statement of CHARLES M. WHELDON, Late Lieut. Col. 31st Mass. Vols.

ON the first day of May, 1862, our troops landed in New Orleans. On or about the 4th inst. *Maj. Robert K. Smith*, act. Medical Director in charge of St. James Hotel, which had been ordered by *Maj. Gen'l. Butler* to be used as a hospital, came to me and said, "You being a druggist and chemist, I wish you would post me on Drugs, Chemicals, and Instruments for the use of this Department, as there has been none furnished from Ship Island by *Doct. Bache*, Medical Director, and as I must have them for the requisitions that are being made on me." I went with him to a *Mr. Syme*, a wholesale druggist, on Canal St., to purchase the articles wanted. *Mr. Syme* in very strong language informed us that we could not have them for *gold* or *treasury notes*, as he did not recognize the Federal Government. We left his store and went to *Hart & Co.*, informed *Mr. Hart* of our errand. He did not want to sell to the United States Government, but supposed he must. *Dr. Smith* bought some Drugs of *Hart & Co.* They had no instruments, none could be found except at *Syme's* store. Went again to *Syme*, offered cash down in *gold*, he still refused to sell. *Dr. Smith* then informed the *Maj. General* of *Syme's* refusal. The *Maj. Gen.* then ordered the Doct. to take them, giving a receipt for the same. I went back with the Doct. and selected the instru-

ments. *Syme* objected to our taking them, his language was of such a Rebel tone that I suspected he was then furnishing the Rebels with medicines and instruments, and therefore gave the information whereby he was watched, arrested, and convicted of smuggling medicines through the lines for the use of the Confederate Army.

CHAS. M. WHELDON, *Lt. Co. 31st. Mass. Vols.*

Office of Provost Judge, NORFOLK, VA., Mar. 30, 1864

Subscribed and sworn to before me.

P. H. HAGGERTY, *Maj. and Pro. Judge*

From Charles A. Smith

WASHINGTON, March 30th, 1864. [Not in chronological order]

Hon. W. H. SEWARD, Sec. of State of the U. S.

SIR: I came to this city from Norfolk to make some explanations in regard to my case, which was referred to you by the British Minister in December last. I called at the British Legation yesterday, to see if my case had been decided, and for the first time was informed that I had been reported as a violent secessionist, and as having no claim to British protection. In reference to my being a violent secessionist, you will allow me to say, I never was a secessionist; to the contrary, when I was allowed to do so under the laws of the State of Virginia, I used all my influence against secession. Since the state seceded, I never have voted either in the seceded states or under the United States government, as I would not be allowed to do so without becoming naturalized. And I most emphatically disclaim any improper feelings towards the government of the United States, and have studiously avoided any disobedience of the orders and regulations in the Military Department at Norfolk, and have always advised my friends to obey the laws under which they lived. There is no one who deprecates the bitter feeling that has existed in Norfolk more than I do.

It is intimated in the report herein referred to that I pretend to be a British subject, and that I have no claim to British protection. I have to say that I do not claim protection from the British Government for the purpose of evading any law, but because I never have been naturalized, as required by the naturalization laws of the United States, without which it is impossible for me to become a citizen of the U. States. I have

592 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

been questioned in regard to having voted. I can only say that in the year 1844, in the month of October, I took the oath of fidelity to the state of Virginia, as an alien, whereupon I was entitled to *all the privileges of a citizen of Virginia*, upon which I was allowed to vote for Mr. Clay as President. Since that time I have [not] voted. These privileges were granted under a law passed by the General Assembly of Virginia in 1792. I was known as a British subject before the Federal authorities came to Norfolk, and have been recognized as a British subject by the Military authorities, and also by the State and City government. And I now have a license from under the hands of General Viele to show that fact. Since that time I have taken an oath, in lieu of the oath of allegiance, to the U. S., as proposed by the Hon. W. Stuart of the British Legation, and in compliance with a letter of instructions from Hon. S. P. Chase, Secretary of the treasury of the U. States to the collector of customs at Baltimore, which oath I have endeavored to keep, as I have not knowingly or wilfully done anything against the U. States, and I *disclaim* any *improper feelings* towards the Government of the U. S. If it shall be decided between you and the British Minister that I am not a *British subject* entitled to *British protection*, or that I am an American citizen, I will take the oath of allegiance to the U. S.

I do not wish to put my construction on the law of the State of Virginia herein referred to, but respectfully refer you to the opinion of Hon. John S. Wilson and the British Consul, which I presume you are in possession of, which opinions agree exactly with the opinion of the Clerk of the Court, who administered the oath of fidelity to me in 1844.

All of which I respectfully submit, hoping you will have the matter decided immediately. With great respect, I am,

Your humble servant, CHARLES A. SMITH

H'dqrs. Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONBOE, April 22, 1864

Endorsed: Respectfully referred to the Provost Marshal.

By command of MAJOR GENERAL BUTLER

From the Secretary of State

Department of State, WASHINGTON, April 14th, 1864 [Not in chronological order]

The Honorable E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: Referring to my letter of the 28th of December last, and to the reply of the 20th of January, respecting the applica-

tion of Mr. Charles A. Smith for facilities for trading at Norfolk, I have the honor to enclose in copy a letter of the 21st ultimo from Mr. O. V. Bernard, of Norfolk, one of the 24th ultimo from Mr. L. H. Chandler of that place, and one of the 30th of the same month from Mr. Smith himself. I have the honor to be, Sir,

Your obedient Servant, Wm. H. SEWARD

A. G. O. April 20th, '64

Endorsed: RESPECTFULLY referred to Major Genl. Butler for report.

By order of the Secretary of War

W. A. MIHOLS, Asst. Adj't. Genl.

War Dept., April 19th, 1864

Endorsed: RESPECTFULLY referred to Major General Butler for report.

By order of the Secretary of War

C. A. DANA, Asst. Secretary of War

From General W. Wessells

PLYMOUTH, N. C. March 27th, 1864

Maj. Gen. J. J. PECK

GENERAL: I regret my inability to give you any information of a reliable character as to the movements of the enemy in this vicinity. The most conflicting and contradictory statements are made, representing the forces in the neighborhood of Williamston at 1000 men, to seventeen regiments, both of which are probably extremes. A resigned lieutenant of the 41st N. C. states that he left Kinston last Tuesday, and passed Fosters's mill yesterday, at which place nothing unusual was going on, that at Kinston there were two brigades (Hoke's and another), and two regiments of cavalry, that it is the intention to attack Newbern and Plymouth simultaneously, that the gunboats are to run past the towns, *this* one through Ryan's thoroughfare, that no attack will be made within five or six weeks, and he thinks not much within two months, that Gen. Hoke has said they would have Newbern within two months. He says the Neuse gunboat is lying at the Kinston bridge, has three layers of iron of two inches each, and two heavy guns — that they are preparing launches at Mosely Hall. Gen. Pickett [redacted] at Petersburg, but expected at Goldsboro, in connection

with a Court Martial then going on. Several Colonels were being tried, Whitford, Cannady, and others, but that Gen. Barton had been cleared,— he says he was with the forces when the late demonstration was made towards Newbern, and that their strength was estimated at 20,000 — the 24th he says is at Tarboro, and five companies of cavalry at Greenville, and I think he said some infantry. Such is the story. It was a very straight one, but must be received with caution. You can judge better than I can as to its accuracy in regard to affairs at Kinston. He says you have blockaded the river and put in torpedoes, or rather they have heard so at Kinston.

Our 200 pdr. now has a good range down the river. In regard to removing the 100 pdr. from Fort Gray, I am of opinion that in such an event it would be as well to abandon the position entirely, and am not sure but it would be well to do so anyhow, though not if an attack was imminent, but supposing there was time, so as to place the three guns in position, which would require some days, to prepare embankments and magazines. Col. Dutton can inform you on that subject.

I am informed that the gunboat was brought down to Hamilton on Friday a week ago.

The informant alluded to above, states that a man of Hoke's brigade at Kinston had been detailed as a pilot for the gunboat on this river. If this man's statements should prove correct, it would be well that it should not be made public. He states so many facts that I know to be true that I am forced to give considerable weight to his narrative.

The lines of the enemy have not been fully closed as previously stated by me, for I find that a number of citizens of this county (probably rebel sympathizers) have passed up and down, as it is said, to exchange their money at Tarboro for Confederate bonds.

I have caused the hulks to be placed in the position recommended by the board (except the last one sent by your order, which will be carried up in the morning), each one provided by Captain F— with a torpedo, to be exploded by contact, and which he hopes will prove effective, it will have a moral effect probably, and cause delay if nothing else. To make the obstruction more complete, I should be glad to have one more hulk if possible, and even two could be used to advantage.

I will continue to communicate to you such information as reaches me.

Respectfully yours, W. Wessells, Brig. Gen.

Department of North Carolina, March 29th, 1864

Endorsed: RESPECTFULLY referred because of the general information from that quarter respecting rebel movements. As is probable the ironclad will attempt Ryan's thoroughfare and come up to Plymouth, it seems to me that the work in Fort Gray will have little employment. If changed to the other flank, it would be of great service.

JOHN PECK, *Major General*

WE are short of old hulks. In the late storm, the water rose 3 feet in the river here, and it is feared that some of the obstructions may be carried away. The great danger is in the Roanoke.

JOHN PECK, *Major General*

From General Butler

March 28, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secy. of War, WASHINGTON, D.C.

I HAVE received the following telegram concerning the Russian sailor, which I forward for your information:

Gloucester Point, March 27, 1864

Maj. Gen. B. F. BUTLER. The Russian sailor ordered before you is too sick to leave the garrison. I will send him down as soon as he is better.

J. J. MORRISON, Col. Comdg. 16 "N. Y. Arty."

BENJ. F. BUTLER, *Maj. Gen'l. Comdg.*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C. Fort Monroe, Mar. 28th, 1864

Hon. EDWARD PIERREPONT, NEW YORK

DEAR SIR: Your note of the 26th inst. is received, and I am glad to be able this time to answer speedily.

I am much obliged for your suggestion. When I settled my accounts at the War Office, the question of what should be done with this money of *Sam Smith & Co.* came under discussion, and I then said to the *Secretary of War* that as a lawyer I supposed I might be held personally liable for the sum, and that if he would give me an Order to pay over the money to the War Office, in such form to release me from responsibility, if hereafter called upon by *Smith & Co.*, I should be glad to pay the money over. He doubted whether this could be done, and suggested that the money might lie in my hands until the Department was called upon for it, and that a proper memorandum should be put on file, so that *Smith & Co.*'s rights, if

506 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

they had any, should be preserved, as well as my note. There is no difficulty in dealing with the money now, in the same way.

If the War Department directs an order to me to pay the money, either into the Treasury or the contingent fund of the Department, and Smith & Co., acting under your advice, will give me a memorandum stating that such payment shall relieve me from personal responsibility, I will give a draft for the amount on the Asst. Treasurer of the United States that will be honored at once.

I think it but right, however, that my first note to you, stating the facts of the capture of the money, should be laid before the War Department for its information, before any order is made on the subject, transferring the funds to Smith & Co. I have the honor to be, very resp.

Y. O. S. B. P. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdy.

P.S. Since writing the above note I have received from my clerk a copy of the memorandum filed in the War Office at the time of the settlement of my accounts of which I have spoken. I had not received the copy when I wrote before or I would have forwarded it for your information, as I now take leave to do.

Respectfully, B. F. B.

From L. A. Whiteley to General Butler

Fortress Monroe, Va., March 28th, 1864

GENERAL: I have had an interview with Mr. Oliver and the friend who was making investigations and arrangements as to bringing away produce from Suffolk. They explain that the arrangement suggested to take effect the 6th of April applied particularly to the shipment of produce at Old South Quay, but as far as Suffolk is concerned, it can be put in operation in two days, and by sending the agent ahead, the neutral ground described will be free from soldiers by the immediate withdrawal of all who are now there, and there will be none to interfere with the shipment. If, therefore, the consent of Admiral Lee should not be necessary for the trip to Suffolk, or, if the Admiral should have received instructions as represented, with your approbation, the trip might be made as soon as the preliminary arrangements, orders, etc., can be completed, which will occupy only two days from the commencement of proceedings.

For the reasons stated to you, and on account of the peculiar

wants and conditions of the people of the vicinage, Mr. Oliver would like to be allowed to take with him, instead of some portion of the dry goods an additional quantity of bacon or pork, which can be obtained at Norfolk, and also some whiskey also obtained at Norfolk, none of which he has now on board.

Will you be kind enough, if you approve the proposed change in the cargo, to designate to the bearer of this note the respective amounts to be allowed, and also what will be necessary to be done on the part of Mr. Oliver to enable him to make the trip to Suffolk.

Hoping this arrangement may by this means soon be perfected by which, by peaceful means and without public expense, the property of loyal citizens may be snatched from the grasp of the enemies of our country. I am very truly

Yours, L. A. WHITELEY

From Sidney Webster to General Butler

174 East Eighteenth St., N. Y., 23 March, 1864

MY DEAR GENERAL: I have received your contribution of autographs for the Fair and thank you much for Mrs. Webster and myself.

Faithfully yours, SIDNEY WEBSTER

From General Butler

Headquarters, Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 28th, 1864

Col. W. HOFFMAN, Commdg. General of Prisoners,
WASHINGTON, D.C.

COLONEL: I have the honor to call your attention to the fact that I have just received a communication from Gen. Marston, Commdg. at Point Lookout, transmitting a copy of the proceedings of a Board of Officers convened at this Point to investigate and report the facts and circumstances connected with the shooting of a prisoner of war, named Peyton, on the 20th inst.

The Board was convened and the original proceeding forwarded to Col. Hoffman, agreeable to an Order issued by direction of the *Secretary of War*, dated on the 17th inst.

It would seem that this Order was issued directly to Gen. Marston, without having passed through these Headquarters.

It would tend greatly to the regularity of business if communications to the Officer Commanding the Prisoners' Camp

598 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

at Point Lookout could take the usual and ordinary course presented by the regulations of the army. If the usual course had been taken in this instance, perhaps the findings of the Board of Inquiry would have been more satisfactory.

If it had been composed of officers selected by the Comdg. General, not from the regiments immediately in charge of the prisoners of war, each of whom may be subject to a like investigation for a like act, and be supposed therefore to have a fellow [feeling], and in saying this, I in no manner mean to impugn the probity or propriety of action of the present Board, it might have been more satisfactory. But as I have not been notified in the proceeding of course I have not examined it.

But it seems to me that in the very delicate matter of inquiring into the taking of the life of a man, especially a prisoner of war, which may be misrepresented to our Rebel enemies, and lead to attempted retaliations, it should appear that the facts were found by a Board which, like Caesar's wife, should be beyond suspicion. I know I have but to call your attention to this, which I deem an irregularity, to prevent its recurrence in the action of so good a soldier. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obdt. servt.,

B. F. BUTLER, *Major General Commanding*

From General Butler

Headquarters, Department Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 28th, 1864

*Rear Admiral S. P. LEE, Commanding North A. B. Squadron,
Off NEWPORT NEWS*

ADMIRAL: I informed you the other day in conversation that my officers had reported to me some 300 seamen in the regiment in the Fort who desired to be transferred to the Navy under the recent order. But, as you are aware, that transfer is optional with them, and many of them had enlisted under high bounties, a part of which was to be paid in installments, some of which are yet due, so that when they came to learn the fact, which I telegraphed to Washington to procure for them, that no more installments of the bounty would be paid them, and the bounties received by them would be deducted from their prize money, they nearly all declined to be transferred. Indeed, seventeen (17) of them appeared for the purpose of being transferred to-day and were ordered by me on board the guard ship, when all but five (5) refused to enlist, which five (5) I caused to be turned over and will continue to turn over

to you as fast as they can be received, all the men who choose to enlist. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

Yr. obt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Butler

Hd. Qrs. Dept. Va. and N. C., FORT MONROE, March 23d, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Secretary of War

SIR: Col. McDougall, of the 111th New York Infantry, is here desiring to take a number of men from the 16th New York Heavy Artillery for the purpose of carrying them to the Army of the Potomac, to join his regiment there.

As I have had all the trouble with the 16th N. Y. Artillery, I don't think it quite fair that the Army of the Potomac should get all the men. I have four New York Regiments a little more than half full, which I must either consolidate or fill up.

I respectfully request to be allowed to assign the surplus men of the 16th N. Y. Regiment to the reduced regiment of this Department, and I trust no order will be issued in contravention of my wish for the reorganization of the regiment in my Department. I have the honor to be very respectfully,

Your obt. servt., B. F. BUTLER, Maj. Gen. Comdg.

From General Godfrey Weitzel to General Butler

*State of Louisiana, Executive Department, NEW ORLEANS, March 18th, 1864
[Not in chronological order]*

MY DEAR GENERAL: On yesterday I made official application to the War Department to be relieved here and ordered to report to you. After hard work, Banks approved and forwarded it.

Will you please use your influence to put it through as soon as possible, and oblige,

Your obedient servant, G. WEITZEL,

Shepley sends his regards.

Brig. Gen.

From General Butler

March 28, 1864

Hon. E. M. STANTON, Sec. of War, WASHINGTON, D.C.

I HAVE received a letter from Brig. Gen'l Weitzel saying that an official communication has been sent by him to the Sec. of War asking to be relieved & ordered to report to me for duty, & this application has been approved by Gen. Banks, & is now

600 LETTERS OF GEN. BENJAMIN F. BUTLER

on the way to Washington. Please have an order for relief & report to me issued, so that I can get him without delay.

BENJ. F. BUTLER, Maj. Genl. Comdg.

From the Secretary of the Navy

(General BUTLER) *Navy Department, Washington, March 28th, 1864*

SIR: I received your telegram of the 26th instant, asking that instructions may be given to the blockading vessels to allow the reeds sold by you, on the banks of the Roanoke and Plymouth rivers for the benefit of the negroes, to be brought out by the way of Hatteras.

The Secretary of the Treasury has regulations through his agents for the inhabitants in insurrectionary regions to bring out the products of the country. The Navy Department has no discretion in the proceedings. Very respectfully, etc.

GIDEON WELLES, *Secretary of the Navy*

From General Butler

Fort Monroe, March 28th, 1864

Maj. ERIC LOCKE, Pay Master U. S. A. NEW ORLEANS, LA.

MY DEAR MAJOR: I have received your note, and its kindly tone has touched me nearly. I thank you for your too flattering consideration, and am happy to say that I do not concur in your views as to the certainty of the event of which you speak. Did I do so, I should be frightened at the prospect of the labor to come, too arduous and too responsible in the present state of the country to be sought or declined by any man. Believe me, my dear Locke, that I am much better pleased with the kind regards which I have received from my companions of the Gulf than I could be of any hope of being President. I remain,

Very truly Yours, BENJ. F. BUTLER

INDEX

A

"ABRAHAM LINCOLN," 488
 Abrams, Private, 401, 425
 Academy of Music, the, 49
 Academy of the Visitation, the, 90
 Accomac County, 207, 211, 212, 248,
 279, 363, 576, 577
 Adams & Co., 589
 Adams, President, 124
 Adjutant General of the Army, the,
 letter from B. to, 211; letter from Shaf-
 fer to, 248
 A. F. P., see *Puffer, Capt. A. F.*
 Agent of Exchange of Prisoners, see
Ould, Robert; also Monfret, J. W.
 "Alabama," the, 49
 Albemarle Sound, 164, 343, 429
 "Albert Adams," the, 92
 Albert, Prince of Wales, 34
 Albrach, 542
 Alexander, Doctor, 535
 Alexander, William, letters to B. from,
 40, 83
 Alexandria, 102, 124, 182, 535
 Alger, Col. R. A., letter to B. from, 463
 "Alice L. Webb," the, 168
 Allen, Mr., 103
 Alison, William B., letter to B. from,
 325
 Allman, Captain, 311
 American Freedmen's Inquiry Associa-
 tion, the, 196, 197
 American Historical Association Report,
 3, 8, 17, 28, 46
 Ames, Mrs., 140
 Ames, B. T., letter to B. from, 344;
 B.'s reply to, 345
 Ames, Oakes, 245
 "Anacosta," the, 438
 Anderson, Captain, 226
 André, Major, 208
 Andrew, General, 338
 Andrew, Gov. John A., 84, 93, 95,
 181; unpleasant relations with Haupt,
 117; letters from B. to, 197, 198, 336,
 565; General Orders by, No. 28,
 Series 1862, 195, 245; approves re-
 cruiting plans in Cape Cod, 249;

raising negro cavalry, 249; letter of
 introduction for Mrs. Fuller from, 303;
 candidate for Vice Pres., 513; the
 Whittimore case, 565-567
 Annapolis, 63
 "Ann Hamilton," the, 428-434
 Anonymous, letter to B., 278
 Anthony, H. B., letters to B. from, 285,
 508
 Antietam, 64
 Appleton, Col. John F., letter to Puffer
 from, 338; desires commission with
 B., 338
 Appomattox, 368
 "Arago," the, 34, 94
 Arkansas, 104
 Arlington Heights, 38
 Armstead, Mr., 542
 Armstead Village, 542
 Army of the Potomac, the, see *Potomas*
 Astor, the, 73
 Atchafalaya, 8, 46, 102
 Atlanta, 147
Atlantic Monthly, the, 440
 Aubry, Louis, 416
 Augur, Maj. General, letter from B. to,
 346
 Austria, 168; Minister Resident of,
 see *Giorgi, Count*; Vice Consul of,
 see *Hanewinkel, W.*

B

BABCOCK, CAPTAIN, 467
 Bache, Doctor, 590
 Bachelor's Creek, 401
 Baker, Mr., 562
 Baker, Col. J. C., letter from B. to, 563
 Baker, John H., 278, 279, 318
 Baker's Cavalry, 337, 338, 343, 345, 346,
 351
 Bales Hamilton & Co., 221
 Balfour General Hospital, the, 349
 Ball, James R., 244
 Baltimore, 26; B. takes possession of,
 32, 168, 202, 237, 278, 538, 559, 564,
 572, 592
 Baltimore and Ohio R. R., the, 146
 Bangor, 230

- Bank of Louisiana, 561
 Banks, Mrs., 28
 Banks, Gen. N. P., respecting trade, 3; Denison's estimate of, 3, 8, 9, 17, 29, 46, 47; operations against Port Hudson, 4, 15, 17, 29, 46, 60; affairs in New Orleans under, 8, 9, 13, 14, 18, 19, 22-27, 29, 47, 48, 54, 72, 102, 448; Zachary advisor of, 14; expedition to Texas, 16, 22, 23, 41, 120-122, 124, 125, 133, 210; against enlistment of negroes, 17, 29, 18; B. turns plate etc., over to Quartermaster of, 21; Seward friend of, 28, 47, 48, 77; compared to B., 29, 448; review of address of, 41; intended to be next President, 47, 192; special orders by, No. 80, 48, No. 82, 48; criticized by Stafford, 54; 59; New Orleans taken by, 63; question of rank, 66, 67; date of appointment of, 67, 68; possible Sec. of War, 71, 77; Cottman against, 90, 92, 102; the "Laurel Hill" and "Iberville" turned over to, 113; 114, 120; meeting with Herbert, 121, 126; given Texas for Department, 123, 124; B.'s estimate of, 124; at the Durant dinner, 126; 133; Lincoln's feelings for, 137, 181; in relation to Mrs. Fuller's affairs, 300-304; in connection with "stolen" silverware, 521, 523, 526, 528; 532, 534, 535; criticized by Wendell Phillips, 574; claim of Syme, 584-591; letter to Canby from, 588
 Baptists, the, 577
 Barcoes Island, 257
 Barker, Jacob, 300, 302, 303, 304, 561
 Barlow, Captain, 574
 Barnards Mills, 494
 Barnes, Jacob, B. asks pardon for, 266
 Barnes, Brig. Gen. James, letter from Collins to, 155; letters from B. to, 156, 226, 262, 271, 297; 177, 290; letter to B. from, 319; 417
 Barney, Hiram, letters to B. from, 35, 191; 46; letter from B. to, 192; letter from McDowell to, 192
 Barrel Point, 347
 Bartlett, Capt. George W., 279, 391
 Bartlett's Farm, 552
 Barton, General, 594
 Bates, Major, 363
 Bates, Mr., 78, 116, 475
 Baton Rouge, 28, 29, 30
 Bay Line, the steamers of, 256
 Bayou Goula, La., 523, 525, 527
 Bayou Lafourche, 4
 Bayou Teche, 46
 Beall, Acting Master John J., 287, 288; letter to B. from, 537
 Bean, Col. Sydney, 572
 Beaufort, N. C., 154, 162, 163, 226, 230, 294, 369
 Beauregard, Gen. P. G. T., 13, 25, 93
 Beazley, E. H. See "Christians;" letter from B. to, 290
 Beecher, Henry Ward, in the Martin case, 489; letter from B. to, 489
 Belger's Battery, 306, 409
 Bell, Mr., 163
 Bell, Maj. Joseph M., 70, 77, 93, 103, 109; notified to join B., 135; letter from B. to, 162; 198; reported as Aide-de-Camp on B.'s staff, 227; case of Bidgood and others referred to, 239, 240
 Belle Isle, 244, 427
 Benham, Gen. H. W., letter to B. from, 1; plan to save country, 1; case of, 2
 Benjamin, J. P. Secretary of Confederate States, 87, 236
 Bennington, 352
 Bernard, O. V., 593
 Bertie County, 342
 Bidgood, Mr., 239
 Big Bethel, 138, 139
 Biggs, Lieut. Col. H. C., 179; letter from B. to, 261; 462
 Bilgood, Miss Lizzie, 571
 Billisoly, imprisonment of, 502
 Biloxi, 123
 Birge, Colonel, 69
 Birney, Brig. Gen. William, letters from B. to, 293, 492; ordered to join Heckman, 491, 492; Heckman ordered to relieve, 493, 495, 494
 Blackwater, the, 61, 368, 495, 549
 Blair, Francis P., letter from B. to, 206
 Blair, Frank P., Jr., asks Fox for permit, 487
 Blair, Montgomery, 78, 116; suggested for Speaker, 134; letters from B. to, 256, 503; B. suggests improvement in postal facilities to, 256, 475; telegram to B. from, 503
 Blake, Commander, 450
 Blake, William H., 241
 Blandine, Sister, 139
 Blount, General, 157
 Blue River, the, 398
 Blunt, George, 46
 Board of Survey, the, report of, 486
 Bogart, Jonathan, 567
 Bogart, Major, 567

- Bolton's Bridge, 552
"Bombshell," the, 387, 563
Bond, W. E., letter from B. to, 402
Boston, 5, 58
Bottom's Bridge, 360, 361, 375, 396, 400, 409, 491, 549
Boutelle, Commander, letter from B. to, 228
Boutwell, George S., letters to B. from, 56, 296, 304; article in *National Republican* by, 394, 405; letter from B. to, 405
Bowden, Henry M., letter from B. to, 233
Bowdoin, S. J., letter from B. to, 177
Bowen, Mr., 121
Bowen, Brig. Gen. James, 528, 529, 530
Bowen, Capt. L. S., 347; letter from B. to, 347
Boyle, William J., 401, 421, 425
Brabban's Battery, 95
Brackett, Mr., 150
Bradbury, Evan, 467
Bradley, M. S., 318
Bragg, Capt. Benjamin, 390, 391
Bragg, General, 93, 176
Brainerd, D., 99, 100
Brandegee, Mr., 191
Brasier City, 124
Breckinridge, Mr., 21
"Brewster," the, 234, 264, 265, 367, 373
Briggs, Colonel, 252
Bright, Daniel, 312-315
Brooks, Captain, 376
Brooks, G. W., letter from B. to, 305
Brothers, Alexander, plate and furniture of, 20, 21, 532
Brothers, Wright, 311
Brown, Capt. Orlando, 188
Brown, W. D., 104
Brownly, Mr., 290
Brownsville, 124
Bruce, Gen. B., letter to B. from, 268; asks extension of time for Dibble, 268
Bruce, Mrs., 233
Brummer & Co., Measrs., 38, 39
Bryant, William C., 97
Buchanan, James, 31
Buck and Co., J. A., letter from B. to, 224, 447
Buck, Joseph A., letter to B. from, 443; case of, 443-447
Buckingham, William A., Gov. of Connecticut, 268; indorses Bruce, 268
Buell, General, 18
Bull Isle, 540
Bull Run, 64, 123
Bullitt, Mr., 3, 18, 29, 72
Bullock, Mr., 307
Bullock, Alexander, letter to B. from, 93
Burnside, General, 100, 176
"Burnside," the, 258
Burrell, Col. M. A., 210
Burrell, Mrs. M. A., letter from B. to, 210
Burroughs, Maj. Edgar, 256
Burt, Major, 566
Burt, William L., letter to B. from, 16
Butler, Col. Andrew Jackson, letters to B. from, 4, 58, 71, 92, 105, 293; leaving New Orleans, 4, 29; advice to B., 4; business dealings with Hildreth, 30; menace to B., 36; 49, 91; asks B. for Field, 92; interview with Shaffer, 178, 199; illness of, 334, 344, 352, 380, 395, 407; death and funeral of, 407, 410; B. executor of, 578-582
Butler, Mrs. A. J., 410
Butler, Benjamin, B.'s great uncle, 385, 386
Butler, Gen. Benjamin F., affairs in Washington, 1, 14, 16, 20, 28; Denison's estimate of, 3, 8, 17, 18, 29, 46, 47; false accusations against, 3; return to New Orleans of, 4, 8, 9, 14-16, 18, 19, 21, 28, 29, 34, 35, 54, 71, 102, 106, 119-121, 123, 136, 137, 448, 535; in case of Samuel Smith & Co., 4, 476, 560-563, 595; shipment of sugar from New Orleans, 5; rebel communication sent to, 10; invited to dine with Lincoln, 18; Banks' relations with, 14; tribute from Shepley, 15; friendliness of Chase for, 15, 137; 18; tribute from Griffin, 19; spies sent against, 20; proposition in reference to command of Dept. of Gulf, 20, 21-27, 59; elected Commander-in-Chief, 20; in connection with silver and furniture purported to have been taken by, 20, 21, 520-536; in connection with negroes, 24, 105, 156, 163, 246, 247, 568; 539; banishment at Fortress Monroe, 26; "speculations," 26; friendliness toward Chase of, 27, 60, 64; Halleck urges a command in North Carolina for, 27; recruiting of negroes under, 29, 183, 196, 197, 207, 222, 223, 232, 242, 243, 246, 270, 437, 439, 455; compared with Banks, 29, 448; Parton asks for interview, 30; editorial in Leeds, Eng., paper about, 31; tribute from King, 31; takes possession of Baltimore, 32; expedition to North Carolina, 32; the

"Woman Order," 32, 411; welcome in Boston, Baltimore etc., 32; in the Mumford case, 32; suggested as Sec. of War, 36, 58, 71, 77, 78, 90; Col. Butler a menace to, 36; claim of Kernahan, 37; case of Louisa Keegan, 38; granted permission to leave home, 40; asked to help Western Texans, 40; answer to Alexander, 42; recommends Wiegel, 42; silver transferred to, 44; refuses invitation to public dinner in New York, 44; business transactions with Fay, 49, 176, 245, 291, 334, 349; at Academy of Music, 49; threatened, 49; advice to Crouch, 50; case of Laurason, 50, 51; tribute to Rev. Mr. Freeman, 51; New York address praised, 52, 53, 56, 57, 59, 70, 74, 325; Stafford answers attack in *World* on, 54, 55; asks deed of emancipation for Jordan, 57; tribute from Cameron, 58; exchange of hospitality with Cameron, 58, 65, 395; views on campaign, 61-64; question of rank, 66-70, 85, 86; given command of Dept. of Southeastern Virginia, 67; in command Dept. of Annapolis, 67; the Mason Brothers friends of, 70; advised not to go to Washington, 72; belief abroad concerning removal from New Orleans, 75; declines invitation to speak in Memphis, 75; tribute to sister, 76; Chamberlain asks help of, 76, 77; Seward's attitude toward, 77, 78, 85, 135, 515; advised against public speaking, 79; tribute from Turner, 80; Hildreth suggests running for Governor by, 81; resignation of Puffer, 81; devotion of Puffer to, 82; possibility of expedition to Texas, 83; Andrew controversy, 84, 93, 181; answers claim of owners of the "Essex," 86, 87, 88, 89; asks permission to visit Washington, 90, 295; Cottman for, 90, 91; Col. Butler asks for Field, 92; tribute from Kensi, 93; city of New Orleans sold to, 94; article on "Our General," 95; wanted at Port Royal, 96; objects to publication of names of drafted men, 96; recommended for Dept. of New York, 97; feelings for Wilson, 98; suggested as candidate for President, 98, 100, 106, 111, 112, 117, 150, 348, 422, 442, 498, 514, 553, 554, 575, 576, 600; transactions in New Orleans questioned, 98; politics in Chicago reported to, 99; in the McLearn case, 100, 101; tribute from Weitzel, 103; in regard to notes, etc., in New Orleans banks, 104, 105; urged to go to Ohio, 105, 112, 116, 117; urged to go to Maine, 105, 106; tribute from Thorpe, 106; tribute from Carman, 107; answer to charge of Homan against, 107; Alex. Hamilton offers services to, 106, 108. Kensi offers services to, 109; how to restore Union, 110; invited to Philadelphia, 111; statement of facts concerning use of steamers "Laurel Hill" and "Iberville," 113; injustice to, 114; appointment with Horace Greeley, 115; offices suggested by Parton for, 115; invited to Pittsburg, 116; Louisiana policy, 118-120, 123, 136; feeling of Lincoln toward, 119, 120, 123, 136; concerning Sam Smith, 122; asks hearing for Finnegan, 123; estimate of Banks, 124; schemes of, 125; asked to use influence in promoting Davis, 126; the Gen. Thompson incident, 127-133, 134, 296; tribute to Strong, 132; Herbert asks favors of, 133, 134; assigned to command of Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, 135, 136, 175; orders officers to join him, 135; Lincoln determined to give command to, 136; B. accepts Hink's offer to share in service, 136, 137; recommends "solid case cannister" to Gov. Andrew, 137; Stanton friendly toward, 137, 515; tribute from Kellogg, 138; reply to Kellogg from, 139; in the matter of prisoners, 141-144, 146, 147-150, 173, 182, 196, 210, 211, 214-216, 233, 238, 247, 248, 250-252, 254, 255, 258, 259, 270, 272, 277, 286-288, 291, 296, 310-316, 320, 333, 334, 338, 352, 356, 370, 377, 401, 414, 417, 419, 421, 424, 426, 435-437, 470, 476, 480, 499, 502, 505, 508, 509, 515-517, 538, 555, 571, 583, 597; asks for Hinks as Commandant of Depot, 144, 146; asks authority to erect building, 145; suggestions on making of appointments, 145; asks advice of Chase on transportation of grain, 146, 147; publishing of life of, 150; comment of press on, 150; asks coöperation of navy, 151, 438; with regard to trade and commerce in North Carolina, 151-152, 501; the matter of printing presses, 152; in the Gray case, 153, 154, 171; Evans' appreciation of, 157;

pension for Mrs. Farr, 157, 158; asks enlargement of command of Dept. of Virginia and North Carolina, 158, 248; tribute of Felton for, 158; Wistar recommended by Felton, 159; pledge to Virginians, 159, 160; authorized to draft, 160; orders repair of Dismal Swamp Canal, 160; in the case of Respress, 160, 162, 380-394; policy with regard to conduct of soldiers, 163; exportation of tobacco, 165, 172, 235, 236, 276, 293, 294, 540-542; in Dibble case, 168-171, 268, 353-355; on execution of Leach, Donnelly and Flynn, 172; bounty on colored recruits, 174, 231, 232, 249; permits and passes, 175, 177, 179-180, 208, 218, 231, 237, 242, 267, 281, 292, 294, 316, 346, 347, 405, 463, 483, 509, 512, 555; refuses W. F. Smith a command, 176; co-operates in distribution of religious literature, 176; case of Woodbridge, 177; on making Sturges a Lieutenant, 177, 222, 223; reports from Washington, 178, 180, 191, 320; matter of issuing commissions, 180, 181; sets decoy for Miss Small, 182; care of families of colored recruits, 186, 187, 222, 232, 242, 245; appoints Kinsman Supt. of Negro Affairs, 187; sends for McDowell, 192; action with regard to smallpox among prisoners, 193; calls Getty's attention to Elizabeth City, 195; asks Andrew's advice on discharge of regiments, 195; calls for money to pay troops, 196; corrects oath administered in North Carolina, 196; negro order commended, 197, 204, 207, 227; the Hunt case, 198, 231; Owen finds secretary for, 198; tribute to McCurdy, 198; case of McLean, 199, 200, 201, 385, 406; the Chas. Smith case, 202, 203; orders concerning sentence of death, 203, 241, 341, 469, 569; produces Cottman's signature to Ordinance of Secession, 204; comment on message, 204, 206; appointments refused by Adj't. General's office, 204, 205; concerning trial by court martial, 208, 213, 231, 271, 434; reports success of Wistar expedition, 208; asks permission to send Chief of Staff to War Office, 209; attention called to regulations governing invoices, 209; directions to H. James, 210; on applications for leave of absence, 211; promises protection to

Oliver & Co., 212; concerning Strout's matter, 212; Meredith ordered to report to, 215; reports fire at Yorktown and conditions at Old Point, 218; suggests introduction of gas at Fortress Monroe, 219; case of Tripler, 220; case of Sabatut, 221; case of Mrs. Van Slack, 221; on affording protection to inhabitants, 223; case of Buck and Co., 224, 443-447; James reports on shad fisheries to, 224; asks transportation for officers from Libbey Prisons 225; orders lighting of City of Norfolk, 226; appointment of Bell as aide-de-camp, 227; consents to take care of Perrin, 228; with regard to correspondent in Richmond, 228, see *Van Lieu, Miss*; with regard to payment of Stafford, 229; aids in establishment of lumber mills, 230; on transfer of business of oath taking, 233; sends North for mechanics, 234; hastens work on the "Brewster," 234; advice to Getty, 234; asks authority to appoint Volunteer Officer Commissary of Musters, 234; Conference between Thomas, Risley and, 238; case of Bidgood and others, 239, 240; asks Foster to report on loss of money, 240, 241; concerned by situation of Naval Ordnance store, 242; inquires into detention of "Flag of Truce," 243; asked to aid Edmands, 245; on use of Confederate money, 246; on the correction of abuses in Dept., 247; Commissioner of Exchange of Prisoners, 247, 248, 282; Confederate Government refuses to recognize, 248, 273, 418, 419; Watson sends letters to, 253; case of Mrs. Timberlake, 253; gives credit to Marsten, 254; on enlisting Confederate prisoners, 255, 487, 543-547, 557, 567, 575; arranges that Bay Line steamers stop at Point Lookout, 255, 256; case of Burroughs, 256; asks permission to relieve Brig. Gen'l's, 257; on plundering of insane, 257; calls for report on organization on Barcoes Island, 258; contract for boats, 258, 295, 305; requested to send suggestions to Wilson, 259; commends Peck's Order No. 46, 260; commends West, 260; offers Whitney commission, 260; on military use of property in rebel States, 261-262; in case of Norfolk Gas Works, 262; orders expedition to Wilmington Har-

bor, 264, 265; in the case of James Thompson, 266; orders concerning Cunningham, 266; asks pardon for Jacob Barnes, 266; extract from letter from Peck, 267; on rechartering of vessels, 268; reports Wild's expedition, 269; investigates interference with colored troops, 270; regarding the "Village Belle," 272, 325; asks loan of Post Band, 272; Mrs. Thompson asks permission to see husband, 274-275; orders Marston to cross Potomac, 275; warned against J. H. Baker, 278, 279; affairs in Accomac County, 279, 280, 288, 363; reprimands Gibson, 280; on sale of liquors, 280, 327; gets horses for use of troops, 280, 295, 328; on sending negro troops to Eastern Shore, 281, 289; advice on use of liquor, 282; controversy with Pierpont concerning military *vs.* civil government, 282-285, 308-309, 320f, 321-324, 450-460, 473; willingness of War Dept. to grant appointments to, 285; recognition of Flag of Truce, 287; commands Seigel, 288; misrepresented in Va., 290; feelings of Union people for, 290; "Christians" petition to be excused from oath of allegiance, 290, 306, 319, 539; investigation into official conduct at New Orleans, 292; orders relating to Southron's slaves, 293; invites Stanton to Newbern, 296; on taxation, 297, 339; requests Johnson's retention in Norfolk, 297, 319; General Orders by, No. 10, 298, 343, 356, 427, No. 14, 8, No. 20, 548, No. 37, 266, 421, No. 39, 363, No. 40, 237, 451, No. 46, 183, 210, 222, 223, 232, 246, 466, No. 49, 253, 262, 263, 277, 306, 344, No. 66, 473, No. 117, 427, No. 134, 427, No. 167, 427; case of Mrs. Fuller, 300-304; policy in Dept. of Va., 305; acknowledges "Notes and Criticisms on Shakespeare," 306; feeling in North for, 307, 308; controversy relating to cutting of timber, 316-318, 328, 406; on chartering "City of New York," 325; apprised of Mrs. Tyler's course, 327; order to Cassells, 328; statement concerning cotton deal of Mrs. —— and others, 329-330, 358; story concerning Vice Pres. Stephens, 331; information from Miss Van Lieu to, 331-332, 381-383, 564; case of W. H. Stearns, 337, 353, 469; illness of Col. Butler, 334, 344, 352, 380, 395, 406; misunderstanding relating to Mass. heavy artillery, 335, 336; suggests conversion of Point Lookout Hospital to other uses, 336; concerning Baker's cavalry, 337, 338, 343, 345, 346, 351; Appleton desires commission with, 338; in case of Mrs. Latrobe, 342; permit requested for removal of produce, 342; definition of property, 343; invites Wilson to come to Fortress Monroe, 345; in connector with cider shipment, 346; in case of "Lewis Clark," 347; returns money to mother of F. D. Chollar, 349, 395; stops trading at Newport Barracks, 350; questions loyalty of Field, 350; sends Coolidge memento of brother, 351; sends for plan of Richmond, 351; relations with Ould of, 352; in matter of Margaret Newton, 355; case of Zantzinger and Co. 357; appoints court martial and Provost Judge, 357, 358; complaint of S. B. Taylor, 358; in matter of Confederate money, 359, 370, 371; suggests rewriting of Capt. Lee's report, 359; orders 3d N.Y. Cavalry to Williamsburg, 360, 367; expedition to Richmond, 361, 362, 369, 370, 373, 374, 380-384, 396, 397, 400, 401, 408, 410, 425, 442, 475, 478, 479; at Newbern, 362, 363, 366, 367, 369; appoints Sawtell supt. of labor of prisoners, 364; case of Ryan, 364; calls for requisitions for cavalry, 365, 536, 540; calls for coöperation of Meade, 365, 366; in case of Jewish contraband traders, 371, 412; protests against opening port at Newbern, 372, 384; sends for Graham, 373; coöperation of Sedgwick, 374, 376, 381, 383, 386, 397, 398; tribute from Wistar, 375; sends for Risley, 377; concerning Bank commission, 378, 456; orders to Marston concerning the four books, 385; Faustenburg summoned by, 385; genealogy of, 385; on resignation of Spooner, 387, 395, 484; sends Henry commission as local Special Agent of the Treasury, 388; on the route to Richmond, 394, 405; massacre of U. S. soldiers reported to, 402; answer to inquiries of citizens of Chowan County, 402-405; death and funeral of brother, 407, 410, 413; claim of Laserac De Forgeret Fils, 407; tribute from Hammond, 411;

tribute from Henning, 411; with regard to escaped officers, 413, 414, 415, 467; Shaffer serves in absence of, 414; efforts to release Dow, 414; inquires into case of E. E. Chase, 415; organization of school system by, 415, 558; reports to Thomas on various cases, 416; article in *Examiner*, 417; asks leave to visit New York, 418; Ould's proposition as to surgeons, 419, 421; attitude of Germans toward, 422, 423; requested to detail Seigel to active service, 422; trading system, 424, 483, 559; regulations for trade with States in insurrection, 425, 450, 506; see also "Princeton," the; case of the "Ann Hamilton," 428-434; case of the "Express," 437-440; Wallace suggested as Chief of Staff, 440, 441; on capture of Plymouth, 441, 449, 593; report from Train, 442; complaint to Pres. against, 448; complains to Marston of his staff, 449; asks special pardon for C. W. Newton, 460; case of Vanderhoof, 460-463; in regard to distribution of Proclamation of Amnesty, 468; the Jared Thompson episode, 464-466, 553; Wilder states essentials in prosecution of plantations and support of surplus population to, 466; in cases of Bradbury, Hill and Caffey, 467; reports on state of feeling of people of North Carolina, 468, 477; on obtaining information, 469; on dismissal of Day, 471-473; Weitzel asks for place, 473; Wright desires autograph of, 474; advance to New Kent Court House, 477, 484, 487, 488; authorized to appoint officers, 478; authorized to grant furloughs for voting, 479; words of encouragement from Upham, 481-483; on use of invisible ink, 483; the Dahlgren case, 484, 488, 493, 499, 504, 509, 547, 571; in need of troops, 485; in connection with robbery from Confederate officers, 486; preparing to meet enemy at Suffolk, 488, 491-495; dismissal of Col. A. D. Martin, 489, 490; misunderstanding with Deming, 490, 495; raid towards Urbana, 493; permit requested for Dimon, 495; plan for sweeping Peninsula, 498-501, 511; with regard to imprisonment of Billisoly, 502; with regard to Russian sailor, 502, 503, 568, 595; in case of Misses Gaston and

Manly, 503, 517; claims of Willing, 505; the Wingfield case, 510; co-operation of Parker with, 511; reports from Miss Dix, 516, 538, 551; case of Martin and McCheney, 518; feeling of Grant for, 518; case of C. H. Foster, 520; with regard to *Masonic* property, 538; orders arrest of Armstead, 542; enemy's designed attack on Norfolk, 548, 549, 552, 555; with regard to release of Morgan's officers, 549; proposes sending women North, 554; clipping from *Daily Commercial*, 555-556; claim of Dillon, 557; expedition to burn iron-clad at Plymouth, 558, 563; case of Whittimore, 565-567; claim of Drillen, 568; transfer of Army recruits to Navy, 570, 598; tribute to Bean, 572; compared to Lincoln, 574; in connection with the churches, 576; executor of A. J. Butler, 578-582; returns money to Pickett, 582; asks transportation permit, 582, 600; case of Syme, 584-591; in regard to bringing away produce from Suffolk, 596; contributes autographs, 597; Weitzel requests transfer to Dept. of, 599

LETTERS FROM B. TO

- Adjutant General of the Army, the*, 211
- Ames, B. T.*, 345
- Andrew, Gov. John A.*, 137, 195, 336, 565
- Augur, Maj. General*, 346
- Baker, Col. J. C.*, 563
- Barnes, Brig. Gen. James*, 156, 226, 262, 271, 297
- Barney, Hiram*, 192
- Beazley, E. H.*, 290
- Beecher, Henry Ward*, 489
- Bell, Major*, 162
- Biggs, Colonel*, 261
- Birney, Gen. William*, 293, 492
- Blair, F. P.*, 206
- Blair, Montgomery*, 256, 503
- Bond, W. E.*, 402
- Boutelle, Commander*, 223
- Boutwell, G. S.*, 405
- Bowden, H. M.*, 233
- Bowdoin, S. J.*, 177
- Bowen, Capt. L. S.*, 347
- Brooks, G. W.*, 305
- Buck and Co., J. A.*, 224
- Burrell, Mrs. M. A.*, 210
- Butler, Capt. J. T.*, 385
- Butler, Mrs. Sarah H.*, 513, 515
- Butis, Charles W.*, 239

- Cameron, Simon*, 65
Canby, Gen. E. R. S., 220, 271, 503, 531,
 540, 541
Carmen, J. I., 402
Carter, David K., 65, 173
Chandler, L. H., 177
Chase, Salmon P., 21, 57, 59, 118, 123,
 146, 246, 272, 325, 359, 372, 570
Chollar, T. T., 349, 395
Christian Commission, Secretary of, 505
Clark, W. S., 176
Collins, Daniel, 308
Committee of Citizens of New York, 44
Conover, H. S., 346
Cookidge, Jefferson, 351
Creamer, David, 339
Crouch, E. K., 50
Cushing, Caleb, 72
Dahlgren, Adm. J. A., 504
Daniels, Edward, 572
Deming, Col. H. C., 191, 490, 496
Denny, Captain, 469
Dent, John F., 568
De Pass, Capt. John, 122
Dibble, C. B., 353
Dillon, William, 557
Dix, Miss D. L., 516
Dix, Gen. John A., 385
Dozier, J. L., 290
Drillen, J. M., 568
Duncan, Sherman & Co., 104
Evans, E. W., 157
Falls, Col. M. M., 225
Farragut, Mrs. D. G., 357
Fay, Richard S., Jr., 349, 554
Felton, S. M., 159
Forbes, J. M., 222, 232, 243
Foster, Maj. Gen. B., 240
Foster, Maj. C. W., 477
Fox, Capt. G. V., 177, 222, 241, 431, 487,
 555, 582
Fry, Col. J. B., 196
Fulton, C. C., 507
Getty, Brig. Gen. G. W., 160, 177, 194,
 195, 223, 234, 242
Gibson, Major, 280
Gilmore, Gov. J. A., 353
Goodwin, Captain, 234, 266
Graham, Gen. C. K., 343, 356, 359, 565
Grandy, J. J., 305
Gransevoort, Captain, 243
Graves, Mrs. Mary L., 538
Hackett, John J., 306
Hackett, John K., 579
Halleck, Gen. H. W., 310, 365, 408, 477,
 485
Hamilton, Maj. Alexander, 109
Hamlin, H., 414
Hammond, C. G., 411
Haraszthy, A., 395
Harris, Lieut. Arnold, 264
Heaton, Col. David, 196, 317
Heckman, Gen. C. A., 552, 555
Henry, C. S., 388, 424, 509
Hinks, Gen. E. W., 137
Hinton, Col. J. W., 314
Hitchcock, Gen. E. A., 215, 233, 296, 352,
 486
Hoffman, Col. William, 435, 507, 583, 597
Holt, Col. Joseph, 207, 256, 266, 341, 425
Hopkins, William C., 512
Hurlburt, Gen. S. A., 292
Isaacs, M. S., 371, 412
James, Horace, 179, 210
Jourdan, Col. J., 350
Keef, Father C., 519
Kelly, David, 232
Latrobe, Mrs. J. H. B., 342
Lee, Adm. S. P., 265, 267, 347, 406, 491,
 555, 558, 584, 598
Lincoln, President, 172, 233, 241, 266,
 450, 460, 464, 469, 502, 569
Livingston, Commodore, 234
Locke, Maj. Eric, 600
Lockwood, Brig. General, 225, 237, 537
Lyons, Maj. T. W., 316
McKinney, Chaplain, 556
McLean, Mrs. Lottie A., 201
Manden, Lieut. W. J., 313
Marston, Gen. G., 215, 238, 252, 275, 277,
 328, 384, 395, 449, 470, 505, 511, 517,
 567, 569
Martin, Henry, 327
Meigs, Gen. M. C., 5, 328
Memphis, Committee from, 75
Merrefield, Joseph, 448
Morrill, L. M., 414
Morris, Brig. General, 252
Morrison, Colonel, 502
Morton, F., 182
Mulford, Maj. John E., 377, 547, 551
*Officer Commanding Depot of Prisoners at
 Johnson's Island*. See *Pierson, Lieut.
 Col. W. S.*
*Officer Commanding Forces in North
 Carolina, the*, 257
Olcott, H. S., 199
Oliver and Co., W. W. G., 212
Ould, Robert, 243, 247, 250, 286–288, 334,
 338, 370, 415, 421, 479, 508, 509
Owen, Robert Dale, 197
Palmer, Brig. General, 362
Parker, Com. F. A., 292, 500, 542
Parker, J. M. G., 43, 534

INDEX

609

- Parker, Mrs. J. W.*, 208
Paulson, T. L., 319
Paymaster of District of North Carolina, the Senior, 229
Peck, Maj. Gen. John J., 160, 168, 169, 218, 221, 231, 237, 260, 280, 297, 399, 424, 441, 491, 501, 517, 537, 563
Peckham, Merritt, 558
Phillips, Wendell, 204
Pickett, General, 582
Pierponi, Gov. F. H., 180, 284
Pierrepoint, Edwards, 560, 595
Pierson, Lieut. Col. W. S., 128, 131
Pool, G. D., 305
Potomac Flotilla, Senior Naval Officer Commanding. See Parker, Com. F. A.
Raymond, C. A., 415
Rice, J. H., 230
Risley, H. A., 200
Roberts, Colonel, 272
Robinson, Lieut. T. P., 282
Rouley, Miss, 564
Ryan, Thomas L., 132
Seabrook, Captain, 280
Seigel, Gen. F., 288
Seward, William H., 87, 154, 171, 235, 276, 468, 573
Seymour, Horatio, 364
Skinner, Dr. Salmon, 199
Slough, Brig. General, 182, 583
Smith, W. P., 147
Snelling, Mrs. Susan O., 558
Spencer, Doctor, 57
Spooner, J. A., 387
Stafford, Michael, 229
Stanton, Edwin M., 37, 38, 40, 66, 85, 90, 96, 113, 123, 129, 142–146, 148, 158, 181, 182, 193, 203, 205, 208, 209, 217, 219, 234, 242, 246, 254, 255, 259, 260, 296, 300, 330, 331, 333, 336, 356, 359, 380, 389, 407, 417, 418, 426, 429, 460, 463, 471, 476, 478, 487, 502, 503, 508, 516, 519, 520, 531, 539, 549, 557, 570, 571, 584, 590, 595, 599
Stevens, Thaddeus, 204, 350
Stocking, G. W., 483
Stow, Rev. Baron, 50, 51
Tappen, Lewis, 207
Taylor, Stephen B., 358
Thomas, Col. Charles, 268
Thomas, Gen. Lorenzo, 36, 204, 331, 416
Thompson, Miss Lillie J., 553
Thompson, Gen. M. Jeff., 128
Thornton, Captain, 127
Timberlake, Mrs. M. A., 253
Townsend, Col. E. D., 221
Upshur, E. T., 281
Van Lieu, Miss, 228, 319, 485, 564
Waff, Joseph F., 402
Watson, P. H., 212, 258, 295, 304, 325, 536
Weitzel, Gen. Godfrey, 412
West, Col. R. M., 346, 467
Whiting, William, 434
Wicks, Pendes, 313
Wiegel, Lieut. William H., 42
Wild, Gen. E. A., 206, 261, 289, 340, 364, 510
Wilder, Captain, 469
Wilson, General, 484
Wilson, Henry, 20, 228, 335, 345, 489
Winthrop, Miss, 75
Wistar, Brig. Gen. I. J., 163, 357, 362, 373, 498, 548, 550, 552, 573
Wright, Act. Master William, 267

LETTERS TO B. FROM

- Alexander, William*, 40, 83
Alger, R. A., 463
Allison, W. B., 325
Ames, B. T., 344
Anonymous, 278
Anthony, H. B., 285, 508
Barnes, Gen. James, 319
Barney, Hiram, 35, 191
Beall, John J., 537
Benham, Gen. H. W., 1
Boutwell, George S., 56, 296, 394
Bruce, Gen. B., 268
Buck, J. A., 443
Bullock, Alexander, 93
Burt, W. L., 16
Butler, Col. A. J., 4, 58, 71, 92, 105, 293
Butterfield, Gen. Daniel, 273
Cameron, Simon, 58, 395
Campbell, L. D., 105, 112
Canby, Brig. Gen. E. R. S., 428, 430, 450, 530, 540
Carman, G. F., 107
Carter, D. K., 20
Chamberlain, John, 76
Chase, Salmon P., 15, 57, 112, 120, 209, 384
Clarke, John, 97
Cottman, Thomas, 100, 101
Crouch, E. K., 49
Cushing, Caleb, 71, 72, 73
Dahlgren, Adm. J. A., 504, 509
Davies, H. L., 292
Deming, H. C., 190, 495
Denison, G. S., 4
Dibble, J. C., 169
Dix, Miss D. L., 516, 538, 551

INDEX

- Duncan Sherman & Co., 104
 Edgar, Capt. G. P., 440
 Evans, Estwick, 111
 Evans, E. W., 156
 Fay, Richard S., Jr., 35, 48, 245, 291, 334
 Felton, S. M., 158
 Field, David C. G., 533, 535
 Flanders, B. F., 71, 157
 Forbes, J. M., 242, 245
 Fox, G. V., 323
 George, P. R., 36, 79
 Gilmore, Gov. J. A., 332
 Godwin, Parke, 575
 Gray, J. F., 406
 Greene, William B., 543
 Gridley, Thomas E., 281
 Griffin, J. A., 18
 Gurawski, Count Adam, 53, 348
 Hackett, John K., 578
 Halleck, Gen. Henry W., 273
 Hamilton, Maj. Alexander, 52, 108
 Hamlin, H., 414
 Hammond, C. G., 411
 Haranthy, H., 379
 Haupt, Col. H., 117
 Hayden, Levi, 316
 Heaton, Col. David, 151, 238, 317
 Heckman, Gen. C. A., 494
 Henning, Maj. B. S., 411
 Henry, C. S., 423, 483, 559
 Herbert, Capt. J. K., 99, 120, 125
 Highland, John, 535
 Hildreth, Fisher A., 4, 81, 179, 293, 574
 Hinks, Brig. Gen. Edward W., 136
 Hinton, Col. J. W., 312
 Hitchcock, Maj. Gen. E. A., 214, 357
 Hopkins, William, 512
 Hutchins, A. J. B., 358
 James, Horace, 224
 Kellogg, John D., 138
 Kense, Capt. G. A., 92, 109
 King, Horatio, 31
 Kinsman, Gen. J. B., 115, 116
 Ladd, J., 98
 Lee, Adm. S. P., 550
 Lincoln, President, 272, 490
 Locke, Maj. E., 553
 "Lookout," 49
 McKinney, Chaplain, 555
 McLarn, J. G., 101
 Meagher, Gen. T. F., 141
 Moore, H. J., 294
 Morrill, L. M., 414
 Morton, F., 181
 Olcott, H. S., 198
 Oram, James F., 98
 Owen, Robert Dale, 196
 Parker, Com. F. A., 511
 Parton, James, 30, 70, 84, 115, 150, 447,
 582
 Peck, Gen. John J., 449
 Phillips, Wendell, 206
 Pierce, Edward L., 34, 95
 Pierpont, Gov. F. H., 282
 Pierpont, Edwards, 476
 Pierson, Lieut. Col. W. S., 131, 132
 Pomroy, S. C., 136
 Puffer, Capt. A. F., 81, 82
 Rice, J. H., 230
 Richardson, Thomas, 344
 Risley, H. A., 288, 363
 Seward, William H., 86, 171, 172, 196,
 276, 477, 576
 Shaffer, Col. J. W., 77, 90, 110, 178, 180,
 213, 320, 352, 518
 Shepley, Gen. G. F., 14
 Smith, W. F., 176
 Spear, Col. S. P., 310
 Stafford, Col. S. H., 54
 Stanton, Edwin M., 66, 96, 147, 193,
 270, 287, 479, 515
 Stevens, R. J., 342
 Strong, Gen. George S., 27, 91, 94
 Thomas, Uriah, 200
 Thompson, Mrs. E. C., 274
 Thompson, J. C., 327
 Thompson, Gen. M. Jeff., 127, 129, 134
 Thorpe, T. B., 106
 Train, Charles R., 442
 Turner, Gen. J. W., 27, 80, 94, 114
 Turner, L. C., 10
 Tyler, George C., 576
 Upham, N. G., 481
 Vanderhoof, T. H., 462
 Van Lieu, Miss, 331, 380, 381
 Villeneuve, Adolf, 523
 Watson, P. H., 231, 253, 540
 Webster, Sidney, 597
 Webster, William P., 248
 Weitzel, Gen. Godfrey, 101, 599
 Welles, Gideon, 600
 Wentworth, Tappan, 307, 513
 Wheldon, Col. C. M., 347
 White, Horace, 259
 Whitehurst, P. H., 290
 Whitelock & Co., W., 342
 Whited, L. A., 506, 596
 Wilder, Capt. C. B., 466
 Wilson, Henry, 105, 227
 Wilson, John, 421
 Wistar, Gen. I. J., 368, 374, 563
 Wood, Bradford R., 74
 Wright, Erastus, 474

TELEGRAMS FROM B. TO

Birney, Gen. William, 491
 Commanding Officer Fort Norfolk, *see*
 Frankie, Jones
 Concklin, J. C., 110
 Davis, Capt. R. S., 135
 Duncan, Colonel, 498
 Dunn, W. A., 499
 Dutton, Col. A. H., 360, 367
 Fox, G. V., 359, 372
 Frankie, Jones, 373, 378, 379
 Graham, Gen. C. K., 343, 351, 367, 373
 Gregory, Captain, 406
 Halleck, Gen. H. W., 365, 369
 Heckman, Gen. C. A., 360, 488, 493, 494,
 498, 499
 Jones, Gilman, 135
 Kilpatrick, General, 488, 492, 493
 Lee, Adm. S. P., 367, 493, 494
 Lincoln, President, 295, 341, 400, 488,
 493, 547
 Lockwood, General, 351
 Marston, Gen. G., 278
 Messinger, Captain, 378
 Peck, Gen. John J., 387, 384
 Puffer, Capt. A. F., 135
 Richardson, Thomas, 407, 410
 Risley, H. A., 377
 Rucker, Gen. D. H., 343
 Sedgwick, Gen. John, 274, 369, 370, 381,
 384, 386
 Shaffer, Col. J. W., 135
 Smith, W. H., 378
 Stanton, Edwin M., 85, 142, 146, 147,
 159, 174, 206-208, 257, 258, 337, 345,
 366, 377, 396, 400, 401, 407, 413, 418,
 484, 499, 551
 Taylor, Franklyn, 111
 Townsend, E. D., 135
 Vincent, Maj. T. M., 379
 Watson, P. H., 365
 West, Col. R. M., 343, 493
 White, Major, 501
 Wild, Gen. E. A., 473, 488
 Wistar, Gen. I. J., 274, 338, 351, 360,
 366, 367, 378, 379, 399, 405, 410, 488,
 499

TELEGRAMS TO B. FROM

Blair, Montgomery, 503
 Chase, Salmon P., 571
 Halleck, Gen. H. W., 376
 Hardie, J. A., 160
 Heckman, Gen. C. A., 337
 Lincoln, President, 488, 517, 547
 Morrison, Col. J. J., 595

Sedgwick, Gen. John, 274, 369, 381, 383,
 386

Shaffer, Col. J. W., 211
 Stanton, Edwin M., 40, 85, 135, 141, 146,
 160, 174, 175, 366, 400, 548, 550, 552,
 563, 582, 583
 Taylor, Franklyn, 111
 Townsend, E. D., 135, 570
 Vincent, Gen. Thomas, M., 575
 Weitzel, Gen. Godfrey, 473
 Wistar, Gen. I. J., 321, 340, 341, 361, 401

Butler, Benjamin I., 164
 Butler, Blanche, 139, 169; letter to Paul
 Butler from, 216; 515
 Butler, Capt. J. T., letter from B. to, 385
 Butler, Malachi, 385
 Butler, Paul, 164; letter from Mrs. B
 to, 194; letter from Blanche Butler to
 216
 Butler, Mrs. Benjamin F., letter from
 Hildreth to, 29; invited to visit
 Cameron, 58, 65; invites Camerons
 for visit, 54, 76, 84; letters to Mrs.
 Heard from, 139, 163; in Washington,
 139; arrival at Government House,
 140; trip to North Carolina, 163;
 letter to Paul from, 194; trip to
 Norfolk, 194; letters from B. to, 513,
 515; letter from McMurdy to, 575, 584

Butler, Silas, B.'s great uncle, 385
 Butler, Susanah, 386
 Butler, William Allen, 46
 Butler, Zephaniah, B.'s grandfather, 385
 Butterfield, Gen. Daniel, 71; letter to
 B. from, 273
 Butts, Charles W., letter from B. to, 239

C

CAFFEE, CAPT. S. A., 444
 Caffey, John, 488
 California, 191
 Camden County, 257, 269
 Camden County and Ballyhead Military
 Station, the Committee of, 223
 Cameron, Simon, letter to B. from, 58;
 tribute to B., 58; B. invited to visit,
 58, 395; letter from B. to, 65; invited
 to visit B., 65, 78
 Cameron, Mrs. Simon, 65, 395
 Campbell, Mrs. See Van Slack, Mrs.
 Campbell, Lewis D., letter to Wilson
 from, 105; letters to B. from, 105, 112
 Camp Bisland, 101
 Canal Bank, the, 7, 560, 561
 Canby, Brig. Gen. Edward R. S., 175,

INDEX

- 203; letters from B. to, 290, 503, 531, 540, 541; 246, 271, 336, letter from, Shaffer to, 413; letters to B. from, 428, 430, 450, 530, 540; 534, 563; letter from Banks to, 588
- Cannady, Colonel, 594
- Canton, 37, 499
- Cape Cod, recruiting in towns on, 249
- Cape Henry, 330
- Carien, William, 311
- Carlisle, Capt. Josiah H., 234
- Carman, George F., letter to B. from, 107
- Carmen, J. I., letter from B. to, 402
- "Carrie Martin," the, 189
- Carter, David K., letter to B. from, 20; letters from B. to, 65, 173; friendliness of George for, 65; asked to give B. political situation in Washington, 65, 78, 115-117, 133
- Carter, Mrs. David K., 174
- Cashmeyer, 564
- Caskie, John, 237
- Cassels, Capt. John, 328, 447, 502, 503
- Castle Thunder, 401
- Chamber of Commerce, the N. Y., resolution of, 41
- Chamberlain, John, letter to B. from, 76; B.'s reply to, 77
- Chancellorsville, 141
- Chandler, L. H., letter from B. to, 177; 593
- Chapin's Farm, 361, 368, 382, 383
- Charge d'Affairs of France. See *Geoffroy, M.*
- Charles City Court House, 208, 251, 280, 361
- Charleston, 62, 63, 91, 94, 106, 108, 109, 114, 147, 442, 583, 584
- Charleston Convention, the, 583
- Charters, Reuben P., 308
- Chase, Miss, 139, 297, 320
- Chase, Mrs., 233
- Chase, Capt. Edward E., 415
- Chase, Salmon P., letters from Denison to, 3, 7, 8, 17, 28, 46, 57; letters to B. from, 15, 57, 112, 120, 209, 384; friendliness for B. of, 15, 137; letters from B. to, 21, 57, 59, 118, 128, 146, 246, 272, 325, 359, 372, 570; friendliness of B. for, 27, 60, 64; on B.'s return to New Orleans, 57, 72, 78; opinions on currency, 119; indorsees B.'s Louisiana policy, 136; B. asks advice on transportation of grain of, 146; letter from Stanton to, 175, 179; gives permits in other departments, 179; letter to Seward from, 202, 261, 329; on declaring Newbern free port, 572, 584; candidate for President, 513, 518, 553, 554; telegram to B. from, 571; 592, 600
- Cheat Mountain, 124
- Chesapeake, 166
- Chesapeake Hospital, the, 336
- Chicago, 78, 90, 99, 110
- Chickahominy, the, 383, 413, 414, 540, 552, 565
- Chollar, Ferdinand D., 240, 349, 395
- Chollar, Jared, 349
- Chollar, T. T., letters from B. to, 349, 395
- Chowan County, 269; B. answers committee of citizens of, 402
- Chowan River, the, 224, 311, 323, 358, 429, 512
- Christian Commission, the, letter from B. to, 505; Willing delegate of, 505
- "Christians," petition to be excused from taking oath of allegiance, 290
- Citizens' Bank of Louisiana, the, 43, 44
- Citizens' Bank of New Orleans, the, 105
- "City of New York," the, 216, 325
- City of Norfolk, 263, 264
- City Point, 163, 167, 205, 214, 248, 333, 426, 427, 516, 517, 541, 542, 547, 551
- Clapp, Capt. D. E., 437, 439, 440, 449
- Clark. See *Clarke, John*
- Clark, Capt. R. C., 570
- Clark, W. S., letter from B. to, 176
- Clarke, H. C., 348
- Clarke, James, 206
- Clarke, John, 77, 78, 93; letter to B. from, 97; 109; ordered to join B., 135
- Clark's Farm, 340
- Clay, Mr., 592
- Clingman's Brigade, 501
- Coldwater, 61
- Cole, Colonel, 495
- Coleman, Mrs., 395
- Cole's Cavalry, 519
- Colfax, Speaker, 440
- Collins, Daniel, Mayor of Portsmouth, Va., 155; letter to Mayor Smith, 155; on question of slavery, 155; letter to Barnes from, 155; letter from B. to, 308
- Colored Troops, the U. S. 1st. Reg't. of, 180, 181, 471, 472, 489; 2d Reg't. of, 495, 519; 4th Reg't. of, 409; 10th Reg't. of, 289, 478, 566
- Columbus, 147
- Commissioner of Exchange of Prisoners, B. appointed, 247, 248, 286
- Commissioner of Internal Revenue, see *Denison, George S.*

- Committee of Citizens of N.Y., letter from B. to, 44
 Committee of Public Safety, the, 50
 Concklin, James C., telegram from B. to, 110
 Concord, N.H., 79, 144
 Cone Sound, 152
 Confederate Army, the, 250-252
 Confederate Congress, the, 570
 Confederate Government, the, 36, 37; appropriation of money by, 246; refuses to recognize B., 248, 273, 286; communication with U. S. government by Flag of Truce of, 286; controversy with B. concerning execution of prisoners, 310-316. See also *Jones, Priv. Samuel*. See also *Bright, Daniel*
 Confederate Loan, the, 154
 Confederate money, 570, 571
 Confederate States, the, 154; President of, see *Davis, Jefferson*; Sec. of State, see *Benjamin, J. P.*; shipping of tobacco by French Government from, 236
 Confederates, 11, 12, 104, 570
 Confederacy, the, 9, 359
 "Congress," the, 266
 Congress, the U. S., 69, 88, 204, 208, 465, 540
 Connecticut, Gov. of, see *Buckingham William A.*: 40, 41, 211, 213
 Connecticut Volunteers, the, 7th Reg't. of, 95; 12th Reg't. of, 103; 13th Reg't. of, 69, 103; 21st. Reg't. of, 349 362, 365
 Connelly, Lieut. Henry M., 279
 Conners, P. T., 302
 Conner and Son, H. W., 104
 Conover, H. S., letter from B. to, 346; in connection with cider shipment, 346
 Consul of Austria, vice, see *Hanewinkel, W.*
 Consul, British. See *Wilson, John S.*; Acting, see *Coppell, George*
 Consul of France, see *Mercier, Henri*. See also *Paul, Monsieur*.
 Cook, Captain, 316
 Cook, Lieut. Col. C., 493, 499
 Cooke, A. T. M., 262
 Cooke, Major, prisoner, 484
 Copage, William N., 311
 Coolidge, Jefferson, 291; letter from to, 351
 Coppell, George, Acting British Consul, 586
 Cerinth, 25
 Cork, Ireland, 154
 Corps d'Afrique, the, 338
 Corpus Christi, 124
 Cottman, Thomas, 14, 90; letters to B. from, 100, 101; 124; applies for seat in Congress, 204; signer of Ordinance of Secession, 204
Courier, the, 97
 Cowen, Doctor, 304
 Crab Point, 294
 Crane, Mr., 164
 Craney Island, 239
 Creamer, David, letter from B. to, 339
 Crouch, E. K., letter to B. from, 49; letter from B. to, 50
 Crump, Nance and Williams, 161
 Crumpton, Charles, 569
 "Cumberland," the, 266
 Cumming's Point, 113, 147
 Cunningham, Thomas, 266
 Currituck, the District of, 495
 Currituck County, 234, 269
 Curry, Mr., 161
 Curtin, A. G., Gov. of Pennsylvania, 281
 Cushing, Caleb, letters to B. from, 71, 72, 73; letter from B. to, 72
- D
- DAHLGREN, Adm. J. A., 488; letter from B. to, 504; letters to B. from, 504, 509
 Dahlgren, Col. Ulric, 91, 95, 484, 488, 493, 499, 504, 509, 519, 547, 571
Daily Commercial, the Cincinnati, 555
Daily Richmond Sentinel, the, 235
 Dallman, H., 244
 Dana, C. A., 378, 429, 430, 431, 593
 "Daniel Webster," the, 491
 Daniels, Edward, letter from B. to, 572
 Danville, 147, 366, 415
 "Dashing Wave," the, 177, 223
 Davenport, Commander, 450
 Davenport, John J., Secretary to B., 198, 199, 558
 Davis, Colonel, 126
 Davis, Jefferson, 18, 20, 21, 63, 236, 273, 330; message of, 246; proclamation of, 248, 259, 418
 Davis, Capt. R. S., 109, 135; letter to Adm. Lee from, 151; asks coöperation of navy from Lee, 151, 160, 162, 237; General Orders issued by, No. 10, 298, No. 46, 183, 260; letter from Wistar to, 408
 Dawes, H. L., letter to B. from, 292
 Day, G. E. H., 473
 Day, Lieut. Henry M., 271, 471; letter to Townsend from, 472

- Dayton, Ohio, 112
 Decision Book, No. 2, 6
 Declaration of Exchange, the, 333, 428, 427, 476
 Deep Creek, 244, 495
 Delmonico's, 115
Delta, the, 14, 71, 350, 351, 525
 Deming, Mrs. H. C., 191, 491, 496
 Deming, Col. Henry C., letters to B. from, 190, 495; arranges interview with B., 191; letters from B. to, 191, 490, 496; misunderstanding of B. with, 490, 496
 Democratic Party, the New, 111
 Denegre, James D., 44
 Denison, George S., letters to Chase from, 8, 8, 17, 28, 46, 57; chooses office of Commissioner of Internal Revenue, 8; estimate of Banks 3, 8, 9, 17, 29, 46, 47; distrust of Zachary, 8; estimate of B., 8, 17, 18, 29, 46, 47; letter to B. from, 4; on exchange of prisoners, 9, 30
 Denny, Capt. J. W., 280; letter from B. to, 469
 Dent, John F., letter from B. to, 568
 Department of Annapolis, the, 67
 Department of Eastern Virginia, B. appointed to command of, 67, 158
 Department of the Gulf, the, 4; military movements commenced in, 8; B. ordered to resume command of, 15, 21, 22, 34, 35; 17, 18; B.'s proposition accepted, 20; 24, 28, 48, 54, 69, 105, 129, 137
 Department of the Navy, the, 118
 Department of New York, 97
 Department of the North, the, 94
 Department of North Carolina, 150
 Department of the South, the, 133
 Department of the Treasury, the, 162; McLean charged with defrauding, 199, 200, 201, 261, 385, 406; regulations from, 433
 Department of Virginia and North Carolina, the, 175, 192
 Department of War, the, 2, 7, 40, 58, 66; General Orders by, No. 12, 67, No. 48, 204, 205, No. 66, 68, No. 91, 570. No. 151, 85, 86, No. 212, 320, No. 252, 481, No. 283, 211; 101, 115, 118, 127, 129, 130, 134, 158, 161, 175, 202, 596
 De Pass, Capt. John, letter from B. to, 122
 Derickson, 14
 Dibble, C. B., 268, letter from B. to, 353
 Dibble, James C., 168, 169; letters to B. from, 169
 Dillon, William, letter from B. to, 557
 Dimon, C. L., 495
 Dismal Swamp Canal, the, 144, 168, 359
 Disosway, Lieut., 401
 District of Columbia, 31
 District of Columbia, 1st Cavalry, 583
 Dix, Miss D. L., letters to B. from, 516, 538, 551; letter from B. to, 516
 Dix, Gen. John A., question of rank, 66, 67; date of appointment of, 67, 75, 327; letter from B. to, 385; 503
 Dixon, James. See *Ryan, John*
 Donaldsonville, 3, 102
 Donnelly, Mr., 172
 Douglas, Frederick, 417
 Dow, Gen. Neal, escape of, 413; exchange of, 414
 Downey, Samuel, 244
 Dower's Hill, 494
 Dozier, J. L., see "Christians"; letter from B. to, 290
 Drillen, J. M., letter from B. to, 568
 Drummond, Judge, 99
 Drummondtown, 289, 319, 537
 Drury's Bluff, 382, 383
 Duncan, Colonel, 375, 409, 494; telegrams from B. to, 498
 Duncan Sherman & Co., letter to B. from, 104; letter from B. to, 104
 Dungda, Capt. R. C., 302
 Dunham, Mr., 513
 Dunn, W. A., telegram from B. to, 499
 Dupont, 91
 Durant, Mrs., 126
 Durant, Thomas I., member Commission, 7; 125, 126, 561
 Dutton, Col. A. H., telegrams from B. to, 360, 367; 594

E

- EARLY'S DIVISION, 363, 552
 Eastburn, Mr., 510
 Eastern Shore of Virginia, the, 207, 238, 559, 577
 Eastville, Va., 508, 559
 Eaton, Colonel, 94
 "E. C. Knight," the, 443
 Edgar, Capt. G. P., letter to B. from, 440; letter from Wallace to, 440
 Edmands, Major, 245
 Edmands, J. Wiley, 245
 Edson, Dr., 250
 Edson, Elizabeth. See *Miss Lizzie*
 Edwards, Mr., 218
 Edwards, R. T., in charge of Dismal Swamp Canal, 160

- "Ella and Annie," the, 153, 154, 171
Elizabeth City, 194, 195
Elizabeth City County, 459
Ellcott, Capt. John Y., letter from Wild
to, 270; 312-315
El Paso, 83
Elwell, Colonel, 494
Elzey's Brigade, 501
Emancipation Proclamation, the, 32,
111, 155, 156
Endicott, A., 245
England, 56, 75, 105
Enquirer, the Richmond, 182
"Essex," the, 86, 87; Master of, 87, 88,
89
Etheridge, Mr., 190
Eunermoser, 589
"Eutaw," the, 450
Evans, Estwick, letters to B. from, 111
Evans, E. W., letter to B. from, 156;
letter from B. to, 157
Examiner, the Richmond, 331, 397, 399,
408, 417
"Express," the, 437-440
- F**
- FAIRFAX COURT HOUSE, 244
Falls, Col. Moore M., letter from B. to,
225
Farquhar, Captain, 218, 400, 511, 512
Farr, Mr., 157, 158
Farr, Mrs., 157, 158
Farragut, Mrs. D. G., letter from B. to,
357
Farragut, Rear Adm. D. G., 209
Farrar, E. D., 104
Faustenberg, Levi, 385
Fay, Mr., 351
Fay, Joseph S., 554
Fay, Richard S., Sr., 245
Fay, Richard S., Jr., 176; letters to B.
from, 35, 48, 245, 291, 334; business
transactions with B., 49; 245, 291, 292,
334, 349; letters from B. to, 349, 554
Felton, S. M., letter to B. from, 158;
letter from B. to, 159
Ferguson, Mrs. S. G., in "Stolen" silver
case, 523-536
Ferry Point, Va., 416
Field, Colonel, B. questions loyalty of,
350
Field, David C. G., 43, 50, 92, 521, 522,
528, 529, 530, 532, 534; letters to B.
from, 533, 535
Field, David Dudley, letter to Lincoln
from, 97
Field, M. B., Ass't. sec. of Treas., 200
"Fingal," the, 91
Finnegan, Lieut. Col. Henry, 123
Fintre, Mr., 50
Fitchburg, 157
Flanders, B. F., 15; letters to B. from,
71, 137; 120, 121
Florence. See *Hildreth, Miss Florence*
Flusser, Captain, 372
Flynn, Mr., 172
Folk Island, 92
Folly Island, 92
Foote, 91
"Forbes," the, 330
Forbes, James, 311
Forbes, John M., letters from B. to, 222,
232, 243; letters to B. from, 242, 245
Ford's Bridge, 549, 550, 552
Forney, Mr., 110, 111, 576
Fort Butler, 102
Fort Calhoun, 247
Fort Caswell, 265
Fort Clark, 144
Fort Davis, 83
Fort Delaware, 507
Fort Gray, 594, 595
Fort Hatteras, 143, 146
Fort Hudson, 124
Fort Jackson, 561
Fort McHenry, 214, 233, 252, 287, 288,
537
Fort Macon, 62, 229, 369
Fort Magruder, 376, 484, 563
Fort Monroe, 135, 182, 541, 542, 575
Fort Norfolk, 171, 214, 265, 272, 287;
Commanding Officer at, see *Frankle,
Col. Jones*
Fort Powhatan, 584
Fortress Monroe, 26, 61, 62, 75, 150, 153,
167, 219, 237, 293, 336, 571, 574
Fort Wagner, 114, 133
Fort Wool, 247
"Foster," the, 258, 379
Foster, Mr., Agent Union Steamship
Co., 199
Foster, Maj. Gen. B., 140, 142, 164, 173,
175, 205, 230; letter from B. to, 240;
asked to report on loss of money, 240,
241; 279, 503
Foster, Mrs. B., 139, 140
Foster, Capt. C. H., letter to Schroeder
from, 401, 520
Foster's Mill, 593
Foster, Maj. C. W., 473; letter from B.
to, 477
Fox, G. V., letters from B. to, 177, 222,
241, 431, 437, 555, 582; Ass't. Sec. of

- Navy, 222; letter to B. from, 223; telegrams from B. to, 359, 372; 487
- France, 34, 75; The Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of His Majesty the Emperor of, see *Mercier, Henri*; 168; shipping of tobacco by Government of, 235; Consul from, see *Paul, Monsieur*
- Frankle, Col. Jones, telegrams from B. to, 373, 378, 379; letter from Weasell to, 386
- Franktown, Va., 281
- Fraud Acts, the, 212
- Frazer, Mr., 467
- Fredericksburg, 73, 158, 549
- Freeman, Rev. Enoch W., 50, 51
- Fremont, General, question of rank, 67, 85, 86; date of appointment of, 67, 68; 82, 574, 575
- French, Col. Jonas H., letter to Stafford from, 54, 55, 56; resignation of, 72, 220
- French Minister, see *France*
- Fry, Col. James B., letter from B. to, 196; letter from Pierpont to, 279
- Fuller, Mrs. A. E., house taken for military use, 300, 301, 302, 303; letters from Banks to, 301, 302; bill against U. S., 303; letter from Andrew to Banks introducing, 303
- Fuller, Mrs. Eugene, see *Fuller, Mrs. A. E.*
- Fuller, Margaret, 303, see also *Ossoli, Countess*
- Fuller, Timothy, 303
- Fulton, C. C., letter from B. to, 507
- G
- GAINES, GENERAL, 124
- Galt, Capt. James, 352
- Galveston, 11, 23, 47, 92, 120, 124, 535
- Gapen, Mr., 203
- Gardener, D. L., 327
- Gardner, Charles P., letter to Spear from, 311
- Garnett, Mrs. M. R. H., 547
- Garysburg, 449
- Gaston, Miss., 205, 503, 517
- Gaston House, the, 161
- Gaylord, Aaron, 225
- General-in-Chief, see *Halleck, Gen. H. W.*
- "Gen. Jessup," the, 254
- Geofroy, M., Chargé d'Affairs of France, 542
- George, Mrs., 574
- George, Capt. Paul R., 30; letters to B. from, 36, 79; warns B. against Col. Butler, 36; friendliness for Carterd, 65, 71; to meet Weed, 73; advises B., 79; illness of, 79, 92; death of, 481, 514, 515; will of, 574
- Georgetown, 34, 90
- Georgia, 154, 171, 331, 586
- Gerolt, Baron von, Prussian Minister, 86, 196; in "Essex" case, 87, 89
- Getty, Brig. Gen. George W., letter from B. to, 160, 177, 194, 195, 223, 234, 242; 204; Wild's communication to, 205; letter from citizens of Parquotank County to, 311
- Gettysburg, 141
- Gibson, Major, letter from B. to, 290
- Gillie, John, 523
- Gillis, Lieut. J. V., 416
- Gillis, M., in "Stolen" silver case, 523-536
- Gillis, Mrs. M., in "Stolen" silver case, 523-536
- Gillmore, Gen. Q. A., 79; in Dept. of the South, 80, 91, 95, 133; 442
- Gilman, see *Jones, Gilman*
- Gilmore, J. A., Gov. New Hampshire, 332; letter to B. from, 332; letter from B. to, 333
- Giorgi, Count, Minister Resident of Austria, 172
- Glenn, Mr., 84, 92
- Gloucester County, 468
- Gloucester Point, 375, 493
- Goddess of Liberty, the, by Mills, 34
- Godwin, Parke, letter to B. from, 575
- Goldsboro, 593
- Goncet, M., 447
- Goodwin, Captain, letters from B. to, 234, 266; 443
- Goodwin, Private, 145
- Gordon, Brig. General, 442
- Gordon, M., 104
- Gosport Navy Yard, 194, 234, 218
- Gouch, Mr., 16
- Government House, the, 140
- Graham, Captain, 279, 537
- Graham, Brig. Gen. Charles K., request for post under B., 141, 142; record of, 141; in gunboat affair, 178; 234, 243; expedition to Wilmington, 265, 266; telegrams from B. to, 343, 351, 367, 373; letters from B. to, 356, 359, 565; 548
- Grandy, Jonathan J., letter from B. to, 305
- Gransevoort, Captain, letter from B. to, 243

- Grant, Commander Henry D., letter to Puffer from, 550
- Grant, Gen. U. S., 12, 25, 26; mentioned for Presidency, 99; 102, 114, 125, 176, 440; head of Army, 514, 551; feeling toward B. of, 518
- Graves, Mrs. Mary L., 383; letter from B. to, 538
- Gray, James A., 153, 154, 171, 172
- Gray, Rev. M., 577
- Gray, John F., letter to B. from, 406
- Great Bridge, 555
- Great Britain, 34, 171
- Great Wicomisco, the, 428
- Greeley, Horace, 97; appointment with B., 115; 150.
- Greely, Mr., head of the gunboat ring, 178
- Green, Major, 19, 20
- Green, Lieut. N. H., 439
- Greene, William B., letter to B. from, 543
- Greenville, 594
- Gregg, General, 147
- Gregory, Captain, telegram from B. to, 406
- "Grenade," the, 188
- Gridley, Thomas E., letter to B. from, 281
- Griffin, J. A. O., letter to B. from, 18; tribute to B. from, 19
- Griffins, Colonel, 312
- Grover, General, unpopular in New Orleans, 19
- Guerillas, 269, 270, 312
- Gurowski, Count Adam, letters to B. from, 53, 348
- Gurowsky Count, see Gurowski, Count Adam
- H
- H., GENERAL, see Hamilton, General
- Hackett, John J., letter from B. to, 306
- Hackett, John K., letter to B. from, 578; letter from B. to, 579
- Haggerty, Maj. P. H., 367, 466, 534, 591
- Hahn, Mr., 120, 124, 134
- "Halfway" House, 552
- Halifax, 267, 386, 387, 441, 449
- Hall & Co., O. E., 43, 44
- Halleck, Gen. H. W., 25, 27, 41; to lose position, 71; possible candidate for Sec. of War, 72; desires to replace Hooker, 73; 118, 165; letter to B. from, 273; letters from B. to, 310, 365, 408, 477, 485; 363; telegrams from B. to, 365, 369; telegram to B. from, 376; telegram to Sedgwick from, 397; telegram from Sedgwick to, 397; 440, 475, 477, 518, 549; telegram from Meade to, 552
- Hamilton, General, 41, 121, 122, 126
- Hamilton, Mr., owner "St. Maurice," 100
- Hamilton, Mr., correspondent in N. O. for *Times*, 447
- Hamilton, Maj. Alexander, letters to B. from, 52, 108; offers services to B., 108; letter from B. to, 109; 133
- Hamilton, N. C., 558, 594
- Hamilton, Col. Schuyler, 12
- Hamlin, Colonel, 103
- Hamlin, Vice President, 338
- Hamlin, H., 230; letter to B. from, 414; letter from B. to, 414
- Hammond, C. G., letter to B. from, 411; letter from B. to, 411
- Hampton Roads, 217
- Hanewinkel, W., Vice-Consul of Austria, 172, 196
- Hanover Junction, 368, 549
- Haraszthy, A., letter from B. to, 395
- Haraszthy, H., letter to B. from, 379
- Hardie, James A., 66, 160, 174, 175, 193, 425
- Harding, Senator, 506
- Harper, Messrs., 70
- "Harriet Lane," the, 11, 47
- Harris, Mrs., 564
- Harris, Lieut. Arnold, letter from B. to, 264; expedition to Wilmington, 264, 265, 266
- Harrisburg, 58
- Harrison, Mr., 479
- Harrison, Samuel J., 236
- Harrison's Bar, 167
- Hart & Co., 590
- Hatteras, 62, 582, 600
- "Hatteras," the, 47
- Hatteras Inlet, 152, 358, 372
- Haupt, Col. H., 117
- Havana, 221
- Hay, 35
- Hayden, Levi, letter to B. from, 316
- Heard, Mrs. Harriet H., letters from Mrs. Butler to, 139, 163, 249, 293
- Heathsville, 542
- Heaton, Col. David, letters to B. from, 151, 238, 317; letters from B. to, 198, 317; 200, 226, 294; collection of revenue tax, 297; question of cutting timber, 316, 317; 329, 330, 391, 392
- Heckman, Brig. Gen. C. A., 321; telegram to B. from, 337; telegrams from B. to, 360, 488, 492-494, 498, 499; letter from Shaffer to, 425; reinforcements ordered to report to, 488, 492;

INDEX

- 491; Birney ordered to join, 491, 492; ordered to relieve Birney, 493; report from, 494; letters from B. to, 552, 555
- Hedrick, John A., 391
- Heintzelman, General, suggested to replace Hooker, 73
- Henning, Maj. B. S., letter to B. from, 411
- Henry, C. S., letters from B. to, 388, 424, 509; letters to B. from, 423, 483, 559; appointed Special Treasury Agent, 423
- Herald*, the New York, 77, 78, 85, 134, 150, 173
- Herbert, Capt. J. K., letters to B. from, 99, 120, 125, 133, 566; meeting with Banks or, 121, 126; arrangement with King & Pennock, 133, 134, 565-567
- "Hercules," the, 428
- Hertford, 331
- Hewitt, Major, 562
- Hewitt, Mayor, pays troops, 7
- H. G. See *Greeley*, Horace
- H. H. C., Captain, 278, 280
- Higgins, Judge, 99
- Highland, John, letter to B. from, 535
- Hildreth & Co., D. M., 43, 44
- Hildreth, Fisher A., letters to B. from, 4, 81, 179, 293, 574; asks selling price of the yacht, 4, 30; letter to Mrs. B. from, 29; to meet Weed, 73; 79, 140, 249; tobacco transaction with B., 293
- Hildreth, Miss Florence, 139, 214, 216
- Hildreth, Israel, death of, 30
- Hildreth, Lauretta, 293
- Hill, Captain, 409
- Hill, Thomas, 370
- Hilton Head, 61, 62, 91, 95
- Hinks, Brig. Gen. Edward W., letter to B. from, 136; letter from B. to, 137; desired by B. for Commandant of Depot, 144; ordered to join B., 548
- Hinton, Col. James W., 3, 10; letter to B. from, 312; letter from B. to, 314
- Hitchcock, Maj. Gen. E. A., matter of exchange of prisoners under, 147, 214, 233; sent to consult B., 214; letters to B. from, 214, 357; letters from B. to, 215, 233, 296, 352, 486; appoints B. Commissioner of Exchange of Prisoners, 247, 248; letters from Ould to, 248, 337; B. asks release of Thompson, 296; 582, 583
- Hodge, Col. William H., 101
- Hoffman, Mr., 329, 330
- Hoffman, Col. William, letters from B. to, 435, 507, 583, 597
- Hoke's Brigade, 332, 332, 593
- Holabird, Col. S. B., 113, 120, 133, 558, 559, 558
- Holcomb's Legion Cavalry, 414
- Holland, 154
- Hollowing Point, 347
- Holly Spring, Miss., 37
- Holmes, O. B., 478
- Holt, Col. Joseph, letters from B. to, 207, 256, 266, 341, 425; 213, 241
- Homan, Isaac, 107, 108
- Honla, 96
- Hood's Brigade, 363
- Hooker, General, 1, 71, 73, 180
- Hooker, Lieutenant, 511
- Hopkins, Dr., 551
- Hopkins, William C., 292, 431, 432; letter to B. from, 512; letter from B. to, 512
- Horn, Private, 161
- Horton, Lieut. William L., 204, 205
- Houghton, Mr., 462
- Houston, Gen. Sam, 12, 83
- Howard, Mr., sent to Richmond for information, 478, 479; 552
- Howe, Dr., 196
- Howe, Judge, 112
- Howe, Frank, 28
- Howell, Judge, 126
- Hubbard, Mr., 103
- "Hull," the, 367
- Hume's Scouts, 414
- Hunt, Lieut., 200
- Hunt Case, the, 198, 231
- Hunt, Seth B., 46
- Hunter, 18, 91
- Hunt's Battery, 409
- Hurlburt, Gen. S. A., B. introduces Fay, Jr., to, 291, 292, 334; letter from B. to, 292
- Hutchins, A. J. B., Statement from, 329, 358
- Hutchinson, Lieut., 486
- Hutchinson, Mrs., 233
- Hyde County, 342

I

- "IBERVILLE," the, 113
- Illinois, 100, 117
- Indiana, 117, 149, 196
- Indiana Volunteers, the, 21st Reg't of, 103
- Internal Revenue Tax, the, 339, 340
- Internal Trade Regulations, the, 202
- Invalide Corps, the, 146
- Iowa, 117

- Irvine, Captain, 251
 Irwin, Richard B., Special Orders issued by, No. 80, 48, No. 82, 48
 Irwin, Capt. William H., 502
 Isaacs, M. S., letters from B. to, 371, 412
 Italy, Minister to, see Owen, Robert Dale
 Ivor Station, 493
- J
- JACKSON, 220
 Jackson, Gen. Andrew, 1
 Jackson, James, 359
 Jackson Railroad Depot Office, the, 536
 Jacobs, 14
 James, Captain, 178, 540
 James, Horace, letters from B. to, 179, 210; appointed chaplain of District of North Carolina, 188; letter to B. from, 224
 James, John, 296
 James River, the, 151, 166, 167, 188, 208, 549, 565, 584
 Jameson, Major, 210
 Jewett, Mr., 308
 Jocknicks, Captain, 161
 Johnson, Captain, 297, 319
 Johnson, D. G., 75
 Johnson, Mary Jane, 540
 Johnson, Reverdy, 588
 Johnson, spy, 19
 Johnson's Island, 128, 129, 251, 274, 486
 Johnston, arrest of, 253
 Johnston, Capt. George H., letter from J. F. Smith to, 155, 320
 Jones' Bridge, 549
 Jones, Eliza A. See *Van Lieu, Miss*
 Jones, Gilman, 58, 71, 135
 "Jones, James Ap." 228, 319, 564, 565
 Jones, Newton C., 311
 Jones, Samuel, hanging of, 310-316
 Jones, Thomas Ap., 485
 Jordan, B. asks for deed of emancipation for, 57, 313
 Jourdan, Col. J., Special Orders by, No. 9, 279; letter from B. to, 360; B. suggests promotion of, 360, 365, 369
Journal, the, 483
- K
- KANSAS, 91, 115, 122, 136, 191
 Keeff, Father C., letter from B. to, 519
 Keegan, Louisa A., 38, 39
 Keegan & McCann, 38, 39
 Keese, Colonel, 495
- Kellogg, Dr., 19
 Kellogg, John D., letter to B. from, 138; B's reply to, 139
 Kelly, David, letter from B. to, 232
 Kemper's Brigade, 332, 382
 Kennedy, Capt. S., 567
 Kensel, Capt. George A., letters to B. from, 92, 109; 140
 Kentucky, 38, 117, 196
 Kernahan, A., 37
 Kerns, Private, 341
 Ketchum, A. C., 75
 Keyes, Capt. H. W., 487
 Key West, 566
 Kilburn, Provost Marshal, 524
 Kilpatrick, General, at New Kent Court House, 484, 487, 488, 491; telegrams from B. to, 488, 492, 493; ordered to march to Gloucester Point, 493, 494, 499; raid of, 501, 508; at King's and Queen's Court House, 519
 Kilpatrick's Cavalry, 519
 King, General, 543
 King, Charles, 46
 King, Horatio, letter to B. from, 31; 32
 King & Pennock, 133, 134
 King and Queen's Court House, 493
 Kingston, N. C., 377, 416
 Kinsman, Lieut. Colonel, 293
 "Kinsman," the, 47
 Kinsman, Gen. J. Burnham, letters to B. from, 115, 116; notified to join B., 135; superintendent negro affairs, 187, 188, 222, 548, 573; letters from B. to, 253; B. introduces Tatem to, 253; difficulty with Wistar, 573
 Kinston, 593, 594
 Kohn, Bernard, 328
 Kruttschnidt, J., Acting Prussian Consul, 87; in "Essex" case, 87, 88, 89
- L
- LABITAT, Mr., of Havana, 221
 Lachane, Spy, 19
 Ladd, J., letter to B. from, 98
 Ladd, Lieut. William J., 204, 205
 Lafourche, the, 18, 102, 104
 Lake Ponchartrain, 129, 220
 Lancaster County, 146, 275, 292, 542
 Lancaster Court House, 244
 Lane, General, 115
 Lane, George W., statement concerning, 329; 358
 Latrobe, Mrs. John H. B., letter from B. to, 342
 Laurason, 50, 51,

INDEX

- "Laurel Hill," the, 113
Lauretta, see *Hildreth, Lauretta*
 Lawrence, Captain, 235, 440
Lazerac De Forgeret Fils, 407
 Leach, Mr., 172, 173
 Ledlie's Brigade, 426
 Lee, Captain, 359
 Lee, Gen. Robert L., 73, 191, 348; attack on Newbern, 363, 365, 369; about Richmond, 369-383; 540, 552, 553
 Lee, Rear Adm. S. P., Davis asks help of navy from, 151; 152, 226; letters from B. to, 265, 267, 347, 406, 491, 555, 558, 584, 598; 267, 316, 363; telegrams from B. to, 367, 493, 494; 416, 429, 438, 449, 506; letter to B. from, 550; 567, 596
 Leeds, Eng., 31
 Lee's Army, 501
 Lehman, 549
 Lemore, Alfred, imprisonment of, 36
 Lemore, Jules, 36
 "Les Enfants Perdus," 91, 95
 Leverick, William E., 407
 Levy, Miss Frances, 571
 Lewis, Colonel, 398
 Lewis, Keeper, 571
 "Lewis Clark," the, 347
 Lexington, Ky., 540
 Libbey, Prison, 226, 415, 427
 Lieber, Maj. G. Naman, 302
 Light House Point, 289
 Lincoln, Mr., Postmaster of Brooklyn, 465
 Lincoln, Abraham, case of Benham, 2; asks Military and Naval Commanders to facilitate B.'s passage along Mississippi River, 7-8, 9; invites B. to dine, 13; Zachary appointed by, 14; offers B. the command of Dept. of the Gulf, 15, 21, 22, 27; 16, 20; appoints King one of board of Commissioners, 31; Emancipation Proclamation, 32, 111, 155, 156, 204, 206, 214, 240, 289; criticism of administration, 33, 96, 348, 422, 482, 497, 574, 575; 66; gives B. precedence of rank, 67-69; hesitates on appointment for Sec. of War, 71, 72, 78; controlled by Seward, 81; letter from D. D. Field to, 97; appointment of B. to Dept. of New York, 97; Grant opposed to, 99; sends despatches to England, 105; Proclamation granting General Amnesty, 110, 228, 306, 355, 460, 463; terms for peace, 111; asked to send B. to St. Louis, 115-116, 119; feeling toward B. of, 119, 120, 136, 137, 515, 576, willing to send B. to New Orleans, 120; reelection of, 134, 307, 422, 448, 513, 518, 553, 554; determined to give B. a command, 136; willing B. should go to North Carolina, 136; feelings toward Banks, 137; authorizes exportation of tobacco, 165, 168, 540-542; letters from B. to, 172, 233, 241, 266, 450, 460, 461, 469, 502, 569; orders regarding sentence of death, 203, 241, 341, 401, 469, 569; inviting radicals to see, 214; B. asks pardon for James Barnes of, 266; letters to B. from, 272, 490; order relating to discharge of prisoners, 272-277; 273; telegrams from B. to, 295, 341, 400, 488, 493, 547; 417; attitude of Germans toward, 422; proclamation of blockade, 432; declines to give Wallace a command, 441; history of administration of, 448; complaint against B. to, 448; B. reports on Pierpont complaint to, 450-460; B. asks pardon for C. W. Newton, 460; in connection with Thompson episode, 464-466, 553; 474; fate of Dahlgren reported to, 488, 493; orders four questions to be put to prisoners of war, 507; telegrams to B. from, 488, 517, 547; prayer for, 519; 547; passes granted by, 551
 Lincoln, Mrs. Abraham, 139
 Linnell, Captain, 486
 Litchfield, Colonel, 484
 Little Wycomes River, the, 316
 Liverpool, 88, 154
 Livingston, Commodore, letter from B. to, 234
 Lizzie, Miss (Elizabeth Edson), 382
 Lochiel, 66
 Locke, Maj. Eric, letter to B. from, 553; letter from B. to, 600
 Lockwood, Brig. General, letters from B. to, 225, 237, 537; 287, 289; telegram from B. to, 351
 "Long Branch," the, 449
 Long Bridge, 549
 Longstreet, General, 176, 549, 552
 "Lookout," letter to B. from, 49
 Louisiana, 24, 37, 39; B.'s policy for 118-120, 123, 136; Secession Ordinance of, 204; Gov. of, see *Moore T. O.*; Bank of, 561
 Louisiana Bank, the, 7
 Lovell, General, charged with selling New Orleans, 94
 Lowell, 65, 66

- Loweney, J. Y., 75
Luber, Maj. Gnaman, see *Lieber*, 528
Lull, Mr., 103
Lyon, 18
Lyons, Lord, 37, 38, 40; letters to Seward from, 153, 154; 202, 416, 588
Lyons, Maj. Thomas W., letter from B. to, 316; 517
- M**
- McCALL, LOUVER, 104
McCheney, 518
McChesney, Col. J. M., letter to Peck from, 260
McClellan, Gen. George B., 12, 16, 18, 28; question of rank of, 67; date of appointment of, 67, 68; restoration of, 95; candidate for President, 482
McClelland Hospital, the, 336
McClellan's Bridge, 552
McClure, Capt. John W., 133; releases Mrs. Fuller's house, 302; 529, 532-536
McCormack, Dr. Charles, 588, 589
McCready, Mr., 199
McCreery, Colonel, 417
McCurdy, Rev. R., 117
McCurdy, R. H., 46, 199
McDonald, J. W., letter to Purriance from, 244
McDonough, Mr., 50
McDougall, Colonel, 599
McDowell, Maj. Gen. Jim, opinions on operations in North Carolina, 191, 192; B. sends for, 192; letter to Barney from, 192
McHugh, James, 154
Mackay, Mr., 483
McKay, Henry, 363
McKaye, Golonel, 197
McKee, Major, 535
McKinney, Chaplain, letter to B. from, 555; letter from B. to, 556
McKinney, T. D., 236
McLane, Colonel, see *McLean, Col. J. T. C.*
McLean, Mrs. Lottie A., letter from B. to, 201
McLean, Col. J. T. C., charges against, 199, 200, 201, 385, 406
McLearn, J. G., 100; letter to B. from, 101
McMurdy, Rev. Doctor, letter from Wolf to, 496; 513; letter to Mrs. B. from, 575
McPhail, Mr., 433
McVey, Lieut., 362, 363
Magruder, General, 11
- Mahler, Jacob, 535
Mail and Express, the New York, 535
Maine, 105, 106
Maine Volunteers, the 9th Reg't. of, 91, 95
Maison Dorée, 115
Malloney, Mr., 412
Mallory, Mr., Sec. of the C. S. Navy, 573, 576
Manchester, 333
Manden, Lieut. William J., letter from B. to, 313
Manden, Mrs. William J., 270, 313
Manly, Miss, 205, 503, 517
Marivalt, Mr. de, Commander of the "Tisiphone," 165, 166, 167, 168
Marshall, C. H., 46
Marshall, Prof. J. W., letter from King to, 31
Marston, Brig. Gen. G., letters from B. to, 215, 238, 252, 275, 277, 328, 384, 395, 449, 470, 506, 511, 517, 567, 569; B. commends, 254; ordered to cross Potomac, 275; telegram from B. to, 278; expedition of, 293; 351; letter from Shaffer to, 415; 431, 436; letter from Sargent to, 486, 507
Martin, Col. A. D., 489, 490, 517
Martin, Capt. Fred., 234, 570
Martin, Henry, letter from B. to, 327
Maryland, 93, 238
Maryland Volunteers, the 5th Reg't. of, 502
Mason Brothers, the, 70
Massachusetts, recruiting in, 248, 249
Massachusetts Heavy Artillery, 2d Reg't. of, 273, 335, 336
Massachusetts Volunteers, the, 248; 14th Reg't. of, 543; 23rd. Reg't. of, 494; 24th. Reg't. of, 204, 229; 27th, Reg't. of, 494; 30th Reg't. of, 566; 54th Reg't. of, 566
Masset, Mr., 437, 439
Matergarda, 124
Mathews County, 519
May, T. P., 8
Meade, Maj. General, 180; B. asks relief for Palmer from, 365, 366; coöperation of, 367, 368, 374, 383; 548, 549, 551; telegram to Halleck from, 552
Meadow Station, 361, 375
Meagher, Gen. Thomas Francis, letter to B. from, 141; recommends Graham, 141-142
Meigs, Maj. General, letters from B. to, 5, 328

INDEX

- Memminger, Mr., 412
 Memphis, 32; letter from B. to Committee from, 75
 Mercer, Dr., 561
 Mercier, Count, 416
 Mercier, Dr., Pres. Louisiana Bank, 7; Member of Commission, 7
 Mercier, Henri, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of His Majesty the Emperor of the French, 164; Conference with Seward, 164-168; 520; letter to Seward from, 521; letter from Villeneuve to, 521
 Meredith, Brig. General, 150, 173, 174, 213, 215, 435
 Merrefield, Joseph, letter from B. to, 448; complains to Pres. against B., 448
 "Merrimac," the, 199, 266
 Messenger, Captain, telegrams from B. to, 378
 Methodist Episcopal, the, 577
 "Metropolitan," the, 58
 Mexico, 34, 41
 Michigan Volunteers, the, 103
 Middle Department, the, 158
 Middlesex Company, 291; agents for, 291; 340
 Middlesex County, 339, 519
 Middlesex Mills, the, 36, 49, 245, 334
 Midgitt, Capt. D. W., 390, 391
 Mibols, Ass't. Adj't. Gen. W. A., 593
 Miles, Mr., 358, 432, 433
 Miller, Henry W., 102
 Mine Run, 398
 Minnesota, 191, 239
 "Minnesota," the, 151, 367
 Mississippi, the army of, 25; 117
 "Mississippi," the, 5, 47, 199, 506, 567
 Mississippi River, the, 4; B.'s trip of observation to, 7, 15, 25, 41, 94, 125
 Mississippi Valley, the, 78
 Missouri, 100, 115, 119, 122, 196, 214
 Mitchell, Robert, 244
 Mix, Colonel, 442
 Mobile, 11, 62, 63, 100
 Mobjock Bay, 500
 Monfort, J. W., agent for exchange of prisoners in Indiana, 149
 Monroe, Robert, 393
 Montgomery, Colonel, 91, 95
 Montreal, 10
 Montreal City Bonds, 243
 Moore, Mrs., 179
 Moore, H. J., letter to B. from, 294
 Moore, Gov. T. O., 560
 Mordica Creek, 244
 Morehead City, 151, 295, 302, 365, 390
 Morgan, organizing raid, 550, 551
 Morgan, Judge, 14, 100, 515
 Morgan, E. E., 46
 Morgan, P. H., 113
Morning Chronicle, the, 575
 "Morning Light," the, 557
 Morrill, L. M., letter to B. from, 414; letter from B. to, 414
 Morris, Brig. General, letter from B. to, 252; B. requests report on prisoners from, 252
 Morris, Captain, 463
 Morris, Mrs., B. grants pass to, 463
 Morris Island, 92
 Morrison, Col. J. J., letter from B. to, 502; telegram to B. from, 505
 Morse, Major, statement concerning, 329; 338
 Morse, B. H., letter from Risley to, 236
 Morse, L. J., 230
 Morton, F., letter to B. from, 181; letter from B. to, 182
 Morton's Ford, 386, 397
 Moseley Hall, 593
 Mulford, Maj. John E., 250, 258, 352, 357; letters from B. to, 377, 547, 551; 400, 470, 500
 Mumford, William B., 32, 98
 Mumfreesboro, 12
 Mykloski, Alexander, 502, 503, 563, 595
 "Mystic," the, 267

N

- NAGLE, BRIG. GENERAL, in command Dist. of Va., 329
 Nansemond, the, 347, 491, 492, 494
 Napoleon, 64
 Nashville, 38
National Advocate, the, 13
 National Convention, the, 513
National Intelligence, the, 31, 515
 National League, the, 307
National Republicans, the Richmond, 394, 405
 Native Guards, the, 1st Regt. of, 528; 3d Reg't. of, 23; 4th Reg't. of, 17
 Nay, 14
 Negro affairs, Superintendent of, see Kinsman, Gen. J. Burnham
 Negro Enlistment Bill, the, 16
 Nelson, Col. J. A., 464, 465, 490, 495
 Nesmith, Senator, 506
 Neuse River, 372, 593
 Neville, Julian, 14
 New England Division, the, 15

- New Hampshire, Gov. of, see *Gilmore, J. A.*
- New Hampshire Volunteers, the, 3d Reg't. of, 95; 8th Reg't. of, 103; 10th Reg't. of, 332, 353, 495, 569; 13th Reg't. of, 204
- New Hooper's, 296
- New Iberia, 8, 120
- New Kent Court House, 410, 477, 484, 488, 564
- "New London," the, 177, 222
- New Mexico, 83
- New Orleans, 1; Col. Butler arranges to leave, 4; return of B. to, 4, 8, 9, 14-16, 19, 21, 25, 28, 29, 34, 54, 57, 119, 120, 122, 136, 448, 535; shipment of sugar from, 5; affairs under Banks in, 8, 9, 14, 18, 19, 23, 28, 47, 48, 54, 72, 102, 448; Zachary in, 9, 14; rebel communication from, 10-14; conditions of troops in, 22-23; B.'s former experience in, 25, 32; the Woman Order in, 32, 411; Lemore in Parish prison in, 37; Parker, P. M. at, 43; Citizens' Bank of Louisiana in, 43, 44; trade in, 48; Committee of Public Safety, 50; Southern independent rights association, 51; B.'s sudden recall from, 58; army at, 61; base of operations, 62; last expedition to, 63; taken by Banks, 63; Confederate loan for defense of, 87; the selling of, 94; dispute over B.'s transactions in, 98; notes in banks of, 104; Citizens' Bank of, 105; B. the hero of, 106, 113; Finnegan at, 123; investigation into official conduct of B. in, 292; occupancy of Mrs. Fuller's house in, 300-304; 520, 521; Consul of France at, see *Mercier, Henri*; 532, 534, 535; Canal Bank of, 560, 562; Johnson in, 584; 585
- New Orleans and Bayou Mail Co., the, 113
- New York, Gov. of, see *Seymour, Horatio*, 40
- "New York," the, 251
- New York City, 5, 6, 44, 58, 65, 97, 103, 167
- New York Volunteers, the, Mounted Rifles of, 396, 401, 409, 410; 3d Cavalry of, 161, 360, 425, 442; 20th Cavalry, 178; 16th Artillery, 502, 599; 48th Reg't. of, 95; 75th Reg't. of, 103; 85th Reg't. of, 260; 111th Reg't. of, 599; 112th Reg't. of, 329; 118th Reg't. of, 426, 495; 139th Reg't. of, 426; 162d Reg't. of, 567; 8th Battery of, 492
- Newbern, 61, 62, 140, 151, 152, 161, 169, 200, 237, 296; attack on, 362, 363, 365, 366, 369, 372, 377, 379, 381, 384, 396, 399, 401; B. protests against opening port at, 372, 384; 414, 593, 594
- Newport, 369
- Newport Barracks, B. stops trading at, 350
- Newport News, 151, 218, 340, 347, 402
- Newton, General, 460
- Newton, Mrs. C. A. See *Newton, Mrs. Margaret*
- Newton, Cincinnatus W., Pres. asked to pardon, 460
- Newton, Courtney A., 355, 356
- Newton, Mrs. Margaret, 355, 356
- Nichols, A. A., 528, 530
- Nickerson, 28
- Nickols, Mrs., 154
- Nicol, Alexander, 416
- Nolt, Vincent, 108
- Nominating Convention, 99
- Norcross, Lieut., 384
- Norfolk, Va., 62, 76, 141, 143, 156, 166, 181, 194, 202, 226; clash between military and civil government of, 282-285, 321-324, 450-460; 290, 297, 308, 309, 321-323, 329; Mayor of, see *Smith, John F.*; public schools at, 415; trade system in, 424, 493, 541, 542; enemy's designs on, 548, 549; 564; churches in, 576, 591-593, 597
- Norfolk Gas Company, the, 262
- North Carolina, Gov. of, see *Vance, Governor*; 27, 32, 118, 136; trade and commerce in, 151-153; District of, 188; 196, 199, 468, 477, 487, 501
- North Carolina Volunteers, the 2d Reg't. of, 520; 41st Reg't. of, 593; 66th Reg't. of, 312
- North West Landing, 313
- Northampton Country, 248, 279, 363, 576, 577
- Northumberland County, 146, 207, 275, 292, 542
- Northumberland Court House, 244
- "Notes and Criticisms on Shakespeare," by Hackett, 906
- Nottingham, 386
- O
- OATH OF ALLEGIANCE, THE, 209, 290, 306, 340, 342, 355, 416, 452, 505, 507, 519, 539, 592
- O'Fallon, Pat, 307

INDEX

- Official Records, 96, 148, 188, 203, 248, 291, 300, 366, 369, 370, 376, 383, 384, 386, 397, 399, 400, 401, 413, 414, 418, 450, 470, 484, 485, 487, 491, 492, 498, 515, 516, 536, 550, 558, 563
- Official Records, War of Rebellion, the, see *Official Records*
- Official Register, the, 66
- Officer Commanding Depot of Prisoners at Johnson's Island, see *Pierson, Lieut. Col. W. S.*
- Officer Commanding Forces, in North Carolina, letter from B. to, 257
- Officers of the Army and Navy who served in the Civil War, 117
- Ohio, 105, 112, 116, 117
- Ohio Volunteers, the, 5th Reg't. of, 310
- Olcott, Col. H. S., Special Commissioner War Dept., 161; letter to B. from, 198; letter from B. to, 199, 212, 213, 390
- Old Dominion*, the Portsmouth, 290
- Old Dragon Bridge, 519
- Old Point, 217
- Old South Quay, 596
- Oliver, Mr., 506, 596, 597
- Oliver and Co., W. W. G., letter from B. to, 212, 487
- Onderdonk's Cavalry, Col., 519
- Oddyke, George, 97, 179
- Ora, the, 14
- Oram, James F., letter to B. from, 98; B.'s reply to, 99
- Orange Court House, 552
- Ordinance of Secession, the, see *Louisiana*
- Ossoli, Countess, 303, see also *Fuller, Margaret*
- Ould, Robert, Confederate Comm. of Exchange in Richmond, 148; 149, 173; letters from B. to, 243, 247, 250, 286-288, 334, 338, 370, 415, 421, 479, 508, 509; letters to Hitchcock from, 248, 286, 337, 357; correspondence with B. of, 255, 259, 357, 377; reports on deliveries at City Point, 337; attitude toward B. of, 352, 517; letter to Mulford from, 357; asked to report on E. E. Chase, 415; 417; proposition as to surgeons, 419, 421; 435-437; letter to Seddon from, 469; B. asks return of body of Dahlgren, 509; compared to B., 516, 517; 547, 555, 571
- "Our General," 95
- Owen, Robert Dale, Representative from Indiana, 196; Minister to Italy, 196; Author, 196; chairman American Freedmen's Inquiry Assoc., 196; letter to B. from, 196; letter from B. to, 197
- P
- PALMER, BRIG. GENERAL, at Newbern, 362, 365, 366, 368, 369, 379, 396; letter from B. to, 362; 592
- Pamlico Sound, 164
- Pankatank, the, 500, 511
- Pantego, 391
- Parish Prison, the, 37, 55
- Park, John, 75
- Parker, Commodore F. A., letters from B. to, 292, 500, 542; 316, 433; letter to B. from, 511
- Parker, J. D., 104
- Parker, J. M. G., letters from B. to, 43, 534
- Parker, Mrs. John W., letter from B. to, 208
- "Parks," the, 258
- Parrott, the, 441
- Parton, James, letters to B. from, 30, 70, 84, 115, 150, 447, 582; asks for interview, 30; 92, 106; suggests offices for, 115; book by, 164, 307, 308, 411, 447
- Pasquotank, the, 501
- Pasquotank County, 231, 269, 311, 331
- Paul, Monsieur, French Consul at Richmond, 235, 236, 276, 540; 541, 542
- Paulson, Thomas L., letter from B. to, 319
- Paymaster of District of North Carolina, the Senior, letter from B. to, 229
- Peabody, Judge, 14, 18
- Peck, Maj. Gen. John J., views on slavery, 153; letters from B. to, 160, 168, 169, 218, 221, 231, 237, 260, 280, 297, 399, 424, 441, 491, 501, 517, 537, 563; B. orders arrest of Respress by, 160; the Dibble case, 168-171; letter from McChesney to, 260; General Order No. 46 by, 260; information concerning the *ram*, 267, 321; telegrams from B. to, 367, 384; 414; plan for capture of Plymouth, 441, 449, 593; letter to B. from, 449; ✓ 485; treatment of prisoners by, 479, 481; letters to Pickett from, 481; letters from Pickett to, 481; to hold North Carolina against all comers, 501
- Peckham, Merritt, letter from B. to, 558
- Pemberton, James, 330, 331
- Pennsylvania, Gov. of, see *Curtin, A. G.*, 1, 78, 93

- Pennsylvania Volunteers, the, 1st Light Artillery, 409; 3d Heavy Artillery, 266; 5th Cavalry, 362, 426; 11th Cavalry, 361, 409; 76th Reg't., 91, 95
 Pensacola, 23, 60
 Perkins, Judge, 514
 Perkins, Mrs., 514
 Perley, 79
 Perquimous County, 269
 Perrin, Captain, 227
 Perry, Lieut. Colonel, 361, 375
 Perry, Mr., 291
 Petersburg, 366, 368, 382, 383, 999, 549, 552, 593
 Peyton, 597
 Phelps, Gen. J. W., 17, 18
 Philadelphia, 161, 241, 551
 Philadelphia Conference, the, 577
 "Phillipp Allen," the, 272
 Phillips, Wendell, letter from B. to, 204; letter to B. from, 206; views on slavery, 207; 574
 Pickett, Maj. General, in the hanging of Samuel Jones, 310, 312; before Newbern, 362, 363, 366, 399; 368, 370, 382; treatment of prisoners of war, 425, 479-481; letters from Peck to, 481; letters to Peck from, 481; letter from B. to, 582; at Petersburg, 593
 Pickett's Division, 491, 549
 Pierce, Captain, 325
 Pierce, Carlos, 180
 Pierce, Edward L., letters to B. from, 34, 95
 Pierce, President, 196
 Pierce Brothers, the, 179
 Pierpont, F. H., letters from B. to, 180, 284; offers to commission officers of colored reg't., 180, 181; Gov. of Virginia, 279; letter to Fry from, 279; questions drafting in Accomac County, 279; letter to B. from, 282; controversy concerning military *vs.* civil government of Norfolk, 282-285, 320, 321-324, 450-460, 473; letter to Stanton from, 321
 Pierrepont, Edwards, letter to B. from, 476; letters from B. to, 560, 595
 Pierson, Lieut. Col. W. S., letters from B. to, 128, 131; letters to B. from, 131, 132; letter from Gen. Thompson to, 132
 Pig's Point, cavalry reconnaissance of, 337
 Piney Point, 437, 439
 Pittsburg, 193
 Plainfield, Ill., 558
 Plaquemine, 8
 Platenmine, 4
 Plumly, Major, 48, 121, 126, 133, 134
 Plymouth, 449, 558, 563, 582; attack upon, 593, 595
 Plymouth Church, the 489
 Plymouth River, the, 600
 Point Lookout, 214, 248, 250; as a Prison Camp, 254, 255, 270; postal facilities at, 256, 265; discharge of prisoners from, 272, 277; 274, 293, 296, 316; hospital at, 336; 486, 507, 538, 557, 572, 575, 597, 598
 Polk, Maj. General, 412
 Pomeroy, S. C., letter to B. from, 136; Republican Senator from Kansas, 136, 506
 Pommet Landing, Conn., 349
 Pompey, Colonel, 417
 Pontchatoula, 123, 129
 Pool, George D., letter from B. to, 305
 Poor, Charles E., 308, 514
 Port of Beaufort, 152
 Port Hudson, operations against, 4, 15, 17, 28, 29, 46, 60, 102; 12, 21, 62, 103, 120, 567
 Port Royal, 26, 34, 61, 92, 95, 96
 Porter, Captain, 308
 Porter, Ensign, 555
 Portsmouth, Mayor of, see Collins, Daniel, 156, 181, 194, 200, 458, 491-493, 498; Savings Banks of, 502; churches in, 576
 Potomac, the, 63, 73, 139, 275
 Potomac, the Army of the, 58, 141, 348, 408, 487, 549, 599
 Potomac flotilla, the, 432, 437, 438, 439, 440; Senior Naval Officer Commanding, see Parker, Commodore F. A.
 Powers, Peter, 179
 Presbyterians, the, 577
 Princess Anne County, 459
 "Princeton," the, 429, 430, 506
 Proclamation of Amnesty, the, 110, 238, 306, 355, 460, 463
 Promotion of Recruiting among Freedmen, the Society of, 222, 245
 Protestant Episcopals, the, 577
 Prussia, Minister from, see Gerolt, Baron von; Acting Consul from, see Kruttschnitt, J.
 Puffer, Capt. A. F., letters to B. from, 81, 82; offers resignation, 81, 82; ordered to leave for duty, 135; 226; letter from Appleton to, 338, 350, 396, 506; letter from H. D. Grant to, 550

INDEX

- Puritan, Com. H. Y., letter from McDonald to, 244
- Q**
- Quaker, 331, 332, 331, 342, 342, 445
- R**
- Raine, C. Barker, 350
- Raleigh, 162
- Ramsey, General, 395
- Ranson, General, 405
- Ranson's Brigade, 519
- Rapids, the, 340, 374, 397, 398
- Rappahannock, the, 56, 73, 193, 244, 276, 351, 353, 360, 511, 542, 549
- Raymond, Mr., author of history of Lincoln's administration, 448
- Raymond, Charles A., letter from B. to, 415
- Raymond, Henry J., 97
- Read, Mr., 51, 513
- Read, Mrs., 293
- Rebel Cabinet, the, 238
- Rebel Cavalry, along the Rappahannock River, 244
- Rebel Secretary of State, the, see Benjamin, J. P.
- Red Bell, 123
- Red River, the, 4, 8, 29, 46, 535, 560
- Red River Farm, 290
- "Relief," the, 51, 574, 575
- "Reno," the, 258
- Renshaw, Commodore, 11, 12
- Republican, the, see National Republican, the Richmond
- Respus, Isaiah, see *Respress, Isaiah*
- Respres, Isaiah (Ex-Mayor of Washington N.C.), case of, 160, 161, 278, 389-394
- Reynard, C. A., 168
- R. H. A., Surgeon, 304
- Rhode Island Volunteers, the, 1st Cavalry, 415; 3d Reg't. of, 95
- Rice, John H., letter to B. from, 230; letter from B. to, 230, 338
- Richardson, General, 543
- Richardson, Thomas, letter to B. from, 344; telegrams from B. to, 407, 410
- Richmond, 63, 73, 99, 100, 142, 147, 162, 172, 225, 228, 244, 246, 275, 310, 338, 348, 351; move on, 361, 362, 365, 368, 373, 375, 381-383, 396, 397, 399-401, 408, 425, 442; enemy's forces at, 360, 370, 380, 381, 383; route to, 394, 405; escape of officers from, 413; information concerning, 473, 474, 481, 541, 542, 548, 551, 552, 554, 571, 592; French Consul at, see *French Consul*
- Richmond County, 273
- Richmond Tavern, York, the, 225, 226
- Riggs, Captain, 469
- Rio Grande, the, 56, 58, 177
- Riley, Colonel, 383
- Riley, General, 385
- Rip Raps, the, 215, 247
- Riley, H. A., letter from B. to, 20; letter to Morse from, 296; on getting products from insurrectionary districts, 298; conference with Thomas and B., 298, 299; letters to B. from, 298, 301; Accrington and Northampton County matters, 298, 303; telegram from B. to, 377; 423, 425
- Ritchie, Dr., 336
- Rossmore Island, 144, 216, 224, 225, 226, 230
- Rosmeade River, the, 225, 429, 512, 522, 529
- Robert, Colonel, letter from B. to, 272, 405
- Roberts, General, 370
- Robertson's Cavalry, 414
- Robinson, Lieut. T. P., letter from B. to, 282; 501
- Rockey Mount, 161
- Rogley, Major, 306
- Rosecrans, General, 12, 18, 22, 28, 114, 125, 214
- Rose, Is., 8
- Rowley, Miss, letter from B. to, 564
- Rowley, Charles, 564
- Rowley, Tom, 564
- Rucker, Gen. D. H., telegram from B. to, 343
- Russell, Adj't. General, 281
- Russell, Judge, 245
- Russian Fleet, the, 217, 223
- Russian Minister, the, 563
- Russian Sailor, the, see *Myslinski, Alexander*
- Ryan, John, 364, see also *Dixon, James*
- Ryan, Thomas L., letter from B. to, 132
- Ryan's Thoroughfare, 593
- S**
- SABINE Pass, 120, 124
- St. Denis Hotel, the, 344
- St. Helena, 91
- St. James Hotel, the, 590
- St. Joseph, Mo., 134

- St. Louis, 20, 78, 116, 117, 119, 120
 St. Martinville, 8
 St. Mary's County, 438, 439
 St. Mary's River, the, 511
 "St. Maurice," the, 100, 101
 St. Nicholas, the, 27, 36
 Salisbury, N.C., 415
 "Sample," the, 390, 392
 Sandford, Maj. General, 108
 Sandusky, Ohio, 128, 129
 Sandy Cross, 495
 Sargent, Lieut. H. T., reports for Board of Survey, 486
 Savannah, 62, 63, 100
 Sawtell, Col. George F., appointed supt. of labor of prisoners, 384
 Sawtelle, Colonel, 250
 Sawyer, Messieurs, 137
 "Saxon," the, 500
 Schenk, General, 158
 Schofield, Mr., removal of, 116, 119, 120, 214
 Schouler, Adj't. Gen. William, on recruits, 335, 336
 Scott, Gen. Winfield, 26, 124
 Scruggs, Donegant Co., 104
 Seabrook, Captain, letter from B. to, 280
 Secretary of the C. S. Navy, see *Mallory, Mr.*
 Secretary of the Navy, the, see *Welles, Gideon*, 218, 316, 317; Assistant, see *Fox, G. V.*
 Secretary of State, the, see *Seward Wm. H.*; Assistant, see *Dana, C. A.*
 Secretary of the Treasury, see *Chase, Salmon P.*; Assistant, see *Field, M. B.*
 Secretary of War, see *Stanton, Edwin M.*; B. suggested as, 36, 58, 71, 77, 78, 90; Assistant, see *Watson, P. H.*, also *Dana, C. A.*
 Sedgwick, Maj. Gen. John, telegrams from B. to, 274, 369, 370, 381, 384, 386; telegrams to B. from, 274, 369, 381, 383, 386; cooperation of, 374, 376, 381, 383, 386, 397, 398; telegram from Halleck to, 397; telegram to Halleck from, 397
 Seigel, Maj. Gen. F., letter from B. to, 288
 Senate, the, 69
Sentinel, the Richmond, 408, 573
 Serrill's Engineer Regiment, 91
 Sewall's Point, as depot for prisoners, 143, 144, 146
 Seward, William H., Secretary of State, 18; 20, 28, 37, 38; responsible for affairs in N.O. under Banks, 47, 71, 72; attitude toward B., 77, 78, 83, 135, 515; friendliness for Banks of, 77; control of Lincoln, 81; letters to B. from, 86, 171, 172, 196, 276, 477, 576; letters from B. to, 87, 154, 171, 235, 276, 468, 573; downfall of, 105; treatment of H. G., 115; letter from Lyons to, 153; letters to Stanton from, 164, 276, 520, 542, 592; conference between Mercier and, 164-168; 191; letter from Chase to, 202; letter from Stanton to, 202; C. A. Smith case, 202, 203, 591-593; 411, 475; in "Stolen" silver case, 521-536, 583
 "Seymour," the, 387
 Seymour, Horatio, Governor of New York speech of, 97; letter from B. to, 364
 Shaffer, Mrs., 110
 Shaffer, Col. J. W., 27; letters to B. from, 77, 90, 110, 178, 180, 213, 320, 352, 518; 100, 101, 109; ordered to meet B., 135; 139; interview with Col. Butler, 178; telegram to B. from, 211; letter to Adj. Gen. from, 248; 334, 344; telegram to Stanton from, 413; reports in B.'s absence, 414; report from Wistar to, 414; letter to Marston from, 415; letter to Heckman from, 425; 584
 Sharpsburg, 355
 Shaw, Colonel, 566
 Shelley, Capt. R. L., 228
 Shenandoah Valley, 124
 Shepard, Capt. W. T., see *Sheppard, Capt. William T.*
 Shepley, Governor, 90
 Shepley, Gen. George F., member of commission, 7; letter to B. from, 14; 28; 54, 55, 56, 90, 124; in the "Stolen" silver case, 521-536; 561
 Sheppard, Capt. William T., 235, 237
 Sherman, General, 12, 499
 Sherman, Senator, 117
 Shiloh, 64
 Ship Island, 5, (13) 94, 524, 590
 Sibley Prison, 352
 Siegel, General, 422, 423
 Silano, Mr., 115
 Simpson, Captain, 499
 Skilton, Lieut., 225
 Skinner, Dr. Salmon, letter from B. to, 189
 Slade, J. W., 280
 Slicer, Captain, 272
 Slough, Brig. General, letters from B. to, 182, 583
 Small, Miss Jennie, 182

INDEX

- Smith, Mr., of Newbern, 161
 Smith, Mrs., 583
 Smith, Charles A., 202, 203; letter to Seward from, 591-593
 Smith, John D., 416
 Smith, John F., letter from Collins to, 155; letter to Johnston from, 155; 156, 308, 309
 Smith, Gen. Kirby, 46, 555
 Smith, Col. M. B., 310, 312
 Smith, Maj. Robert K., 329, 590
 Smith, Samuel, 7, 122, 476, 560-563
 Smith, W. H., telegram from B. to, 378
 Smith, William F., letter to B. from, 176; unable to accept offer of command from B., 176
 Smith, William Prescott, 146; letter from B. to, 147
 Smith & Company, Samuel, 7, 560-563, 595
 Smith's Point Light Vessel, the, 244
 Snelling, Mrs. Susan O., letter from B. to, 558
 "Snyder's" Bluff, 10
 "Society of Friends," the, agent of, see *Tatem, Mr.*; endeavors to alleviate condition of negroes, 253
 "Sophronia," the, 437, 438, 439
 Soulé, Mr., 51
 South Carolina, 62
 South Carolina Volunteers, the, 2d Reg't. of, 95
 South Mills, 311
 Southern independent rights association, 51
 Southron, Mr., 293
 "Spaulding," the, 171, 265, 279, 302, 367
 Spear, Col. Samuel P., letter to B. from, 310; letter from Smith and Gardner to, 311; 360, 375, 409, 484
 Spear's Cavalry, 519
 Special Order No. 62, 486
 Spence, William, 311
 Spencer, Dr., Medical Purveyor Dept. of the Gulf, 57; letter from B. to, 57
Spirit of the Times, Wilkes', 83, 111
 Spooner, John Alden, letter from B. to, 387; 395, 484
 Springfield, Ill., 90, 110, 518
 Stackpole, Major, 589
 Stafford, Michael, letter from B. to, 229
 Stafford, Col. S. H., letter from French to, 54; letter to B. from, 54; criticism of Banks, 54; answers attack on B. in *World*, 55; in "Stolen" silver case, 521-526
 Stafford, Thomas, 229
 Stanton, Edwin M., 2; approves statement of B., 6; 15, 16, 20, 21; letters from B. to, 37, 38, 40, 66, 85, 90, 91, 113, 123, 129, 142-146, 148, 153, 181, 182, 193, 203, 205, 206, 209, 217, 219, 234, 242, 246, 254, 255, 259, 260, 261, 300, 330, 331, 333, 336, 356, 359, 359, 389, 407, 417, 418, 425, 426, 429, 460, 463, 471, 476, 478, 487, 502, 503, 506, 516, 519, 520, 531, 539, 549, 557, 570, 571, 584, 590, 595, 599; telegrams to B. from, 40, 85, 135, 141, 146, 169, 174, 175, 386, 400, 548, 550, 552, 563, 582, 583; 41; letters to B. from, 66, 96, 147, 193, 270, 287, 479, 515; desires to displace Hooker, 73; superseding of, 73, 77, 78, 83; telegrams from B. to, 83, 142, 146, 147, 159, 174, 206-208, 257, 258, 337, 345, 366, 377, 396, 400, 401, 407, 413, 418, 484, 499, 551; B. asks permission to publish argument on Question of Rank, 85, 116; controversy with Haupt, 117; responsible for condition of railroads in West, 118; B. asks hearing for Finnegan from, 123; asks release on parole of Gen. Thompson, 129; 133; friendly toward B., 137, 515; 139; requests Graham's service, 142; B. asks sanction to erection of building from, 145; B. asks for Invalid Corps, 146; B.'s choice of Depot for prisoners inexpedient, 146, 147; B. sends headquarters news to, 147; on exchange of prisoners, 147, 148, 149, 150, 173, 182, 198, 213, 259, 356, 417, 426, 508; B. asks for annexation to his Dept., 158; letters from Seward, 164, 276, 520, 528, 542, 592; concerning exportation of tobacco, 164, 165, 276, 540-542; allows B. to offer bounty to negro recruits, 174; letter to Chase from, 175; criticism of, 197; letter to Seward from, 202; the Smith case, 202, 203, 591-593; B. asks permission to recruit, 207; 209; opposed to Connecticut matter, 213; 231, 232; B. asks authority to appoint Volunteer Officer Commissary of Musters, 234; views concerning enlisting of negroes, 243, 245; B. asks opportunity to report on complaints, 247; 248; assigns Point Lookout, Accomac, and Northampton to B.'s command, 248; B. reports on conditions at Point Lookout, 254, 255; B. asks to relieve Brig. Gen'l's., 257; B. reports on Wild's

- expedition, 269; 285; B. reports on Fuller house, 300-304; 320, 321; letter from Pierpont to, 321; story concerning Vice Pres. Stephens, 331; concerning raising companies heavy artillery, 335, 336; B. asks conversion Point Lookout Hospital to other uses, 336; state of things in Confederacy reported to, 339; Shaffer reports escape of Union officers to, 418; sends B. regulations of Treas. Dept., 425; letter from Welles to, 428; letter from Vanderhoof to, 461; with regard to Russian sailor, 502, 503, 563, 595; telegram from Meade to, 549; 571, 576, 595, 597
- Stanton, F. P., 506
 "State of Maine," the, 326
- Stearns, William H., 332, 353, 469
- Stephen, 140
- Stephens, Rebel Vice President, goes to Europe, 330, 331
- Stevens, Captain, 159; regiment of, 160
- Stevens, John Austin, 41, 42, 83
- Stevens, Robert J., asks permission of purchase and removal of produce, 342
- Stevens, Thaddeus, letters from B. to, 204, 350
- Stewart, Major, 144
- Stocking, George W., letter from B. to, 483
- Stockley, J. D., 311
- Stone, Brig. Gen. C. P., 529
- Stow, Rev. Baron, letters from B. to, 50, 51
- Streight, Colonel, 413
- Strong, Maj. Gen. George C., letters to B. from, 27, 91, 94; at St. Helena, 91; organizing a division, 94; death of, 101, 106, 109, 133; 102, 123, 129; B.'s tribute to, 132; promotion of, 133
- Strout, Mr., 212
- Stuart, J. E. B., 549
- Stuart, W., 592
- Sturges, Captain, 177, 222, 223
- Suffolk, 61, 62, 329, 337, 488, 491, 501, 519, 596, 597
- Suffolk County, 107
- Sumner, Charles, 2, 33, 56, 105
- Sumter, fall of, 108; a picket post of the enemy, 114
- Suncook, N.H., 135
- Supreme Court, the, 204
- Surrogate's Court, New York, 579, 581
- Syme, Dr. James, claim of, 584-591
- T
- TACHE, THE, 59
- Tappen, Lewis, letter from B. to, 207
- Tarboro, 594
- Tarboro Bank, the, 309, 394
- Tarboro Raid, the, 442
- Tatem, Mr., agent of Society of Friends, 253, 261
- Taylor, General, 129
- Taylor, Lieut. Colonel, 252
- Taylor, Franklyn, telegram to B. from, 111; telegram from B. to, 111
- Taylor, Hardy S., 391
- Taylor, James, 440
- Taylor, Stephen B., letter from B. to, 358; 432
- Taylor, Taxwell, 309, 564
- Teche, the, 8, 28
- Temple, N. T., 311
- Tennessee, 75, 196, 291
- Terry, Brig. General, 486
- Texas, 12, 13; expedition to, 16, 22, 23, 41, 120, 121, 122, 124, 125, 133; 35, 40, 83, 338
- Texas, the Department of, 123
- Thomas, Col. Charles, letter from B. to, 268
- Thomas, Brig. Gen. Lorenzo, letters from B. to, 36, 204, 331, 416; report in matter of imprisonment of Alfred Lemore, 36; letter from Shaffer to, 248
- Thomas, Uriah, letter to B. from, 200; 238, 239
- Thompson, Sergeant, 638
- Thompson, Gen. E. T., 447
- Thompson, Mrs. Emma C., letter to B. from, 274
- Thompson, J. C., letter to B. from, 327
- Thompson, James, 266
- Thompson, Jared D., 464-466, 553
- Thompson, Miss Lillie J., letter from B. to, 553
- Thompson, Gen. M. Jeff, letters to B. from, 127, 129, 134; letter from B. to, 128; kindness to Thornton of, 127-130; prisoner at Johnson's Island, 127, 128, 129, 296; condition of, 131; B. sends help to, 131; letter to Pierson from, 132; wife asks to see, 274; 486
- Thompson, Mrs. M. Jeff. See *Thompson, Mrs. Emma C.*
- Thornton, Captain, letter from B. to, 127; 128, 129
- Thorpe, T. B., letter to B. from, 106
- Timberlake, Mrs. M. A., letter from B. to, 253

INDEX

- Times*, the London, 31
Times, the New York, 77, 98, 100, 115, 447
 "Tisiphone," the, commander of. See *Marisalt, Mr. de*,
 "Titan," the, 499, 500
 Tobacco, regulations governing exportation of, 165-168
 Townsend, Col. E. D., letter from B. to, 221; 288; letter from Day to, 472; 490; telegram to B. from, 195, 570
 Trade, legal and illegal in the insurrectionary districts of Virginia and North Carolina, with references to officials and others connected therewith, 118, 119, 136, 146, 147, 151-153, 160-162, 164-171, 175, 177, 179, 180, 196, 199-203, 207-209, 211, 212, 218, 221, 223-226, 230, 231, 235-239, 244, 248, 260-262, 267-269, 272, 278, 279, 281, 288, 289, 292-295, 297, 305, 306, 316-318, 325, 327-330, 340, 342, 343, 346-348, 350, 353-355, 357-359, 363, 372, 377, 378, 384, 385, 388-394, 402-406, 423-425, 428-434, 442-447, 450-452, 460-463, 467, 468, 477, 488, 487, 495, 496, 501, 506, 509, 510, 512, 513, 517, 555, 559, 560, 570, 571, 596, 597, 600
 Train, Charles R., letter to B. from, 442
 Transfugees, the, 543, 545, 557
 Treasury Regulations, the, Nos. 51-54, 506
 Trenholm & Co., 154
 Trewhart, Captain, 391
Tribune, the Chicago, 99, 100
Tribune, the New York, 36, 121, 173, 584
 Trimble, General, 448
 Tripler, A. B., 220
 Trumbull, Mr., 100
 Tucker, Andrew J., 582
 Tupelo, 25
 Turner, Gen. J. W., letters to B. from, 27, 80, 94, 114; starts for East, 77; tribute to B. from, 80; Chief of Staff, 91; 109; takes Fort Wagner, 114
 Turner, L. C., letter to B. from, 10
 Twiggs, Gen. David E., claims of heirs
 Tyer, Mrs. J., 327
 to, 535
 Tyler, George C., 560; letter to B. from, 576
 Tyler, J. ex-President, 327
 Tyrell County, 342
- U
- "UNDERWRITER," THE, 372
 Union League, the, elects B. to the Commander in Chief, 20
 Union Village, 244
 United States Army, the, 14th Reg't, 487
 United States Courts, the, 38
 United States Military Railroads, the, Col. Haupt chief of construction and transportation in, 117; promoted, 117
 Upham, 79
 Upham, N. G., letter to B. from, 481
 Upshur, Elizabeth T., letter from B. to, 281
 Urbana, 493, 500, 511
 Usher, Major, 562
- V
- VALLANDIGHAM, MR., 105, 113
 Vance, Governor, 436, 457
 Vanderhoof, T. H., case of, 460-463; letter to Stanton from, 461; letter to B. from, 462; Supt. of Contrabands, 462
 Van Lieu, Miss, 228; letters from B. to, 228, 319, 485, 564; 229, letter to B. from, 331; sends information, to B., 381-383
 Van Slack, Mrs., 221
 Vermillion Bayou, 120
 Vicksburg, 4, 11, 12, 25, 100, 102, 113, 124
 Victoria, Queen, 34
 Viele, General, 416, 592
 "Village Belle," the, 177, 272, 325
 Villeneuve, Adolph, Silverware of, 520-536
 Vincent, Gen. T. M., 274; Telegram from B. to, 379; telegram to B. from, 575
 Virginia, Gov. of, see *Pierpoint, F. H.*, 38; Army of, 117; slavery in, 155, 156; exportation of tobacco from, 165-168, 172; Eastern Shore of, 281, 289; legislature of, 417, 419; General Assembly of, 592
 Virginia County, 275
 Virginia Volunteers, the, 5th Cavalry of, 519; 9th Cavalry of, 519
 Vodges, 92
- W
- "WABASH," THE, 91
 Wade, 78
 Waff, J. F., letter from B. to, 402
 Wager, Mr., 92

- Wagstaff, Major, 110, 111
 Wallace, Maj. Gen. Lew, suggested as Chief of Staff to B., 440, 441; "Siege of Cincinnati" by, 440; views on negro question, 441
 War Records, the, 414, 441, 426, 512
 Wardrop, Col. David W., 76
 Wardwell, B., 485, 564
 Warsaw, 161
 Washburne, E. B., 99
 Washington County, 342
 Washington, N.C., 1, 14, 16, 20, 30, 32, 34, 38, 58, 63, 65, 72, 73, 90, 94, 98, 139, 152, 168
 Washington, N.C., 62, 161; Mayor of. See *Respress, Isaiah*
 Washington & Salisbury, the, 291
 Waterville College, 51
 Watkins, 582
 Watson, P. H., Asst. Sec. of War, 180, 198; letters from B. to, 212, 258, 295, 304, 325, 536; letters to B. from, 231, 253, 540; 285; asks help in matter of requisition for boats from, 305; telegram from B. to, 365; 415
 Webb, Francis, 104
 Webb, James, 244
 Webster, George, 250
 Webster, Capt. R. C., 261
 Webster, Sidney, letter to B. from, 597
 Webster, Mrs. Sidney, 597
 Webster, William P., 248; letter to B. from, 578
 Webster, Mrs. William P., 249,
 Wedworth, Governor, 538
 Weed, Thurlow, 28, 72; expected in Washington, 73; 78; gets up meeting, 81
 Weitzel, Gen. Godfrey; advance of, 8; 28; expedition of, 46; 60; letters to B. from, 101, 599; asks Banks for furlough, 102; with regard to promotion, 104, 321; letter from B. to, 412; telegram to B. from, 473; 548
 Welles, Gideon, letter to Stanton from, 428; 570; letter to B. from, 600
 Wells, Captain, 567
 Wendell, Mr., 291
 Wentworth, Tappan, letters to B. from, 307, 513
 Wescoat, Joshua P., 559
 Wessells, Brig. Gen. H. W., 267, 386, 449; letter to Peck from, 593
 West, Col. R. M., 257, telegrams from B. to, 343, 493; letters from B. to, 346, 467; 375, 409, 487
 West Indies, 161
 West Point, 51, 500
 "Westerville," the, 11, 12
 Westmoreland County, 275
 Wheeler, Capt. N. N., 260, 469
 Whelan, Major, 396, 410
 Wheldon, Lieut. Col. Charles M., 340; letter to B. from, 347; reply from B. to, 347; statement in Syme case, 590
 Whitaker, Judge, 125, 126
 White, Major, 424; telegram from B. to, 501
 White, Mrs., 551
 White, Horace, letter to B. from, 259
 White, James M., 311
 White, Richard Grant, 46
 Whitford, Colonel, 594
 Whitehurst, P. H., letter to B. from, 290; 443, 446, 447
 Whitelock & Co., W., begs permission of purchase and removal of produce, 342
 Whitely, Mr., of the *Herald*, 78
 Whitley, L. A., letters to B. from, 506, 596
 Whiting, William, 213, 231; letter from B. to, 434
 Whitney, General, 36
 Whitney, Lieut., 260
 Whitney & Hatheway, 81
 Whittimore, Maj. H. O., 565-567
 Wiard, Herman. See *Wiard, Norman*
 Wiard, Norman, 178, 258, 295
 Wicks, Pendes, letter from B. to, 313
 Wicks, Mrs. Pendes, 270; held as hostage, 313
 Wicomisco, the, 433
 Wiegel, Lieut. Wm. H., letter from B. to, 42; recommended by B., 42
 Wild, Brig. Gen. E. A., 177, 194; letters from B. to, 205, 206, 261, 289, 340, 364, 510; expedition of, 234, 269; treatment of guerillas, 270, 272; in Jones case, 310, 312, 313, 314, 315; 321; B.'s directions regarding taxation, 340; orders relating to Margaret Newton set aside, 355, 356; in Buck case, 445-447; telegrams from B. to, 473, 488
 Wilder, Capt. Charles B., 188; letter to B. from, 466; letter from B. to, 469
 Willard's Hotel, 140
 "Wm. Bacon," the, 428
 Williams, Captain, 538
 Williams, General, 113
 Williams, Mrs., 538
 Williams, John T., 311
 Williams, William, 311

- Williamsburg, 61, 341, 360, 375, 396, 409, 549
 Williamson, Steve, 240
 Williamson, 593
 Willing, Mr., claim of, 505
 Willis, Maj. Elijah, 225
 Wilmington, 62, 164, 192, 264, 372
 Wilson, General, letter from B. to, 484
 Wilson, Henry, 16; letters from B. to, 20, 228, 335, 345, 489; 98; letters to B. from, 105, 227; 179, 259, 321, 336
 Wilson, John, letter to B. from, 421
 Wilson, John S., British Consul, 592
 Wingfield, Mr., 510, 564
 "Winnants," the, 499
 Winthrop, Miss, letter from B. to, 75
 Winthrop, Theodore, 75, 76
 Winslow, Dr., 331
 Wisconsin Volunteers, the, 4th Reg't. of, 103, 572
 Wistar, Brig. Gen. I. J., expecting attack, 151; tributes to, 159; letters from B. to, 163, 357, 362, 373, 499, 548, 550, 552, 573; expedition to Charles City Court House, 208; visits B., 216; telegrams from B. to, 274, 338, 351, 360, 366, 367, 378, 379, 399, 405, 410, 488, 499; telegrams to B. from 321, 340, 341, 361, 401; expedition to Richmond, 361, 362, 368, 374, 375, 376, 396, 399, 408, 409, 410; letters to B. from, 368, 374, 563; suggestions for appointment of second in command, 375; reports on provision for local defense, 375; letter to Davis from, 408; reports escape of Union officers, 413, 414; Duncan to report to, 498; directed to sweep Peninsula 500; in Middlesex and Mather Counties, 519; difficulty with supⁿ negro affairs, 573
 Wolf, S., letter to McMurdy from, 496
 Woman Order, the, 32, 411
 Wood, Ben, 70, 92
 Wood, Bradford R., letter to B. from 74; views on slavery, 74; rumor of recall of, 74
 Wood, Fernando, 81, 292
 Woodbridge, J. J., 177
 Woodbury, Conn., 385
 Woodside, La., 523
World, the N. Y., 54, 70, 115, 510
 Worley, Mr., 448
 Wright, Erastus, letter to B. from, 474
 Wright, Act. Master William, letter from B. to, 267
 "Wyandot," the, 347

Y

- YATES, GOVERNOR**, 476
 "Yazoo" river, the, 10
 York River, 151, 351, 500, 555
 York River Railroad, 549
 Yorktown, 151; fire in, 216, 217; negroes in, 253; Baker's Cavalry arrives at 338; 340, 376

Z

- ZACHARY, DR.**, 3, 9, 14
 Zantzinger and Co., 367



XY

ed on

sw.

Stanford University Libraries



3 6305 004 884 891

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
CECIL H. GREEN LIBRARY
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004
(415) 723-1493

All books may be recalled after 7 days

DATE DUE

F/S JUN 23 1994

F/S JUN 30 1995

